HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS;

CONSISTING OF

STATE PAPERS,

AND OTHER AUTHENTIC DOCUMENTS; INTENDED AS MATERIALS FOR AN HISTORY OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

By EBENEZER HAZARD, A. M.

MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT PHILADELPHIA, FOR PROMOTING USEFUL KNOWLEDGE; FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES; AND CORRESPONDENT MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME II.

"Ingenium, Pietas, Artes, ac bellica Virtus,
Huc Profugæ venient, et Regna illuſtria condent,
Et Domina his Virtus erit, et Fortuna Miniſtra."

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY T. DOBSON, FOR THE AUTHOR.

M DCC XCIV.

District of PENNSYLVANIA, to wit:

BE it remembered, that on the twenty-fourth day of March, in the eighteenth year of the Independence of the United States of America, EBENEZER HAZARD, of the said District, hath deposited in this office, the title of a book, the right whereof he claims, as Author, in the words following, to wit:

"Historical Collections; consisting of State Papers, and other authentic documents; intended as materials for "an History of the United States of America.

"BY EBENEZER HAZARD, A. M.

"member of the American Philosophical Society, held at Philadelphia, for promoting useful knowledge; fellow "of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and correspondent member of the Massachusetts Historical "Society.

"VOLUME II.

"Ingenium, Pietas, Artes, ac bellica Virtus,
"Huc Profugæ venient, et Regna illustria condent,
"Et Domina his Virtus erit, et Fortuna ministra."

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An Act for the encouragement Learning, by securing the Copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such Copies, du ring the times therein mentioned."

SAMUEL CALDWELL,
Clerk of the District of
PENNSYLVANIA.

43.
4. 7.
172.



PREFACE.

IN a few years after the Engliſh eſtabliſhed themſelves at Plymouth in New England, their ſettlements became ſo extenſive, and were ſo diſtant from each other, as to render their ſituation very inſecure. Surrounded by enemies, diſtracted by internal diviſions, and too far from their mother country to receive ſeaſonable aſſiſtance from her, they were led to conſult their common ſafety: and for that purpoſe the four principal colonies, (Maſſachuſetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven), confederated in 1643. They gave to commiſſioners, annually choſen, the management of ſuch affairs as concerned the Union generally, while each retained its Sovereignty in other Reſpects. The Commiſſioners held both ſtated and occaſional meetings, and kept regular Journals of their Proceedings, which have acquired the name of the Records of the United Colonies of New England: Although theſe contain much Information, and have been frequently referred to by Hiſtorians, they have never yet appeared in Print; and as the Compiler was informed of but two Copies of them exiſting in Manuſcript, he thought it adviſeable to make another, and accordingly tranſcribed the whole, which is now ſubmitted to the public Eye.

The intelligent Reader will obſerve in it ſome Errors and Inaccuracies, but theſe are found in the Original.

The Faithfulneſs and Impartiality required in an Hiſtorian have made it neceſſary to continue the Record of ſome Tranſactions, which, for the Honor of Humanity, it were to be wiſhed, had never taken place; while, however, he thus keeps alive the Remembrance of paſt Perſecutions, the Compiler feels himſelf equally bound to remind the Reader that the intolerant Spirit which dictated them was not confined to New England:—it raged, at the ſame time, in Europe; and was active in Virginia; and even the unhappy Sufferers themſelves appear to have poſſeſſed ſomething of it; for although they had not the power to control the reigning Sect, yet their conduct clearly evinces that they would not have tolerated a Religion againſt which they ſo frequently denounced the Judgments of God. In ſhort it is not to be wondered at that ſuch Severities were exerciſed at a Time when the Rights of private judgment in Matters of Religion were but little underſtood, and the Arm of civil Power was too generally allowed to be the Defender of the Faith. It is more ſurprizing that even American Hiſtory ſhould have furniſhed later Inſtances of ſimilar Intolerance; and that notwithſtanding the boaſted Illumination of the preſent Day, the Laws which oppreſs Diſſenters are the Reproach of the greateſt part of Europe. While, however, the Philanthropiſt will lament that Bigotry ſhould any where enſlave the human Mind, he will with pleaſure recollect that the liberal Conſtitutions of the United States of America afford an Opportunity of eſcaping from its Chains; and the Citizens of theſe States will glory in the example of Catholiciſm which their country firſt dared to exhibit to the World, and will rejoice in the proſpect of giving an Aſylum to Millions of the Oppreſſed.

RECORDS

OF THE

UNITED COLONIES

OF

NEW-ENGLAND.

Commissioners for the United Colonies &c

ARTICLES *of* CONFEDERATION *betweene the Plantations vnder the Gouernment of the* MASSACHUSETTS *the Plantacons vnder the Gouernment of* NEW PLYMOUTH *the Plantacons vnder the Gouernment of* CONNECTACUTT *and the Gouernment of* NEW-HAVEN *with the Plantacons in Combinacon therewith.*

WHEREAS wee all came into theſe parts of America with one and the ſame end and ayme namely to advaunce the Kingdome of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt and to enjoy the liberties of the Goſpell in puritie with peace And whereas in our ſettleinge (by a wiſe Providence of God) we are further diſperſed vpon the Sea Coaſts and Riuers then was at firſt intended, ſo that we cannot according to our deſire with convenience communicate in one Gouernment and Juriſdiccon: And whereas we live encompaſſed with people of ſeuerall Nations and ſtrang languages which hereafter may proue injurious to vs, or our poſteritie. And foraſmuch as the Natiues have formerly committed ſondry inſolences and outrages vpon ſeueral Plantacons of the Engliſh and have of late combined themſelues againſt vs And ſeing by

reaſon of thoſe ſad Diſtraccons in England which they have heard of, and by which they know we are hindred from that humble way of ſeekinge adviſe, or reapeing thoſe comfortable fruits of protection which at other tymes we might well expecte Wee therefore doe conceiue it our bounden Dutye without delay to enter into a preſent Conſotiation amongſt our ſelues for mutuall help and ſtrength in all our future concernements: That as in Nation and Religion ſo in other Reſpects we bee and continue one according to the tenor and true meaneing of the enſuing Articles: Wherefore it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene the parties or Juriſdiccons aboue named and they joyntly and ſeuerally doe by theſe preſents agree and conclude That they all bee and henceforth bee called by the Name of *The United Colonies of New-England.*

II. The ſaid United Colonies for themſelues and their poſterities do joyntly and ſeuerally hereby enter into a firme and perpetuall league of Frendſhip and amytie for offence and defence mutuall adviſe and ſuccour vpon all juſt occations both for preſerueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Goſpell and for their owne mutuall ſafety and wellfare.

3. It is further agreed That the Plantacons which at preſent are or hereafter ſhalbe ſettled within the limmetts of the Maſſachuſetts ſhalbe forever vnder the Maſſachuſetts and ſhall have peculiar Juriſdiccon among themſelues in all caſes as an entire Body and that Plymouth Connecktacutt and New Haven ſhall eich of them haue like peculier Juriſdiccon and Gouernment within their limmetts and in referrence to the Plantacons which already are ſetled or ſhall hereafter be erected or ſhall ſettle within their limmetts reſpectiuely Prouided that no other Juriſdiccon ſhall hereafter be taken in as a diſtinct head or member of this Confederacon nor ſhall any other Plantacon or Juriſdiccon in preſent being and not already in Combynacon or vnder the Juriſdiccon of any of theſe Confederats be received by any of them nor ſhall any two of the Confederates joyne in one Juriſdiccon without conſent of the reſt which conſent to be interpreted as is expreſſed in the ſixt Article enſuinge.

4. It is by theſe Confederats agreed that the charge of all juſt warrs whether ofenſiue or defenſiue upon what part or member of this Confederacon ſoeuer they fall, ſhall both in men and proviſions and all other Diſburſements be borne by all the parts of this Confederacon in different proporcons according to their different abillitie in manner following, namely that the Commiſſioners for eich Juriſdiccon from tyme to tyme as there ſhalbe occation bring a true account and number of all the males in euery Plantacon or any way belonging to or under their ſeuerall Juriſdiccons of what quallyty or condicon ſoeuer they bee from ſixteene yeares old to threeſcore being Inhabitants there And that according to the different numbers which from tyme to tyme ſhalbe found in eich Juriſdiccon upon a true and juſt account, the ſervice of men and all charges of the warr be borne by the Poll: eich Juriſdiccon or Plantacon

tacon being left to their owne juſt courſe and cuſtome of rating themſelues and people according to their different eſtates with due reſpects to their quallites and exemptions among themſelues though the Confederacon take no notice of any ſuch priviledg: and that according to their differrent charge of eich Juriſdiccon and plantacon, the whole advantage of the warr (if it pleaſe God to bleſs their Endeavours) whether it be in lands goods or perſons ſhall be proportionably deuided among the ſaid Confederats.

5. It is further agreed That if any of theſe Juriſdiecons or any plantacon vnder or in combynacon with them be envaded by any enemie whomſoeuer vpon notice and requeſt of any three majeſtrats of that Juriſdiccon ſo invaded the reſt of the Confederates without any further meeting or expoſtulacon ſhall forthwith ſend ayde to the Confederate in danger but in different proporcons; namely the Maſſachuſetts an hundred men ſufficiently armed and provided for ſuch a ſervice and jorney, and eich of the reſt fourty fiue ſo armed and provided, or any leſſe number, if leſſe be required, according to this proporcon. But if ſuch Confederate in danger may be ſupplyed by their next Confederate, not exceeding the number hereby agreed, they may craue help there, and ſeeke no further for the preſent: the charge to be borne as in this Article is expreſt: And at the returne to be victualled and ſupplyed with poder and ſhott for their journey (if there bee neede) by that Juriſdiccon which employed or ſent for them: But none of the Juriſdiccons to exceed theſe numbers till by a meeting of the Commiſſioners for this Confederacon a greater ayd appeare neceſſary. And this proporcon to continue till upon knowledge of greater numbers in eich Juriſdiccon which ſhalbe brought to the next meeting ſome other proporcon be ordered. But in any ſuch caſe of ſending men for preſent ayd whether before or after ſuch order or alteracon, it is agreed that at the meeting of the Commiſſioners for this Confederacon, the cauſe of ſuch warr or invaſion be duly conſidered: And if it appeare that the fault lay in the parties ſo invaded that then that Juriſdiccon or plantacon make juſt Satisfaccon, both to the Invaders whom they have injured, and beare all the charges of the warr themſelves without requireing any allowance from the reſt of the Confederats towards the ſame And further that if any Juriſdiccon ſee any danger of any Invaſion approaching, and there be tyme for a meeting that in ſuch caſe three majeſtrats of that Juriſdiccon may ſummon a meeting at ſuch convenyent place as themſelues ſhall think meete, to conſider and provide againſt the threatned danger Provided when they are met they may remoue to what place they pleaſe Onely whilſt any of theſe foure Confederats have but three Majeſtrats in their Juriſdiccon, their requeſt or ſummons from any two of them ſhalbe accounted of equall force with the three menconed in both the clauſes of this Article, till there be an encreaſe of Majeſtrats there.

 6. It

6. It is alſo agreed that for the mannaging and concluding of all affaires proper and concerneing the whole Confederacon two Commiſſioners ſhalbe choſen by and out of eich of theſe foure Juriſdiccons namely two for the Mattachuſetts, two for Plymouth, two for Connectacutt and two for New Haven being all in Church fellowſhip with us which ſhall bring full power from their ſeuerall generall Courts reſpectively to heare examine weigh and determine all affaires of our warr or peace leagues ayds charges and numbers of men for warr diviſion of ſpoyles and whatſoever is gotten by conqueſt receiueing of more Confederats for plantacons into combinacon with any of the Confederates and all thinges of like nature which are the proper concomitants or conſequents of ſuch a confederacon for amytie offence and defence not intermeddleing with the gouernment of any of the Juriſdiccons which by the third Article is preſerued entirely to themſelues. But if theſe eight Commiſſioners when they meete ſhall not all agree yet it is concluded that any ſix of the eight agreeing ſhall have power to ſettle and determine the buſineſs in queſtion: But if ſix do not agree that then ſuch propoſicons with their reaſons ſo farr as they have beene debated be ſent and referred to the foure generall Courts vizt. the Mattachuſetts Plymouth Conectacutt and New Haven: And if at all the ſaid Generall Courts the buſineſſe ſo referred be concluded then to bee proſecuted by the Confederates and all their members It is further agreed that theſe eight Comiſſioners ſhall meete once every yeare beſides extraordinary meetings (according to the fift Article) to conſider treate and conclude of all affaires belonging to this Confederacon which meeting ſhall euer be the firſt Thurſday in September. And that the next meeting after the date of theſe preſents which ſhalbe accounted the ſecond meeting ſhalbe at Boſtone in the Maſſachuſetts the third at Hartford the fourth at New Haven the fift at Plymouth the ſixt and ſeaventh at Boſton And then Hartford New Haven and Plymouth and ſo in courſe ſucceſſiuely, if in the meane tyme ſome middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be commodious for all the Juriſdiccons.

7. It is further agreed that at eich meeting of theſe eight Comiſſioners whether ordinary or extraordinary they or ſix of them agreeing as before may choſe their Preſident out of themſelues whoſe office and worke ſhalbe to take care and direct for order and a comely carrying on of all proceedings in the preſent meeting: but he ſhalbe inveſted with no ſuch power or reſpect, as by which he ſhall hinder the propounding or progreſſe of any buſineſſe or any way caſt the Scales otherwiſe then in the precedent article is agreed.

8. It is alſo agreed that the Comiſſioners for this Confederacon hereafter at their meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may have Comiſſion or opertunitie do endeavoure to frame and eſtabliſh agreements and orders in generall caſes of a civill nature wherein all the Plantacons are intereſſed for preſerving peace among themſelues

themſelues and preventing as much as may bee all occations of warr or diferrence with others, as about the free and ſpeedy paſſage of Juſtice in every Juriſdiccon, to all the Confederats equally as to their owne, receiveing thoſe that remoue from one plantacon to another without due certefycats; how all the Juriſdiccons may carry it towards the Indians, that they neither grow inſolent nor be injured without due ſatiſfaccion, leſt warr break in vpon the Confederates through ſuch miſcarryage. It is alſo agreed that if any ſervant runn away from his maſter into any other of theſe confederated Juriſdiccons That in ſuch Caſe vpon the Certyficate of one Majeſtrate in the Juriſdiccon out of which the ſaid ſervant fled or vpon other due proofe, the ſaid ſervant ſhalbe deliuered either to his Maſter or any other that purſues and brings ſuch Certificate or proofe. And that vpon the eſcape of any priſoner whatſoever or fugitiue for any criminall cauſe, whether breakeing priſon or getting from the officer or otherwiſe eſcapeing vpon the certificate of two Majeſtrats of the Juriſdiccon out of which the eſcape is made, that he was a priſoner or ſuch an offender at the tyme of the eſcape, The Majeſtrates or ſome of them of that Juriſdiccon where for the preſent the ſaid priſoner or fugitive abideth ſhall forthwith graunt ſuch a warrant as the caſe will beare for the apprehending of any ſuch perſon, and the delivery of him into the hands of the officer or other perſon who purſues him. And if there be help required for the ſafe returneing of any ſuch offendor, then it ſhalbe graunted to him that craves the ſame he paying the charges thereof.

9. And for that the juſteſt warrs may be of dangerous conſequence eſpetially to the ſmaler plantacons in theſe vnited Colonies It is agreed that neither the Maſſachuſetts, Plymouth, Connectacutt nor New-Haven, nor any of the members of any of them ſhall at any tyme hereafter begin undertake or engage themſelues or this Confederacon or any part thereof in any warr whatſoever (ſudden exegents with the neceſſary conſequents thereof excepted) which are alſo to be moderated as much as the caſe will permit) without the conſent and agreement of the forenamed eight Comiſſioners or at leaſt ſix of them, as in the ſixt Article is provided: And that no charge be required of any of the Confederats in caſe of a defenſiue warr till the ſaid Comiſſioners haue mett and approued the juſtice of the warr, and have agreed vpon the ſum of money to be levyed which ſum is then to be payd by the ſeverall Confederates in proporcon according to the fourth Article.

10. That in extraordinary occations when meetings are ſummoned by three Majeſtrats of any Juriſdiccon, or two as in the fift Article If any of the Comiſſioners come not due warneing being given or ſent It is agreed that foure of the Comiſſioners ſhall have power to direct a warr which cannot be delayed and to ſend for due proporcons of men out of eich Juriſdiccon, as well as ſix might doe if all mett; but not leſs then ſix ſhall determine the juſtice of the warr or allow the demaunde or bills of charges or cauſe any levies to be made for the ſame.

11. It

11. It is further agreed that if any of the Confederates ſhall hereafter break any of theſe preſent Articles, or be any other wayes injurious to any one of thother Juriſdiccons, ſuch breach of Agreement, or injurie ſhalbe duly conſidered and ordered by the Comiſſioners for thother juriſdiccons, that both peace and this preſent Confederacon may be entirely preſerued without violation.

12. Laſtly this perpetuall Confederacon and the ſeveral Articles and Agreements thereof being read and ſeriouſly conſidered both by the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts, and by the Comiſſioners for Plymouth Conectacutt and New-Haven were fully allowed and confirmed by three of the forenamed Confederates namely the Maſſachuſetts Conectacutt and New-Haven Onely the Comiſſioners for Plymouth haveing no Comiſſion to conclude, deſired reſpite till they might adviſe with their Generall Court, wherevpon it was agreed and concluded by the ſaid Court of the Maſſachuſetts and the Comiſſioners for the other two Confederates That if Plymouth Conſent, then the whole treaty as it ſtands in theſe preſent articles is and ſhall continue firme and ſtable without alteracon: But if Plymouth come not in, yet the other three Confederates doe by theſe preſents confirme the whole Confederacon and all the Articles thereof: onely in September next when the ſecond meeting of the Comiſſioners is to be at Boſtone, new conſideracon may be taken of the ſixt Article which concernes number of Comiſſioners for meeting and concluding the affaires of this Confederacon to the ſatisfaccon of the Court of the Maſſachuſetts, and the Comiſſioners for thother two Confederates but the reſt to ſtand vnqueſtioned. In teſtymony whereof the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts by their Secretary and the Comiſſioners for Conectacutt and New-Haven haue ſubſcribed theſe preſente articles this xixth of the third month commonly called May Anno Domini 1643.

At a Meeting of the Comiſſioners for the Confederacon held at Boſton the ſeaventh of September. It appeareing that the Generall Court of New Plymouth and the ſeveral Townesſhips thereof have read conſidered and approoued theſe articles of Confederacon, as appeareth by Comiſſion from their Generall Court beareing Date the xxixth of Auguſt 1643 to Mr. Edward Winſlowe and Mr. Will. Collyer to ratifye and confirme the ſame on their behalf wee therefore the Comiſſioners for the Mattachuſetts Conecktacutt and New Haven doe alſo for our ſeueral Gouernments ſubſcribe vnto them.

JOHN WINTHROP Governor of Maſſachuſetts
THO. DUDLEY THEOPH. EATON
GEO. FENWICK EDWA. HOPKINS
THOMAS GREGSON.

AT

AT *a meeting of the* COMMISSIONERS *for the* VNITED COLONIES *of* NEW-ENGLAND *holden at* BOSTONE *the ſeaventh of September*, 1643.

THE Articles of Confederacon agreed at Boſtone the xixth of May laſt being now read Mr. Edward Winſlow and Mr William Collyer Comiſſioners for the Juriſdiccon of New Plymouth delivered in an Order of their Generall Court dated the xxixth of Auguſt 1643 by which it appeares that the ſaid Articles of the xixth of May weere read approued and confirmed by the ſaid Generall Court and by all their Towneſhips and they the ſaid Mr Winſlow and Mr Collyer were both authorized to ratifie them by their ſubſcriptions and choſen and ſent as Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiccon with full power to treate and conclud in all matters concerneing warr and peace according to the tenor and true meaneing of the ſaid Articles of Confederacon for this preſent meetinge.

An order made by the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts was now alſo preſented and read dated the xxth of May 1643. By which it appeares That John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley Eſqu'rs. were choſen Comiſſioners for the Juriſdiccon of the Mattachuſetts, and inveſted with the like full power for this meeting.

An order made by the Generall Court for Conneetacutt was preſented and read dated at Hartford the fift of July laſt. By which it appeares Georg Fenwick Eſqr. and Mr Edward Hopkins were choſen Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiccon and inveſted with the like full power for this meeting.

An order made by the Generall Court for the Juriſdiccon of New Haven was preſented and read dated the vith of July 1643 by which it appeares that Mr Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Thomas Gregſon were choſen and ſent as Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiccon with the like full pouer for this meeting.

John Winthrop Eſqr. was choſen Preſident for this meeting according to the vij Article in the Confederacon.

Vpon a motion made by the Comiſſioners for New Hauen Juriſdiccon. It was graunted and ordered That the Towne of Milford may be receiued into Combinacon and as a member of the Juriſdiccon of New Hauen, if New Hauen and Milford agree vpon the termes and condicons among themſelues The like liberty was alſo granted in regard of the Towne of Southampton.

The Commiſſioners were informed that Vncus Sagamore of the Munhegen Indians haueing in warr taken Miantinomy Sagamore of the Narrohiggunſets priſoner, had brought him to be kept at Hartford till he might receiue aduice from the Engliſh how to proceed againſt him for ſondry treacherous attempts againſt his life beſides this

this laſt ſuddaine Invaſion without denounceing warr, and when Vncus was unprovided to withſtand the great force Miantinomo brought againſt him: Whereupon the Comiſſioners did ſeriouſly conſider Miantinomos courſe and carriage, And though they knew and well remembred his ambitious deſignes to make himſelf vniverſal Sagamore or Gouernor of all theſe parts, and his plotts to remoue whatſoeuer ſtood in his way, And though they haue had many concurrant and pregnant teſtymonyes from the Indians in ſeueral parts of the Countrey, of his treacherous plotts by guifts to engage all the Indians at once to cutt off the whole Body of the Engliſh in theſe parts which were further confirmed by the Indians Generall preparaccons, meſſages, and ſondry inſolencies and outrages by them comitted againſt the Engliſh and ſuch Indians as were ſubjects or frends to the Engliſh ſo that all the Engliſh Plantacons were to their great charge and Damnage forced to arme to keepe ſtronge watches day and night, and ſome of them to trauell with Convoyes from one plantation to another yet leaueing theſe conſideracons which diſcouer the pride, treachery cruelty and malicious diſpoſicon of the man; and to the Engliſh might haue beene ſufficient prouocacons to a warr againſt him: The Comiſſioners weighed the cauſe and paſſages as they were clearely repreſented and ſufficiently euedenced betwixt Vncus and Myantynomo and it appeared that a Tripartite agreement was made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Vncus and Myantinomo with ſome referrences to the Engliſh; in which one of the Articles were, That though either of theſe Indian Sagamores ſhould receive injuries from the other, yet they ſhould not make warr one of them againſt the other till they had firſt complayned, and that the Engliſh had heard their greevances, and had declared and determyned what was juſt and right betwixt them: And that if either of them ſhould attempt againſt the other without conſulting with the Engliſh, the Engliſh might then aſſiſt againſt the Invader: Notwithſtandinge Myantinomo and his Confederats haue ſondry wayes manefeſted their enmity, and treacherouſly plotted and practiſed againſt the life of Vncus. But eſpecially of late ſince they were prepareing and ripening their plotts againſt the Engliſh firſt a Pequin Indian one Vncus his ſubjects ſhott Vncus with an arrow through the arme but aymeing at his life and preſently fled to the Nanohigganſets or their confederats proclaymeing in the Indian plantacons that he had killed Vncus: but when it was knowne Vncus was not dead though wounded, the Traytor was taught to ſay that Vncus had cut through his owne arme with a flint, and had hyred the Pecott to ſay hee had ſhott and killed him. Myantinomo being ſent for by the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts vpon another occation brought the Pecott with him: but when this diſguiſe would not ſerue, and that the Engliſh out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would have ſent him to Vncus his Sagamore to bee proceeded againſt, Myantinomo deſired he might not be taken out of his hands promiſing he would ſend himſelf to Vncus to be examined and puniſhed but contrary to his promiſe, and feareing as it appeares his

owne treachery might be diſcouered he within a day or two cutt of the Peacotts head that he might tell no tales. After this ſome attempts were made to poyſon Vncus, and as is reported to take away his Life by Sorcery. That being diſcouered ſome of Sequaſſons company an Indian Sagomore allyed to, and an intimate confederate with Myantinomo, ſhott at Vncus as he was going down Conectacutt Riuer with a arow or two: Vncus according to the foreſaid agreement complayneing to the Engliſh they ſought to make peace betwixt Vncus and Sequaſſon: but Sequaſſon refuſed and expreſſing his dependance upon Myantinomo preferred warr before peace they fought and Vncus had the Victory. Laſtly Myantinomo without any prouocacon from Vncus (unleſſe the diſappoyntment of former plotts provoaked) and ſuddainly without denounceing warr came vpon Vncus with nine hundred or a thouſand men when Vncus had not half ſo many to defend himſelf: Vncus had before the battell told Myantinomo he had many wayes fought his life offered by ſingle combat betweene themſelues to end the qvarrell and ſpare blood: But Myantenomo preſumeing vpon his number of men, would have nothing but a battell, and ſince Myantinomo was taken priſoner the Indians affirme that the Mohawks haue beene ſent vnto, and are come within a dayes journey of the Engliſh plantacons, but ſtayed by Miantenomo till hee may attaine his liberty, and then they will carry on their deſignes whether againſt the Engliſh or Vncus or both is doubtfull.

Theſe thinges being duely weighed and conſidered the Comiſſioners apparently ſee that Vncus cannot be ſafe while Myantenomo lives but that either by ſecret treachery or open force his life wilbe ſtill in danger. Wherefore they thinke he may juſtly putt ſuch a falſe and blood thirſty enemie to death, but in his owne Juriſdiccon, not in the Engliſh plantacons, And adviſeing that in the manner of his death all mercy and moderacon be ſhewed, contrary to the practiſe of the Indians who exerciſe tortures and cruelty. And Vncus haueing hitherto ſhewed himſelf a frend to the Engliſh, and in this craueing their advice, if the Nanohigganſetts Indians or others ſhall vnjuſtly aſſault Vncus for this execucon, vpon notice and and requeſt the Engliſh promiſe to aſſiſt and protect him, as farr as they may againſt ſuch vyolence.

The Comiſſioners do think it fitt to aduiſe euery generall Court that they would ſee that every man may keepe by him a good gunn and ſword one pound of pouder with foure pounds of ſhott, with match or flints ſutable, to be ready vpon all occations, and to be carefully viewed foure tymes a yeare at leaſt. And that over and aboue this euery generall Court do ſee that they keep a ſtock of pouder ſhott and match ever by them. And it is conceiued by the Comiſſioners that one hundred pounds of pouder and foure hundred pounds of ſhott with match ſutable at the leaſt be prouided for every hundred men thorow all the the vnited Colonies of New England and that the Comiſſioners at each meeting report how the ſeuerall Juriſdiccons are furniſhed.

It is thought fitt and ordered that there be one and the ſame meaſure throughout all the Plantacons within theſe Vnited Colonies which is agreed to be Wincheſter meaſure, viz. eight gallons to the buſhel.

It is judged meete by the Comiſſioners that there be trayneings at leaſt ſix tymes euery yeare in each plantacon within this confederacon.

The proporcons of men to be ſent for by any of the Juriſdiccons in caſe of any preſent danger, vntill the Comiſſioners may meete according to the fourth article in the Confederacon: is for the Maſſachuſetts one hundred and fifty men Plymouth thirty Connectacutt thirty and New-Hauen twenty fiue and according to this proporcon are all numbers to be ordered in caſe of any warr that may fall out vntill the next meeting of the Comiſſioners in September 1644.

Whereas Complaints * haue beene made againſt Samuell Gorton and his Company, and ſome of them weighty and of great conſequence, and whereas the ſaid Gorton and the reſt haue beene formerly ſent for, and now lately by the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts with a ſafe conduct both for their comeing and return, that they might giue anſwere and ſatisfaccon wherein they haue donn wrong. If yet they ſhall ſtubbornely refuſe The Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies think fitt that the Majeſtrats in the Maſſachuſetts proceed againſt them according to what they ſhall fynd juſt: and the reſt of the Juriſdiccons will approue and concurr in what ſhalbe ſo warrantably donn, as if their comiſſioners had beene preſent at the concluſions prouided that this concluſion do not prejudice the Gouernment of Plymouth in any right they can juſtly clayme vnto any tract or tracts of land beſides that poſſeſſed by the Engliſh and Indians who haue ſubmitted themſelues to the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts.

In regard of the diuerſitie of expreſſions which are and may be uſed in the Commiſſions comeing from the ſeurall juriſdiccons which may occation diſputs, It is thought fitt and ordered that this enſuing forme bee hereafter uſed by all the Confederates.

AT

---

* The Charge againſt Samuel Gorton and his Company was "Upon much examination and ſerious Conſideration of your Writings with your Anſwers about them, we do charge you to be a blaſphemous Enemy of the true Religion of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and his holy Ordinances, and alſo of all civil authority among the People of God, and particularly in this Juriſdiction."—Maſſ, Records, lib. A. Fo. 302.

AT a generall Court holden at *for the Jurisdiccon of* *the* *day of*

A and B were choſen Comiſſioners for this Juriſdiccon for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exigents may require and particulerly for the next yearely meeting at the firſt Thurſday in September And were inueſted with full power and authoryty to treate of and conclude of all thinges according to the tenure and true meaneing of the Articles of Confederacon for the vnited Colonies of New England concluded at Boſton the xixth of May 1643.

Vpon Informacon and complaynt made by Mr Eaton and Mr Gregſon to the Comiſſioners of ſondry injuries and outrages they haue receiued from the Dutch and Sweads both at Delaware Bay and elſewhere the particulers with their proofes being duly conſidered. It was agreed and ordered That a letter be written to the Sweadiſh Gouernor expreſſing the particulers and requireing ſatisfaction which letter is to be vnderwritten by John Winthrop Fſq. Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and Preſident of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies of New England. And whereas the Dutch Gouernor wrote to the Gouernor and generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts complayneing againſt Hartford as by his letter dated the xxth of July laſt appeares vnto which Mr. Winthrop in part anſwered the ſecond of Auguſt referring to the generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts and to this meeting of the Comiſſioners for a further and full anſwere, It was thought fitt that in that anſwere the wrongs donn both to Hartford and New Haven be expreſſed requireing anſwere to the particulers that as wee will not wrong others, ſo we may not deſert our Confederates in any juſt cauſe.

Theſe foregoing concluſions were ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners for the ſeverall Juriſdiccons the xxith of September 1643.

JOHN WINTHROP Preſid. EDW. WINSLOW
THO. DUDLEY Wm. COLLIER
GEOR. FENWICK EDWA. HOPKINS
THEOPH. EATON THO. GREGSON.

AT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies at Boſton the vij. September, 1643.

It was agreed that the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſets in the behalf of the vnited Colonies of New England giue Conoonacus and the Nanohiggunſets to vnder-

 ſtand

ſtand that from tyme to tyme we haue taken notice of the violacon of that league betweene the Maſſachuſets and themſelues (notwithſtanding the manefeſtacons of loue and integryty towards them by the Engliſh) which they haue diſcouered as by other wayes, ſo lately by their concurrance with Myantenomo their Sachim in his miſcheevous plotts to roote out the Body of the Engliſh nation purchaſeing the ayde of all the Indians by Guifts threats and other allurements to their party (except a few vizt. Vncus and his men whom they have not ſpared to invade notwithſtanding a tripartite Couenant to the contrary, betweene the Gouerment of Conectacutt Myantenomo and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan vnder their hands and markes. But vnderſtanding how peacable Conanacus and Maſcus the late father of Myantenomo gouerned that great people we rather aſcribe theſe late tumults outbreakings and malitious plots to the raſh and ambitious ſpirit of myantenomo then any affected way of their owne. And therefore once more notwithſtanding all thoſe former vnworthy paſſages ſo well knowne vnto us, as a people inclineing to peace, and deſireing their good we do in our owne names and in the behalf, and with the conſent of the vnited Colonies tender them peace and ſuch louing correſpondency as hath formerly beene euer obſerued on our parts vizt. the ſeuerall Gouernments of the Maſſachuſetts, Plymouth, Conectacutt and New Hauen with all ſuch as are in Combynacon and confederacon with them both Engliſh and Indians as Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegins and his people Wooſamequine and his people Sacanocoe and his people Pumham and his people whoſe peace and lawfull liberties we may not ſuffer to be vyolated. And if the Nanohigganſetts be deſireus of peace as formerly we ſhalbe as carefull to preſerue their peace and liberties from vyolacon : but ſhall expect more faythfull obſeruance then we haue formerly found from Myantenomo in the time of his Gouernment requireing anſwere with as much expedicon as the waight of the caſe requireth. And whereas Vncus was aduiſed to take away the life of Myantenomo whoſe lawfull Captiue he was, They may well vnderſtand that this is without violacon of any Couenant betweene them and vs for Vncus being in confederacon with us, and one that hath dilligently obſerued his Couenants before menconed for ought we know and requireing aduice from us vpon ſerious conſideracon of the premiſes vizt. his treacherous and murtherous diſpoſicon againſt Vncus &c. and how great a diſturber he hath beene of the Common peace of the whole Countrey we could not in reſpect of the juſtice of the caſe ſafety of the Countrey and faythfullnes of our frend do otherwiſe then approue of the lawfullnes of his death, which agreeing ſo well with the Indians owne manners and concuring with the practice of other nations with whom we are quainted we perſuade ourſelues how euer his death may be grievous at preſent yet the peacable fruits of it will yield not onely matter of ſafety to the Indians but profitt to all that inhabite this continent.

That

That assoone as the Comissioners for Conectacutt and New Hauen shall returne into those parts that then Vncus be sent for to Hartford with some considerable number of his best and trustyest men and that then he being made acquainted with the advice of the Comissioners Myantenomo be deliuered vnto him that so execucon may be donn according to justice and prudence Vncus carrying him into the next part of his owne gouernment and there put him to death Provided that some discreet and faythfull persons of the English accompany them and see the execucon for our more full satisfaccon, and that the English meddle not with the head or body at all: and this being so donn that notice be giuen to all the Confederates by letters that so the Massachusetts gouernment may therevpon send to Nanohiggunsett, and Plymouth may take due course with Woosamequin as after is aduised.

That Hartford furnish Vncus with a competent strength of English to defend him against any present fury or assault of the Nanohiggunsetts or any other.

That in case Vncus shall refuse to execut justice vpon Myantenomo, That then Myantenomo be sent by Sea to the Massachusetts, there to be kept in safe durance till the Comissioners may consider further how to dispose of him.

That Plymouth labour by all due meanes to restore Woosamequin to his full liberties in respect of any Encroachments by the Nanohigganſetts or any other Natiues that so the proprieties of the Indians may be preserued to themselues and that no one Sagamore eneroach vpon the rest as of late: And that Woosamequin be reduced to those former termes and agreements betweene Plymouth and him.

JOHN WINTHROP president
THOMAS DUDLEY
GEORGE FENWICK
THEOPHILUS EATON
EDWARD WINSLOW
WILLIAM COLLIER
EDWARD HOPKINS
THOMAS GREGSON.

At A meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies in New England at Hartford the fift of September 1644.

The articles of Confederacon being read an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated May the xxixth 1644 was presented and read whereby it appeared Mr. Symon Brodstreete and Mr. William Hawthorne where chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said articles and an order made therevpon at a meeting at Bostone the viith of September 1643.

Mr.

Mr. Edward Winſlowe and Mr. John Browne, were in like manner choſen Comiſſioners for the Colony of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the fift of June 1644.

Mr. Edward Hopkins and George Fenwicke Eſq'r. were choſen Comiſſioners for the Colony of Coneetacutt as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the laſt of July 1644.

Mr. Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Thomas Gregſon were likewiſe choſen Comiſſioners for the Colony of New Hauen as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the xxvijth day of October 1643.

Mr. Edward Hopkins was choſen Preſident for this meeting.

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts moued that a due order might be attended in the ſubſcriptions of the acts and determinacons of this and any future meetings of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies, and expreſſed not onely their owne apprehenſions but the judgment of their generall Court That by the articles of Confederacon the firſt place did of Right belong to the Maſſachuſetts, as being firſt named and ſo thother Colonies in like order which being taken into conſideracon, and the articles of confederacon read It appeared euidently to the Comiſſioners that no ſuch priuiledg had beene euer propounded graunted or practiſed by the Comiſſionners for the Juriſdiccons in either of their former meetings and yet the firſt ſubſcription was made in the preſence of the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts. And to prevent future inconuenience vpon this occation they thought fitt to declare that this Commiſſion is free and may not receiue any thing, not expreſsly agreed in the articles, as impoſed by any generall Court, yet out of their reſpects to the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts they did willingly graunt that their Comiſſioners ſhould firſt ſubſcribe after the Preſident in this and all future meetings. And the Commiſſioners for the other Colonies in ſuch order as they are named in the articles viz. Plymouth, Coneetacutt and New Hauen.

The Comiſſioners being put in mind of the differrences betwixt the Narrohigganſets and Vncus and the former engagements of the Engliſh to Vncus and his expectacon of ſuccors from them in regard of ſome aſſaults pretended to be made vpon him by the Narrohigganſetts, as alſo of a charge layd vpon Vncus by the Narrohigganſetts of takeing a ranſome or at leaſt a part thereof for the life of their late Sachim who afterwards notwithſtanding he put to death. It was conceiued requiſite before a full conſideracon could be taken of the ſaid differrences or any determinacon therevpon, that two meſſengers ſhould be ſent to both the ſaid Sachims with the following Inſtructions.

Inſtruccons for Thomas Stanton and Nathaniell Willett ſent by the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies of New England to Peſſicus Canoonacus and other the Sachims of the Narrohigganſetts Indians and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan Indians.

1. You

1. You ſhall informe the above menconed Sagamores reſpectiuely That the Comiſſioners for all the Engliſh Coloniesnamely the Maſſachuſetts New Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen who have full power and authoritie from all the ſaid juriſdiccons to conſider and conclude both of peace and warr, and by all juſt meanes, to prouide for the ſafety and welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Hartford.

2. That the ſaid Comiſſioners haue heard that the Narrohigganſett Sagamores and their company do charge Vncus and the Mohegan Indians that an agreement was made for the Ranſome of the late Narrohigganſet Sachim and that Vncus hath received part of the ſaid ranſome which Vncus denyeth to have received vpon any ſuch conſideracon, and therefore hath hitherto refuſed to returne the ſame.

3. That diuers acts of hoſtillity haue lately paſſed betwixt the Narrohigganſets and the Mohegan Indians which are like to breake forth into an open warr to the diſturbance of the publicke peace vnleſse ſome ſeaſonable courſe be taken to prevent it

4. That the Comiſſioners have therefore ſent you both to the Narrohigganſett and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know that if they pleaſe either to come themſelves, or to ſend any conſiderable men of theirs to propound their ſeueral greevances whether concerneing the fore menconed ranſome or any other matter and to bring due proofe of their complaints. The Comiſſioners without any partial reſpect to either party will conſider their differrences, and give anſwerable aduice to them both to ſettle peace and a neighbourly correſpondence with due ſatisfaccon for injuries betwixt them.

5. That the Comiſſioners hereby do promiſe and aſſure them, that they or their meſſengers ſhall have free liberty to come and returne and to treate and proſecute their affaires in peace without moleſtacon or any juſt greevance from the Engliſh. And in the name of the Comiſſioners you ſhall require of both parties that during this treaty no acts of hoſtillyty paſſe either againſt any of their ſeuerall plantacons, or of their people in their occations or Sagamores or Meſſengers in their trauels.

6. If either of the parties put in excuſes and ſeeme vnwilling to come, you may remember them of the treaty made and concluded at Hartford betwixt the Narrohiggunſet Indians, and the Mohegans, by which they engaged themſelues, that vpon any differrences or offences before they entered vpon warr, they would firſt acquaint the Engliſh with their greevances and receiue aduice and direction from them.

7. But if notwithſtanding they refuſe to come or ſend you ſhall from the Comiſſioners demaund from the refuſeing party what their purpoſe and reſolucon is whether for peace or warr betwixt themſelves, and on what termes they ſtand with the Engliſh Colonies, whether they purpoſe to hold and continue all former treaties and agreements made either with the Engliſh of the Maſſachuſetts or the Engliſh at Hartford,

Hartford, or whether they account them all as broken and voyd that the Comiſſioners may accordingly order their occations.

8. You ſhall endeavour particulerly and clearely to acquaint and open euery one of the former articles both of the Narrohigganſet and Mohegan Indians, and you ſhall take their anſwere in writing to eich particuler and when you have ſo donn reade their anſwere in the ſeuerall parts of it to them that they may underſtand how you underſtand their anſwere, and that we may know they owne it, and that there is no miſtake.

Hartford September 6th 1644.

YOUGHCO the Sachim of Munhanſett vpon long Iſland preſenting himſelf to the Comiſſioners deſired that in regard he was a Tributary to the Engliſh and had hitherto obſerved the articles of agreement, he might receiue from them a certyficate whereby his relacon to the Engliſh might appeare and he preſerved as much as might be from vnjuſt greevances and vexacons (though the Colonies be no ways engaged to protect him) yet herevpon the following certificate was given him.

To all whom it may concerne, whereas Longe Iland with the ſmaler Ilands adjacent, are graunted by the Kings Majeſtie of Greate Brittaine to the Lord Starling, and by him paſſed over to ſome of the Engliſh in theſe vnited Colonies and whereas the Indians in the Eaſterne parts of long Iland are become tributaries to the Engliſh and have engaged their lands to them : and whereas Youghcoe Wiantauſe Moughmaitow and Weenahaminin do profeſſe themſelues frends both to the Engliſh and the Dutch and that they haue not been injurious to either of them in their perſons cattle or goods, nor by wampam or any other meanes have ſought to procure the Mohawkes or any other Indians to annoy or hurt either of the nations, and promiſe ſtill to continue in a peaceable and inoffenſive courſe towards them both, and that if it may appeare that any of theire men in any ſecrett way have beene actors in any thinge againſt either Engliſh or Dutch, vpon due notice and proofe they will deliuer all ſuch to deſerved puuiſhment, or provide due ſatisfaccon for all injuries and offences donn. It is our deſires that the ſaid Sagamores and their companies may enjoy full peace without diſturbance from the Engliſh or any in frendſhip with them whileſt they carry themſelues in wayes of peace without engageing themſelues in the quarrells of others or doing wrong to any.

September 9th, 1644.

Whereas the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts by vertue of a joynt Conqueſt layd clayme to ſome part of the lands lately belonging to the Pecoats, deſireing that a diuiſion might either now be orderred or ſome courſe and tyme appoynted in which it might be ſettled : Mr. Fenwick for himſelf and ſome Noble Perſonages, by patent

intereſſed in the lands in queſtion, deſired that nothing might be concluded againſt their Right and Title in their abſence, and profeſſeth that Pecoat Harbor and the lands adjoyneing were of great concernement to thoſe intereſſed in Coneetacutt Riuer, and that they had a ſpeciall ayme and reſpect to yt when firſt they conſulted about planting in theſe parts. The reſt of the Comiſſioners conſidering the demaund and anſwere thought fit that due and convenyent reſpect be giuen to thoſe noble and worthy perſons abſent to pleade their owne interreſt, and that all patents of equall Authoryty receiue the ſame conſtruccon both in referrence to proprietie in lands and juriſdiccon: And Mr. Fenwick was deſired to acquaint thoſe in England interreſſed, that the queſtion might be yſſued with convenyent ſpeed. And vpon this occaſion Mr. Fenwick deſired a meete proporcon of the tribute receiued from the Indians as a fruite of the Conqueſt attayned by a common charge wherein the Gentlemen interreſſed in Say-Brooke fort bare a conſiderable part.

Whereas the moſt conſiderable perſons in theſe Colonies came into theſe parts of America that they might enjoy Chriſt in his ordinances without diſturbance, and whereas among many other precious mercies the ordinances haue beene and are diſpenced among us with much puritie and power. The Comiſſioners took it into their ſerious conſideracon how ſome due mayntenance according to God might be prouided and ſetled both for the preſent and future for the encouragement of the miniſters who labour therein and concluded to propound and commend it to eich generall Court. That thoſe that are taught in the word in the ſeueral plantacons be called together, that euery man voluntaryly ſet downe what he is willing to allow to that end and uſe. And if any man refuſe to pay a meete proporcon, that then hee be rated by authoryty in ſome juſt and equall way, And if after this any man with hold or delay due payment, the ciuill power to be exerciſed as in other juſt debts.

This enſuing propoſicon of a general Contribucon for the mayntenance of poore ſchollers at the Colledg at Cambridge being preſented to the Comiſſioners by Mr. Shepard paſtor to the Church at Cambridg was read and fully approued by them and agreed to be comended to the ſeueral generall Courts as a matter worthy of due conſideracon and entertainement for advance of learneing and which we hope wil be chearfully embraced.

To the honored Comiſſioners

Thoſe whom God hath called to attend the welfare of Religious Common Weales haue beene prompt to extend their care for the good of publike Schooles by meanes of which the Common wealth may be furniſhed with knowing and underſtanding men in all callings the Churches with an able miniſtery in all places and without which it is eaſy to ſee how both theſe eſtates may decline and degenerate into groſſe ignorance and conſequently into great and vniuerſall prophaneſſe. May it pleaſe you therefore among other thinges of Common Concernement, and publike benefitt to take into

your

your conſideracon ſome way of comfortable mayntenance for that Schoole of the Prophets that now is: For although hitherto God hath carryed on that worke by a ſpeciall hand and that not without ſome euedent fruit and ſucceſſe yet it is found by too ſad experience, that for want of ſome externall ſupplys many are diſcouraged from ſending their children (though pregnant and fitt to take the leſt impreſſion) therevnto, others that are ſent their parents enforced to take them away too ſoone or to their owne houſes too oft as not able to miniſter any comfortable and ſeaſonable mayntenance to them therein. And thoſe who are continued not without much preſſure generally to the feeble abillities of their parents or other private frends who beare the burthen therein aloane, If therefore it were commended by you at leaſt to the freedome of euery famyly (which is able and willing to giue) throughout the plantacons to give yearely but the fourth part of a buſhel of Corne, or ſomethinge equiuolent therevnto. And for this end if euery Miniſter were deſired to ſtirr up the hearts of the people once in the fitteſt ſeaſon in the yeare to be freely enlarged therein and one or two faythfull and fitt men appoynted in each towne to receiue and ſeaſonably to ſend in what ſhalbe thus giuen by them. It is conceiued that as no man would feele any greevance hereby, ſo it would be a bleſſed meanes of comfortable prouiſion for the dyett of diuers ſuch ſtudients as may ſtand in neede of ſome ſupport, and be thought meete and worthy to be continued a fitt ſeaſon therein. And becauſe it may ſeeme an vnmeete thing for this one to ſuck and draw away all that noriſhment which the like Schooles may neede in after tymes in other Colonies, your wiſdomes therefore may ſet downe what limmitacons you pleaſe, or chooſe any other way you ſhall think more meete for this deſired preſent ſupply, your religious care hereof as it cannot but be pleaſing to him whoſe you are and whom now you ſerue, ſo the fruit hereof may hereafter aboundantly teſtyfye that your labour herein hath not beene in vayne.

The Gouernment of Maſſachuſetts may receiue Martins vineyard into their Juriſdiccon if they ſee cauſe.

The Juriſdiccon of Coneetacutt hath the ſame liberty for Southhampton vpon Long Iland.

Whereas a queſtion hath beene fomerly propounded betwixt the Maſſachuſetts and Mr. Fenwick about the runing of the Maſſachuſetts line in referrence to Woranoake where Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Whiteing haue purchaſed lands from the Indians and haue built and are poſſeſſed of a trading there with the Indians. And whereas the preſent Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts produced an Order of Court made at Maſſachuſetts wherein Mr. Fenwick promiſed to cleare the title to Woronoak as not within the Maſſachuſetts line at or before this meeting or elſe to ſubmitt yt to the Maſſachuſetts Gouernment, The Comiſſioners fynd that Mr. Fenwick hath not yet cleared his title by Patent to woronoak, and therefore ſee not for the preſent but that the

trading

trading houſe and lands at woroack doth fall vnder all juſt orders made at the Maſſachuſetts with other trading houſes and land within that Juriſdiccon, till the title be further cleared. But the proprietie of the land to be left to the Purchaſors they makeing their title appeare, prouided it exceede not a thouſand acrees.

It is ordered that no perſon within any of the vnited Colonies ſhall directly or indirectly ſell to any Indians either pouder ſhott bulletts guns ſwords daggers arrow heads or any amunition under the penalty of twenty for one nor ſhall any Smyth or other perſon whatſoeuer mend any gunn or other foremenconed weapon belonging to any Indian vnder the aforeſaid penalty. And it is comended vnto the ſerious conſideracon of the ſeuerall Juriſdiccons whether it be not expedient and neceſſary to prohibit the ſelling of the aforeſaid ammunition either to the French or Dutch, or to any other that do commonly trade the ſame with Indians.

Whereas there was a petition preſented to the Commiſſioners for a proporcon of pouder and other guifts giuen to New England in generall. It is thought fitt that what appeares to be ſo giuen ſhall be diuided according to a juſt proporcon reſeruing the particuler guifts giuen to each Juriſdiccon as proper to themſelues.

The Comiſſioners fynding that in that intercourſe of occations which they may haue with their neighbours whether Dutch French Sweeds or others ayd may be demaunded or liberty and permiſſion for voluntaries to ſtrengthen and aſſiſt one party which may bee lyable to miſconſtruccon and haſſard the peace of the Colonies. It is therefore ordered that no Juriſdiccon within this Confederacon ſhall permitt any voluntaries to go forth in a warlike way againſt any people whatſoeuer without order and direccon of the Comiſſioners of the ſeuerall Juriſdiccons.

Whereas the Trade with the Indians in theſe parts is or may be of great Concernement, but with all ſubject to many queſtions and differrences, as whether eich Juriſdiccon ſhalbe limmitted and reſtrayned to their owne knowne and allowed bounds, whether in each Juriſdiccon each particuler perſon ſhall haue liberty at his diſcretion to mannage a particular trade according to his opportunitie, or whether the trade ſhalbe rented out to ſome either at certaine yearely rate, or ſuch proporcon by the hundred or ſkinn, or whether as the Colonies are now vnited, ſo a generall ſtock be raiſed for, and throughout them all, into which each man ſhall haue liberty to put in as he is able and willing. The Comiſſioners conceived this latter more profitable and honorable and accordingly agreed to comend it to their generall Courts in their ſeuerall Juriſdiccons with theſe following conſideracons.

1. It is conceiued that a ſtock of fiue or ſix thouſand pounds may begin ſuch a Trade, but Tenn thouſand or more may comfortably and to good advantage be ymployed in yt.

2. That in each Plantacon euery man may either put in his proporcon vnder his owne name (prouided he put not in leſſe than xxlb.) or diuers may put in vnder the name of ſome

one whom they generally truſt and are ſatisfyed in, And in ſuch caſe he whoſe name is uſed, to be called an vndertaker or feoffee, and all the reſt adventurers.

3. That in each Juriſdiccon two or three be choſen by the vndertakers to mannage this joynt ſtock, by providing Comodities for trade, ſetling tradeing houſes hireing factors or ſervants to trade with the Indians, receiving the Beaver or other proceeds of the trade from them with accounts from tyme to tyme and what els may be neceſſary and ordered as proper to their place and theſe to be called committees.

4. That if the ſeueral Generall Courts approue this courſe of trading by a joynt ſtock every man may have tyme with in three months after to vnderwrite what hee will furniſh for the trade, and ſix months after to pay it in. Prouided that whatever any man vnderwrites no more ſhalbe accounted or expected then what he payeth in with in the aforeſaid ſix months.

5. For the payment of euery mans proporcon, either money Engliſh commodities fitt for trade, wampom Beauer Engliſh Corne or cattell fitt for the Butcher or markett ſhalbe accepted: ſo that by the comittees they bee duly and indifferrently rated, that they may equall to the payment of others that no man be wronged.

6. That this way of tradeing with due priuiledges be eſtabliſhed by each Generall Court for tenn yeares and that all Interlopers both our owne and others be reſtrayned aſmuch as may be.

7. That the accounts of this joynt ſtock be made by the aforeſaid Comittees euery yeare and tendred to the view of the Comiſſioners in each Juriſdiccon before this yearely meeting in September. And that after the firſt yeare ſo much of the gayne and profitts (if it pleaſe God to proſper the trade) be deuided as the Comiſſioners for the Colonies with the aforeſaid Comittees ſhall thinke meete.

8. The aforeſaid Comittees to haue ſuch allowance and conſideracon for their care and paynes in mannageing this joynt ſtock as the vndertakers ſhall thinke meete.

9. Whereas it is conceiued there will be a generall Court in each Juriſdiccon this next enſuing month or the begining of November where theſe propoſicons may be ſeriouſly conſidered, the Comiſſioners promiſe mutually to certefy each other what entertainement they fynd that accordingly each Juriſdiccon, and trader may order their owne occations.

Some of the Inhabitants of Roade Iland hauein intimated a willingnes to be receiued into and vnder the Gouernment of one of the Colonies, The Comiſſioners conſidering that by an vtter refuſall, they may by the diſcords and diuiſions among themſelues be expoſed to ſome greate inconvenyences, and hopeing many of them may be reduced to a better frame by gouernment thought fitt that if the major part

and

and ſuch as haue moſt interreſt in the Iland will abſolutely and without reſervacon ſubmitt either the Maſſachuſetts or Plymouth may receive them.

It is agreed by way of explanacon of the fourth Article that in each meeting of the Comiſſioners in September they alwayes bring with them the true number of all their males from ſixteene to ſixty yeares of age That till the next yeares meeting in any occation of ayde the number of men to be ſent from each Juriſdiccon ſhall continue as was ordered in September 1643 but all charges paſt which fall vpon the Colonies by the Articles ſhalbe payd according to the number of males laſt yeare brought in, and all future charges for this yeare according to the number to be brought in in September 1645.

There being a queſtion propounded of what eſteeme and force a verdict or ſentence of any one Court within the Colonies ought to be of in the Court of another Juriſdiccon the Comiſſioners well weighing the ſame thought fitt to comend it to the ſeueral Generall Courts, that euery ſuch verdict or ſentence may haue a due reſpect in any other Court through the Colonies where occaſion may be to make vſe of it and that it be accounted good euidence for the plaintiffe vntill either better euidence or ſome other juſt cauſe appeare to alter or make the ſame voyde, and that in ſuch caſe the yſſuing of the cauſe in queſtion be reſpited for ſome convenient tyme, that the Court may be aduiſed which were the verdict or ſentence firſt paſſed.

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts informeing what ayd had formerly beene afforded to Mons. de la Toure at his owne charg by ſome marchants or other volunteers out of the Bay without publike order or allowance that Mons. de Aulney hath ſince given out Commiſſions to take any veſſells belonging to the ſaid Bay: that Mons. de la Toure is or lately was in the Bay deſireing further ayde againſt Mons. de Aulney that the Magiſtrates in the Maſſachuſetts haue not onely refuſed to graunt any further Aſſiſtance, but by a publike Declaracon haue ſtrictly forbidden all theires (ſaue in their owne defence) either as volunteers or any other way to do any hoſtile act againſt Mons. de Aulney or any of his till further conſideracon and order. And that the Counſell for the Maſſachuſetts haue written to Mons. de Aulney that the former ayde was carryed by private men hyred by Mons. de la Toure at his own charge and had no Comiſſion countenance nor any allowance from the generall Court or Gouernment there ſettled, that if it appeare any injurie haue beene donn by any of them in that courſe, they will as they may prouide for a due repaire and for that purpoſe are ready and do deſire that in a faire treaty conſideracon may be taken of all former paſſages and greevances betwixt the Engliſh now vnited in theſe Colonies and himſelf and his Company, that due ſatisfaccon may be giuen and receiued and peace and a neighbourly correſpondence preſerued and continued betwixt them. And in the meane tyme that their Merchants may proceed in

their

their lawfull trades without diſturbance, but what anſwere or ſucceſſe they may receiue or fynd is yet doubtfull, wnerefore they deſired advice from the Comiſſioners how to proceed further in theſe treaties or affaires with Mons. de Aulney.

The Comiſſioners ſeriouſly conſidering the premiſſes did fully approoue the late offer of a faire and neighburly treaty to conſider of greevances mutually that juſt reparacons may bee accordingly made and if occation require themſelues ſhalbe ready to ſecond and confirme that foremenconed offer that Juſtice may be furthered and peace with the ſweet fruits of it continued but if notwithſtanding thoſe juſt propoſicons made by the Maſſachuſetts Monſ. de Aulney ſhall refuſe to treat, or neglect to call back his firſt Comiſſions, if he ſhall profeſſe a reſolucon for warr or proceede in Courſes of actuall hoſtilitie aſſaulting or ſeizeing any of the veſſells belonging to any of the Colonies either at ſea or in any harbour, before any attempt or further juſt provocacon haue beene offerred by any of the Engliſh then it ſhalbe lawfull for the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts to graunt a lymmitted Comiſſion to any of theires to repaire themſelues and by ſeizeing any veſſells of his to recouver their loſſes. And further if it be apparent to the ſaid generall Court that Monſ. de Aulney be ſo reſolued vpon warr that peace and neighbourly correſpondency cannot bee had vpon any equal termes. Then it may be lawfull for the ſaid Court in the name and for the uſe of the ſaid vnited Colonies to treate with Monſ. de la Toure and if he be willing to purchaſe all his right and title to the lands forts and appurtenances at St. John's Riuer, or if hee will not part with it, they may then take the beſt and ſpeedyeſt courſe they can according to rules of juſtice and prudence at his charge to ſecure Monſ. de la Toures fort there, that yt fall not into the hands of ſuch an implacable enemie. But in ſuch caſe the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies are to be ſumoned aſsoone as the ſeaſon will permitt to afford their further aduice and direccon in a buſineſſe of ſo great importance and concernement.

Whereas a peticon was deliuered to the Comiſſioners deſireing the mending of ſome places in the way from the Bay to Coneetacutt. It was agreed that it be left to Mr. Hopkins Preſident, to take care for the prouideing ſome man or men to fynd and lay out the beſt way to the Bay, and the charge to be borne by the whole.

A motion being made by the Comiſſioners of Plymouth that ſatisfaccon might be required of Monſ. de Aulney for the injurie donn to them at Matthebiquatus in Penobſcott The Comiſſioners thought meete to deferr the ſame till they ſee what anſwere the ſaid Monſ. de Aulney will returne to a lettre ſent him by the Magiſtrates of the Maſſachuſetts wherein that particuler is menconed and that therevpon it be taken into further conſideracon.

Whereas by a wiſe Providence of God two of the Juriſdiccons in the weſterne parts vizt. Coneetacut and New Hauen haue beene lately exerciſed by ſondry inſolencies and outrages from the Indians. As firſt an Engliſhman running from his maſter

out

out of the Maſſachuſetts was murthered in the woods in or neere the limmitts of Coneetacut Juriſdiccon and about ſix weeks after vpon diſcouery by an Indian the Indian Sagamore in thoſe parts promiſed to deliuer the murtherrer to the Engliſh bound, and haueing accordingly brought him within the ſight of Vncowa by their joynt conſent as it is informed he was there vnbound and left to ſhift for himſelf, where-vpon tenn Engliſhmen forthwith comeing to the place, being ſent by Mr. Ludlow at the Indians deſire to receiue the murtherrer, whoe ſeeing him eſcaped, layd hold of viij or ix Indians there preſent amongſt whom there was a Sagamore or two, and kept them in hold two dayes, till foure Sagamores engaged themſelues within one month to deliuer the priſoner and about a week after this agreement an Indian came preſumptuouſly, and with guile in the day tyme, and murtherouſly aſſaulted an Engliſh wooman in her houſe at Stamford, and by three wounds ſuppoſed mortall left her for dead after hee had robbed the houſe, by which paſſages the Engliſh were provoaked, and called to a due conſideracon of their owne ſafetie, and the Indians generally in thoſe partes aroſe in an hoſtile manner, refuſed to come to the Engliſh to carry on treaties of peace departed from their wigwams left their corne vnweeded and ſhewed themſelues tumultuouſly about ſome of the Engliſh Plantacons, and ſhott of peeces within heareing of the Towne, and ſome Indians came to the Engliſh and tould them the Indians would fall vpon them ſoe that moſt of the Engliſh thought it vnſafe to trauell in thoſe parts by land and ſome of the Plantacons were put vpon ſtrong watch and ward night and day, and could not attend their priuate occations and yet diſtruſted their owne ſtrengthe for their defence, wherevpon Hartford and New Hauen were ſent vnto for ayde, and ſaw cauſe both to ſend both in the weaker parts of their owne Juriſdiccons thus in danger and New Hauen for convenyency of Scit-tuacon ſent ayd to Vncowah though belonging to Coneetacutt of all which paſſages they preſently acquainted the Comiſſioners in the Bay and had allowance and approbacc from the generall Court there with direccon neither to haſten a warr nor to beare ſuch inſolencies too long which courſes though chargable to themſelues, yet through Gods bleſſing they hope the fruite is and wilbe ſweete and wholeſome to all the Co-lonies the murtherrers are ſince deliuered to Juſtice the publike peace preſerued for the preſent and probably may be better ſecured for the future. The Comiſſioners for Coneetacut and New Hauen for their Juriſdiccons who haue expended theſe charges in the aforeſaid cauſe propounded how they ſhould be borne whether by the Colonies or the aforeſaid Juriſdiccons which being conſidered and the articles for confederacon, the greater part of Comiſſioners conceiued that till war be begunn vpon ſome one of the Colonies by an actuall aſſault, no charg ſhalbe expected from the reſt of the Juriſdiccons. And the Comiſſioners doe joyntly agree that in any ſuch aſſault or warr begunn vpon any one of them no charge is to be borne by the reſt till all the grounds and occations of the warr be conſidered and the Juriſdiccon

invaded cleared by the Comiſſioners according to the articles, but being cleared then from the beginning of the warr the charge to fall vpon the Colonies according to their proporcon wherein the French buſines (if there be cauſe) ſhall be taken into conſideracon, and the order now entred in this meeting of the Comiſſioners ſhalbe of no force to guide the matter of charge in any warr which may follow any further then the articles thus expounded require.

Vpon certaine differences between the Maſſachuſetts and Mr. Whiting with others concerneing an agreement beareing date xiiijth of the fourth month 1641 concerning two patents vpon the Riuer of Paſcataque. The comſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts pleaded that their general Court intended not to graunt any lands to the foreſaid Gentlemen but onely to receiue from them what then was conceued to be theirs vpon a ſuppoſicon that the Patents of the ſaid gentlemen were antienter than that of the Maſſachuſetts, and deſired that ſome courſe might be thought vpon and ſetled, whereby the townes on the ſaid River might enjoy ſuch liberties as other Townes in the Bay doe according to a clauſe in the ſaid agreement, or otherwiſe they ſhalbe forced to ſurrender which being duly conſidered it apppeared to the reſt of the Comiſſioners that in the agreement menconed the Court of the Maſſachuſetts do graunt or conſent to the reſeruacon therein expreſſed and promiſe to aſſiſt them by all legall courſes in the mayntenance of thoſe reſeruacons, and that in making the ſaid agreement there was a debate and agitacon both aboute the Maſſachuſetts line and date of the two Patents but they were by the ſaid Court layd aſide that the ſaid Agreement might precede and be concluded, and the Comiſſioners conceiue that that clauſe wherein there is mention of liberties referrs onely to Juriſdiccon, and cannot infring or weaken the gentlemens propertie in the lands reſerued by the ſaid agreement: yet they think it reaſonable and juſt, that the Gentlemen afford ſome ſuch further accommodacon in land to the Inhabitants, as by which they may comfortably ſubſiſt and enjoy ordinances among them though no ſuch thing be expreſſed or prouided for in the agreement before menconed.

Vpon the reading of A letter from the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts to the Comiſſioners dated the ſecond of the vijth month 1644 and vpon a ſerious conſideracon among themſelues how the ſpreading courſe of Error might be ſtayed, and the Truths wherein the Churches of New England walke ſet upon their owne firme and cleare foundacons The Comiſſioners propounded to and receiued from the Elders now preſent at Hartford as followeth.

Queſt. Whether the Elders may not be intreated ſeriouſly to conſider of ſome confeſſion of Doctrine and Diſcipline with ſolid Ground to be approued by the Churches, and publiſhed by conſent (till further light) for the confirmeing the weake among ourſelues, and ſtoping the mouths of aduerſaries abroad.

Anſ.

Anſ. Wee who are here preſent in all thankfullnes acknowledg your Chriſtian and Religious care to further the good of our Churches and poſterytie, and do readily entertaine the motion ; and ſhall uſe our beſt dilligence and indeavour to acquaint the reſt of our breethren with yt, and ſhall ſtudy to anſwere your deſires and expectacon aſſoone as God ſhall giue a fitt ſeaſon.

Whereas there hath beene ſome differrence betweene the Maſſachuſetts and New Plymouth concerneing A plantacon now called Seacunck, to which Juriſdiccon it ſhould belong and appertaine, which was now referred by both parties to the Comiſſioners and an abſtract or copy of a clauſe of Plymouth Patent expreſſing and limiting their bounds ſhewed vnto them : By which it appeareth that A Countrey or place called Poccanokick (alias) Sewamſett is graunted vnto them. The Comiſſioners not conceiueing that the clauſe (alias) Sewamſet as there expreſſed ſhould ſtreaten the limmitts and improueing an oppertunitie of the Narrohigganſet Deputies now preſent do find Seacunck clearely within the limmits ſo graunted to New Plymouth, And therefore adjudg that unleſſe better euedence be brought at or before the Comiſſioners meeteing the next yeare in September Seacunck doth and ſhould fall into the Juriſdiccon of New Plymouth.

Thomas Stanton vpon his returne informed that hee had fully acquainted the Narrohigganſet Sagomores with the contents of his inſtruccons that they conſulting amonge themſelues and with Kienemo one of the Nayantick Sachems had ſent a Sagamore with other conſiderable perſons as their deputies with direccon and full power to charge Vncus and to treate with the Engliſh promiſeing to ratify and confirme what the ſaid Deputies ſhall agree and conclude, wherevpon the Comiſſioners gaue a full heareing bothe to the Narrohigganſet Deputies and to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans concerneing a pretended ranſome for Myantenomo and as the yſſue found, that though ſeueral diſcourſes had paſſed from Vncus and his men that for ſuch quantities of wampom and ſuch parcells of other goods to a great value there might haue been ſome probabilitie of ſpareing his life, yet no ſuch parcells were brought : But Vncus denyeth, and the Narrohigganſet Deputies did not alleadg, much leſſe proue that any ranſome was agreed, nor ſo much as any treaty begunn to redeeme their impriſoned Sachim. And for that wampoms and goods ſent as they were but ſmale parcells and ſcarce conſiderable for ſuch a purpoſe, a part of them diſpoſed by Myantinomo himſelf to Vncus his Counſellors and Captaines for ſome favour either paſt or hoped for and part were giuen and ſent to Vncus and to his Squa for preſerueing his life ſo long and vſeing him curteouſly during his Impriſonment. Wherefore the Comiſſioners declared to the Narrohigganſett Deputies as followeth.

1. That they did not fynd any proofe of any ranſome agreed.

2. It appeared not that any wampom had beene payed as a ranſome or part of a ranſome for Myantinomos life.

3. That if they had in any meaſure proued their charg againſt Vncus, The Comiſſioners would haue required him to haue made anſwerable ſatisfaccon.

4. That if hereafter they can make ſatisfying proofe the Engliſh will conſider the ſame and proceede accordingly.

5. The Comiſſioners did require that neither themſelues nor the Nyanticks make any warr or injurious aſſault vpon Vncus or any of his company vntill they make proofe of the ranſome charged. And that due ſatisfaccon be denyed vnleſse he firſt aſſault them.

6. That if they aſſault Vncus the Engliſh are engaged to aſſiſt him. Herevpon the Narrohigganſet Sachim aduiſeing with the other Deputies engaged himſelf in the behalf of the Narrohigganſets and Nayanticks That no hoſtile acts ſhould be committed vpon Vncus or any of his, vntill after the next planting of Corne. And that after that, before they begin any warr they will giue thirty dayes warneing to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts or Conectacutt.

The Comiſſioners approoueing of this offer, and takeing their engagement vnder their hands required Vncus as hee expected the continuance of the favour of the Engliſh to obſerue the ſame terms of peace with the Narrohigganſetts and theirs.

Theſe foregoing concluſions were ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners for the ſeveral Juriſdiccons this xixth September 1644.

EDWA. HOPKINS, Preſident
SYMON BRADSTREETE
Wm. HATHORNE
EDW. WINSLOW
JOHN BROWNE
GEOR. FENWICK
THEOPH. EATON
THO. GREGSON.

Weetowiſse one of the Narrohigganſet Sachims Pummumſh (alias) Pumumſhe and Pawpianet two of the Narrohigganſet Captaines being ſent with two of the Narrohigganſet Indians as Deputies from the Narrohigganſet and Nayantick Sachims to make proofe of the ranſome they pretended was giuen for their late Sachims life as alſo to make knowne ſome other greevances they had againſt Vncus Sachim of the Mohiggins did in concluſion promiſe and engage themſelues (according to the power committed to them) That there ſhould be no warr begunn by any of the Narrohigganſets or Nayantick Indians with the Mohegan Sachim or his men till after the next planting tyme : And that after

after that, before they begin warr, or uſe any hoſtillity towards them, they will giue thirty dayes warneing thereof to the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts or Conectacutt.

Hartford the xviij*th of September*, 1644.

The marke of WEETOWISSE
The marke of PAWPIAMET
The marke of CHIMOUGH
The marke of PUMMUMSHE

The within named Narrohigganſets Deputies did further promiſe That if contrary to this Agreement any of the Nayantick Pecoatts ſhould make any aſſault vpon Vncus or any of his, they would deliuer them vp to the Engliſh to be puniſhed according to their demeritts. And that they would not vſe any meanes to procure the Mawhakes to come againſt Vncus during this truce.

Boſton, Maſſachuſetts the 28*th of the fift month* 1645.

AT a meetinge extraordinary of the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies called by ſpeciall Order of the general Court of the Maſſachuſetts John Winthrope Herbert Pellame Eſqrs. Mr. Thomas Prence Mr. John Browne gent. George Phenwick and Edward Hopkins Eſqrs. Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Steeven Goodyer.

An order of the general Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the xiiijth of the third month 1645 was ſhewed whereby John Winthrope and Herbert Pellame Eſqrs. were choſen Comiſſioners according the tenure of the Articles for this preſente yeare vntil new be choſen.

An order of the generall Court of Plymouth dated the fourth of the fourth month 1645 was likewiſe produced whereby Mr. Thom. Prence and Mr John Browne were choſen Comiſſioners according to the tenure of the Articles for this preſent yeare.

A like Order of the generall Court at Hartford for the Juriſdiccon of Conneetacute was produced whereby George Fenwick and Edward Hopkins Eſq'rs. were choſen Comiſſioners according to the tenure of the Articles &c. for this preſente yeare which order was dated the ixth of the fift month 1645.

A like Order of the generall Court at New Hauen dated the xxxth of the eight month 1644 was ſhewed forth whereby Mr. Theophilus Eaton and Mr Steephen Goodyer were choſen Comiſſioners according to the tenure of the Articles &c. for a yeare then following.

John Winthrope was choſen Preſident for this meeting of the Comiſſioners.

The Comiſſioners deſired to know the ſpeciall occaſion of this meeting, the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts anſwered That it was concerneing the French buſineſſe, which not being fully prepared this Day and the warrs betwixt Piſſicus and Vncus being begunn and requireing ſpeedy courſe &c. It was agreed to take that firſt into conſideracon according to the preſent ſtate of affaires, It was thought fitt to ſend meſſengers forthwith to both the parties to procure the Narrohigganſett and Mohiggen Sachems to come or ſend to Boſton and Inſtruccons were drawne accordingly as followeth.

Inſtruccons for Serjeant John Dames Benedict Arnold and Francis Smyth ſent by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies of New England to Piſſecus Canonnacus and other the Sachems of the Narrohigganſett and Neantick Indians And to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans.

1. YOU ſhall inform thaboue menconed Sagamores reſpectiuely that the Comiſſioners for all the Engliſh Colonies namely the Maſſachuſetts New Plymouth Conneetacutt and NewHauen whoe haue full power and Authoryty from all the ſaid Juriſdiccons to conſider and conclude both of peace and warr and by all juſt meanes to prouide for the ſafety and welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Boſtone.

2. That the Comiſſioners take knowledg both of ſome vnderhand on eich parte made one againſt the other contrary to the true meaneing of the late truce betwixt them at Hartford and of ſeuerall hoſtile Invaſions made by the Narrohigganſets vpon and againſt Vncus and the Mohegan Indians to the diſturbance and breach of the peace which the Engliſh haue ſought to ſettle.

3. That therefore the Comiſſioners haue ſent you both to the Narrohigganſet and Mohegan Sagamores to lett them know That if it pleaſe them to come themſelues or to ſend any conſiderable men of theirs fully inſtructed to declare and proue vpon what occations and grounds this warr is thus broken out, and fully authoriſed to treate and conclude as occation ſhall require the Comiſſioners without any partiall reſpect to either party will conſider the ſame and take the beſt courſe they can to reſtore and confirme peace betwixt them for their mutuall ſafety and advantage.

4. The Comiſſioners do hereby promiſe and aſſure them that they or their meſſengers ſhall haue free liberty to come and returne to treate proſecute and conclude their affaires in peace without moleſtacon or any juſt greevance from the Engliſh. And in the name of the Comiſſioners you ſhall require of both parties that during this treaty no acts of hoſtilitie paſſe either againſt of their ſeuerall Plantacons or any of their people in their occations or any of their Sagamores or Meſſengers in their travells too and froo.

5. If

5. If either of the parties put in excuſes and ſeeme vnwilling to come or ſend to or ſuſpend the warr begunn you ſhall remember them of their former treaty made and concluded at Hartford fiue yeares ſince with Mr. Heaynes and other mageſtrats there by which they are both engaged to acquaint the Engliſh with their greevances and receive advice and direccons from them.

6. But if notwithſtanding they refuſe to come or ſend you ſhall acquaint them that the Engliſh are engaged to aſſiſt againſt theſe hoſtile Invaſions and that they have ſent ſome of their men to defend Vncus. You ſhall therefore from the Comiſſioners demaund of the refuſeing party what their purpoſe is eich to other, and on what termes they ſtand with the Engliſh Colonies whether the former Treaties for peace ſtand and remayne in force, or whether they will aſſault the Engliſh now with the Mohegans that the Colonies may prouide acccordingly.

7. You ſhall endeavour particularly and clearly to open euery one of the former Articles to the Sagamores both of the Narrohigganſetts and Mohiggan Indians that they may fully vnderſtand the ſame, and you ſhall take their anſweres in writing to eich particuler and when you have ſo donne reade their anſwere in the ſeuerall parts to eich of them, that they may owne the Returne they make, and that wee may know there is noe miſtake.

Our ſaid Meſſengers being returned Benedict Arnold our Interpreter informed vs vpon his oath of the anſwere hee received and what vſage he found from the two Sachims of Narrohigganſet and Naantick as appeares in the Declaracon hereafter inſerted. They brought vs alſo a Letter from Mr. Roger Williams wherein hee aſſures vs the warr would preſently breake forth and that the Narrohigganſet Sachims had lately concluded a Neutrallyty with Providence and the Townes vpon Aquidnett Iſland. Wherevpon the Comiſſioners conſidering the great provocations offerred and the neceſſyty we ſhould be put vnto of makeing warr vpon the Narrohiggan &c and being alſo carefull in a matter of ſo greate weight and generall concernement to ſee the way cleared and to giue ſatisfaccon to all the Colonies did think fitt to aduiſe with ſuch of the Majeſtrats and Elders of the Maſſachuſetts as were then at hand, and alſo with ſome of the Cheefe Millitary Commanders there who being aſſembled it was then agreed. Firſt that our engagement bound us to ayde and defende the Mohegan Sachem. 2dly That this ayde could not be intended onely to defend him and his in his fort or habitacon, but (according to the common acceptacon of ſuch Couenants or engagements conſidered with the grounde or occaſion thereof) ſo to ayde him as hee might be preſerued in his liberty and eſtate. 3dly That this ayde muſt be ſpeedy leaſt he might bee ſwallowed vp in the meane tyme and ſo come too late.

4thly. The juſtice of this warr being cleared to ourſelues and the reſt then preſent it was thought meete that the caſe ſhould be breifly ſtated and the reaſons

and

and grounds of the warr declared and publiſhed which declaracon hereafter inſerted.

5thly. That a Day of humiliacon ſhould be appoynted, which was after agreed to be the fitt day of the weeke following.

6thly. It was then alſo agreed by the Comiſſioners that the whole number to be raiſed in all the Colonies ſhould bee three hundred, whereof from the Maſſachuſetts one hundred and nynety Plymouth fourty Conetacutt fourty and New Haven thirty.

According to the Counſell and Determinacon aforeſaid the Comiſſioners conſidering the preſent Danger of Vncus the Mohegan Sachim (his forte haueing beene divers tymes aſſaulted by a great army of the Narrohigganſets &c) agreed to haue fourty ſoldiers ſent with all expedition for his defence, and becauſe a conſiderable number of men had formerly beene ſent to him from Conectacutt and Newhauen, and that the Narrohigganſets &c might know that the reſt of the Colonies were reſolued to joyne in this warr and not to ſit ſtill and deferr the tyme by Meſſages It was agreed that thoſe fourty men ſhould bee ſent from the Maſſachuſetts, and becauſe the buſineſſe would admitt no delay (notice being giuen to the Comiſſioners that the ayde ſent him from Coneetacutt and New Hauen were returned hoame) ſo as there was not tyme to ſtay the conveineinge either of the generall Court or of the ſtanding Counſell It was ordered by the Comiſſioners that thoſe fourty men might and ought to be raiſed &c by the preſent Authoryty therevpon they acquainted the Gouernor herewith who gaue aſſent and advice therevnto and withall ſent out ſummons for the generall Court to be aſſembled aboute fiue or ſix dayes after Vpon this the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts one of them being Preſident ſent firſt to the Majors of the Regiments of Suffolk and Middleſex for their Aſſiſtance in raiſeing the ſaid fourty men. But feareing that would not ſucceed ſo ſpeedyly as was required they ſent warrants with all to the Conſtables of ſix of the neareſt Townes intemateing the vrgent and preſſing occation and requireing them to impreſs ſo many men and ſome horſes to be ready at Boſtone within two dayes &c The Majors endeavoured to rayſe the volunteers, but they returned vs anſwere they could haue men, but they expected to be ympreſſed So the Conſtables brought in our full number and wee ſent them forth within three dayes armed and victualled vnder the comaund of Lieftennant Humphrey Atherton and Serjeant John Davies with foure horſes and two of Cutchamakins Indians for their guides and gaue Leiftennant Atherton a Comiſſion and Inſtruccons by which himſelf and Serjeant Davies vnder him were to conduct the ſaid fourty men to Mohegan and to ſtay there vntill Captaine Maſon ſhould come to them, as in the ſaid Comiſſion and Inſtruccons more fully appears: And it was further ordered that the forces to be ſent from Coneetacutt and New Hauen ſhould joyne with Leiftennant Atherton at Monhegan and ſhould be there by the xxviijth of

of this month at furtheſt and Leiftennant Atherton not to attempt vpon the Towne otherwiſe then in Vncus his defence before they came and then Captaine Maſon to haue cheife commaund of all thoſe companys vntill they ſhould meete with the reſt of our forces in the Narrohigganſets or Nyantick Countrey and the reſt of the forces from the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth being to joyne together at Seacunk now called Rehoboth and ſo to proceede And comiſſion to the ſame purpoſe in forme of a letter was ſent to Captaine Maſon by Leiftenant Atherton as followeth.

Loueing frend Captaine Maſon we are aſſured you haue full notice before this how things ſtand betwixt the Colonies and the Narrohigganſets and their Confederates All the Companies hitherto ſente haue beene limmitted to defend Vncas without invadeing his enemies Now we ſee ourſelves called to a warr in the full compas and extent of it fourty men vnder the direccon of Lieftennant Atherton are ſent from the Maſſachuſetts thirty wilbe ſent from New Hauen wee deſire and hope Leiftennant Silly may haue the ouerſight of them And fourty are to be ſent from Coneetacutt the charge of the whole company is intruſted to your care we ſo now ayme at the protection of the Monhegans that wee would haue no opportunitie neglected to weaken the Narrohigganſets and their confederats in their number of men their cane canowes wigwams wampom and goods We looke vpon the Nyanticks as the cheif Incendiaries and cauſes of the warr and ſhould be glad they might firſt feale the ſmart of it. The Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth will ſend another army to invade the Narrohigganſets or to devide themſelues as the Service may require, and as oppertunity ſerueth: You ſhall from tyme to tyme haue notice of their proceedings we reſt aſſured of your experience and prudence in theſe affaires and neede the leſſe to aduiſe for the ſafety of your men preſeruacon of all prouiſions whether for Dyett or ſervice, and particulerly that Vncus Fort be ſecured when any ſtrength is ſent forth againſt the Enemie leſt hee and wee receiue more damnage by ſome Indian ſtratageme than the enemie. What booty you take or priſoners whether men weomen or children you may ſend them for Seabrook fort to be kept and improoued for the advantage of the Colonies in ſeuerall proporcons anſwering their charge &c. Theſe Diſpatches being made and Leiftennent Atherton being vpon his march the generall Court aſſembled where the Gouernor declared vnto them the occaſion of calling this Court, and the Comiſſioners being all preſent, the Preſident ſeconded them and tould them that the Comiſſioners had drawne vp a declaracon of the juſtice and neceſſity of this warr which was openly read to them, which being done the deputies deſired to haue it with the ſeuerall Treaties and Agreements made with the Narrohigganſets &c. that they might conſider of the cauſe and ſo proceede: The ſame day they ſent three or foure of themſelues to the Majeſtrats with a Bill to this effect: vizt. That in regard the fourty Souldiers were gone forth without Comiſſion from the generall Court, That a Comiſſion might be

ſent

ſent after them, The Comiſſioners being preſent with the Mageſtrates when this Bill came to them they declared to the Mageſtrats how they had proceeded and vppon what grounds therevpon the Mageſtrates returned the Bill without conſenting to yt, the Deputies not ſatisfyed with this, defired a conferrence in which the caſe was debated The Deputies aleadged that ſeing the Court was now aſſembled before the fourty men were gone out of the Juriſdiccon they ought to haue Comiſſion from this Court, otherwiſe if any blood ſhould be ſhed, the Actors might be called to an account for it. It was anſwered that howeuer it did properly belong to the Authoritie of the ſeuerall Juriſdiccons (after the warr was agreed vpon by the Comiſſioners and the number of men) to prouide the men and meanes to carry on the warr yet in this preſent caſe the proceeding of the Comiſſioners and the Comiſſion giuen was as ſufficient as if it had beene done by the generall Court. Firſt it was a caſe of ſuch preſent and vrgent neceſſyty as could not ſtay the calling of the Court or Counſell.

2ly. In the Articles of Confederacon power is giuen to the Comiſſioners to conſult order and determyne all affayres of warr &c. and the word *determine* comprehends all acts of authoryty belonging therevnto.

3ly. The Comiſſioners are the ſole judges of the neceſſyty of the expedition.

4. The General Court haue made their owne Comiſſioners their ſole Counſell for theſe affaires.

5. Theſe Counſells could not haue had their due effect except they had power to proceede in this caſe as they haue donn which were to make the Comiſſioners power and the mayne end of the Confederacon to be fruſtrate and that merely for obſerueing a Ceremony.

6. The Comiſſioners haueing ſole power to mannage the warr for number of men for tyme place &c. They onely know their owne Counſell and determinacons, and therefore none can grant Comiſſion to act according to theſe but themſelues.

7. To ſend a new Comiſſion after them or any confirmacon of that which they haue would caſt blame vpon the Comiſſioners and would weaken their power as if they had proceeded vnwarrantably.

After much agitacon and long tyme ſpent herein it was at laſt agreed That the Court would allow the proceedings of the Comiſſioners in this caſe for the matter thereof but they would reſerue the manner of proceedings as to their owne Comiſſioners to further conſideracon and ſo go on to expedite the preſent buſines propounded to them by the Comiſſioners And firſt they agreed that it did belong to the Comiſſioners onely to appoynt one to haue commaund in cheife of all the forces to be ſent from the ſeueral Colonies and therefore deſired them to conſider of a man fitt for ſo weighty a ſervice: The Comiſſioners willing to ſhew all reſpect to the Maſſachuſetts agreed to make choyce of one out of that Colony, and accordingly diuers able

and

and ſufficient men being propounded at laſt they made choyce of Major Gibbons and acquainted the General Court therewith that if they had any juſt exception againſt him it might be conſidered: The General Court not objecting any thing the Comiſſioners ſent for Major Gibbons who accepted the charge and had comiſſion and inſtruccons as followeth.

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies of New England being to appoynt a Comaunder in Cheife ouer all ſuch millitary Forces as are to be ſent forth and ymployed not onely in ayde of the Mohegan Sachem but alſo againſt the Narrohigganſetts, Nyanticks and other their Confederats, who in makeing warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to former treaties and agreements are now become aſwell our enemies as his, in regard of our engagement. The ſaid Comiſſioners haueing ſufficient knowledg of the pyety courage ſkill and diſcretion of you Major Edward Gibbons do hereby committ vnto you the charge commaund conduct and gouerment of all the ſaid millitary Forces with all ſuch Armes and Amunition prouiſion and all other appurtenences with all officers thereunto appoynted to be ordered mannaged and diſpoſed of vpon all occaſions by yourſelf and your Counſell of warr according to the courſe of millitary Diſcipline and according to ſuch Inſtruccons as you ſhall receiue from the ſaid Comiſſioners from the tyme of your ſeting forth in your march vntill your returne or ſufficient Diſcharge ſent you from the ſame authoryty. You haue power alſo hereby (with aduice of your Counſell of warr to uſe and execute Marſhiall Diſcipline vpon all offenders and delinquents as occaſion ſhalbe by fynes corporall puniſhments and capitall puniſhments alſo if neede ſhall require. And all perſons whatſoeuer ymployed under you in this ſervice are hereby required to yield due obedyence and ſubjection to all your lawfull commaunds according to the quallity and power wherewith you are hereby inveſted You haue alſo power to comaund and order all ſuch Barkes and other ueſſells which are to be ſet forth in the ſaid ſervice with all Seamen Souldiers and Ammunition and prouiſions in them: And the ſaid Comiſſioners doe hereby conſtitute and appoynt Captaine Miles Standiſh Captaine John Maſon Captaine John Leueret Leiftennant Robte Silley (or ſuch others as ſhall haue cheefe Comaund of the Forces comeing from New Hauen) Leiftennant Humfrey Atherton, and the reſt of the Leiftennants vnder your Commaund to be your Counſell of warr whereof yourſelf to be Preſident and to haue a caſting voyce: And you and your ſaid Counſell or the greater number thereof ſhall haue power from tyme to tyme as a Counſell to mannage all affaires concerning the ſame and to joyne to you any other deſcreete and able officer or officers to be of your ſaid Counſell as you ſee meete. You haue alſo power hereby, vpon any neceſſary occation to make new officers and to giue them titles ſutable to their places. Giuen vnder the hands of the ſaid Comiſſioners at Boſton in the Maſſachuſetts the 19th of the 6th month 1645.

Inſtructions for Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons Commaunder in chiefe of our millitary forces and for ſuch as are joyned to him as a Counſell of warr.

WHEREAS you Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons are appoynted Commaunder. in cheefe of all ſuch forces as are or ſhalbe ſent forth of the ſeuerall Colonies as by your Comiſſion beareing the date of theſe preſents doth more fully appeare and whéreas there is joyned to you by the ſame authoritie as a Counſell of warr diuers of your cheife officers perſons of approoued worth and fidellyty as in the ſaid Comiſſion they are more fully expreſſed and whereas the ſcope and cauſe of this expedition is not onely to ayde the Mohegans but to offend the Narrohigganſetts Nyanticks and other their Confederates who vpon making warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to their engagements are become as well our enemies as his yet it being the earneſt deſires of the Comiſſioners if it may be attayned with juſtice honour and ſafety to procure peace rather then to proſecute warr It is firſt commended to your good diſcreetions to take any fitt occaſion (or if with ſafety you may without any conſiderable delay or danger to your proceeding) to vſe meanes to draw on ſuch a peace which you haue hereby power to treate of and conclude wherein you are to take due conſideracon of the charges the Colonies haue expended in the warr which you may eſtimate by the number of men ſent forth at ſeuerall tymes by their continuance abroad with wages and prouiſions apertaineing, and of the damage which Vncas hath ſuſtained ſince the warrs began wherein it were meete (if it may be donn with conveneyency) hee were conſulted with that both the Colonies and hee may receiue juſt ſatisfaccon and repayre, which if the Narroganſets cannot preſently make a conſiderable part may be payd in hand, and the reſt by a yearely tribute. But withall according to our engagements you are to prouide for Vncas his future ſafety that his plantacons be not invaded, that his men and Squawes may attend their planting fiſhing and other occaſions without feare or injurie and Vſſamequine Pomham, Sokakonoco Cutchamakin, and other Indians frends or ſubjects to the Engliſh be not moleſted which will diſturbe the peace and drawe on further charge and Inconvenience: But a peace well framed will hardly be ſecured vnleſſe either ſome of the chiefe Sachims deliuer their Sonnes as Hoſtages or that ſome conſiderable part of the Countrey be yielded to the Engliſh for plantacons wherein there may be forts built by the Engliſh and mayntayned (at leaſt in part) by a tribute from the Narrohigganſets to ſecure the agreement. And it might probably conduce to the ſettleing or preſerueing of peace, if a trade were ſetled betwixt the Colonies and them by which they might be ſupplyed with neceſſaries, but peeces and poder kept back which other traders furniſh them with Yf you cannot conclude a peace with them vpon the termes above menconed to preuent greater Inconueniences, you may abate ſomewhat of our charges, and of the damnage Vncas hath ſuſtayned, but much care muſt be taken to ſecure both our and his future peace which if it may be donn by raiſeing fortes and keepeing

keepeing Garriſons in the Narroganſets and Nyantick Countreys at their charge, though we require Hoſtages as aboue, they may bee reſtored when the Fortifycacons are finiſhed and their payments made, and the articles for future peace are to be agreed and confirmed by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies at their next meeting, otherwiſe to be of no force. But if peace may not be obtayned in ſuch way as before expreſſed you are then with all prudent to proſecute with force of arms the ſaid Narrohigganſets and Nyanticks and all ſuch as ſhall aſſiſte them vntill you may (through the Lords aſſiſtance) haue ſubdued them or brought them to Reaſon. And if the neceſſitie of the ſervice ſhall require a further ſupply of men or prouiſions (be it one hundred more or leſſe) vpon your letters of aduice to the Gouernors of the ſeuerall Colonies, ſupply ſhalbe ſpeedyly ſent vnto you according to the proporcon agreed.

You are to make fayre warrs without exerciſeing cruelty and not to put to death ſuch as you ſhall take captyue if you can beſtowe them without daunger of your owne. You are to uſe your beſt endeavours to gayne the Enemies Canowes or vtterly to deſtroy them, and herein you may make good uſe of the Indians our confederates as you may doe vpon other occaſions haueing due regard to the honor of God, whoe is both our ſword and ſhield, and to the diſtance which is to be obſerued betwixt Chriſtians and Barbarians, as well in warrs as in other negotiacons, if you fynd any Engliſh Straglers traders or others whom you ſhall ſuſpect to giue intelligence or to furniſh with armes or amunition, or to giue any other ayd to the Enemie, you may ſecure them or ſend them to Boſtone, all other of our Countrey men carrying themſelues peaceably and inoffenſively ſhalbe at peace with you. And if you have occaſion to make uſe of any of their boats or veſſells, cattell, prouiſions or other goods you ſhalbe very tender of indamnageing them, And you ſhall giue them a tickett whereby they may receiue due ſatisfaccon from the Colonies or ſome of them. When you ſhall meete with the forces which come from the Confederates of Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen or any of them yourſelf and your Counſell may order and diſpoſe of them into ſuch bodyes, and vnder ſuch of the Commaunders as you ſhall fynd to be moſt convenyent and moſt agreeable to the ſeruice, haueing care to giue no juſt occation of offence or diſcontent to any of the Commaunders or Officers of any of the Colonies.

Wee doubt not but yourſelf and your Counſell knowing well how precious the lives and healths of our men are among all our Colonies, and how greate charg this warr is like to bring vpon us wilbe very carefull in preſerueing and huſbanding both to the beſt advantage, ſo as we ſhall not neede to giue you any Inſtruccons or Direccons about the ſame, but ſhall reſt ſatisfyed in the confydence wee haue of your wiſdomes and faythfullnes, to be ymproued through the Lords aſſiſtance and bleſſing

vpon you in this ſeruice for his owne glory and his peoples ſafety and proſperitie in this wildernes.

Yf the Enemie fly ſo as you cannot come to fight with them it may be expedient that you build one or more fortyficacons in the moſt conuenient places of the Narrohigganſets or Nyantike Countreys into which you may by the help of the Indians our frends gather and preſerue the Enemies Corne and other goods for the aduantage of the ſeruice.

Laſtly (yet aboue all the reſt) we commend to your Chriſtian care the vpholding of the worſhip of God in your army and to keepe ſuch watch ouer the conuerſacon of all thoſe vnder your charge, as all prophanenes ympieties, abuſe of the ſacred name of God Luxury and other Diſorder may be avoyded or duly puniſhed, that the Lord may be pleaſed to go forth before you, and proſper all your proceedings and returne you to us in peace which we ſhall dayly pray for.

Boſton, the 19th *of the* 6th *month* 1645.

THE Comiſſioners conſidering that of neceſſity they muſt ymploy ſeuerall veſſells to carry prouiſions by Sea for the army and to attend ſuch occaſions as the ſervice may require agreed that the men ymployed in ſuch veſſells ſhould be an ouer number aboue the three hundred and to be payd by the Colonies in their due proporcons and in like occaſions the other Colonies haue and will ſend an ouer number as occaſion ſhall require which the generall Court approoued.

The Preſident informed the Comiſſioners that ſince Myantenomy his Death the Narrohigganſet Sachems by meſſengers ſent him a preſent expreſſing their deſire to keepe peace with the Engliſh ; but deſireing to make warr with Vncus for their Sachems Death, Mr. Winthrope then Gouernor would not receiue it vpon any ſuch termes, The meſſengers deſired they might leaue it, till they had further aduiſed with their Sachems, and the preſente not accepted nor diſpoſed off remaynes in Spetie, to be ordered as the ſtate of thinges now required, Wherevpon the Comiſſioners thought fitt to returne it by expreſſe meſſengers conceiuing thereby the Indians would ſee the reſolucon of all the Colonies for warr : and accordingly Captaine Harding Mr. Welborne and Benedict Arnold had Inſtruccons giuen them as followeth.

Inſtruccons for Captaine Harding Mr. Welborne and Benedict Arnold ſent by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies to Piſcus Canownacus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narrohigganſets and Nyantick Indians.

YOU ſhall informe the Sachems aboue menconed that the Comiſſioners for all the Engliſh Colonies aſſembled and yet continuing at Boſton haue formerly by treaties and more lately by meſſengers vſed their beſt endeavours to preſerue the peace of the Countrey

Countrey in generall; and particulerly to preuent or ſtay the warr betwixt them and the Mohegans but hitherto their meſſengers diſcouraged and abuſed haue returned without ſucceſſe The Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians haue begun and proſecuted warr vpon Vncas, haue wounded and ſlayne diuers of his men, ſeized many of his Canowes, taken ſome priſoners, ſpoyled mutch of his corne and haue not onely refuſed a faire treaty wherein all differences and greevances might have beene heard and wayed and due ſatisfaccon ordered according to juſtice but haue reproached the Engliſh threatened to kill them, if they but ſtirr out of doores and to lay their cattell on heapes all which are heigh prouocacons and open willfull breaches of the former treaties and agreement.

Wherefore you are from Mr. Winthrope Deputie Gouernor of the Maſſachuſets and Preſident of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies to returne a preſent long ſince ſent and left by Meſſengers from Piſcus, but not accepted, vnleſſe the peace both with the Engliſh and Vncus and other Indians frends to the Engliſh might bee entirely kept: but as thinges ſtand he may no longer keepe the preſent the Colonies being now forced to other Counſells and Courſes.

Yet the Engliſh (euen to the Indians themſelues if they ſhut not their eyes) may cleare and manefeſt their peaceable diſpoſicon and juſt proceedings. You ſhall let them know that thoſe men already with Vncus by expreſſe order haue hitherto onely endeauoured his defence, without invadeing, or attempting any thinge againſt the Narrohigganſet Countrey, and if yet they may haue due reparacon for what is paſt, and good ſecuryty for the future, it ſhall appeare they are as deſireous of peace and ſhalbe as tender of the Narrohigganſets blood as euer Yf therefore Piſſcus and Janemo with other Sachems will (without farther delay) come along with you to Boſton the Comiſſioners hereby promiſe and aſſure them they ſhall haue free liberty to come and returne without moleſtacon or any juſt greevance from the Engliſh: But Deputies will not now ſerue, nor may the preparacons in hand be now ſtayed, or the Direccons given recalled till the foremenconed Sagamores come, and ſome further order be taken, but if they will haue nothing but warr, the Engliſh are prouideing and will proceede accordingly.

Boſtone, the xviij. *of the* VIth *month* 1645.

poſt-ſcript. Yf you cannot conveniently come to ſpeech with all the foremenconed Sachems you may deliver the Contents of theſe Inſtruccons to ſuch onely as you have opportunitie to ſpeake with at the Narrohigganſets eſpecially Piſſecus.

Cāptaine

Captaine Harding and Mr Welborne returneing from the Narrohigganſets Sachems brought back the Preſent, and acquainted the Comiſſioners, that they found not Benedict Arnold at Providence, and heard he durſt not adventure himſelf againe amongſt the Narrohigganſet Indians without a ſufficient guard.

They alſo vnderſtand that Mr Williams ſent for by the Narrohigganſet Indians was goĩng thither, wherefore they acquainted him with their meſſage, ſhewed him their Inſtruccons, and made uſe of him as an Interpretor. The Narrohigganſet Sachems denying ſome of the Paſſages which Benedict vpon oath had formerly certefied and excuſeing others declare that Ianemo the Nyantick Sachem had been Ill diuers dayes, but had now ſent ſix men to preſent his reſpects to the Engliſh, and to declare his aſſent and ſubmiſſion to what the Narrohiggenſet Sachems and the Engliſh ſhould agree vpon whether by their Meſſengers at the Narrohigganſets Countrey or elſe where whereupon it was agreed that Piſſicus cheif Sachem of the Narrohigganſets and Mixano Canownacus his eldeſt ſonn and others with full power from the Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians ſhould forthwith come to Boſtone to treate with the Comiſſioners for the reſtoreing and ſetleing of peace, and what they did conclude ſhould bynd the reſt Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne further acquainted the Comiſſioners that vpon Mr. Williams requeſt they had written to Captaine Maſon certefying him of their hopes of a peace betwixt the Indians and Engliſh, adding in their letter (as they affirme) they did it not to ſtay any direccon he had formerly receiued.

The Comiſſioners thanked Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne for their paynes and expediccon, but blamed them that they had in ſeuerall thinges gone beyond their Inſtruccons namely in bringing back the Preſent, in uſeing Mr. Williams, but cheefely in writeing to Captaine Maſon, which would haue no other end as they ſuppoſed but to retard his proceedings and therefore profeſſed they thought them worthy of cenſure and puniſhment.

Piſſicus Mixanno and Witowaſh, three principall Sachems of the Narrohigganſetts Indians and Awaſequen Deputy for the Nyanticks with a large trayne of men within a few dayes after came to Boſton. The Comiſſioners firſt acquainted them with the Inſtruccons ſent by Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne and enquired whether they vnderſtood them and came prepared accordingly. They profeſſed Mr. Williams had not acquainted them with two weighty paſſages therein, namely that they muſt give ſatisfaccon for what is paſt and good ſecuritie for future peace And that the Engliſh preparacons and direccons for invaſiue warr might not be ſtayed or recalled till by treaty ſome further order were taken.

Herevpon Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne were ſent for who therevpon declared that Mr. Williams had the Inſtruccons in his hand tould them hee had opened all the particulers therein and by the ſeueral anſwers he returned from the Indians they conceiued he had ſo done. The Comiſſioners acquainting the Indian Sagomores that

howeuer

howeuer this treaty ſhould ſucceed they in their perſons and company ſhould receiue noe injurie but ſhould ſtay and returne in ſafety (according to the foreſaid Conduct graunted them) entred a Treaty with the ſaid Sagamors and deputy and firſt remembred them of ſeuerall agreements made betwixt the Engliſh and them both in the Maſſachuſets and at Hartford, by which they were engaged not to enter vpon any warr either with Vncas or other Indians without firſt acquainting the Engliſh with the cauſe thereof; notwithſtanding they had this ſummer at ſeuerall tymes invaded Vncas and had wounded and ſlayne diuers of his men taken ſome priſoners and brought much damnage vpon him in his eſtate and had forced the Engliſh according to engagement to ſend their men at ſeuerall tymes to defend him: And when firſt the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts and after the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies ſent vnto them to ſtay theſe violent and hoſtile courſes and offered them a faire and a juſt heareing of all differrences betwixt them and Vncus: they abuſed our Meſſengers refuſed any ceſſation of Armes reproached and threatened the Engliſh Colonies and profeſſed whoeuer began the warr they were reſolued to continue yt and nothing but Vncas his head ſhould ſatisfye them.

The Narrohigganſet Sachems at firſt began to charg Vncus with ſondry injuries he had donn them and particulerly they alleadged his takeing of a ranſome for their Sachems life but being tould the Comiſſioners could determine nothing concerneing theſe Matters in Vncus his abſence, and remembred that themſelves had hindred his being ſent for to anſwere for himſelf they excuſed themſelues concerneing the Engliſh, and were loath to acknowledge any breach of couenant with them: but after a long debate and ſome priuate conferrence they had with Serjeant Cullicutt they acknowledged they had brooken promiſe or couenant in the afore menconed warrs, and offerred to make another truce with Vncas either till next planting tyme, as they had done laſt yeare at Hartford or for a yeare or a yeare and a quarter; but that not ſatisfying, one of the Sachems offerred a ſtick or a wand to the Comiſſioners expreſſing himſelf that therewith they put the power and diſpoſicon of the warr into their hands and deſired to know what the Engliſh would require of them The Comiſſioners tould them that the charge trouble and diſturbance which they had brought vpon the Colonies by their vnjuſt proceedings was greate beſides the damnage Vncas had ſuſtayned, yet to ſhew their moderacon they would require of them but twoo thouſand fathome of white wampon for their owne ſatisfaccon, and that they ſhould preſently reſtore unto Vncas all Captiues and Canowes they had taken from him with repairacon for his Corne ſpoyled and deſtroyed in this warr ſince they were forbidden by the Engliſh, referring all other differrences vnto the next meeting of the Comiſſioners The Sagamores and Deputy would haue had an abatement in the charge demaunded for the Colonies, and profeſſed they had ſpoyled none of Vncas his Corne that was againſt the cuſtome and cource of their wars but at laſt craueing onely ſome eaſe in the manner and tymes of payment,

payment, and that Vncás might reſtore ſuch Captiues and Canowes as hee had taken from them they yeilded that part And the ſame euening concluded with the Comiſſioners a perpetuall peace both with the Engliſh and with Vncas and all other Indians being frends or ſubjects to the Engliſh and to giue Hoſtages for the Engliſh better ſecurity the day being ſpent in theſe agitacons the full yſſue was referred to the morneing, then the Comiſſioners againe propounded to the ſaid Sachems and deputie the former and other particulers for ſetling and eſtabliſhing a perpetuall peace, and after a due and ſerious deliberacon a full agreement was made and drawne vp as followeth

---

A TREATY *and* AGREEMENT *betwixt the* COMISSIONERS *for the* VNITED COLONIES *of* NEW ENGLAND *on the one part And* PESSECUS MEXANNO *eldeſt of* CANOWNACUS *Sonns* JANNEMO *(als)* NENEGELETT *and* WIPETAMOCK *and others* SAGAMORES *of the* NARROHIGGANSETS *and* NYANTICK INDIANS *on the other part made and concluded at* BOSTONE *in the* MASSACHUSETTS *the xxvijth of the ſixth month* 1645.

1. AWARR being raiſed and proſecuted by the Narrohigganſets and Nyantick Indians againſt Vncas Sagamore of the Mohegans contrary to former treaties and their expreſſe engagements therein, The Engliſh Colonies were firſt put vpon charg and inconvenience in ſending men for defence of Vncas, then they ſent Meſſengers to the Narrohigganſets and Nyantick Sagamores to ſtay their warr till the Engliſh according to former couenant and agreement had heard their greevances but without ſucceſſe: And laſtly were forced to prepare an offenſiue warr againſt them. Yet the Comiſſioners before the warr began ſent other Meſſengers to the Narrohigganſet Sagamores to offer them peace vpon due ſatisfaccon for what was paſt and other juſt termes for the future.

2. Peſſecus and Mexanno with other Captaines and Counſellors of the Narrohigganſets and one Deputie for the Nyanticks being come to Boſtone, and joyntly affirmeing they had comiſſion to treate and conclude not onely for the Narrohigganſett but for the Nyantick Indians, and engageing themſelves one for another were after a large debate and conferrence about former greevances betwixt themſelues and Vncas, and a due Conſideracon of former Treaties and agreements with the Englinſh convinced and acknowledged that they had broken their Couenants and had thereby not onely endamnaged Vncas but had brought much charge and trouble vpon all the Engliſh Colonies which they confeſt were juſt they ſhould ſatisfy.

3. It

3. It was agreed betwixt the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies and the foremenconed Sagamores and Nyantick Deputie That the ſaid Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Sagamores ſhould pay or cauſe to be payd at Boſton to the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners the full ſum of two thouſand fathome of good white wampom or a third part of good black wampem peage in four payments namely fiue hundred fathome within twenty dayes, fiue hundred fathome within foure months, fiue hundred fathome at or before next planting tyme and fiue hundred within two yeares next after the date of theſe preſents which two thouſand fathome the Comiſſioners accept for ſatisfaccon of former charges expended.

4. The foreſaid Sagamores and Deputie on the behalf of the Narrohigganſets and Nyantick Indians hereby promiſe and couenant that they will vpon demaund and proofe ſatify and reſtore vnto Vncus the Mohegan Sagamore all ſuch Captiues whether men weomen or children and all ſuch Canowes as they or any of their men have taken, or as many of their owne Canowes in the roome of them full as good as they were with full ſatisfaccon for all ſuch Corne as they or any of their men haue ſpoiled or deſtroyed of his or his mens ſince laſt planting tyme And the Engliſh Comiſſioners hereby promiſe that Vncus ſhall do the like to them.

5. Whereas there are ſondry differrences and greevances betwixt Narrohigganſet and Nyantike Indians and Vncus and his men (which in Vncus his abſence cannot now be determyned) It is hereby agreed that Narrrohigganſet and Nyantik Sagamores either come themſelues or ſend their deputies to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners for the Colonies either at New Hauen in September 1646 or ſooner (oopon convenyent warneing if the Comiſſioners do meete ſooner) fully inſtructed to declare and make due proofe of their injuries and to ſubmit to the Judgment of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies in giueing or receiueing ſatisfaccon, and the ſaid Comiſſioners (not doubting but Vncus will either come himſelf or ſend his Deputies in like manner furniſhed) promiſe to giue a full heareing to both parties with equall juſtice without any partial reſpect according to their allegacons and promiſes.

6. The ſaid Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Sagamores and deputies do hereby promiſe and couenant to keepe and mayntaine a firm and perpetuall peace both with all the Engliſh vnited Colonies and their Succeſſors and with Vncus the Mohegan Sachim and his men with Vſſamequin, Pomham, Sokaknooco, Cutchamakin, Shoanan, Paſſaconaway, and all other Indian Sagamores and their companies, who are in frendſhip with or ſubject to any of the Engliſh hereby engaging themſelues that they will not at any tyme hereafter, diſturbe the peace of the Countrey, by any aſſaults, hoſtile attempts, inuaſions or other injuries, to any of the Vnited Colonies or their Succeſſors or to the aforeſaid Indians either in their perſons buildings cattell or goods directly or indirectly, nor will they confederate with any other againſt them, and if

they know of any Indians or others that conſpire or intend hurt either againſt the ſaid Engliſh or any Indian ſubject to or in frendſhip with them, they will without delay acquaint and giue notice thereof to the Engliſh Comiſſioners or ſome of them.

And if any queſtions or differrences ſhall at any tyme hereafter ariſe or grow betwixt them, and Vncus or any Indians before menconed, they will according to former engagements (which they hereby confirme and ratify) firſt acquaint the Engliſh and craue their judgments and advice therein, and will not attempt or begin any warr or hoſtile invaſion till they haue liberty and allowance from the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies ſo do doe.

7. The ſaid Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie do hereby promiſe that they will forthwith deliuer and reſtore all ſuch Indian fugitiues or captiues which haue at any tyme fled from any of the Engliſh, and are now liueing or abideing with or amongſt them, or giue due ſatisfaccon for them to the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts, And further that they will (without more delayes) pay or cauſe to be payed an yearely tribute a month before Indian harveſt euery yeare after this at Boſton to the Engliſh Colonies for all ſuch Pecotts as liue amongſt them according to the former treatie and agreement made at Hartford 1638 namely one fathome of white wampam for euery Peacott man, and half a fathome for eich Peacott youth, and one hand length of wampom for eich Peacott man child And if Weekwaſh Cake refuſe to pay this tribute for any Peacotts with him the Narrohigganſet Sagamores promiſe to aſſiſt the Engliſh againſt him. And they further couenant that they will reſigne and yield vp the whole Peacott countrey and euery part of it to the Engliſh Colonies, as due to them by Conqueſt.

8. The ſaid Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Sagamores and deputy do hereby promiſe and couenant that within fourteene dayes they will bring and deliuer to the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners on the behalf of all the Colonies four of their children vizt. Piſſacus his eldeſt ſonn, the ſonn of Taſſaquanawitt brother to Piſſacus Awaſhanoe his ſonn and Ewangeſos ſonn a Nyantick to be kept (as pledges or hoſtages) by the Engliſh till both the foremenconed two thouſand fathome of wampam be payd at the tymes aboue expreſſed and the differrences betwixt themſelues and Vncus be heard and ordered, and till theſe articles of agreement be vnderwritten at Boſton by Janemo and wypetock. And further they hereby promiſe and couenant that if at any tyme hereafter any of the ſaid children ſhall make eſcape or be conveyed away from the Engliſh before the premiſſes be fully accompliſhed, they will either bring back and deliuer to the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners the ſame children, or if they be not to be found, ſuch and ſo many other children to bee choſen by the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies or their aſſignes, and that within twenty dayes after demaund, and in the meane tyme vntil the ſaid foure children be deliuered as hoſtages the Narrohigganſet

and

and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie do freely and of their owne accord leaue with the Maſſachuſet Comiſſioners as pledges for preſent ſecuritie foure Indians namely Witowaſh Pomamſe Jawaſſoe Waughwamino, who alſo freely conſent and offer themſelues to ſtay as pledges, till the ſaid Children be brought and deliuered as abouesaid.

9. The Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies do hereby promiſe and agree That at the charg of the vnited Colonies the foure Indians now left as pledges ſhalbe prouided for, and that the foure children to be brought and deliuered as hoſtages, ſhalbe kept and mayntained at the ſame charg, that they will require Vncas and his men with all the other Indian Sagamores beforenamed to forbeare all acts of hoſtility againſt the Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians for the future. And further all the premiſſes being duly obſerued and kept by the Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians and their company; they will at the end of two yeares reſtore the ſaid children deliuered as hoſtages and retayne a firme peace with the Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians and their Succeſſors.

10. It is fully agrced by and betwixt the ſaid parties that if any hoſtile attempt be made while this treaty is in hand or before notice of this agreement (to ſtay former preparacons and Direccons) can be giuen, ſuch attempts and the conſequents thereof ſhall on neither part be accounted a vyolacon of this treaty nor a breach of the peace here made and concluded.

11. The Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie hereby agree and couenant to and with the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies, that henceforward they will neither giue graunt ſell or in any manner alienate any part of their Countrey nor any parcell of land therein either to any of the Engliſh or others without conſent or allowance of the ſaid Comiſſioners.

12. Laſtly they promiſe that if any Peacott or other be found and diſcouered amongſt them who hath in tyme of peace murthered any of the Engliſh, he or they ſhalbe deliuered to juſt puniſhment. In witnes whereof the parties abouenamed haue interchaungably ſubſcribed theſe preſents the day and yeare aboue written.

The marke ——— of Peſſecus
The mark of —— Aumſaaquen the Nyantick Deputy
Abdas —— marke
The Mark —— of Pommuſh
Cutchamakins —— marke
The mark of —— Weekeſanno
The marke of —— Wittowaſh

This treaty and agreement betwixt the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies and the Sagamores and Deputie of Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians was made and concluded: Benedict Arnold being interpreter vpon his oath Serjeant Callicutt and an

Indian his man being preſent and Cutchamakin and Joſias two Indians acquainted with the Engliſh language aſſiſting therein who opened and cleared the whole treaty and euery Article to the Sagamores and Deputy then preſent.

The Comiſſioners calling for the number of males according to the Articles they were brought in from all the Colonies (except from the Maſſachuſetts) whereupon it was ordered, that the number of them bee forthwith taken, that the charges of the preſent expedition againſt the Narrohigganſets &c, And the wampum to be receiued from them may be equally proportioned which is to be according to the differrent number of males at preſent, and not as it may be when the after payments are to be made. The Comiſſioners alſo conſidering the great damnage that Vncus the Mohegan Sachem hath ſuſtayned in theſe warrs, and that much thereof hath befalen him for want of tymely ayde from the Colonyes, they haue therefore ordered that he ſhall haue one hundred fathome of wampum out of the firſt payment to the Comiſſioners from the Narrohigganſets &c.

The Comiſſioners conſidering that the Colonies of Conneeticutt and New Hauen, haue expended more then their proportions in the late expedition &c and that they haue beene out of purſe a good value a conſiderable tyme before the other Colonies were at any charg about the ſame haue therefore ordered that they ſhall haue the fiue hundred fathome of wampam due vpon the firſt payment deducting the hundred fathome ordered to be giuen to Vncas.

Whereas the Comiſſioners were called to Boſton vpon extraordinary occaſion and the meeting continuing to this day being the firſt of the ſeuenth month, ſo as they cannot aſſemble at New Hauen at the tyme appoynted in ordinary courſe It is therefore agreed and ordered That the next meeting in ordinary courſe ſhalbe at New Hauen according to the Articles. The Comiſſioners having occaſion to conſider whether by vertue of the Articles of Confederacon they haue not power to cenſure all ſuch as ſhall offend in any of the ymployments as meſſengers of what Juriſdiccon ſoeuer they bee, and whether all miniſteriall officers be not ſubject to their comaunds in ſuch ſervice as concernes their authorytie for the generall affaires of all the Colonies It was agreed by the Comiſſioners of the ſeuerall Juriſdiccons that ſuch agreements and order may be made therein, as may beſt conduce to the good of the whole.

Here followeth the Declaracon before mencconed.

A De-

A Declaracon of former paſſages and proceedings betwixt the Engliſh and the Narrohigganſets, with their confederates, wherein the grounds and juſtice of the enſuing warr are opened and cleared.

Publiſhed by order of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies at Boſton the xixth of the vith month 1645.

THE moſt conſiderable part of the Engliſh Colonies profeſſe they came into theſe parts of the world with deſire to advance the Kingdome of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to enjoy his precious ordinances with peace (and to his praiſe they confeſſe) he hath not fayled their expectacon hitherto, they have found ſafety warmth and refreſhing vnder his winges to the ſatisfaccon of their ſoules: but they know and haue conſidered that their Lord and Maſter is King of Righteouſneſs and peace, that hee giues anſwerable lawes and caſts his ſubjects into ſuch a mould and frame that (in their weake meaſure) they may hold forth his vertues in their courſe and carriage not onely with the nations of Europe, but with the barbarous natiues of this wildernes: and accordingly both in their treaties and converſe they haue had an awfull reſpect to diuine Rules endeauouring to walk vprightly and inoffenſiuely and in the middeſt of many injuries and inſolencies to exerciſe much patience and long ſuffering towards them.

The Pecott grew to an exceſſe of vyolence and outrage and proudly turned aſide from all wayes of Juſtice and peace before the ſword was drawne or any hoſtile attempts made againſt them, during theſe warrs and after the Pecotts were ſubdued the Engliſh Colonies were carefull to continue and eſtabliſh peace with the reſt of the Indians, both for the preſent and for poſteryty, as by ſeuerall treaties with the Narrohigganſet and Mohegan Sagamores may appeare, which treaties for a while were in ſome good meaſure duly obſerued by all the Indians, but of late the Narrohigganſets and eſpecially the Nyanticks their confederats haue many wayes injuriouſly broken and vyolated the ſame by entertayneing and keepeing amongſt them, not onely many of the Pecott nation, but ſuch of them as haue had their hands in the blood and murther of the Engliſh ſeizing and poſſeſſing at leaſt a part of the Pecott Countrey, which by the right of Conqueſt juſtly appertaines to the Engliſh, by allureing harbouring and withholding ſeuerall Pecott captiues fled from the Engliſh, and makeing proud and inſolent returnes when they were redemaunded, and more lately the Enliſh had many ſtrong and concurrant Indian teſtymonies from long Iſland Vnkoway, Hartford, Kennebeck, and other parts, of Myantenomies ambitious deſignes trauelling through all the Plantacons of the neighbouring Indians and by promiſes and guifts laboureingto make himſelf their vniuerſall Sagamore or gouernor, perſwadeing

and

and engageing them at once to cut off the whole body of the Engliſh in theſe parts: which treacherous plotts were confirmed by the Indians generall preparacons, meſſages, inſolencies and outrages againſt the Engliſh and ſuch Indians as were ſubjects or frends to them, ſo that the Engliſh Colonies to their great charge and damnage were forced to arme, to keepe ſtrong watch day and night, and ſome of them to travell with Convoyes from one plantacon to another, and when Myantenomy in his circuler trauell was queſtioned at New Hauen concerneing theſe thinges, inſtead of other and better ſatisfaccon hee threatened to cutt off any Indians head that ſhould lay ſuch a charge on him to his face.

The Comiſſioners by the premiſſes obſerued Myantenomies proud and treacherous diſpoſicon, yet thought not fitt to proceede againſt him in that reſpect till they had collected more legall and convinceing proofe.

But when theſe thinges were vnder deliberacon Myantenomie was brought priſoner by Vncas to Hartford and the caſe being opened aud cleared as followeth, hee craued the Comiſſioners advice how to proceed with him.

It appeared in a Treaty made with the Engliſh at Maſſachuſetts 1637 Myantenomy engaged himſelf not to fight with any of the Indians and particulerly not to invade Vncas without the Engliſh conſent. And after in tripartite agreement made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Myantenomy and Vncas with referrence to the Engliſh anno 1638 In which one of the articles was that though either of the ſaid Indian Sagamores ſhould receiue injurie from the other, yet neither of them ſhall make or begin warr vntill they had appealed to the Engliſh and till the greevances were firſt heard and determyned, and if either of them ſhould refuſe, the Engliſh might aſſiſt againſt and compell the refuſeing and obſtinate party.

Notwithſtanding which Myantenomy and his Confederates haue both ſecretly and openly plotted and practiſed againſt the life of Vncas, not at all acquainting the Engliſh or adviſeing with them, but more eſpecially of late ſince the foremenconed plotts and deſignes were in hand.

Firſt a Pecott Indian one of Vncas his ſubjects in the ſpring 1643 aymeing at Vncas his life ſhott him with an arrow through the arme, and preſently fled to the Narrohigganſets or their Confederates, boaſting in the Indian Plantacons that he had killed Vncas, but when it was knowne that Vncas (though wounded) was aliue, the Peacott taught (as was ſuppoſed) chaunged his note, affirmeing that Vncas had cutt through his owne arme with a flint and had hired him to ſay that he had ſhott and killed him.

Myantenony being ſent for by the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts vpon another occaſion brought this Peacott with him and would haue couered him with the former

but when the Engliſh out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would haue ſent him to Vncas his Sagamore Myantenony earneſtly deſired he might not be taken out

of

of his hands promiſeing hee would ſend him ſafe to Vncas to be examined and puniſhed. But feareing (as it ſeemes) his owne treachery would bee diſcouered in a day or two he ſtopped the Pecotts mouth by cutting off his head. But at parting hee tould the Gouernor in diſcontent, that hee would come no more to Boſton.

After this ſome attempts were made (as it is reported) to take away Vncas life by poyſon and by ſorcery, that fayleing ſome of Sequaſſon's Company (an Indian Sagamore allyed vnto an intimate confederate with Myantenomy) ſhott at Vncas with an arrow or two as he was going doune Coneetacutt Riuer, Vncas according to the foremenconed Treaty 1638 complayned and the Engliſh by mediation ſought to make peace, but Sequaſſon expreſſing his dependence on Myantenony refuſed, and choſe warr, they fought and Vncas had the victory.

Laſtly Myantenomy without any prouocacon from Vncas (vnleſſe the Diſapoyntment of former plotts provoaked) and ſodainely without denounceing warr, came vpon the Mohegans with nine hundred or a thouſand men, when Vncas had not half ſo many to defend himſelf; Vncas before the battaile tould Myantenomy, that hee had many wayes ſought his life, and for the ſpareing of blood offerred by a ſingle combatt betwixt themſelues to end the quarrell: but Myantenomy preſumeing vpon the number of his men would haue nothing but a battell, the yſſue fell contrary to his expectacon his men were routed, diuers of his conſiderable men ſlayne and himſelf taken priſoner.

Theſe thinges being duely wayed the Comiſſioners judged that Vncas could not be ſafe whilſt Myantenomy liued, wherefore they thought hee might juſtly put ſuch a treacherous and blood thirſty enemie to death, but aduiſed him to do it in his owne juriſdiccon without torture or cruellty. And Vncas haueing hitherto ſhewed himſelf a frend to the Engliſh, and in this and former outrages (according to the treaty) craueing their aduice if the Narrohigganſets or their confederates ſhould for his juſt execucon vnjuſtly aſſault him, the Comiſſioners for the Colonies promiſed Vncas to aſſiſt and protect him.

Vncas herevpon ſlew an enemie but not the enmyty againſt him, the Narrohigganſets ſoone fell to new contriuements, they pretended they had payd a Ranſome for their Sachems life and gaue in particuler about fourty pounds.

This for a while caſt an imputacon of foule and vnjuſt dealeing vpon Vncas, but in September 1644 the Engliſh Comiſſioners meeting at Hartford ſent for the Narrohigganſet Sachems or their Deputies deſireing they might be inſtructed to make good their charge.

Vncas came himſelf, they ſent their deputies, but after due examinacon it appeared that ſome looſe diſcourſe had paſſed, that for ſuch quantities of Wampam and ſuch parcells of other goods to a great value there might haue beene ſome probabilitie of ſpareing his life, that no ſuch parcells were brought, and the Narrohigganſet

Deputies

Deputies did not alleadg much leſſe proue that any Ranſome was agreed, nor ſoe much as any ſerious treaty begun to redeeme their impriſoned Sachem, and for the wampam and goods ſent as they were but ſmale parcells and ſcarce conſiderable for ſuch a purpoſe, ſo they were diſpoſed by Myantenomy himſelf to ſondry perſons for curteſies receiued during his impriſonment and vpon hope of further favour. The Narrohigganſet Deputies ſaw their proofes fell far ſhort of former pretences and were ſylent. The Comiſſioners promiſed that vpon better euedence hereafter, they ſhould haue due Satisfaccon.

Wherevpon a Treaty was made, and both parties were engaged that all hoſtilitie ſhould ceaſe till planting tyme 1645 and after that they would giue thirty dayes warneing either at the Maſſachuſetts or Hartford, before the treaty ſhould ceaſe. Yet in February laſt the Narrohigganſets, by Meſſengers ſent to Boſton declared that vnleſſe Vncas would redeliuer one hundred and ſixty fathome of Wampam or come to a new heareing within ſix weeks they would beginn the warr.

This croſſed the former agreement and the ſeaſon was ſuch that neither Comiſſioners could be aduiſed with nor could Vncas trauell if notice had beene giuen. After which about or before planting tyme Tantoqueſon a Mohegan Captaine who tooke Myantenomy priſoner was dangerouſly and treacherouſly wounded in the night as he ſlept in his Wigwam, and other hoſtile acts were on both parts attempted in a priuate and underhand way as they could take aduantage eich againſt other.

But ſince the Narrohigganſets haue at ſeuerall tymes openly invaded Vncas, ſo that Coneetacut and New Hauen were forced according to engagement to ſend men, from thoſe Colonies for his preſent defence, but with expreſſe direccon not to begin any offenſiue warr againſt the Narrohigganſets or their Confederats till further order. In the meane tyme meſſengers were ſent to the Narrohigganſets from the generall Court in the Maſſachuſets ſignifying the Commiſſioners meeting, promiſeing their greevances ſhould bee fully and juſtly heard, and requireing a ceſſacon of warr in the meane tyme, but they refuſed. And heareing probably that the Engliſh from the weſterne Colonies were returned, they made a new aſſault vpon Vncas and haue done him much hurte.

The Comiſſioners being mett ſent meſſengers the ſecond tyme both to the Narrohigganſet and Mohegan Indians, mynding them of their former treaties and truce, deſireing them to ſend their deputies inſtructed and furniſhed with authorytie, to declare and open the grounds of the warr, to giue and receiue due ſatisfaction and to reſtore and ſettle peace.

At firſt the Narrohigganſet Sachem gaue a reaſonable and fayre anſwere that he would ſend guides with them to the Mohegans, and if Vncas conſented he would ſend his Deputies to the Comiſſioners and during eight dayes hoſtilitie ſhould ceaſe, but he ſoone repented of this moderacon, tould the Engliſh meſſengers his mynd was chaunged, ſent priuate inſtruccons to the Nyantick Sachem, after the deliuery

of

of which there was nothing but proud and insolent passages, the Indian guides which the English messengers brought with them from Pumham and Sokakanoco were by frownes and threatening speeches, discouraged and returned, no other guides could be obtayned though much pressed, they knew (as they expressed themselues) by the course holden at Hartford last yeare that the Comissioners would mediate and presse for peace, but they were resolued to haue no peace without Vncas his head, it mattered not who begann the warr they were resolued to continue it, the English should withdraw their garrison from Vncas, or they would take it as a Breach of former Couenants, and would procure as many Mowhauques as the English should afront them with that they would lay the English cattell on heapes as heigh as their houses, that no English man should stir out of his doore to pisse, but he should be killed.

They revyled Vncas charged him with cutting through his owne arme, and saing the Narrohigganset had shott him, affirmed that he would now murther the English messengers as they went or returned (if he had oportunitie) and lay it vpon the Narrohigganſets.

The English messengers vpon this rude and vnciuill vsage wanting guides to proceede and feareing danger returned to the Narrohigganſets, acquainted Pissicus with the former passages, desired guides from him, hee (in scorne as they apprehended it) offerred them an old Peacott Squaw, but would afford no other guides: there also they conceiued themselues in danger, three Indians with hatchetts standing behynd the Interpreter in a suspicious manner while he was speaking with Pessecus, and the rest frowneing and expressing much distemper in their countenance and carriage. The English messengers not hopeing for better succesſe at that tyme departed, telling Pessecus that if he would returne any other answere, he should send it to the English trading house where they intended to lodge that night. In the morneing hee invited them to returne and promised them a guide to Vncas but would graunt no cessation of armes. When they came to Prouidence they understood that in their absence a Narrohigganset Indian had beene there and feineing himself to be of Coneetacut spake in that dyalect, but could not put off the Narrohigganset tone, hee tould Benedict Arnolds wyfe (who well vnderstood the Indian language) that the English messengers should not passe to the Mohegans, he knew they should haue no guides, but should be destroyed in the woods as they trauelled towards Vncas.

Thus the English messengers returned and the Interpreter vnder his hand and upon his Oath related the former passages (with others lesse material) more largely.

Mr. Williams by the messengers wrote to the Comissioners assureing them that the Countrey would soddainely bee all on fire meaneing by warr, that by strong reasons and arguments hee could convince any man thereof, that was of another mynd, that the Narrohigganſets had beene with the Plantacons combyned with Prouidence

and ſolemnly treated and ſettled a Newtrallyty with them: which fully ſhews their Counſells and ſetled reſolucons for warr.

Thus while the Comiſſioners in care of the publicke peace ſought to quench the fyre kindled amongſt the Indians theſe children of ſtrife breath out threatenings provocaçons and war againſt the Engliſh themſelues: ſo that vnleſſe they ſhould diſhonor and provoak God by vyolateing a juſt engagement, and expoſe the Colonies to contempt and danger from the Barbarians they cannot but exerciſe force when no other means will prevayle to reduce the Narrohigganſets and their confederats to a moſt juſt and ſober temper.

The eyes of other Indians vnder the protection of the Maſſachuſetts and not at all engaged in this quarrell are (as they haue expreſt themſelues to the Engliſh meſſengers) faſtened vpon the Engliſh with ſtrict obſeruacon, in what manner and meaſure they prouide for Vncas his ſafetv: If hee periſh they will charge it vpon them who might haue preſerued him, and no Indians will truſt the Engliſh if they now broke Engagements either in the preſent or ſucceeding generations. Yf Vncas be ruined in ſuch a cauſe, they foreſee their heads vpon the next pretence ſhalbe deliuered to the will of the Narrohigganſets, with whome therefore they ſhalbe forced to comply as they may for their future ſafety, and the Engliſh may not truſt an Indian in the whole Countrey. The premiſſes being weighed it clearly appears. That God calls the Colonies to a Warr.

The Narrohigganſets and their Confederats reſt on their numbers weapons and opertunities to do miſcheefe as probably as of ould Aſhur Amaleck and the Philiſtins with others did confederate againſt Iſraell. So Sathan may ſtir up and combyne many of his Inſtruments againſt the Churches of Chriſt: but their Redeemer is the Lord of Hoſtes, the mighty one in battaile, all the ſheilds of the earth are in his hands, hee can ſave by few and by weake meanes, as by many and great In him they truſt.

The Comiſſioners takeing into conſideracon the matter concerneing the peace made betwixt the gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts and montſeur De Aulney referred to this meeting for confirmacon or abrogation. And ſuch queſtions and propoſicons as haue beene deliuered vnto them, both by the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets Colonies as alſo by Mr. Saltenſtooll and Mr. Hawtherne ymployed by the generall Court to enquire about the proceedings of Captaine Haukens and other of the Engliſh in ayde of Monſeur De Latore againſt Monſeur De Aulney, and alſo ſome queſtions propounded by one of the Elders concerning the ſame matter, and haueing peruſed the ſaid Articles of Agreement, and all ſuch letters and other writings as concerne the ſaid affaires haue (vpon mature advice and deliberacon) ſtated, reſolued and anſwered the ſaid propoſitions and queſtions as here followeth.

Queſt.

Queſt. 1. Whether Monſeur Latore being a Frenchman borne, accepting his land from the Canada Company, and of Comiſſion of Leiftennancy of thoſe parts from the King of France, be not concluded thereby (both in facto and de jure) to be a ſubject of France and to hold all his eſtate in Accady of the Crowne of France?

The Comiſſioners anſwere affirmatiuely.

2. Monſeur Latore being knowne and concluded to be ſubject of the King of Fraunce, and his lands to be accounted (by Cuſtome of all States of Europe) as belonging to that Crowne whether theſe confederate Colonies of New England (being ſtrangers to that Kingdome of France and the affaires of that State) may judg of the validitie, of any of the proceedeings againſt Latore there?

Anſwered negatively.

3. If Monſeur Latore his perſon, eſtate and cauſe belonging to the Juriſdiccon, and cognizance of the Crowne of France ſhould be apparently injured, or oppreſſed by Monſeur De Aulney, whether the ſaid Vnited Colonies, haue any lawfull calling to giue aſſiſtance to Monſeur Latore againſt Monſeur De Aulney, holding forth the Authority of the King of Fraunce for his warrant?

Anſwered negatiuely.

4. When Monſeur Latore ariued here, in the ſhip of Monſeur Mooroone, with Comiſſion from the Vice-Admiral of France for bringing ſupply to Latore (ſtiled therein Leiftenant Generall of the King of France) and therein required all the Subjects of France and deſired all others to yield him aſſiſtance, as occaſion ſhould require, whether in this caſe the voluntaries might lawfully be permitted to go in ayde of Latore, according to the requeſt of the ſaid Comiſſion?

Anſwered That in referrence and reſpect to the State of France it might be done, and ſo it appeared to haue beene allowed in France.

5. Whether ſuch Volunteers (as were permitted to goe in ayd of Latore vpon ſuch grounds and intimations as is expreſſed in the former queſtion) invadeing Monſeur De Aulney in his owne habitation &c. do by ſuch action lay this Gouerment under guilt or partitipacon of any hoſtillity, or injurie which might be committed thereby?

Anſwered That in referrence to the State of Fraunce volunteers going forth as before without Comiſſion or incouragement to do any vnlawfull act, the State ſo permitting them doth not fall vnder guilt, vnleſſe by ſome after neglect of Duty.

6. Whether Monſeur De Aulney his Intimacon of the State of France their ſatiſfaccon concerneing the ſaid Voluntary ayde afforded Latore and the Articles of peace concluded therevpon doe not barr Monſeur De Aulney from requireing any further ſatisfaccon from this gouerment otherwiſe then in a way of proſecution in a courſe of ciuill juſtice againſt particuler perſons intreſſed?

 Anſwered

Anſwered That Monſeur De Aulney haueing by his Letter September 20th 1644 declared what conſtruccon the Kinge of France had made of the late voluntary ayde afforded Latore, chargeing the fault vpon the vice Admirall of France, and ordering that peace ſhould be kept with the Engliſh; And De Aulney himſelf by his Agent Monſeur De Marie haueing concluded a peace with the gouerment of the Maſſachuſets, not excepting nor menconing therein their damnage or reparacon: wee ſee not why he ſhould now require ſatisfaccon from the ſaid Gouerment for former acts done by the ſaid Volunteers without their Comiſſion or conſent.

7. Whether Monſeur De Aulney his ſeazing the Catch of Joſeph Crafton going with prouiſions to Latores fort and refuſeing to giue ſatisfaccon &c. be a breach of the peace on his parte?

Anſwered negatively.

8. Whether the carrying hoame Latores Lady from Boſton in the Shipps of Strangers rideing in our Harbour or the attempt of the ſaid Crafton to carry prouiſions to Latores fort being both donn without the Aſſiſtants of this Gouerment be a breach of the peace on our parte?

Anſwered That vpon conſideracon of the Articles agreed vpon with Monſeur Marie there appeares no breach of the peace in either.

Whether the Mortgage or conveyance made from Monſeur Latore to Major Gibbons of his Fort &c. after the Comiſſion of the King of France to Monſeur De Aulney was made knowne to us be of any force againſt the ſaid Monſeur De Alney, eſpecially now after the Fort hath beene ſeized into the hands of the King of France by Authoritie of the ſaid Comiſſion?

Anſwere Negatiuely for ought appears at preſent vpon what wee haue ſeene.

Whether the Comiſſioners are to take cognizance of the former injuries offerred to any of the Confederates (as that of Penobſcott) &c. ſeing the parties intreſſed do not now complayne?

Anſwere. The Comiſſioners conceiue they neede not expreſſe their thoughts herein, till the parties intreſſed ſhall call for them.

11. Whereas ſome hoſtile acts appeares to haue beene comitted againſt Monſ. De Aulney in killing ſome of his men and deſtroying and takeing his goods, by ſome of thoſe Engliſh who went forth under the Comaund of Captaine Haukins and joyned with Monſ. Latore his men therein, whether this act may be juſtyfyable in him and the reſt of thoſe Engliſh, or if they ought not to be called to an account for the ſame?

Anſwere. It doth not appeare to the Comiſſioners that Captaine Haukins or any vnder him had any Comiſſion from the gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts or any other to attempt any hoſtile act againſt Monſ. De Aulney, nor to enquire after wronges or require ſatisfaccon from the one to the other, nor why hee or they ſhould joyne with Monſ.

Monſ. Latores men in that way of force after he had receiued Monſ. De Aulney's Letter: but Captaine Hawkins being now abſent they leave him to anſwere for himſelf.

Whereas the Comiſſioners haue beene further mooued by ſome of the Court of the Maſſachuſetts to conſider of the ſaid hoſtile act comitted by Captaine Haukins and the Engliſh with him

They anſwere therevnto in effect as before vizt. They conceiue that Captaine Haukins or thoſe with him haue donn ſeueral thinges againſt Monſ. De Aulney of weighty concernement (without Comiſſion from hence) which are juſtly queſtionable, but the cauſe depending as they hear in the Court of the Maſſachuſetts they refer it to the due courſe of Juſtice.

Laſtly the Comiſſioners vpon ſerious advice and conſideracon doe aſſent (as is hereafter expreſſed) to the articles of peace made betweene the gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts and Monſ. De Aulney, if hee agree and ratifye them vnder his hand. The ratyficacon now drawne vp as here followeth in Engliſh (but it was tranſlated into Latine) and under the former agreement exemplyfyed &c.

An agreement between John Indicott Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts in New England and the reſt of the Majeſtrats there And Monſ. Marie Commiſſioner for De Aulney Knight Gouernor and Lieftennant of his heighneſſe the King of France in Accaday a Prouince of New France made and confirmed at Boſton in the Maſſachuſets aforeſaid the eight day of the eight month 1644.

The Gouernor and majeſtrats do promiſe to Monſ. Marie aforeſaid That they and all the Engliſh within the Juriſdiction of the Maſſachuſets in New England ſhall obſerue and keepe firme peace with Monſ. De Aulney Gouernor &c. and all the French under his Gouernment in Accady and alſo Monſ. Marie promiſeth for Monſ. De Aulney that hee and all his People ſhall keepe firme peace alſoe with the Gouernor and majeſtrats aforeſaid, and all the Inhabitants of the ſaid Juriſdiccon of the Maſſachuſetts and that it ſhalbe Lawfull for all their people aſwell French as Engliſh to trade eich with other, ſo as if any occaſion of offence ſhall happen, neither of them ſhall attempt any thing againſt the other in a hoſtile way except complaint and manefeſtacon of the Injurie be firſt made and ſatisfaccon according to equitie bee not giuen Prouided always that the Gouernor and Majeſtrats aforeſaid bee not bound to reſtrayne their Merchants from tradeing with the ſhipes with what people ſoeuer whether French or others in what place ſoeuer inhabiting. Prouided alſo that the full ratyfycacon and concluſion of this agreement be referred to the next meeteing of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies of New-England for the continuance or abrogation thereof and in the meane to remayne firme and inviolable.

The Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies of New England hauing peruſed and conſidered the agreement and articles aboue written and being deſireous that a firme

and generall peace might be mayntayned between the Engliſh and all their neighbours that euery one might purſue the common iutention of ſubduing this wildernes for the uſe of man in that way for which the earth was firſt giuen to the ſonnes of Adam, and for bringing theſe barbarous people firſt to ciuilitie (and ſo by diuine aſſiſtance) to the knowledge of the true God and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt It ſeemes fitt and neceſſary vnto them, that the Agreement and Articles afore ſpecifyed (comprehending therein all the ſaid Vnited Colonies) ſhould be confirmed. But whereas there are certaine queſtions and injuries on both parts alledged and charged the Comiſſioners are willing that in due tyme and place the ſame ſhalbe duly heard and compoſed according to Juſtice, and that peace in the mean tyme, be fully and firmely kept by the Engliſh Colonies according to the late agreement. Prouided that Monſ. De Aulney vnder his owne hand doe confirme and obſerue the ſame.

Theſe foregoing concluſions were ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners for the ſeverall Juriſdiccons this ſecond of September 1645.

JOHN WINTHROP Preſid.
HERBERT PELHAM
THO. PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
GEOR. FENWICK
EDWA. HOPKINS
THEOPH. EATON
STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

AT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies in New England at New-Haven 9th 7ber, 1646.

THE Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the generall Corte of the Maſſachuſets dated the ſixt of the third moneth 1646 was preſented and read, whereby it appeared that John Endecutt and Herbort Pelham eſqr. were choſen Comiſſioners for that Colony for a full and compleate yeare, and were inveſted with full power and authority according to the tenure of the ſaid articles, and an order made therevpon at the meeteing at Boſton the 7. 7ber, 1643.

Mr. John Browne, and Mr. Timothy Hatherley preſented a like order of the generall Corte of Plimouth the ſecond of the 4th moneth 1646 at which tyme they were Comiſſioners for that Colony for one yeare accordeing to the tenure of the aforementioned articles.

A like order of the generall Courte at Hartford for the iuriſdiccon of Connecticutt was produced, whereby Edward Hopkins and John Heynes eſqrs. were choſen Comiſſioners accordeing to the tenure of the ſaid articles for one yeare, which order was dated the 9th of the ſecond moneth 1646.

Theo-

Theophilus Eaton, Eſq. and Mr Stephen Goodyeare were choſen Comiſſioners for the Colony of New Hauen for one yeare, according to the tenure of ſaid articles, as by an order of that generall Courte dated the 30th of the 8th moneth 1645 appeared.

Theophilus Eaton was choſen Preſident for this meeting of the Comiſſioners.

The Comiſſioners of Connecticute complayned of ſeueral inſolencies and iniuries with an high hand lately committed and mayntained by the Dutch agent, and ſome of his family to the Diſturbance of the peace there; and a proteſt lately ſent by the Dutch Governoure againſt New Haven, with the anſwere returned were read. The Proteſt was written in Latine, the contents in Engliſh was as followeth.

We William Kift generall Director, and the Senate of New Netherlands for the high and mighty Lords the States of the Vnited Belgicke Provinces, for his Excelleney the Prince of Orange, and for the moſt noble Lords, the Adminiſtrators of the Weſt India Company to thee Theophilus Eaton Governoure of this place, by vs called the Red Hills in New Netherland, but by the Engliſh called New Haven, we give notice that ſome years paſt, yours (without any occaſion given by vs, and without any neceſſity impoſed vpon them, but with an unſatiable deſire of poſſeſſinge that which is ours, againſt our proteſtations, againſt the law of Nations, and the auncient league the Kings Majeſty of greate Britaine, and our ſuperiours haue indirectly entered the limitt of New Netherland, vſurped diuerſe places in them, and haue bene very injurious vnto vs, neither haue they given ſatisfaccon though oft required: And becanſe you and yours haue of late determined to faſten your foote neare Mauritius River in this Proviuce, and there not onely to diſturb onr trade (of noe man hitherto queſtioned) and to draw it to yourſelues, but vtterly to deſtroy it, were compeled againe to Proteſt, and by theſe preſents doe proteſt againſt you as againſt breakers of the peaee, and diſturbers of the publicke quiet, That if you do not reſtore the places you haue vſurped, and repaire the loſſe we haue ſuffered, we ſhall by ſuch meanes as God affoords, manfully recover them. Neither doe we thincke this croſſeth your publicke peace but ſhall caſt the cauſe of the enſuinge euill vpon you. Given in Amſterdam forte Auguſt 3. 1646 Newſtile.

WILLIAM KIEFT

The Anſwere was returned in Latine to the ſaid proteſt the Contents as followeth.

To the Right Worſhipful WILLIAM KIEFT *Gouernoure of the Dutch in* NEW NETHERLAND.

SIR,

BY ſome of yours I haue receaued a Proteſt vnder yonr hand Dat. Aug. 3. 1646 wherein you pretend we haue indirectly entered the limits of New Netherland, vſurp-

ed

ed diuerſe places in them, and haue offred you many injuries, Thus in generall, and in reference to ſome yeare paſt, more particulerly that to the diſturbance, nay to the vtter deſtruction of your trade, we haue lately ſet foote neare Mauritius River in that province &c.

We doe truely profeſſe we know noe ſuch Riuer, nor can conceiue what River you intend by that name vnleſſe it be that which the Engliſh haue longe and ſtill doe call, Hudſon's Riuer. Nor haue we at any time formerly or lately entred vpon any place to which you had, or haue any knowne title, nor in any other reſpect beene injurious to you. It is true we haue lately vpon Pawguſett River, which falls into the ſea in the midſt of the Engliſh Plantations, built a ſmall houſe within our owne limits, many miles nay leagues from the Manhattoes from your tradinge houſe and from any porte of Hūdſon's River, at which we expect little trade but can compell none, the Indians beinge free to trade with you, vs, Connecticute, Mattachuſetts, or with any others: nor did we build there till we had firſt purchaſed a due title from the true proprietors: what injuries and outrages in our perſons and eſtates at the Manhattoes in Delawar River &c we haue receiued from you, our former letters and proteſt doe both declare and proue to all which you have hitherto given very vnſatisfyinge anſweres: But whatever our loſſes and ſufferinge haue beene, we conceiue we haue neither done, nor returned any thinge euen vnto this day, but what doth agree with the law of God, the law of Nations, and with that ancient confederation and amity betwixt our Superiours at home, ſoe that we ſhall readily refer all queſtions and difference betwixt you and vs euen from firſt to laſt to any due examination and iudgement, either heere or in Europe and by theſe preſents doe refer them, being well aſſured that his Majeſty our ſoueraigne Lord Charles Kinge of greate Britaine and the Parliament of England now aſſembled will maintaine their owne right and our iuſt liberties againſt any who by vnjuſt encrochment ſhall wronge them or theirs, and that your owne Principalls vpon a due and mature conſideration will alſo ſee and approue the righteouſnes of our proceedings.

T. E.

New Haven in New England Auguſt 12th 1646. *old ſtile.*

The premiſſes being duly conſidered both in reference to Hartford and New Hauen the Comiſſioners thought fitt to expreſſe their apprehentions in writinge to the Dutch Gouernor in latine but the Contents as followeth

To the Right Worſhipful WILLIAM KIEFT *Gouernor* &c.

SIR,

VPON a due conſideration how peace (a choice bleſſinge) may be continued, we are carefull to enquire and ſearch into thoſe differences and offences ſoe longe continued betwixt ſome of our confederates and your ſelues: it is neare 3 yeares ſince the Governor of the Mattachuſets by conſent and advice of the Counſell of that Colony, did particularly propounde to your conſideration ſundry injurious and vnworthy paſſages done by your Agent vpon the freſh River, and ſome of his family vpon our brethren at Harford to all which you returned an Ignoramus with an offenſiue addicon which we leaue to a Review and better conſideration, what inquiry and order you after made and tooke to ſuppreſſe ſuch miſcarriages for the future, we haue not heard, but certainly your Agent, and his company are now growne to a ſtrange and vnſufferable bouldnes (we hope without comiſſion) An Indian Captiue liable to publicke puniſhment fled from her Maſter at Harford is entertayned in your houſe at Harford, and though required by the magiſtrate is vnder the hands of your Agent there denyed, and we heare ſhe is either marryed, or abuſed by one of your men: Such a ſervant is parte of her maſter's eſtate, and a more conſiderable part then a beaſt, our children will not longe be ſecure if this be ſuffered: your Agent himſelfe in height of diſorder and contempt of authority, reſiſts the watch at Harford, drawes and breakes his rapier vpon their weapons and by flight eſcapes, had he bene ſlaine in this proude affront, his bloud had beene vpon his owne head: Laſtly to paſſe by other particulars, ſome of your horſes beinge pownded for damage done in the Engliſh Corne, your Agent and 4 more made an aſſault, and ſtroke him who legally ſought juſtice, and in an hoſtile way tooke away his teame and laden.

We have alſo ſeene a Proteſt of yours Dat. Aug. 3. 1646 New ſtile, againſt our Confederates of New Haven with their Anſwer Dat. Aug. 12th. and deliuered to leiſtenant Baxtey your meſſenger: vpon our moſt ſerious conſideration of the contents togeither with their title heere held forth, we conceiue their Anſwere fayre and juſt; and hope it will cleare their proceedings, and giue you full ſatisfaction, yet to prevent all inconveniences which may grow by any part of the premiſes, we haue ſent this bearer, by whome we deſire ſuch a returne as may teſtify your concurrence with vs to embrace and purſue righteouſnes and peace.

Vpon information that the Dutch Governor in a lettre to the Governor of the Mattachuſets chargeth Mr. Whitinge, one of the Magiſtrates of Connecticut that at the Manhattoes he ſhould ſay The Engliſh were fooles to ſuffer the Dutch to liue

there, Mr. Whitinge vpon other occaſions beinge nowe at New Haven the Comiſſioners enquired of him what had paſſed betwixt him and the Dutch Governoure or him and others at the Manhattoes, and therevpon in Engliſh wrote another letter to the Dutch Governoure as followeth :

S I R,

SINCE your former dated the fifth of this preſent we haue ſpoken with Mr. Whitinge concerninge words you chardge him with in your letter to the Governoure of the Mattachuſets, he profeſſeth he neither remembereth nor knoweth any ſuch words ſpoken by him, and we could wiſh that all ſuch provokinge and threatninge language might be forborne on both parts, as contrary to that peace and neighbourely correſpondency which we deſire ſincerely to preſerue betwixt the 2 nations. Mr. Whitinge complaines of a ſentence lately paſſed againſt him in his abſence at the Manatoes, when he had noe agent there to pleade to his cauſe, or to giue in his evidence, and that demandinge a juſt debt longe ſince due from ſome of yours, he receiued neither that help of juſtice from your ſelfe nor ſoe faire an anſwere as the cauſe required and he expected, we are aſſured you will both grante him a review in the former and free paſſage for recoveringe debts as all the Colonies will readily doe to any of yours in our Courts, yf in your anſwere to our former you will pleaſe to adde a word or two concerninge the premiſes, it may ſettle a right vnderſtandinge betwixt vs, we reſt yours &c.

September 7th. 1646. *old ſtyle.*

Both thoſe letters were ſent by Leiftenant Godfrey a meſſenger to the dutch Governoure the ſame day.

The Comiſſioners conſideringe the treacherous diſpoſition of the Indians, how hard a thinge it is to continue any firme peace with them, how ſkilfull they growe in the vſe of peeces, powder and ſhott and inſolent thereby, and withall how plentifully thoſe who liue aboute and neare the French and Dutch are (though at high prices) furniſhed with them, the Traders of both nations preferringe profit to theire owne and neighboure's ſafety, thought it their duty to receiue and ſtrengthen what former prouiſions hath beene made that ſuch diſorderly and dangerous tradinge may not onely be ſtraitened, but ſuppreſſed in all thoſe Colonies, accordinge to their place and truſt, they doe therefore confirme the order made at Hartford in September 1644 hopinge that neither any generall Courte, nor magiſtrate within thoſe Colonies, will vpon any occaſion or for any reſpect giue licenſe or vſe any Connivance contrary to the ſcope and true meaninge thereof, and whereas three of the Colonies haue already made orders to regulate tradinge with others in thoſe prouiſions for warr, the Comiſ-

ſionert

ſioners for Mattachuſets, Connecticut and New Haven and the Comiſſioners for Plimouth in particular, where for want of ſuch an order ſome traders haue lately taken too much liberty to carry and ſell conſiderable quantities of powder and ſhott, or lead to and at the Manatoes which hath beene as fewell to the fire, a meanes to continue and increaſe an indirect and hurtfull trade the Dutch haue with the Indians, are intreated to preſerue the orders already made, and with due ſeriouſnes to propounde to the ſeuerall generall Courts that ſpeedily ſome wholeſome prouiſion may be made vnder a weighty penalty, that none with in their particular and reſpectiue Juriſdictions ſell or cauſe to be ſould directly or indirectly any gun or guns of what name or ſorte ſoever, any powder, ſhott, bullets, lead, ſwords or any other weapons or inſtruments proper and vſed for war to any perſon or perſons out of thoſe or any of thoſe Juriſdictions without licenſe vnder the hands of two magiſtrates of the Juriſdiction, or at leaſt vnder the hand of one magiſtrate and two deputies intruſted for the publicke affaires, and that all and every ſuch licenſe ſhall from time to time be kept in a booke or memoriall in writinge that all the parcells or particulars with the quantities ſoe licenſed, the perſons to whome, and the grounds for which, vpon occaſion may be conſidered by the generall Courte or Comiſſioners for the Colonies.

Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Heynes acquainted the Comiſſioners with a murtherous plott and deſigne Sequaſſon is charged with againſt themſelues, and Mr. Whitinge, that his accuſer formerly hired by Sequaſſon to murther an Indian petty Sachem, offers to witnes this to his face that the wampum giuen with Sequaſſon's ſeuerall falſe excuſes and flight makes the euidence probable, if not certaine, and that Sequaſſon doth not yet come to cleare himſelfe, though twice ſent for by Mr. Heynes; The Comiſſioners conſideringe the premiſſes thought fit once againe to ſend for him with ſafe Conduct vnder their hands, and accordingly gaue inſtructions to Jonathan Gilbert, as followeth.

You are with all convenient ſpeede to repaire to Warranok or ſuch other place where you vnderſtand Sequaſſon abides, and havinge obtayned opportunity to ſpeake with him, you are to give him to vnderſtand that the Comiſſioners for all the Engliſh Colonies, viz. Mattachuſets, Plimouth, Connecticute, and New Haven who are betruſted with matters of peace and warr in behalfe of all the Colonies beinge now mett at New Haven haue bene enformed that he the ſaid Sequaſſon, and ſome others are accuſed by a certaine Indian ſometimes reſiding with him, of a plot and conſpiracy entered into by them for the killinge of Mr. Hopkins Mr. Heynes and Mr. Whitinge of Hartford, and that the ſaid Indian was hyred by them for the affectinge thereof, havinge received part of his pay for the ſame in 3 girdles of wampan which he hath brought to the Engliſh, with promiſes of a far greater quantity when the deſigne was accompliſhed, you are further to acquainte the ſaid Sequaſſon, that the Comiſſioners aforeſaid beinge very deſirous to vnderſtand the truth or falſhood of the premiſes

doe by you tender to him an open and willinge eare vpon notice hereof, if he forthwith repaire to them at the place of meetinge at New Haven readily to heare and impartially to conſider what alleadge and evidence in his owne defence in the preſence and before the face of his accuſer, who tenders himſelfe ready to make good his accuſation.

You are for his further encouragement herein to giue the ſaid Sequaſſon to know, that the Comiſſioners did promiſe that he ſhould receiue noe diſturbation or moleſtation in his repaire to them from any of the Engliſh, or any others by their knowledge or conſent, and the like free liberty and paſſage he ſhall haue in his returne backe whatſoeuer the diſcovery of the caſe ſhalbe. But if notwithſtandinge the aforeſaid encouragement he refuſe perſonally to appear before the Comiſſioners for the clearinge of himſelfe you may let him know, that the withdraweinge of himſelfe will much increaſe the ſuſpition of his guilt to all the Engliſh, and induce them to proceede in anſwerable courſes towards him. If there be any other Indians at Warranok or thereabouts whome you know to be accuſed of the aforeſaid plott togeither with Sequaſſon, you are to require them to repaire hither alſoe in the name of the Comiſſioners to cleare them ſelues, if they deſire to ſtand right in the eyes of the Engliſh and havinge cauſed them all fully to vnderſtand thoſe inſtructions, you are to take their anſwere in writinge and to returne it to us with all convenient ſpeede.

Jonathan Gilbert vnderſtandinge where Sequaſſon was, went to have ſpoken with him (but as he conceiveth) the Indians prevented him, and gaue notice to Sequaſſon, who therevpon fled and could not be mett with: But a few dayes after Nepinſoyt and Naimataigue two Sagamores with other Indians came to New Haven, and informed the Comiſſioners that they were friends to Sequaſſon, and had beene with him at the Mattachuſets and intimated he had preſented the Governoure with wampam but the Governoure would not accept the preſent, onely would giue it houſe roome and wiſhed them to attend the Comiſſioners at this meetinge and if Sequaſſon cleared himſelfe then he would tell them more aboute the preſent, they alſoe profeſſed reſpect to the Engliſh and ſaid they had brought downe Sequaſon to cleare himſelfe, that one of them held him by one arme, and the other by the other, yet when he was neare New Haven, almoſt at the towne fence, he brake from them and made an eſcape, they added alſoe that he was aſhamed to come becauſe he had brought no preſent. The comiſſioners tould them they intended Sequaſon no hurt, but deſired to bring him and his accuſer face to face, that he ſhould haue a iuſt hearinge in their preſence: But as they were aſſured the Gouernor of the Mattachuſetts would returne his preſent, if he did not cleare himſelfe, ſo the Comiſſioners would neither accept any preſent if tendered, nor ſhould the want of it prejudice his cauſe. The Comiſſioners were by ſome other Indians informed, that Sequaſon was within a mile of New Haven and it was conſidered he would gladly make his peace ſome other way

then

then by a due examination and tryall. The two Sagamores ſaid he was afraid and durſt not come, though he confeſſed it was iuſt he ſhould come and cleare himſelfe if innocent, all which being conſidered the Comiſſioners conceiued, that Sequaſon whither guilty or afrayd of the Engliſh, would be plottinge againſt them, and ſoe proue dangerous, wherefore they thought fitt and ordered, that all iuſt and prudent meanes ſhould be vſed (his life preſerued) to bringe him to tryall that the matter might ſome way be ſhewed.

In the meane time they thought fitt to examine Wotchibrok a Potatuke Indian Sequaſons accuſer who waited to give euidence againſt him, he beinge warned by Thomas Stanton the Interpreter to ſpeake nothing but truth affirmed that beinge this laſt ſpringe in a wigwam with Sequaſon at Warranot and ready to depart, Sequaſon perſwaded him to ſtay three daies, thence he drew him to the Falls aboue Mr. Pincheons, when they had bene there fowre days, Wontibron would haue bene gone to to ſee ſome freinds, Sequaſon tould him it was dangerous to trauell that way he would be killed, walked along with him to a ſpringe, and there tould him that if euer he would doe him the ſaid Sequaſon a kindnes now was the time, he was almoſt ruyned, and the Engliſh at Hartford the cauſe of it, he ſhould therefore go to Hartford, and kill Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Heynes or Mr. Whitinge and he would giue him a greate rewarde, and therevpon pluckt out of his bagg, three girdles of wampan and gaue them to him with a peice of a girdle to play and promiſed him much more. Watchibrok tould him it was dangerous to kill an Engliſh Sachem, they would finde out the murtherer and purſue him to death, what would then wampam doe him good. Sequaſon ſaid he had ſtore of wampam, when the thinge was done, they would fly togeither to the Moyhaakes, But in the way when they came to the Wampog Indians he ſhould giue it out that Vnkas had hired him for ſo much Wampam and that would ſet the Engliſh againſt Vnkas, and then he the ſaid Sequaſon ſhould riſe againe, and he further tould this examinant Naimctaigue one of the forementioned Sagamores that came on the behalfe of Sequaſon and his father knew and approued the ſaid murther. Wotchibrough further ſaith that hauing taken the aforeſaid wampam he remembred that himſelfe had taken formerly Buſshege and brought him to the Engliſh who for a murtherous attempt at Stanford was put to death at New Hauen, that if he ſhould kill any Engliſh by ſuch meanes, he ſhould goe in feare of death all the dayes of his life, and that for bringinge in Buſshege he had a gratuity from the Engliſh, and for diſcouery of the plot he ſhould finde favor, and he thought the favoure of the Engliſh with ſecurity would be better to him then Sequaſon's wampam with fear and danger, he therefore came firſt to Tunckſus and the next day to Hartford, and diſcouered Sequaſons practiſe, he ſaith further that Sequaſon heareing of the diſcouery ſpake to Rominot an Indian, and he ſent 6d. by another Indian to this examinant, deſiringe him to conceale and hide as much as he could of the plot and not to lay all open, but he in an anger bad the ſaid ſix pence hold his peace, he had diſcouered it and would hide nothinge.

Two

Two petitions were preſented to the Comiſſioners from John Griffin, Edward Elmar and others complayneinge that ſome Indian or Indians had willfully and malitiouſly burned ſome quantities of Pitch and tar of theirs togeither with beddinge, a Cart and its furniture with heapes of Candlewood, tooles and work for greater quantities of pitch and tarr in value (as they expreſſe it) aboue 100lb. and particularly they complayned of Wahannos a Waranot Indian as guilty therein as by ſufficient euidence they thought they could proue, that he had ſince avoyded all the Engliſh plantations, and that he beinge ſent for by a warrant from ſome of the magiſtrates of Connecticut fled, but beinge overtaken and ſeiſed by one of the Engliſh he was reſcued by Indians, and the Engliſh by them ieared and abuſed, and particularly by Chickwallop, Sachem of Nowottok, wherevpon Jonathan Gilbert and John Griffin with others were ſent with inſtructions from the Comiſſioners as followeth.

Inſtructions for Jonathan Gilbert and John Griffin ſent by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies to Chickwallop Sachem at Nawattock and Manaheuſe an Indian, abidinge in thoſe parts the 5th Sept. 1646.

You are with all convenient ſpeede to repaire to Newattock and haveing informed the Sachem there of the meetinge of the Comiſſioners for all the Engliſh Colonies at New Hauen, you may giue him to vnderſtand that the ſaid Comiſſioners haue beene enformed of ſome late practiſes of Manahauſes an Indian now or lately reſidinge with him, in burninge the pitch and tar of ſome inhabitants of Winſore vpon Connecticut, and of ſome reſiſtance made by himſelfe againſt ſome Engliſh ſent by order from the magiſtrates, vpon the River of Connecticute to bringe the ſaid Manaſoſe to a due tryall of the ſaid charge layd againſt him. You are further to let him know that the ſaid Comiſſioners not being willinge to condemne any before they heare them, doe by you tender them an impartiall heareing of what they can alleadge in their owne defence, if they preſently vpon notice hereof repaire to them at the place of their meeting in New Hauen, which you are in the Comiſſioners name to require of them, and for the encouragement of the ſaid Sachem hereunto, you may let him know that the Comiſſioners doe promiſe that he ſhall receaue no diſturbance nor moleſtation in his repaire to them or returne from them from any of the Engliſh or any other with their conſent or knowledge, But in Caſe they refuſe to attend the aduice of the Comiſſioners herein, you ſhall enforme him that ſuch refuſal will much increaſe the ſuſpition of their guilt, and induce the Comiſſioners to proceed in anſwerable courſes towards them; when you have cauſed them fully to vnderſtand thoſe inſtructions and that you perceiue they are reſolued not to make their apparance here, but to withdraw themſelues from the way of righteous proceedings

therein

therein propounded to them, Yf upon a prudent conſideracon of the ſtrength you haue with you in reference to the nomber and ſtrength of the Indians that may oppoſe you, you doe iudge your ſelues able with ſafety to your perſons to bringe away Manahanoes in a forcible manner then you may conſtraine him to come alonge with you Prouided you can do it without preiudice to his life.

At their returne they informed the Comiſſioners that they could not meete either with Crickwallop, or with Manahanoes, they conceiued the Indians had carried away Manahanoes, but the Sagamores and Indians at Waranoco carryed it inſolently towards the Engliſhe vauntinge themſelues in their armes, bowes and arrowes, hatchets, ſwords, ſome with their guns ready charged before and in the preſence of the Engliſh Meſſengers, they primed and cocked them ready to giue fire, and tould them that if they ſhould offer to carry away any man thence, the Indians were reſolued to fight, and if they ſhould ſtay but one night at the Engliſh tradinge houſe, neare all the country would come in to reſcue any ſuch Indian ſeiſed. Yet the next morninge the Sachem with ſome others offered the Engliſh meſſengers 8 fadome of wampam towards ſatisfaccon and promiſed to prouide more. The meſſengers not havinge any thinge to that purpoſe in their Comiſſion adviſed the Sachem to ſend to the Comiſſioners but he refuſed.

Herevpon Roynetacha one of the Sagamores of Waranoco who as before came vpon Sequaſſen's behalfe, was queſtioned by the Comiſſioners aboute thoſe proude affronts to the Engliſh, at firſt he denyed part of what he was charged, and excuſed ſome parte, but one of the Engliſh Meſſengers beinge preſent, and he hearinge the reſt ſhould be ſent for, fell vnder moſt of the chardge, profeſſinge he intended noe harme to the Engliſh.

The Comiſſioners ſeriouſly conſideringe the premiſſes thought that if ſuch wilfull and hoſtile practiſes againſt the Engliſh, togeither with the entertayninge, protectinge or reſcuinge of offenders were ſuffered, the peace of the Colonies could not be ſecured, it was therefore concluded, that in ſuch caſes the magiſtrates of any of the iuriſdictions, might at the plantifs chardge ſend ſome convenient ſtrength of Engliſh, and according to the nature and value of the offence and damadge ſeiſe and bring away any of that plantation of Indians that ſhall entertaine, protect, or reſcue the offendor, though it ſhould be in anothers iuriſdiccon, when through diſtance of place, counſell, or direccon cannot be had, after notice and due warninge given them as abettors or at leaſt acceſſory vnto the Iniury and damage done to the Engliſh, onely weomen and children to be ſparingly ſeiſed, vnles knowne to be ſome way guilty. And becauſe it wilbe chargeable keepinge Indians in priſone, and if they ſhould eſcape, they are like to proue more inſolent, and dangerous after, it was thought fitt, that vpon ſuch ſeaſure, the delinquent or ſatisfaction be againe demanded of the Sagamore or plantation of Indians guilty or acceſſory as before,

fore, and if it be denyed, that then the Magiſtrates of the Juriſdiccon deliuer vp the Indians ſeaſed to the party or parties endamaged, either to ſerue or to be ſhipped out and exchanged for Negroes as the cauſe will iuſtly beare. And though the Comiſſioners foreſee that ſuch ſevere (though juſt proceedinge) may provoke the Indians to an vniuſt ſeaſinge of ſome of ours, yet they could at preſent finde noe better meanes to preſerue the peace of the Colonies (all the forementioned outrags and inſolencies tendinge to an open war conſidered) onely they thought fitt, that before any ſuch ſeyſure be made in any plantacon of Indians the enſueinge Declaration be publiſhed and a copy of it giuen to the particular Sagamores and accordingly copies were giuen to Nipneſait Manatayno the 2 before mentioned Sachems. Dat. 7ber 15. 1646.

The Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies conſideringe how peace with righteouſnes may be purſued betwixt all the Engliſh and the ſeverall plantations of the Indians thought fitt to declare and publiſh, that as they will doe noe iniury to them, ſoe if any Indian or Indians of what plantacon ſoeuer, doe any wilfull damadge to any of the Engliſh Colonies, vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require ſatisfaction accordinge to the nature of the offence and damadge, but if any Sagamore, or plantacon of Indians after notice and due warninge, entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, convey away, or further the eſcape of any ſuch offender or offenders, the Engliſh will require ſatisfaccon of ſuch Indian Sagamore or Indian plantacons, and if they deny it they will right themſelues as they may vpon ſuch as ſoe maintaine them that doe the wronge, keepinge peace and all tearmes of amity and agreement with all other Indians.

A letter from mr. Peeters, and another from William Morton one of the plantacons at Pequatt were reade, wherein they complaine againſt Vncus for a plott &c. and for ſome iniurious and hoſtile inſolencies comitted by him and his brother againſt Notowas Cooke and his man at the Engliſh plantation to the diſturbance of the peace &c. And by advice of the Comiſſioners anſweres were returned that Vncus was expected; if they ſent any inſtruccons to chardge him they ſhould be heard. Vncas came and ſtayed certaine dayes before any of the Engliſh came or ſent from Pequatt, wherevpon after inquiry and a large debate with Vncus the yſſue was drawne vp in the enſueinge writinge and vnder the Comiſſioners hands giuen to Vncus.

September 14. 1646.

Whereas ſeuerall complaints haue beene made againſt Vncus for an aſſault made vpon Nockewaſh Cooke and his Company at or neare the Engliſh Plantation at Pequatt, concerning which with ſome other accuſations not onely Wm. Morton but Mr. Peeters wrote lately to one of the Comiſſioners and by way of anſwere were

acquainted

acquainted that Vncus within 4 or 5 dayes was expected at New Hauen vppon other occaſions, and then the caſe might be heard betwixt them, Vncus came accordingly, but none either from Nameoke or Seabrooke, The Comiſſioners therefore queſtioned Vncus in all the particulars expreſſed in Wm. Mortons letter: he acknowledged ſome miſcarriages in vindicatinge his owne right ſoe neare the Engliſh plantations, and complayned of ſeuerall wrongs he had receiued, namely that diuers of the Pequatts formerly graunted him, were drawne from him vnder colloure of ſubmittinge to the Engliſh plantation at Pequat that Nockwaſh Cooke vpon ſome countenance and incouragement given by the ſaid Engliſh, hunted within his proper limits without his leaue. And that Nockwaſh Cooke (the Narragenſet and Nyanticke Indians not havinge performed their Covenants) ſhould without the Comiſſioners knowledge be entertayned and maintayned againſt him as a freind to the Engliſh.

Theſe things beinge conſidered, though the Comiſſioners would receiue nothinge againſt the Engliſh plantation in their abſence, yet deſiringe to prouide for their future peace and withall to maintaine Vncus in his iuſt right by Thomas Stanton the interpreter expreſſed them ſelues as followeth.

Firſt that it was an error in Vncus to begin any quarrell with Nockwaſh Cooke to the diſturbance of the publicke peace without conſent of the Engliſh.

2ly. That to doe it neare the Engliſh plantation was an offenſiue affront and blameworthy: and the Comiſſioners required him to acknowledge his fault to that plantation (as he did to the Commiſſioners) and by promiſe to ſecure them from any ſuch diſturbance for the future.

3. Whereas complaints are brought againſt Vncus his brother for ſome inſolent expreſſions or carriage, but neither the accuſers or accuſed being preſent the Comiſſioners only aduiſed Vncus that he ſhould take due order therein.

4. The Comiſſioners acquainted Vncus with a declaracon which they intend to make to the Indians, that in caſe of any wilfull damadge done to any of the Engliſh in theſe Colonies by any Indian or Indians vppon proffe they will in a peaceable way require iuſt ſatisfaction But if any Sagamore or Plantation of Indians after notice and due warninge entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, convey away, or further the eſcape of any ſuch offendor or offendors, the Engliſh will require ſatisfaction of ſuch Indian Sagamores or Indian plantations, and if they deny it, they will right themſelues (as they may) vpon ſuch as ſo maintaine them who doe the wronge keeping peace and all tearmes of amity and agreement with all other Indyans, which Vncus approued.

5. The Comiſſioners aſſured Vncus that he performinge the Covenants concerninge the Pequats, they will neither take any of them from him, nor allow that

they be withdrawne by any of the Engliſh plantacons, till they haue ſome further iuſt groundes, and acquainted him therewith.

6. That the Comiſſioners haue not yet graunted any licenſe to Nockwaſh Cooke or any other of the Narraganſett or Neantick Indians to hunt within his proper limits, nor will they allow any Engliſh plantacon to countenance any ſuch diſorderly huntinge, till vpon a due hearinge the Comiſſioners ſet ſome order therein.

7. The Comiſſioners thought it diſorderly and vnwarrantable for any Engliſh plantation to entertaine Neckwaſh Cooke or any of the Narragenſet or Neanticke Sagamores or their companies into a league, protection or ſubmiſſion vntill they haue fully performed all their covenants with the Colonies, and that the Comiſſioners haue conſidered and ordered ſome thinge therein.

The 16. September William Morton and 3 Pequats Indians came from Mr. John Winthrop's plantacon, Vncus diſmiſſed from the Comiſſioners, but not gon from Newhaven was ſent for, ſundry queſtions were propounded and Iniuries chardged, but the Comiſſioners founde noe cauſe to alter the former writinge giuen him onely a plott menconed by Mr. Peeters was by Wm. Morton chardged upon him, namely that for ſome parcell of wampam, aboute 15 fadome he ſhould hire Wampuſhet a Pequat powowe now preſent, by himſelfe or ſome other with a hatchett to wounde another Indian and to lay it vpon Neckwaſh Cooke, the Indian was accordingly hurt and Neckwaſh Cooke at firſt chardged with it, but after the Pequats Powow troubled in conſcience could haue no reſt till he had diſcouered Vncus to be the author Wm. Morton being aſked what Witnes he had againſt Vncus anſwered that an Indian Woeman had ſpoken as much, but whither ſhe had heard it from Vncus, or onely from the Pequat Powow he could not ſay: being further aſked to whome the Pequat Powowe had firſt chardged Vncus as guilty in the plott, he ſaid it was to Robin an Indian who had ſerued Mr. Winthrop, the whole euidence for ought appeared reſtinge vpon Waupuſhett. The Comiſſioners by Tho. Stanton required him to relate the ſtory, which he did but contrary to the expectation of William Morton and of the 2 Pequats which came with him, he cleared Vncus and caſt the plott and guilt vpon Neckwaſh Cooke, and Robin Mr. Winthrops Indyan, and though Thomas Stanton had repeated to him all he had ſayd, and the Comiſſioners propounded ſeuerall queſtions, and Wm. Morton by order from the Comiſſioners did the like, and though the other two Pequats, whereof the one was Robins Brother ſeemed much offended, and after ſaid Vncus had hired him to withdrawe and alter his chardge, yet he perſiſted and ſaid Neckwaſh Cooke and Robin had giuen him a payre of breeches, and promiſed him 25 fadome of Wampam to caſt the plott vpon Vncus, and that the Engliſh plantacon and Pequats knew it. The Comiſſioners abhorringe this diuilliſh falſhoode and adviſinge Vncus if he expected any favoure and reſpect from the Engliſh to haue no hand

in

in any ſuch deſignes or other vniuſt wayes, diſmiſſed Wm. Morton and the Indyans.

Vncus now beinge gon and nothinge yet heard from the Narragenſet and Nyanticke Indyans accordinge to theire couenants, the Comiſſioners did ſeriouſly conſider what courſe ſhould be taken with them, they called to minde their breach of couenant in all the articles, that when aboue 1300 fadome of Wampan was due they ſent (as if they wold put a ſcorne vpon the) 20 fathome and a few old kettles.

That the Narragenſets chardged the Nyanticks, and they the Narragenſets, but both delude the Colonies. That the Nyanticks had ſent 100 fathome of Wampam as a preſent to the Gouernoure of the Mattachuſets, promiſinge to ſend what was due to the Colonies uery ſpeedily. Mr. Winthrop would not accept the preſent, tould them they might leaue it with Cuchamakin, and when the couenants were fully performed he would conſider of it. But no payement nor any thinge tendinge to ſatisfaction ſince tendered, the Comiſſioners were alſoe informed, that theſe Sagamores had taken contribucon of wampam from their men, and by good euidence it appeared, that by preſents of wampam they are practiſinge with the Mohawkes, and with the Indyans in thoſe parts, to engage them in ſome deſigne againſt the Engliſh and Vncus. All which beinge duly conſidered with the former paſſage mentioned in the printed declaracon the laſt yeare, and the chardge they putt the Colonies to before theſe articles of peace were concluded, the Comiſſioners haue a cleare way open to right themſelues accordinge to iuſtice by war, yet to ſhew how highly they prize peace with all men, and particularly to manifeſt their forbearance and long ſufferinge to theſe Barbarians, it was agreede that firſt the forementioned preſent ſhould be returned, and that after that againe before any thinge ſhould be attempted againſt them a declaration by ſome fitt meſſenger ſhould be ſent from the Mattachuſetts vnder the hands of all the Comiſſioners as followeth :

A Declaration or Inſtructions for ſent by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies viz. the Mattachuſetts Plimouth, Connecticut and New Haven to Piſſicus Canonicus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narragenſett and Nyanticke Indyans.

FIRST you ſhall enforme the Sachems aboue menconed that the Comiſſioners from all the Engliſh Colonies who mett at Newhaven expected them or their Deputies accordinge to an expreſſe article in the covenants made at Boſton the laſt yeare fully inſtructed to meete with Vncus that all differences betwixt them might be fully heard and iuſtly ordered and yſſued. Vncus attended diverſe dayes but none at all came from them, though they haue the Articles by them and though from the Mat-

 tachuſetts

tachuſets they haue beene mynded of the time ſoe that Vncus was forced to depart vnſatisfyed.

2. That in noe other parte they haue obſerued the Covenants which ſolemnly and with much deliberation they made with the Engliſh Colonies, as

1. Though they left hoſtages at Boſton to bringe 4 of their children, yet they neither brought any of their children within the time limited, nor haue yet brought the right children named and agreede.

2. Whereas towards the great chardge they had put the Colonies vnto in defence of Vncus againſt their hoſtile aſſaults vnjuſtly made, they ſhould haue paide 500 fadome of wampan in September 1645, 500 fadome in December, and 500 fadome in May, they haue yet paid but 170 fadome in all.

3. They haue neither returned to Vncus the captiues, and Canooes vnjuſtly taken the laſt yeare, nor made him any ſatisfaction for his corne ſpoyled as by couenant they are engaged.

4. They haue not reſtored the Indyan fugitiues and captiues fled from the Engliſh, nor giuen any ſatisfaction for them, nor haue they paide the tribute due for the Pequats who liue amonge them, nor any parte of it.

Laſtly as appeares by good euidence, by preſents of wampam, they haue beene practiſinge with the Mohawks and other Indyans contrary to their Couenants; ſoe that the premiſes to all the Comiſſioners and Colonies doe juſtly render them a perfidious and treacherous people, and accordingly in their owne ſeaſon they ſhould proceede againſt them, and whateuer the conſequences proue, themſelues are the authors of it.

September 15th lieftenant Godfrey returned Manattchoes and brought 2 letters from the dutch Governoure, the one in latine, the other in Engliſh, the latine tranſlated hath theſe contents.

To the moſt noble and worthy Comiſſioners of the federated Engliſh met togeither at the Red Mounte, or Newhaven in New Netherlands Wm. Keift Director and the Senate of New Netherland doe ſend many ſalutations.

YOURS dated the 5th September old ſtyle we receaued the 21. new ſtyle by your meſſenger to which we thincke ſufficient to giue this ſhort anſwere.

That the Inhabitants of Hartford haue deceiued you with falſe accuſations as were eaſy to be euidenced by us if it were now ſeaſonable to produce our allegations which we can proue to be true by diuerſe atteſtations as well of your owne Country men, as ours, togeither with other authenticke writinge, but that we may not ſeeme to be willing to evade you with vaine words, we ſhall at this time preſent you a few particulars

culars, out of ſoe greate an heap, as by the claw you may iudge of the talants of the lyon, and therefore paſſinge by their vſurpinge of our juriſdiccon, and of our proper grounde againſt poſſeſſion ſolemnly taken by vs, and our proteſtacons formerly made, we doe ſay, that the bloude of our Country men wrongfully ſhed by the inhabitants of Hartford, and the ſellinge of our domeſticke beaſts by them, doe ſufficiently teſtify the equity of their proceedings and therefore your prejudgement ſupported by this Oath Creto Coxtius, as if you ſhould ſay Amen, Amen, ſeemes wonderful to vs, and done contrary to the modeſty requiſite in ſuch an Aſſemblie, who ſhould allwaies keepe one eare for the other party.

Soe far as concernes the Barbarian handmaide although it be apprehended by ſome that ſhe is no ſlaue but a free woeman, becauſe ſhe was neither taken in war nor bought with price, but was in former time placed with me by her parents for education, yet we will not ſuffer her to be wrongfully detayned, but whither he ſhall pay the damadge to her Mr. or ſhe ſhalbe reſtored to him we will not ſuffer him that deſires her for his wife to marry her, vntill ſhe be lawfully baptiſed. Concerning the breaking in of our Agent vpon the watch at Hartford we truely conceiue that watches are appointed for the defence of townes againſt the violence of enemies, and not for the hinderinge of freinds returne to their owne houſes, and therefore leaſt miſcheifes happen, it were good to committ ſuch a truſt to ſkilfull men, and not to ignorant boyes who when they once finde themſelues loaden with armes, thincke they may alſoe lawfully cry out, *etiam nos poma natamus.*

Certainely when we heare the Inhabitants of Hartford complayninge of vs, we ſeeme to heare Eſops wolfe complayninge of the lamb, or the admonition of the younge man who cryed out to his mother chideinge with her neighboures, oh mother revile her, leaſt ſhe firſt take vp that practiſe againſt you: But being taught by precedent paſſages we received ſuch an anſwere to our Proteſt from the inhabitants of Newhaven as we expected, the Eagle allwaies deſpiſeth the Beetle fly, yet notwithſtandinge we doe vndauntedly continue in our purpoſe of purſueinge our owne right by juſt armes and righteous meanes, and doe hope without ſcruple to execute the expreſſe comands of our ſuperiours.

To conclude we proteſt againſt all you Comiſſioners mett at the Red Mounte as againſt breakers of the comon league, and alſoe infringers of the ſpeciall right of the Lords, the States our ſuperiours, in that ye have dared without expreſſe Comiſſion

to

to hould your generall meetinge within the limits of New Netherlande, theſe things are ſpoken from the Duty of our place, in other reſpects we are yours.

WILLIAM KEIFT,
by comande of the Lord
Director and Senate
CORNE: TMHAVEIUS.

Amſterdam fort in New Netherland the 22. Sept. 1646.

The other letter wrote in Engliſh was as followeth.

WORTHY GENTLEMEN,

YOURS of the 7th Sebtemb: I haue received wherein you are pleaſed to mention your ſpeakinge with Mr. Whitinge concerneinge ſome words ſpoken by him and mentioned in my letter to my honoured freind Mr. Winthropp Governour of the Mattachuſets, what I haue there chardged him with I haue it under good teſtimony of his owne country men however, I ſhall rather ympute it to his preſent paſſion then any premeditated reſolucon and alltogeither forgett it. Your honourable deſires that all occaſions of Diſcontentments may be remoued by the forbearinge of all threatninge and provokinge language on both ſides, and that the ſun of peace may more clearly ſhine among vs, I both applaude and deſire.

Whereas likewiſe you mention Mr. Whitinge's complaint concerning a ſentence of Corte paſſed here againſt him in his abſence and without any Attorney to pleade for him, I cannot but apprehend it as a greate injury to myſelfe in particular, but cheifly to you gentlemen that he ſhould ſoe miſinforme you, for in the firſt place he left Mr. Dolling for his Agent, who pleaded his cauſe for him, and what proces was then and there adwarded with the reaſons and grounds inducinge vs, if he had produced the Copy of the Sentence of Corte vnder our Secretary's hand, I ſuppoſe you would haue beene very well ſatisfyed. Yet if he can further cleare the ſaid cauſe by better Evidence I ſhall willingly graunte a review, and doe that which is juſt accordinge to that light God giues me.

Concerninge debts due to him from any here, I ſhall according to juſtice and the law of our country doe him right.

Whereas I vnderſtand there is ſomethinge pretended to be due to him from our Agent Mr. Dauid Provoſt, I ſuppoſe our ſaid Agent ſhall giue ſuch fayre ſatisfaction to Mr. Hopkins, or Mr. Haynes in the ſaid cauſe, that it wilbe clearly demonſtrated

to

to them, that it is more pretence then a juſt due ſoe Gentlemen I ſhall take my leave of you and reſt

Yours in all offices of loue
Wm. KEIFT.

Fort Anſterdam 22th. of Sept. 1646. *S. N.*

To theſe letters the Comiſſioners thought meete to returne this enſueing anſwere.

SIR,

WE haue lately receiued by our meſſenger, 2 letters from you, the one in Engliſh, the other in Latine, of the former though we cloſe not in each particular, we can in generall make a further conſtruccon, in the latter we muſt profeſſe our ſelues much vnſatisfyed, ſome particulars, or the weight in them, you leaue vntouched in ſome you are miſinformed: the Indyan mayde was taken in war and for late miſcarriages of a publick nature, was ſubject to the juſtice of the place, ſhe flyes is receaued at your houſe and detayned both from her Maſter and from the Magiſtrate, as by a writinge vnder the hands of your deputyes may appeare, and from your Agent we are informed that one of yours hath abuſed and defiled her, ſuch a practiſe we ſhould condemne in one of ours with any vnmarryed much more with an vnbaptiſed Indyan: what order you haue taken that ſhe be returned, what ſatisfaction you for this wronge we heare not, we conceiue watches are in all places ſet to prevent inconveniences and miſcheifs which may be done by enemies, or diſorderly perſons, and in all places a ſober and comely anſwere expected, he that ſhall draw and breake his weopen vpon a watch, neither attends his duty nor ſafety. Your Agent and 4 more came in an hoſtile manner, aſſaulted, ſtrike and take away the teame and ladinge from a man peaceably following his occaſions, who had onely legally ſought ſatisfaction for damadge, to this you returne no anſwere, Vpon our ſecond thoughts we conceiue theſe things to be vn doubtedly true, and to be vnſufferable diſorders, we thought you ouerſtraine in exceptinge againſt that phraſe (moſt certainely) and that without wronge to yourſelfe you might haue ſpared that chardg of ymodeſty, we conceiue you will hardly proue either by witneſſes or writinge that our Confederats of Hartford haue deceiued vs by falſe complaints for your other expreſſions, prouerbs or alluſions, we leaue them to your better conſideracon you might indeed expect a faire and iuſt anſwere from our Confederats of New Hauen which we did and doe hope will giue you ſatisfaction, either here or in Europe, but we ſhall waite the yſſue. Your concluſion though it

ſeeme

ſeeme harſh to vs, agrees with your premiſes, and that we ſay no more, we haue more cauſe to proteſt againſt your proteſtation, then you haue to be offended at our bouldenes in meetinge at Newhauen, and for ought we know, may ſhew as good Comiſſion for the one, as you for the other, But our iuſt liberties being preſerued we reſt yours &c.

An Engliſh plantation being lately begun by Mr. John Winthrop Junior at Pequat, a queſtion grew to which Colony the Juriſdiccon ſhould belonge. The Comiſſioners for the Mattachuſets propounded an intereſt by conqueſt, the Comiſſioners for Connecticut, by patent, purchaſe, and conqueſt. It was remembred that in a treaty betwixt them at Cambridg 1638. not perfected a propoſition was made that Pequat river in reference to the conqueſt ſhould be the bounds betwixt them, but Mr. Fenwick was not then there to pleade the pattent neither had Connecticute then any Title to thoſe lands by purchaſe or deed of gift from Vncus. But the plantacon is on the weſt ſide of Pequat, and foe within the bounds at firſt propounded for Connecticut. The Comiſſioners joyntly agreed that an Engliſh plantation there being well ordered may in ſundry reſpects be of good vſe to all the Colonyes, and thought fitt it ſhould haue all encouragement onely they conceiued vnleſs hereafter the Mattachuſetts ſhew better tytle, the Juriſdiction ſhould belonge to Connecticute.

A queſtion beinge propounded aboute the interpretation of a paſſage in the Comiſſioners concluſions at Boſton 1643. the Commiſſioners for Connecticute and New Hauen joyntly (Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins being preſent at thoſe agitations) conceiue the ſenſe is cleare that all tracts or parcell of lands are thereby preſerued to the Colony of Plimouth, except that poſſeſſed by the Engliſh or Indyans, who had then ſubmitted to the Mattachuſetts, but vpon what grounds it was done, unles to eaſe Plimouth of chardg in Gorton's buſineſſe, or for that they thought the land queſtionable or of ſmale value is not now remembered.

A queſtion was propounded by the Comiſſioners for Connecticut concerning an impoſition layd on goods paſſinge by the Rivers mouth to ſea, which all the plantations on Connecticut Riuer pay, cheifly to maintayne the fort for ſecurity and conveniency, onely Mr. Pincham and Sprinckfield who haue in their proportion the the ſame benefit refuſe. The Comiſſioners thought it of waighty concernment to the plantations aboue that the mouth of the River be ſecured; but Mr. Pincham being abſent and noe inſtruccons giuen from the generall Corte in the Mattachuſets, the yſſue and determination was reſpited till the Comiſſioners next meetinge.

Mr. Pelham on behalfe of Richard Woddy and Mr. Pincham by letter complayned of ſome thefts Comitted by ſome of the Narraganſett Indyans, the like complaint was alſoe made by Mr. Browne in the behalfe of Wm. Smith of Rehoboth but in the abſence of the Indyans nothing could proceede.

According to former orders the nomber of males ſhould haue beene brought foorth from the ſeuerall Colonies and a true accounte ſhould alſoe haue beene brought of

of all the expences in the ſeuerall expeditions for the publicke ſafety, but the Mattachuſetts and Plimouth being defectiue in one or both, nothing could be yſſued with full ſatisfaction, onely it appeared that Conecticute and Newhaven Colonies haue expended more then their proporcons, namely Conecticut 162lb. 3s. 1d. at leaſt, and Newhauen 71lb. 8s. 7d. at leaſt as the accompts were repreſented with ſome diſadvantage to them, which monies ſhoulde haue beene paid vnto them by the other Colonies ſome time ſince, It is therefore ordered that the Mattachuſetts forthwith pay to Conecticute or their aſſignes 136lb. 19s. 11d. and to Newhauen or their aſſignes 71lb. 8s. 7d. and that Plimouth pay vnto Conecticute or their aſſignes 25lb. 4s. od. and that againſt the next meetinge the accounts be better prepared and brought in. And vpon conſideration of ſouldiers dyett, and other expences in Wine, hott Waters, powder and ſhott wherein any of the Colonies may either be prouident or remiſſe to their owne or their neighboures damadge, it was now ordered, that no Colonies for ſuch expence bring to account aboue 6s. a man per weeke according to the nombre of ſouldiers, onely meetings of ſervice a due conſideration may be had of the expencs of powder and ſhott, and in this accompt boate hyre not to be included. And that no Colony bringe to accompt for the wages of any ſouldier aboue 6s. per weeke, for officers not aboue the rate followinge viz. a Corporall 8s. per weeke, a ſergeant 10s. an Enſigne 15s. leiftenant 20s. and for the Captaine not aboue 30s. per weeke.

Vpon ſerious conſideration of the ſpreading nature of Error, the dangerous growth and effects thereof in other places and particularly how the purity and power both of religion and of Ciuil order is already much complayned, if not wholy loſt in a parte of New England, by a licentious liberty graunted and ſettled, whereby many caſting off the rule of the word, profeſſe and practiſe what is good in their owne eyes: and vpon information of what petitions haue beene lately putt vp in ſome of the Colonie, againſt the good and ſtraite waies of Chriſt, both in the Churches and in the Comon Wealth, the Comiſſioners remembring that thoſe Colonies for themſelues and their poſteritie did enter into this firme and perpetuall league, as for other reſpects ſo for mutuall adviſe that the truth and liberties of the goſpell might be preſerved, propagated, thought it their duty ſeriouſly to Comend it to the care and conſideration of each generall Corte within theſe Vnited Colonies that as they haue layd theire foundations and meaſured the temple of God, the worſhip and worſhippers by that ſtraight Reed God hath putt into their hands, ſoe they would walke on and build vp (all diſcouragements and difficulties notwithſtanding) with an vndaunted heart and vnwearied hand, according to the ſame rules and patternes, That a due watch be kept and continued at the doores of Gods houſe, that none be admitted as members of the body of Chriſt, but ſuch as hold foorth effectuall callinge and thereby Vnion with Chriſt the head, and that thoſe whome Chriſt hath receaued, and enter by an expreſſe covenant to attend and obſerue the lawes and dutyes of that ſpirituall Corporation,

that Babtiſme, the ſeale of the Covenant be adminiſtred onely to ſuch members and their ymediate ſeed, that anabaptiſme, familiſme, antinomianiſme, generally all errors of like nature which oppoſe, vndermine and ſlight either the ſcriptures, the ſabboth or other ordinancs of God, and bring in and cry vp vnwarrantable Reuelations, inventions of men, or any carnall liberty, vnder a deceitfull colloure of liberty of conſcience, may be ſeaſonably and duly ſuppreſt, though they wiſh as much forbearance and reſpect may be had of tender conſciencs ſeeking light as may ſtand with the purity of religion and peace of the Churches. (The Comiſſioners of Plymouth deſire further conſideration concerninge this adviſe given to the generall Corts.)

And laſtly that ſome ſerious prouiſion be ſpeedily made againſt oppreſſion whither in Comodities, or wages, againſt exceſſe and diſorder in apparrell, drincke and all other looſe and ſinfull miſcarriages not fitt to be named amongſt Chriſtians, by which the name of our holy God is much diſhonoured, and the Churches of Chriſt in theſe parts much reproached, as if they were ſtrict in their formes onely, or had reſpect onely to one of the tables of Gods law, their fruites in reference to the other, beinge nothinge better then the wild vines or brambles in the wildernes. Yf thus we be for God he will certainely be with vs, And though the God of the world (as he is ſtiled) be worſhipped, and by vſurpation ſett vpon his throane in the maine and greateſt part of America, yet this ſmall parte and portion may be vindicated as by the right hand of Jehovah, and juſtly called Emmanuells land.

The foregoing concluſions were agreed vpon by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies 18 Sept. 1646. and ſubſcribed.

New Hauen 24. *Sept.* 1646.

Concerninge the Narragenſett and Nyanticke Indyans when firſt the preſent is returned and in a fitt ſeaſon after the declaration drawne by the Comiſſioners ſent and interpreted to them, yf yet they attend not the Colonies iuſt ſatisfaccon or if by any inſolent or hoſtile carriage they giue further provocation, It is now agreed, that in May, or any other fitt ſeaſon vpon convenient warninge from the Mattachuſetts, with the Conſent of the Comiſſioners from Plimouth all the Comiſſioners for the Colonies doe meete at Plimouth to conſider of ſome further courſe to ſecure our owne peace and to bringe the Narragenſetts and their confederates into a better frame.

Whereas the Colonies at preſent afforde ſome helpe towards the maintenance of ſome poore ſchollers in the Colledge at Cambridge in the Mattachuſetts, It was propounded and thought fitt that ſome courſe be taken with the parents and with ſuch ſchollers themſelues (as the caſe may require) that when they are furniſhed with learning, in ſome competent meaſure, they remoue not into other Countries, but

improue their parts and abillities for the ſervice of the Colonies and for this purpoſe the Comiſſioners for the Mattachuſetts were deſired to adviſe with the generall Courte and Elders there for the orderinge ſuch a courſe, and how ſuch ſchollars may be imployed and incouraged, when they leaue the Colledge either in new Plantations, or as ſchoole Maſters or in ſhips, till they be called and fitted for other ſervice.

Whereas our good God hath from the firſt done great things for his people in theſe Colonies in ſundry reſpects worthy to be written in our hearts with a deepe and charected impreſſion not to be blotted out and forgotten and to be tranſmitted to poſterity, that they may know the Lord, and how he hath gloryfyed his Grace and mercy in our foundations and beginnings, that they alſo may truſt in him, and walke with a right foote before him with out warping and declining, It is deſired by the Comiſſioners, that all the Colonies (as they may) would collect and gather vp the many ſpeciall prouidencs of God towards them, ſince their arrivall and ſetling in theſe parts, how he hath made roome for them, how his hand hath beene with them in laying their foundations in church and comon wealth, how he hath caſt the dread of his people (weak in themſelues) vpon the Indians, ſcattered their counſells, broken their plotts and attempts and continued our peace (notwithſtanding their inſolencies rage and malice) made gratious prouiſion for vs and in all reſpects hath bene a ſun and ſhield to vs, and that memorialls being made, they may be duly communicated and ſeriouſly conſidered, that no thinge be miſtaken, but that hiſtory may be compiled aecordinge to truth with due weight by ſome able and fitt man appointed therevnto.

THEOPH. EATON preſident
HERBERT PELHAM — TIMOTHY HATHERLEY
JO. ENDECOTT — JO. BROWNE
STEPHEN GOODYEARE — JO. HEYNES, ED. HOPKINS

AT A MEETING of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies of New England held at Boſton 26 July 1647 an order of the generall Corte of the Mattachuſets dated 26th of the third moneth 1647 was preſented, whereby it appeared, That Thomas Dudley and John Endecott Eſq'rs. were choſen Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiction for this preſent yeare, weere inveſted with full power to treate and conclude of all things according to the tenure of the articles of combination concluded at Boſton 19th of the third moneth 1643.

A like order for the Juryſdiction of New Plimouth dated the firſt of the 4th moneth 1647 was read inveſting Mr. William Bradford and Mr. John Browne with

like power as Comiſſioners to treate and conclude accordinge to the teuure of the ſaid articles.

An order of the generall Corte of Connecticute was alſoe preſented and read dated 28th of the 4th moneth 1647 appointing Mr. Edward Hopkins and Captain John Maſon to the foremencond ſervice and inveſting them with full power according to the articles of Confederation.

A like order for the generall Corte of Newhavens Juriſdiction dat. 27 October 1646 inveſting Mr. Theophilus Eaton, and Stephen Goodyeare with the like power according to the tenure of the ſaid articles for the yeare enſueing was now alſoe read.

Thomas Dudley, Eſqr. was choſen Preſident for this meeting.

The Comiſſioners by experience findinge that the occaſions of the Colonies ſome times require their meetings and conſultations before the ordinary time appoynted by the Articles of Confederation in the 7th moneth, And that at ſuch times the ordinary meetinge in Sept. may well be ſpared (the general occaſions of the Colonies being diſpatched) which yet ſeemes by the Articles ought neceſſarily to be attended euery yeare, it was agreed, that it be propounded to the ſeuerall generall Courts, that it may be left to the liberty of the Comiſſioners for the time beinge to order the time of meetinge, as the occaſions of the Colonies may require: And to forbeare the ordinary time of the meetinge in Sept. as they ſee cauſe, Provided there be a meetinge once every yeare. †

And whereas the Articles of combination ſeems to require the meeting togeither of the whole nomber of the Comiſſioners before they can conſult or conclude of any occaſions which concerne the Colonies, which may be very preiudiciall to the publicke weale, not onely the liues of men after they are on their journeys (beinge lyable to hazzards) whereby their meeting with the reſt may be prevented, but other occaſions may alſoe intervene to hinder the ſame, It was agreed that it alſoe be recomended to the generall Corts that ~~when~~ any ~~meetinge~~ is agreed vpon, whither ordinary or extraordinary (all the Comiſſioners choſen by the ſeueral juriſdiccons having had ſeaſonable notice thereof,) yf no more then 6 come, they may meete, conſult and (in caſe they all agree) conclude ſuch things as concerne the ſeuerall Colonies, as if the whole nomber were togeither. ‡

One principall cauſe of the Comiſſioners meetinge togeither at this time being to conſider what courſe ſhould be held with the Narraganſett Indyans, aud their confederats who haue not onely broken their Covenants ſolemnly made at Boſton in Anno 1645. But as the Comiſſioners haue bene enformed credibly, haue bene plottinge, and

† In the Margin is written, "Conſented vnto." ‡ Margin, "not allowed."

and by preſents of Wampam, ingageinge the Indyans rounde aboute to combine with them againſt the Engliſh Colonies in war. It was thought fitt to ſend Thomas Stanton Benedick Arnold, and Seargent Waite, as meſſengers to them, And that there might be better aſſurance of a true returne the Comiſſioners gave Thomas Stanton as interpreter the oath and inſtructions followinge.

You ſhall fully and truely according to the beſt of your abillities and knowledge in the Indian language expreſſe the meſſage now ſent by you to Peſſacks &c. from the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies, and in the like manner make returne of what anſwere you receaue from them or other conſiderable paſſages you meete with according to the inſtruccons now given you this 27 July 1647.

Thomas Stanton you are hereby deſired to goe with what ſpeed you may, to Peſſacks the cheife Sachem of the Narragenſetts, as alſo to Nenegrate and Webetamuk and deliuer to them in reference to themſelves and all their Confederats in the Indyan tounge (as neare as may be) the meſſage hereafter written, in the words wherein it is expreſſed, as ſent vnto them from all the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies now mett at Boſton in the Mattachuſetts, And you are to bring backe to vs with all convenient ſpeede their anſwere and reſolucons with what other conſiderable paſſages you meete with either from Peſſacks or any other conſiderable Sachem Counſellor Captaine or Indyans.

The vnited Colonies haue now neare 2 yeares waited for the performance of the Covenant made at Boſton by the Narragenſet Sachems in the ſeuerall parts concerninge the Engliſh &c. but haue founde hitherto nothing intending to ſatisfaction. The laſt yeare they ſhould haue mett the Comiſſioners at Newhaven Vncus then attended, but they neither come nor ſent. The Comiſſioners therefore now aſſembled at Boſton expect them all with full ſatisfaction to the ſeueral foremenconed ingagements. Vncus is appointed to meete them here and expected daily, For their incouradgement the Comiſſioners hereby promiſe full ſafety that they ſhall come and returne without danger from the Engliſh Colonies yf they refuſe or delay they intend to ſend no more, but to proceede hereafter as they ſhall ſee cauſe.

The 31ſt. July Thomas Stanton returned with Peſſacks anſwere as followinge. Peſſack being charged for not meetinge the Comiſſioners at Newhaven the laſt yeare, his anſwere was, he had no warninge. It is true ſaid he I haue broken my Covenant theſe 2 years, and it is and hath bene the conſtant greife of my ſpirit. 2ly. the reaſon why he doth not come at this time is, becauſe he hath beene ſick and is now ſick, had I bene but pretty well (ſaid he) I would haue come to them. 3ly. he ſaith he hath ſent his full minde by Nenegratt, and what Nenegratt ſhall doe concerning his buſineſſe he will ſtand to it: he ſaith alſoe, that he hath ſent Powpynamett and Pomamſks to goe and heare and teſtifie that he hath betruſted his full minde with Nenegratt.

gratt. 4ly. he doth ſay when he made his covenant he did it in feare of the Army that he did ſee, and though the Engliſh kept their covenant with him there and let him goe from them, yet the Army was to goe to Narragenſett ymediately and kill him there, therefore ſaid the Comiſſioners ſett your hands to ſuch and ſuch thinges or els the Army ſhall goe forth to the Narragenſetts.

Moyanno anſwered that at this ſpringe he did deliuer his minde to Nenegrett, and what he did or doth he will ſtand to it.

Alſo he ſaid if Nenegrett ſhall make any other or new Covenant or agreement with the Engliſh Sachems he will ſtand to it.

THOMAS STANTON, BENEDICT ARNOLD.

In which anſwere the Comiſſioners founde ſeuerall paſſages of vntruth and guile and were vnſatisfyed.

Firſt Mr. Pelham and Mr. Hopkins by Benedict Arnold at the latter end of the third moneth 1646 minded Peſſecks and his company of the meeting at Newhaven, and the time when the time ſhould be, and they promiſed to come or to ſend their meſſengers thither.

2ly. Thomas Stanton vpon his beſt obſeruation could not diſcerne any ſicknes, or other indiſpoſition of body to hinder his trauell.

3. After covenants haue bene ſoe ſolemnly made and hoſtages given, and a ſmall parte of the wampam payd, and all the reſt due, now to pretend feare is a vaine and an offenſiue excuſe.

Auguſt 3d. Ninegratt with ſome of the Nyantick Indians and two of Peſſacks men came to Boſton, and deſiring Mr John Winthrop that came from Pequatt plantation might be preſent, they were admitted. The Comiſſioners aſked Ninegratt for whome he came whither as a publick perſon on the behalfe of Peſſacks and the reſt of the Narragenſetts Confederates, or onely for himſelf as a particular Sagamore, he at firſt anſwered that he had ſpoke with Peſſack but had no ſuch Comiſſion from him, he added there had not beene ſo good agreement betwixt Peſſacks and himſelfe as he deſired, but by Mr. John Winthrops teſtimony, by the anſwere Tho. Stanton and Benedict Arnold brought from Peſſacks and by the witneſſe of Peſſacks two men, it appeared to the Comiſſioners that whatever formallity might be wanting in Peſſacks expreſſions to Ninegratt, yet Peſſack had fully ingaged himſelfe to ſtand to whatſoever Ninegratt ſhould conclude. The Comiſſioners therefore aſked Ninegratt, whence it proceeded that the Narragenſett confederates (of which him ſelfe was one) had neither paid the wampam to the Engliſh Colonies, nor performed any other of their Covenants either with the Engliſh or with Vncus. Ninegratt firſt pretended ignorance as if he had not knowne what covenants had beene made, he was

tould that one of his men, as his deputy was preſent at the treaty and vnder writ the Covenants that Peſſacks and Canonicus ſonne with the reſt affirmed that what they and his agents did conclude, Ninegratt had promiſed to ſtand vnto, That they had a Copy of the Covenants in parchment and had or might haue Mr. Williams help at all times to interprete them; there could therefore be no truth in his anſwere.

2ly. Ninegratt aſked for what the Narragenſetts ſhould pay ſo much wampam; he knew not that they were indebted to the Engliſh, he was anſwered that the Narragenſetts had greatly broken their former Covenants with the Engliſh, and contrary to their agreement and engagement they had made war vpon Vncus, wounded and ſlain diuerſe of his men, taken Captiues, ſeaſed ſome of his Conboes, and ſpoiled much of his Corne, by which hoſtile outrages they had conſtrayned the Engliſh at their great chardges to ſend men for Vncus defence. That the Comiſſioners for all the Colonies meetinge at Boſton on this occaſion ſent Meſſengers to the Narragenſett Sachem. But inſtead of iuſt ſatisfaction, their Meſſengers were ſlighted, and yll vſed, and Ninegrate himſelfe vſed threatninge and inſolent language, he tould the meſſengers that by the meetinge at Hartford they knew the Comiſſioners would endevoure to compoſe matters, and to ſetle a peace betwixt them and Vncus, but they were reſolued to war, nor would they enquire who began war, they would carry it on and nothing but Vncus head ſhould end it, and if the Engliſh did not withdraw their garriſons from the defence of Vncus, they would heape vp their cattle as high as their wigwams, and an Engliſhman ſhould not ſtep out of the doores to piſſe, but they would kill him. Ninegrat not able to deny this charge, pretended that the Engliſh meſſengers provoked him, but that appeared a falſe and weake excuſe, he laſtly affirmed that the ſome was ſoe great, that the Narragenſetts had not wampam enough to pay it, but that ſatisfyed not, it being well knowne to the Comiſſioners, that the Narragenſetts are a greate people, and can raiſe a greater quantity of wampam vpon a ſhorte warninge when they pleaſe: Ninegrate hereupon aſked, what wampam had beene already paid vpon the Covenants and how the reckoninge ſtood, he was anſwered that Peſſacks firſt ſent 170 fathome of wampam which was receiued in part of payment after he ſent ſome kettles and aboute 15 fathome of wampum which beinge a contemptible ſome was refuſed, and that the Narragenſett meſſengers had ſould the kettles to Mr. Shrimton a braſier in Boſton at 12d per lb. they weighinge 285lb. came to 14lb. 5s. but the Indian meſſenger preſently receiued 20s. in part the reſt with the mentioned wampam amountinge to 4lb. 4s. 6d. the left in the braſiers hand, in all amounted to 17lb. 9s. 6. which hath beene ſince attached by Richard Woddy for goods ſtollen from him by a Narraganſet Indian. Ninegrate was not ſatisfyed with the attachment and affirmed that neither the kettles nor wampam did belonge to Peſſacks him ſelfe nor to the Indian that had

ſtollen

ſtollen the goods, and that they were left for the Comiſſioners in part of payement and ſo muſt be reckoned. The Comiſſioners thought it not fitt to preſſe the attachment but reckoned the kettles and wampam at 70 fathome and acknowledged the receipt of 240 fathome, beſides a parcell of Wampam ſent by Ninegrate himſelfe to the Governoure; whither as a preſent to him or in parte of payment to the Colonies, he was wiſhed to expreſſe, togeither with the quantity he ſent, becauſe the ſaid wampam then apprehended to be a preſent was not accepted by the Governoure. But in truſt left in the hands of Cutchamaquin who vpon a meſſage from the Comiſſioners had lately brought in 2 girdles with a ſtring of wampam all which himſelfe rated at 45 fathome, affirminge he had receiued no more except 8s. which he had vſed, and would repay. Ninegrate tould the Comiſſioners that he had ſent 30 fathome of black and 45 fathome of white in value togeither 105 fathome, that he left it to the Governoures diſcretion whither he would take it as a preſent, or as parte of the debt: but being preſſed to cleare the queſtion himſelfe, he anſwerd his tounge ſhould not belye his heart, let the debt be ſatisfyed as it may, he intended it as a preſent to the Governoure, he alſoe affirmed he ſent no girdles, it was all in ſtrung wampam white and black in different proportions as before. Hereupon Cutchamaquin was ſent for and before Ninegrate queſtioned for his vnrighteouſnes and falſhood, he at firſt perſiſted, and added to his lyes, but was at laſt convinced by Ninegrate and his meſſengers who then brought the preſent, and was now here that the wampam for the Governoure was 105 fathome, beſides which Ninegrate had ſent Cutchamaquin 10 fathome for himſelfe.

Theſe thinges being largly debated Ninegrate was wiſhed to conſider and adviſe with the Narragenſetts deputy and to give their full anſwere the next day according to which the Comiſſioners would reſolve and proceede. The next day Ninegrate with the deputies for Peſſacks appeared, Ninegrett tould the Comiſſioners that before he came he doubted the burthen of the buſineſſe would lye vpon him Peſſacks having fayled him in what he ſhould haue done and now he fownde what he feared yet vpon due conſideration of former paſſages with the Covenants made at Boſton Anno 1645 he was reſolued to give the Colonies due ſatisfaction in all things, adding that he would forthwith ſend ſome of his men to the Narragenſett and Nyanticke Indyans to gather up the reſedue of wampam yet behinde that in 3 dayes he hoped to haue an anſwer what they would doe and in 10 dayes at furtheſt he conceiued the wampam might be here, that himſelf reſolued to ſtay at Boſton till it came And ſoe he would certify the Narragenſett confederates: But if the collection of wampam ſhould falle ſhort of the whole ſomme due, he deſired ſome forbearance, aſſuring that the reſidue ſhould be ſhortly payd and they ſhould ſee his reallity in keepinge Covenants and tearmes of amity with the Engliſh; wherewith the Comiſſi-

oners were well ſatisfyed for the preſent, hopinge they ſhould finde anſwerable performance and Ninegrate ſent away his meſſengers.

Whereas a queſtion propounded the laſt yeare at Newhaven concerninge an ympoſition laide vpon goods paſſing through the mouth of Connecticute river to ſea was reſpited to this meeting, the Comiſſioners for Connecticute deſired the ſame might now be conſidered and yſſued. And the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts did therevpon deliuer in writinge certaine reaſons from the generall Corte of that Juriſdiction againſt the ſaid impoſition which were as followeth.

At the general Corte at Boſton 4th 9 moneth 1646 the Corte having conſidered the controuerſy betwixt the Juriſdiction of Hartford vpon Conecticute and the Inhabitants of Sprinck-field vpon the ſame River touchinge either the purchaſe of the Fort &c. at the Riuer's mouth, or the payment of ſuch cuſtomes as is or ſhalbe impoſed vpon them towards the maintenance of the ſame, doth declare its judgement as followeth

Firſt they conceiue that the juriſdiction of Hartford hath not a legall power to force any inhabitant of another Juriſdiction to purchaſe any forte or other lands out of that Juriſdiction without their conſent.

2dly. They conceaue that it were injurious to require a cuſtome to the maintaining of ſuch a forte which is not uſefull to ſuch of whome it is demanded.

3. They thincke it very vneqnall for them to impoſe a cuſtome vpon the freinds and confederates, who haue not more benefit of the Riuer by exporting and imporinge of goods then ſtraungers of another nation where there they liue within Hartford Juriſdicon pay none.

4. The propoundinge and ſtandinge vpon an impoſition of Cuſtome to be paid to the Riuers mouth by ſuch as were, or are within our Juriſdiction, hindered our confederation aboue 10 yeares, And there was never any paid to this day, now to impoſe it vpon any of ours after our confederation will putt vs to new thoughts.

5. It ſeemes to vs very hard that any of our Juriſdiccon ſhould be forced to ſuch a diſadvantage as will neceſſarily in thrall their poſterity by impoſing ſuch rates and cuſtomes as will either conſtraine them either to departe their habitations, or weaken their eſtates, eſpecially when as they with the firſt took poſſeſſion of the Riuer, and were at greate chardge at buildinge &c. which if they had foreſeene would not there have planted.

6. Yf Hartford Juriſdiction ſhall make vſe of this power ouer any of ours, we conceiue we haue the ſame power to imitate them in the like kinde which we deſire may be forborne on both ſides.

per the Corte

INCREASE NOWELL Secretary.

Vnto which Mr. Hopkins (ſome reſpite beinge giuen him to conſider of the ſame) deliuered in writinge the anſwere followinge.

A ſhorte anſwere to the reaſons propounded by the generall Corte of the Mattachuſetts, for Springfield not payinge of the impoſition at Seabrook Forte preſented to the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies 27 July 1647.

The firſt argument ſeemed (at leaſt to vs) to laboure of a greate miſtake in reference to the caſe in hand (to omit all other iuſt exceptions that might be made againſt that affirmation) and doth not touch the preſent queſtion, which is, whither ſuch an impoſition be lawfull and regular, bottomed vpon a foundation of equity and righteouſnes, and not to what vſes the meanes raiſed vpon the impoſition is put, for if there be ſufficient grounde and reaſone for the impoſition, that it tranſgreſſe not a rule of righteouſnes in regard of the thinge itſelf, not exceedinge a rule of moderation in regard of the quantity, it concernes not the party that payes to enquire after, or call to account for the imployement of the monies raiſed by this impoſition therefore the further anſwere it might be abſolutely denyed that which is impoſed to be paid by Springfielde as they paſſe, is to purchaſe lands or forte.

2. The ſecond, as it is a poſition in itſelfe nakedly conſidered ſeemes at leaſt to lay moſt of the government of Europe vnder the guilt of injuſtice, yet becauſe it hath an appearance of an equitable conſideration in it, we are content the yſſue of the preſent difference may lye there, for we affirme the forte mentioned hath beene for nigh 12 yeares paſt, is at preſent and may be ſtill for the future, uſefull to that plantation, and yet not 1d paid by them towards it to this very day.

3. The third is but a preſumption, and if it had any cleare fovndation, yet the compariſon is not equall.

4. The fourth euer ſince the firſt reading of it hath beene a reall troble to our thoughts, labouringe of ſo apparent miſtakes, both in the one parte of it and in the other which makes vs hartily wiſh that we may be all conſcientious carefull that our publicke records may carry ſuch euidence of truth, that thoſe who deſire to take advantages may not haue any juſt occaſions giuen them, for whereas it is ſaid the combination was hindered aboue 10 yeares by the meanes propounded, if a due conſideration be had of it, it will appeare, it was not aboue 5 yeares from the mentioned agitation for combination, and the concluſion of this preſent confederation the one beinge June 1638 the other agreed vpon in May 1643. Whereas it is affirmed that the propounding and ſtanding vpon an impoſition of cuſtome at the Riuers mouth hindered the combination ſoe many yeares, it ſhall (if need) be made appeare by the oath of thoſe who were imployed in that ſervice, that they were ſoe far from Stiffly ſtandinge vpon ſuch an impoſition, that they did not ſoe much as propounde it, as it

is

is there expreſſed, nor could they in reaſon doe it the townes hauinge no intereſt in, nor relation to the forte at that time.

5. The fifth carrieth not that ſtrength of reaſon with it as to compell our vnderſtandinge to fall in therewith, for what inthralement ſuch an impoſition is or can be to the Inhabitants there, as to cauſe them to forſake their habitations vpon that grounde, our thoughts reach not, eſpecially conſideringe if that Juriſdiction grow exorbitant in their taxes, there is a remedy provided in this combination to rectify any ſuch deviations, but if weakeninge of eſtates be a ſufficient plea to free men from payinge of taxes, we know not who will pay, for all ſuch payments doe weaken men's eſtates. What is meant by taking poſſeſſion of the River (which was poſſeſt by the other townes a conſiderable time before the foundation of that plantation was layd) and the greate charg in buildings we vnderſtand not, for we are wholy ignorant what expences they haue beene at in that kinde, But for their owne particular private advantages, nor can we yeeld a ready beliefe to what is affirmed, that if they had foreſeen the preſent impoſition would haue beene required, they would not then haue planted for the thing carryeth that euidence of equity with it that Mr. Pincheon whiles he looked vpon him ſelfe as a member of that Juriſdiction, acknowledged the ſame and yeelded vpon a motion made by himſelfe to Mr. Fennicke (as we have it from his teſtimony deſeruing credit) that the trade of beauer vpon the Riuer, which is the greateſt thing now ſtuck at, ought in reaſon to contribute to the chardg of the forte: beſides the incouragment given by Mr. Pincheon vnder his owne hand, by others to the gentlemen intereſſed in Seabrooke forte: which might well draw out from them an addition to the former expences, there ſeemes to deſerue ſome weight of conſideration in the preſent caſe.

6. To the ſixt we willingly aſſent, and in parallel caſes ſhall readily ſubmitt.

Which arguments and anſweres being read and a further debate betwixt the Comiſſioners of the Mattachuſetts and Conecticute had, and Mr Pincheon then in Boſton being ſent for, and deſired to add what further reaſons he could againſt the impoſition in queſtion, he wholy referring to what the general Corte had done, it appeared to the Comiſſioners for the other two Collonies vpon their moſt ſerious conſideration, that it was of weighty concernment to all the plantations vpon the Riuer of Conecticute that the mouth of the Riuer and the paſſages of goods through it to and fro (though at ſome chardg) be preſerued and ſecured to them, that though the forte at Seabrooke be not of force againſt an enemy of any conſiderable ſtrength, yet an Engliſh plantation being now ſettled there, it may more eaſily be preſerued, and may in a comfortable meaſure ſecure the paſſage aforeſaid for the convenience of all the plantations vpon that, of which benefite Springfield doth ſhare with the reſt, That though nothinge be as yet demanded from the Dutch Houſe within Harttords limitts,

yet this impoſition with other differrences are like to be conſidered in a fitt ſeaſon, that whatever conference hath formerly paſſed about the cuſtome or impoſition at Seabrooke, there never was any ſetled or demanded of any of the plantations till now of late, and from the firſt day that any of the plantations vpon that Riuer haue paid, hath vpon the ſame grounds beene demanded and expected of and from Springfield. That it is no impeachment of any liberty granted by patent to the Mattachuſetts that Springfield ſeated vpon the River of Conecticut, doe beare a moderate and equall part of charges, whither of ſcouring any parte of that Riuer, or Riuer's mouth (if there ſhould be occaſion) or in making or maintayninge ſuch a forte as is in queſtion to ſecure the paſſage to and fro, that the impoſition in queſtion is but the payment of 2d. per buſhel for corne and about 1d per lb for beaver paſſing out through the mouth of that Riuer, and therefore ſeemeth a moderate charge in reference to the cuſtome propounded, and no matter of iuſt greiuance or diſcouragment to the plantations themſelues there ſetled.

The premiſes being weighed and conſidered with all due tendernes and reſpects to the the ſaid Comiſſioners for Plimouth rnd Newhaven doe conceiue and conclude

1. Firſt that Springfield doe henceforward from time to time give in to Connecticute, or the Agent or Agents a true note or accompt of all Corne, and beaver they or any of them ſhip, or carry out through the mouth of that River to ſea, to pay or deſpoſet into theire hands after the rate of 2d. per buſhell for corne, and 20s. per hogſhead for beaver ſoe exported.

2. That the mentioned impoſition be neither at any time hereafter raiſed, nor increaſed vpon any of the inhabitants of Springfield, without juſt and neceſſary cauſe to be firſt approued and allowed by the other Colonies, nor continued longer then the forte in queſtion is mayntained, and the paſſage as at preſent thereby ſecured.

3. That at the next meetinge of the Comiſſioners any Deputy from the Mattachuſetts Colony, or from Springfield plantation, ſhall haue liberty further to propound or object as they ſee cauſe againſt the preſent impoſition, which according to the nature and proper weight of the matter alleadged, ſhalbe duly heard and conſidered without any diſadvantage from the concluſion now made in the premiſſes.

A petition was preſented by Mr. Henry Dunſter preſident of Harvard colledg to the Comiſſioners wherein he deſires their reſolution in theſe enſuing querees.

1. Whether you be willing to ſubmitt the youth of your Colonies that be or ſhalbe ſtudents ſo far to the Colledg Diſcipline adminiſtred by the Preſident and fellowes and in caſes arduous, by the advice of the overſeers, that whatſoeuer puniſhmentt ſhalbe inflicted for the demerits, according to the lawes of the ſaid Colledg

ſhall

ſhall nowaies infringe any priuiledge or honourable exhibition from your Colonies to the Colledg, and whither you doe not giue your approbation to the ſaid lawes.

2ly. Whereas vpon the ſeaſonable motion of Mr. Thomas Shepheard, the ſeuerall Colonies agreed firmely to contribute to the furtherance of learning in the colledg, the diſpoſall whereof hath wholy beene left to me hitherto, wherein I haue allready fownde ſome caſes difficult to my ſelfe, and which may be dangerous in time enſueing to others, vnles by your counſells they be regulated, therefore haue I thought it neceſſary to propound to your wiſedome theſe following queſtions.

1. Whereas that way is by free contributions wherein euery Colony, Towne, and family take themſelues to be at liberty to giue or withould, yf therefore ſome Colonies or townes in them ſhall giue nothinge, yet out of the ſaid places well deſerving ſchollers ſhall come, whither then theſe ſhalbe as capable of theſe contributions, as ſuch as come from other Colonies that doe contribute liberally and conſequently, if theſe ſupplies ſhalbe extended to ſchollars coming from forraine places, as old England, Virginia and the like.

2ly. Whither in any caſe you giue way that any of the ſaid ſupplies be diverted from the Society for the maintenance of ſchoole ſchollars, and if ſoe in what caſes.

3ly. Whither we ſhall haue reſpect in the diſpoſall of the ſaid contributions to all the ſchollars in generall (as by maintenance of common officers or the like) or eſpecially to ſuch as are poore pious and learned the three vſuall qualifications looked at in ſuch caſes, and whither any ſcholler diſcontinuinge from the Colledg aboue a moneth ſhall haue his exhibition continued.

4ly. Whither any ſchollers that haue had theſe exhibitions, ſhall accounte themſelues ſoe ingaged to ſtay in the country, as that they may not goe away without offence, and if ſoe, then what way they may diſengage themſelues.

5ly. Seeing the contributions of the Colonies have already amounted to aboue 50lb. per annum And if the firſt propoſition of 1s. a family were attended, they would amounte to much more, whither therefore if the ſaid exhibitions were collected by ſome faithfull officers, conſtable or the like and preſented to the generall Cortes, or their betruſted in the ſaid Colonies, and thereof a fitt proportion as themſelves ſhall ſee good, allotted to the colledge 8lb. per An. for a ſchollarſhipp and 16lb. per ann. for a fellowſhip and the reſt for the maintenance of ſchollars at the grammar ſchoole in the plantacons where theſe collections are made the ſaid courſe would be more honourable and orderly to the Collonies and Colledge and more ſatisfactory to the people, when they ſhall ſee how their gifts are beſtowed and how themſelues may reape the fruite of them both at home and abroade.

Sixtly whither it is expected that pious dilligent and learned Graduats ſhould be elected fellowes, as emergent occaſion ſhall require, and that then they ſhould haue for their encouragement the ſtipend due from ſuch ſchollars as are vnder their tuition, which for the preſent is a conſiderable parte of the Preſidents maintenance, therefore we humbly entreate you to ſtate, what you thincke to be a meete allowance for the Preſident and whence it ſhall ariſe.

Seaventhly ſeing from the firſt euil contrivall of the Colledg buildinge there now enſues yearely decayes of the rooff, walls and foundation, which the ſtudy rents will not carry forth to repaire Therefore we preſent it to your wiſedome to propounde ſome way to carry an end to this worke.

Eightly ſeinge the publicke library in the Colledg is yet defectiue in all manner of bookes, eſpecially in law, phiſicke Philoſophy and mathematicks, the furniſhinge whereof would be both honourable and proffitable to the Country in generall and in ſpeciall to the ſchollars, whoſe various inclinations to all profeſſions might thereby be incouraged and furthered, we therfore humbly entreate you to vſe ſuch meanes as your wiſdomes ſhall thincke meete for ſupply of the ſame.

Ninthly ſeing it wilbe of concernement and incouragement to the Students, that the degrees here taken may be ſo accounted in England and we are informed of the readines of ſome maſters of Colledges there to entertaine and promote ſuch a motion, we therefore deſire your advice and furtherance in this matter. So prayinge for the bleſſing of the Lord vpon all your conſultations for the welfare of the vnited Colonies I humbly take my leave and reſt Your willing ſervant

HENRY DUNSTER.

The anſwere of the Comiſſioners to the former petition and queres ſo far as concernes the Colonies in joynt reſpects.

Firſt they conceiue that all who ſend any youthes to the Colledge doe, Eo facto, ſubmit and leaue them to the Colledg Diſcipline, as is vſuall in ſuch caſes in all places in Europe.

2dly They apprehend it very equitable, that thoſe Colonies and places which doe contribute or are moſt engaged therein, ſhould be firſt attended, when any of theirs are equally capable of the releife affoorded thereby with others, though they would alſoe that deſerving youthes from other places (recomended from ſuch Colonies as doe contribute) be not neglected.

3dly They doe not thincke it fitt that any of the ſaid ſupplies be diverted to the maintenance of Grammar ſchoole ſchollars, the ſeuerall plantations making proviſion in theſe kindes within the ſeuerall Juriſdictions.

4thly The ſupplies graunted by the ſeuerall Collonies were firſt intended for the ſupport and encouragement of poore pious and learned youthes, and it is deſired theſe ends may cheefly be attended in the diſpoſall thereof, onely if no ſuch youthes be

be preſent, it may be imployed for the Comon advantage of the Colledge, and if any ſcholler ſhalbe abſent in a diſorderly way aboue a moneth at one time they iudge

5thly It is apprehended by the Comiſſioners that thoſe who haue benefitt by the contributions of the Collonies ſhould be engaged to attend the ſervice of the country vpon tender of imployment and maintenance ſutable to their condition and the ſtate of the Country, but ſuch tender being made in caſe they doe not aquies in what is preſented, but for greater outward advantage or other reſpects chuſe to depart, they ſhould be engaged in convenient time to repay what they have received from the Colonies.

6thly The Comiſſioners promiſe with concurrent endeavours to promote the contributions accordinge to the former propoſitions, but doe not iudge it meete to put it into any other frame. The other particulars mentioned belonge properly to this Juriſdiction wherein the Comiſſioners will not intermeddle, but referr the conſideration thereof to the wiſdome and piety of the generall Corte for this Collony.

The queſtion concerninge the Juriſdiction of the Engliſh plantation lately ſetled on the weſt ſide of Pequatt Riuer was againe taken into conſideration by the Comiſſioners. Mr. John Winthrop now preſent expreſt himſelfe as more indifferent, but affirmed that ſome of the plantation ſate downe there in reference to the goverment and in expectation of large priviledges from the Mattachuſetts and ſhould be much diſappointed if that plantation fall and be ſetled vnder any other juriſdiction.

The Comiſſioners conſidering what paſſed at Newhauen laſt yeare and that in all the Colonies though title to land may be ſeuerall waies acquired, yet Juriſdiction goeth conſtantly with the Pattent, they tould Mr. John Winthrop that they doubted not, but Conecticute would tenderly conſider and affoord ſuch priuiledges as may ſuite a plantation ſoe remote, but concluded that the Juriſdiction of that plantation doth and ought to belonge to Conecticute.

A Petition in the name of many Pequatts was preſented by Mr. John Winthrop to the Comiſſioners as followeth.

The humble petition of Caſmamon and Obechiquod in the name and behalfe of other Pequatts now dwelling at Namyok, humbly ſheweth

That whereas our Sachems and people haue done very ill againſt the Engliſh formerly for which they haue juſtly ſuffered and beene rightfully conquered by the Engliſh, we your humble petitioners, who had no conſent nor hand in ſhedding the Engliſh bloud, but by the advice of Necquaſh fled from our countrey, being promiſed by Necquaſh that the Engliſh ſhould not hurt vs if we did not ioyne in war againſt them, doe humbly beſeech the Comiſſioners to take vs vnder the ſubjection of the Engliſh, and appointe vs a place where we may liue peaceably vnder the gouernment of the Engliſh. Caſmamon and the Pequatts preſent gaue in the names of the Pe-

quatts

quatts and Nyanticke Indians to the nomber of 62 on whoſe behalfe the petition was preſented, the particuler names are vnderwritten and left with Mr. Hopkins.

The Comiſſioners not having formerly heard either from Necquaſh while he liued, or by any other meanes ſince of any ſuch innocent Pequats who fled from their country to decline that vnjuſt war againſt the Engliſh, which the reſt of their Countrymen proſecuted. By enquiry from Thomas Stanton from Foxon one of Vncus his men and at laſt by confeſſion of the Pequats preſent fownde, that ſome of the petitioners were in Miſticke fort in fight againſt the Engliſh and fled away in the ſmoake. That others of them were in other places to fight againſt the Narragenſets and Moheggens then aſſiſting the Engliſh, ſo that the grounde of their peticon proued falſe and deceitfull. It appeared further vpon enquiry that thoſe Pequats, or moſt of them though they might haue beene entertayned by other Indian Sachems, yet vpon the perſuaſion of Necquaſh and promiſes of good Vſage from Vncus, they ſubmitted to him, and haue beene reckoned amonge his men, paid him tribute, and aſſiſted him in his war ever ſince, onely they complayne of ſundry oppreſſions and outrags which they haue ſuffered from Vncus, ſome concerning particular perſons, others of a more generall conſideration, in which the body of the Pequats ſeeme intereſſed.

Obechiquod complayned that Vncus had taken away his wife, defileth her, and keepeth her away per force. Foxon being preſent (as Vncus deputy) was queſtioned aboute this baſe and vnſufferable outrage, he denyed that Vncus either tooke, or kept away Obechiquods wife per force, and affirmed that Obechiquod withdrawinge with other Pequats from Vncus, his wife refuſed to goe with him, and that among the Indians it is vſuall when a wife ſo deſerts her huſband another may take her, Obechiquod affirmed that Vncus had defiled her before, and ſtill kept her againſt his will.

The Comiſſioners though not ſatisfyed in pointe of prooff with Obechiquods relation, yet abhorringe that luſtfull adulterous carriage of Vncus, as it is acknowledged and mitigated by Foxon and conceiuinge that he that abuſinge another mans wife havinge power in his hands, his life either by force or to depriue the complayninge huſband of his life, ordered and concluded that Vncus reſtore Obechiquods wife, that Obechiquod himſelfe haue his liberty to ſitt downe and ſettle either at Nameoke vnder the Engliſh, or elſwhere as the Engliſh ſhall appointe, prouided that he aſſiſt Vncus in his wars, ſoe oft as the Engliſh ſhall direct.

Sanaps another of Vncus his men, but a Conecticut Indian and no Pequat vpon the reporte of a Sachems ſquaw (ſince dead) complayned, that Vncus had abuſed his wife, he affirmed that after ſhe was ſoe defiled, ſhe grew froward, and he had little peace with her, he added that Vncas had ſince taken away his corne and beanes per force and had engaged himſelfe and attempted (as he conceiues) to take away his life but the Comiſſioners found noe proff firſt or laſt of theſe chardges and for the corne Foxon conceiues Vncus ſeiſed it, becauſe Sannop with the Pequat in a diſ-

orderly

orderly manner withdrew him ſelfe from Vncus, vnder whom he had liued ſeuerall yeares. They conceiued therefore that Sannop might either returne to Conecticut, or liue at Nyanticott, or that ſome proviſion be made for his ſafety and peace at Mohegan, and that Vncus vpon Euidence reſtore what corne or beanes he hath taken from him in an vnrighteous manner.

In generall the Pequats complayned, firſt of Vncus his vnjuſtice and tyranny, drawinge wampam from them vpon new pretences from time to time, they ſay they haue giuen him wampam 40 times ſince they came vnder him, and that they haue ſent wampum by him to the Engliſh 25 times, but know not whither all or any part of it was rightly deliuered. 2dly that in their play if a Pequat win of a Mohegen, he cannot get payment if he complaines, Vncus carries it partially to the Mohegens and threatens the Pequats. 3dly when Vncus had a child dyed, he made an offeringe and gaue his wife a gift, and comanded the Pequats to doe the like. They being affraid collected 100 fathome of wampan and gaue it as a preſent, which pleaſed Vncus, and he promiſed them forward to eſteeme them as Mohegens, yet a few dayes after, Vncus brother came and tould them that Vncus and his Councell had determined to kill ſome of them, wherewith being much amaſed they conſulted, and reſolued to with draw from Vncus, and to ſubmitt and ſubject themſelues to the Engliſh. 4thly That deſiring favours from the Engliſh they purpoſed to collect wampam from amonge themſelues and to preſent it to them and by ſome of their old men acquainted Vncus therewith, yet the next morninge he came with his men armed to the forte, called for thoſe who promoted that buſineſſe, threatninge to kill them but they eſcaped out of the forte, went to Conecticut and complayned. 5thly that though Vncus ſeemed glad that Mr. John Winthrop came to ſettle an Engliſh plantation at Pequat, and preſented him with wampan yet without cauſe (as they conceiue) he quickly took offence, fell to outrages, firſt Vncus hauing a man wounded at long Iland, had occaſion to goe thither and required Robin alias Caſmamon with other Pequats to goe with him, Robin alledged that he had engaged himſelfe with ſome others to Mr. Winthrop, who was his former Maſter to build him a wigwam, the reſt not knowinge any cauſe why Vncus ſhould take ſo many men with him, excuſed themſelves, yet promiſed if any ſhould ſhoote an arrow againſt him vpon notice they would come ouer and aſſiſt him. Vncus was not ſatisfyed, threatned to be revenged and did cut all their netts 2dly Mr. Thomas Peeters beinge ill and others in the Plantation wanting proviſion, wiſhed Robin to goe a huntinge, Robin profeſſed he durſt not, Vncus would be angry, Mr. Peeters told him he ſhould goe, as in or from an Engliſh plantation, Robin replyed we are but 20 men we cannot driue the woods, wherevpon Mr. Peeters by a warrant ſent for Neckwaſh Cooke to goe with him, and they hunted vpon the Eaſt ſide of Pequat vpon this occaſion, Vncus made the aſſault of which the Comiſſioners heard the laſt yeare at Newhaven, and

Mr. Winthrop hath now further to complaine. Foxon being preſent gaue anſwere to the aforeſaid charges as followeth.

Firſt he believeth the Pequats haue for tribute and vpon other occaſions at ſundry times paid wampam to Vncus but denyeth that they in particular had given him any for the Engliſh, but the Moyhegens and they had ſometimes joyned togeither to giue in wampam which had beene ſent as a preſente twice into the Mattachuſets, and ſometimes to Mr. Heynes at Hartford, but he thinckes the nomber of 25 times to be alltogeither falſe. 2dly he conceiues that the Pequats being an vnder people might haue ſome wrong from the Mohegens in play and durſt not preſſe for their right, but denyeth that Vncus had any hand therein.

3dly he acknowledgeth that the Pequats did bring in 100 fathome of Wampam at the death of Vncus child and were promiſed favoure as is expreſſed, but the latter was onely a treacherous plott of Vncus brother perſwading the Pequats to withdraw from Vncus into their owne country, and there he would come vnto them, and to provoke them thereunto he tould them (though falſly) that Vncus had determined to kill ſome of them. 4thly though Vncus at firſt apprehended noe inconvenience in ſuch a preſent to be ſent by the Pequatts to the Engliſh, yet being after informed that it was a plott, or a fruite of crooked counſell given them by Taſſaquanott Saſſacus his brother, who had ſuggeſted vnto them, that moſt of the cheife Sachems were cutt off, Vncus to them but a ſtranger, why ſhould they ſerue or giue wampam to him, they ſhould rather ſend preſents to the Engliſh, withdrawe from the Mohegens, and ſettle in their owne Country, herewith Vncus was iuſtly offended. 5thly he acknowledgeth that Vncus was glad at Mr. Winthrops ſetlinge at Pequatt and preſented him with 25 fathome of Wampan, but he was afterwards troubled when Robin and other Pequatts his men refuſed to goe with him to long Iland. Foxon added that he had heard ſome of the Mohegens tooke fiſh from them, but knoweth not that he cutt their netts tbough he cannot deny it. Laſtly he confeſſeth that Vncus and his men were fooliſh and faulty in that raſh aſſault which they made vpon the Pequatts and Neckwaſh Cookes men at Nameok eſpecially in the Engliſh plantation, to the affrightment of the woemen and children there; But ſaith Vncus and his men were troubled, that Mr. Peeters ſhould not make vſe of them who would willingly haue hunted for him and the Engliſh, but they were much provoked that Neckwaſh Cooke, a profeſſed Enemy to Vncus, and one who ſtands in tearmes of poſſeſſion and had broken all Covenants with the Engliſh, ſhould be ſo entertayned and imployed by Mr. Peeters, he added that Vncus had a right on the Eaſt ſide of Pequatt from his father, from his mother and from his wife and had leaue to hunt there from the Engliſh which Neckwaſh Cooke never had till now.

The

The Comiſſioners conſidering the promiſes as far they concerne the Pequatts intereſſed in the petition ordered, that Vncus be duly reproued for any paſſage of tirannicall government over them, ſoe far as they may be proued, and ſeriouſly enformed that the Engliſh Colonies cannot owne or protect him in any vnlawfull much leſſe trecherous and outrageous courſes, but they are not ſo far ſatisfyed in thoſe Pequat complaynts, as to iuſtify their diſorderly withdrawinge, and whereas Mr. John Winthrop ſpake of a reſignation made by Vncus of thoſe Pequats to him, which yet he inſiſts not on. The Comiſſioners doubt, whither there were not ſome miſinterpretation and ſoe miſvnderſtandinge therein, but howeuer, remembring the proud wars ſome yeares ſince made by the Pequatts, and the juſt reſolutions of the Engliſh that though after the warre they ſpared the liues of ſuch as had noe hand in the bloude of the Engliſh, yet the remnant of that nation ſhould not be ſuffered (if the Engliſh could help it) either to be a diſtinct people, or to retayne the name of Pequatts, or to ſettle in the Pequat Country, but that they ſhould all be devided betwixt the Narraganſett and Mohegens Indians, and that vnder a tribute to the Engliſh, they concluded that neither the Narraganſett Sagamores nor Vncus had power to reſigne them or any of them to any Engliſh plantation or Juriſdiction without the Conſent of the Comiſſioners, and ordered thoſe Pequats foorthwith returne a due ſubjection to Vncus, that he receaue them without charge or revenge for this diſorderly withdraweinge, or the complaintes they haue now made and in all reſpects to governe them with due moderation as he doth the Mohegan Indians (the tribute to the Engliſh onely excepted) yet they thought fitt that the old men who were at Nameok before Mr. Winthrop's cominge, ſhould continue there, or be ſoe provided for as may beſt ſuite the Engliſh plantacon at Pequatt, but vnder ſubjection to Vncus, as the reſt.

Mr. John Winthrop on the behalfe of the Nopnat Indians complayned, that Nowequa (Vncus brother) came upon them the laſt yeare with 130 Mohegens and plundered them, takeing from them 35 fathom of wampan, 10 copper kettles, 10 greate hempen baſketts, many beare ſkins, deere ſkins and other things to a greate value. Foxon being queſtioned affirmed, that Vncus with his cheife Counſellors and Captains were at New Hauen with the Comiſſioners when his brother thus plundered in particular he knoweth not what wampam or other goods were taken away, but affirmeth that Nowequa at the ſame time robbed ſome of Vncus his owne men neare adjoininge, but Vncus neuer receiued any of the ſpoile either of the one or the other.

Mr. Winthrop and ſome with him complayned further, that Nowequa with 40 or 50 Mohegens lately goeing ouer to Fiſher's Iland did ſtaue a Canoo freighted the In-

dian that was there with his man, that his man without ſome prouiſion againſt ſuch outrages would be vnwilling to ſtaye and himſelfe ſhould ſuffer in his occaſions there. It was alſo teſtifyed by an Engliſh man of Mr. Winthrops plantation, that Nowequa returning there hovered againſt the Engliſh plantation in a ſuſpicious manner with 40 or 50 men many of them armed with gunns, to the affrightment not onely of the Indians on the ſhore (ſoe that ſome of them began to bring their goods to the Engliſh houſes) but of diverſe of the Engliſh themſelues.

The Cõmiſſioners conſidering the ſundry complaints now brought againſt Noweqna (Vncus brother) confirmed by Foxon his acknowledgment and teſtimony by enquiring of that the Nopnat Indians having noe Sachem of their owne are at liberty part of them by their owne choice doe appertaine to the Narragenſett Sachem and parte to the Mohegens, ſoe that when the Covenants betwixt the Engliſh Colonies and the Narragenſett Confederats come to be conſidered, ſatisfaction for the outrages committed by Nowequa will be expected, ordered that Vncus from them be fully informed, that he muſt either regulate and continue his brother in a righteous and peaceable frame for the future vnderſtandinge, and providing that vpon due proof due reſtitution to be made to ſuch as haue been wronged by him, or elſe wholy diſert and leaue him, that the Narragenſett and others may require and recouer ſatisfaction as they can. They alſo thincke it fitt and iuſt that with the canoo ſplit and broken by Nowequa due conſideration be had of returninge the gun taken from a Mohegen by the Engliſh men at Fiſher's Iſland, as the caſe vpon examination ſhall require.

Mr. Winthrop and his ſervant Robin alias Caſmamon preſented ſundry complaints againſt Vncus importing that though at firſt he ſeemed glad to entertayne the Engliſh plantation at Pequat, yet his carriage hath bene ſuch ſince, as if he intended by alarums and affrightments to diſturb and breake that plantation. But that which appeared to the Comiſſioners moſt cleare and weighty was an hoſtile aſſault the laſt yeare made vpon Neckwaſh Cooke and the Pequats now petitioning, neare or within the Engliſh plantation, in which ſome of the Indians invaded were wounded, all of them plundered, the Engliſh diſturbed and affrighted, their cattle driuen away, and they ſuſtayned much loſſe in ſeverall reſpects.

Two petitions from ſergeants Myuot and Wm. Morton were read, wherein they deſired ſatisfaction, the one for a curtaine or bead covering taken away (as he ſaith) worth 2 fathome of wampam, which it ſeemes he had lent Neckwaſh Cooke: the other for charges of a journey he made the laſt yeare to complaine againſt Vncus at Newhaven, and the complainte of one Stibbins for corne taken away or ſpoiled was heard, all which being duly conſidered the inſolency and outrage of Vncus and his men appeared much more heinous then the complaints at Newhaven the laſt yeare imported. The Comiſſioners (havinge the laſt yeare ordered that Vncus ſhould acknowledg

knowledg his fault to the Engliſh plantation, which they heare he performed in Capt. Maſons preſence) thought fitt now to add that vpon the returne of the Pequats to his ſubjection, Vncus foorthwith pay into the hands of Mr. Jo. Winthrop, to be by him diſpoſed and diuided to the Engliſh and ould Pequats and other innocent Indians towards the repaire of their loſſes in proportion as he ſhall finde cauſe 100 fathome of wampam.

Mr. John Winthrop did further informe the Comiſſioners that he vnderſtood from the Mowhaſet Sachem of long Iland, that after the Pequats wars he had by Vncus ſent 60 fathome of Wampam as a preſent to Mr. Winthrop Governor of the Mattachuſetts, and had alſo then given to Vncus 20 fathoms for himſelfe, but vpon enquiry he findes that Vncus did never deliuer the ſaid preſent. The Comiſſioners thought fitt and concluded, that if vpon inquiry and examinacon it be found, Vncus hath receaued and vnjuſtly detayned this wampam, he be required forthwith to make payment to him the Governoure.

Mr. John Winthrop maketh clayme to a greate quantity of land at Nyanticott by purchaſe from the Indians, gave in to the Comiſſioners a petition in thoſe words.

Whereas I had the land of Nyanticott by a deed of gift and purchaſe from the Sachem before the wars, I deſire the Comiſſioners will be pleaſed to confirme it vnto me, and cleare it from any clayme of Engliſh and Indians according to the equity of the caſe.

Mr. John Winthrop having no writinge from the Indian Sachem concerning theſe lands preſented to the Comiſſioners the teſtimony of their Indians as followeth.

We Fromatuſh Wambarquaſke Antuppo doe teſtify vpon our knowledge before the wars were againſt the Pequats Saſſious our Sachem of Nyantick did call vs and all our men togeither, and tould that he was reſolued to giue his country to the Governours ſonne of the Mattachuſetts who liued then at Pattaquaſſat alias Conecticut Rivers mouth, and all his men declared themſelues willing therewith, Thereupon he went to him to Pattaquaſſets and when he came backe he tould them he had granted all his Country to him the ſaid Governours ſonne and ſaid he was his good friend, and he hoped he would ſend ſome Engliſh thither ſometime hereafter moreouer he told him he had receaued coates from him for it, which they ſaw him bring home.

We the vnderwritten doe teſtify that we heard theſe Indians teſtify the aboue written teſtimony concerninge the grante of the land of the Nyanticks.

Tho. Stanton, Cary Lathome, Tho. Mymſat, Wm. Burdman. I doe remember that Saſyous Sachem of the Nyanticots did giue Mr. John Winthrop his country of

Nyanticut

Nyanticut before the Pequats wars, myſelfe being interpretor in that buſineſſe, at the Rivers mouth.

Per me THO. STANTON

This teſtimony was taken vpon oath before me

JO. ENDECUTT.

The Comiſſioners for Conecticut vpon the readinge of Mr. Winthrops peticon, deſired to be ſatisfyed vpon what grounde the Comiſſioners could take the determination of the caſe in queſtion concerninge Nyanticut lands into their hands, vnles it be by the mutuall conſent and deſire of both parties, which ſeemed to claime intereſt therein, and for themſelues, though they could in their owne particulars ſubmit to their judgment yet they humbly conceiued it was beyond their Comiſſion to refer any ſuch thinge to be determined at this time, nor are they prepared to make a full anſwere to Mr. Winthrop for the right he challengeth in thoſe lands, onely they preſent to the Comiſſioners conſideration, that the gift or purchaſe pretended by Mr. Winthrop beares not date, nor is lymitted within any preciſe bounds, nor doth it yet appeare, whither the Indian mentioned to giue the ſaid lands had any reall or true intereſt in them himſelfe, And the pretended graunte is onely verball no Recorde by writinge appearinge of any ſuch thing which intimates that what ever it was it was looked vpon as a tranſient airy paſſage. Beſides Mr. Winthrop was then ymployed by Gentlemen intereſſed in *Seabrooke* and whither the lands mentioned were not procured by him for them, and by him with their meanes doth not appeare, how euer it ſeemes ſomewhat vncomely (at leaſt) for Mr. Winthrop, who was acquainted with their great ingagements in the place to purchaſe land for himſelfe, beinge their Agent, ſoe neare the cheife place of their intended Reſidence. But if all that is anſwered ſatisfy not, yet they humbly conceiue the land was juſtly conquered before Mr. Winthrop made any clayme therevnto, which makes his dormant title (if it may be ſo called) altogeither invalide.

The Comiſſioners for the Colonies duly conſideringe the premiſſes, though they deſire the Engliſh plantacon at Pequat may haue all comfortable and requiſite accomodations, yet they ſee no grounde for themſelues to intermeddle or determine any thinge concerninge the clayme and title in queſtion.

Vpon occaſion of the former debate ſome of the Comiſſioners acquainted Mr. Winthrop with ſome reports they had heard that he was aboute a purchas of land at longe Iland, he was deſired to take knowledg that longe Iland (for a conſiderable ſome of money paid) is vnder engagements to ſeueral perſons of Conecticut and Newhaven, and that any title which may be pretended from Mr. Cope will be founde weake, as himſelfe a little before his death had acknowledged.

Mr.

Mr. Elliot on the behalfe of an Indian called Todorſway complayned that one of the Mohegans called Cogeleys belonging to Vncus his brother, and knowne by Mr. Pincheon did owe him 6 beaver ſkins, and deſired ſome meanes might be vſed for Recouery of the ſame. The Comiſſioners thought fitt that enquiry be made, and ſatisfaction required if the debt be founde juſt.

According to agreement and order made the laſt yeare at Newhauen the nomber of males with the chardges proper to the combination expended by the ſeuerall Colonies were now brought in, by which it appeared that the Mattachuſetts with Mr. Dunſters Bill, and a gratuity giuen to Maior Gibons had expended 475lb. 1s. 6d. Plimouth with 3lb. 10s. for bread 101lb. 10s. od. Conecticutt as per accountt laſt yeare 296lb. Newhauen as per accountt 170lb. 18s. 7d. of which ſome of 1043lb. 10s. 1d. as the accompt was caſt vp both by the Comiſſioners and by the auditor for the Mattachuſets, the Mattachuſetts are to pay 670lb. 3s. 4d. Plimouth 128lb. 13s. 4d. Conecticut 140lb. 2s. 5. Newhauen 104lb. 11s. od. By which it appeares that the Mattachuſetts were to pay to Conecticute 128lb. 14s. 3d. and to Newhauen 66lb. 7s. 7d. and that Plimouth is to pay to Conecticut 27lb. 3s. 4d.

And becauſe the weighty concernements of the Colonies may ſometimes call for a meetinge when yet the Comiſſioners (as hath beene formerly founde) are not prepared, to giue in the nomber of their males, * It is now thought fitt and ordered that it be propounded to each generall Corte that after the proportion now ſetled in this preſent accompt the Colonies ſhall hereafter beare theire ſeuerall parts of all chardge diſburſed, for the publicke till ſome inconvenience ariſe or appeare by a conſiderable increaſe or decreaſe in ſome of the Juriſdictions, and that in ſuch caſe any of the 4 Colonies callinge for it, the males be againe brought in, and charges borne according to the firſt importe of the Articles.

The Comiſſioners vnderſtanding that the Indians are plentifully furniſhed with Engliſh guns, powder and ſhott (notwithſtandinge ſeuerall orders made by them and as they hoped confirmed by the generall Courts in the ſeuerall Colonies to ſuppreſſe a trade of ſuch a dangerous conſequence) vpon enquiry finde that a conſiderable part of this Inconvenience doth ariſe from warrants and diſpenſations graunted, either by the generall Corte or by ſome mageſtrats of the Mattachuſetts to ſhop-keepers, or others to ſell, lend, or furniſh ſome Indians either becauſe they are confederates, or vnder the gouerment of that Juriſdiction, or vpon ſome other reſpect, which cannot ſecure the Collonies from danger: For the publicke ſafety they deſire therefore that all ſuch warrants formerly granted may be ſpeedily called in, and due care taken, that no guns, ſwords, rapiers, or rapier blades, powder, lead, ſhott, or other inſtruements

* In the Margin is written "not to be alterd."

ments or furniture for war, be ſould, giuen or lent, or by any other meanes directly or indirectly be paſſed over into the hands or power of any of the Indians vpon any pretence or reſpect whatſoeuer, And they conceiue it worthy of the moſt ſerious thoughts and conſideration of the Collonies how the like diſordered trade may be ſuppreſſed at Roade Iland and their confederates, and of all other Engliſh plantacons and if poſſible it may be alſoe reſtrayned in the french and dutch Juriſdictions.

The Comiſſioners having waited many dayes for a retorne from the Narraganſetts Indians and their confederats, the 16th of Auguſt Ninegrett and Peſſacks deputies acquainted them that the meſſengers were now returned, but had in noe meaſure anſwered their expectation, they had onely brought 200 fathome of wampam. The Comiſſioners by Tho. Stanton their Interpreter aſked what the reaſon was, that ſoe much being due ſoe little was brought, and from whom this 200 fathome came. Ninegratt and the reſt could giue noe ſatisfaction to the former queſtion, onely Ninegrett pretended that his being from home had hindred the gathering and ſendinge of the wampam, for the latter he ſaid 100 fathome came from Peſſacks, and 100 fathome from himſelfe, he added that ſince they fell ſoe far ſhort in the payement of their debt, he would order that the 105 fathome intended for a preſent to the Gouernoure ſhould goe towards ſatisfaction of the Colonies, and deſired reſpite for the reſt, vntill next ſpring, and then if it were not fully paid, the Engliſh ſhould take his head and ſeiſe his country.

The Comiſſioners not thinkinge it meete to begin a preſent war if ſatisfaction (though with a little forbearance may be had otherwiſe) by their interpretor acquainted Ninegratt, that ſince he pretended the wampam had bene gatherd and paid if himſelfe had bene at home, they would giue him free leaue to returne, and 20 dayes more from hence to collect and ſend the reſidue yet behinde, and though 500 fathome of the wampam now due ſhould fall ſhort in his payement 20 dayes hence, they would forbeare it till next ſpring planting time, and in the meane time accept both the 200 fathome now brought, and the 105 fathome intended for a preſent in part of payement but if they brought not 1000 fathome more within 20 dayes, the Comiſſioners would ſend noe more meſſengers, but take courſe to right themſelues, as they ſee cauſe in their owne time. And if they be forced to ſeeke ſatisfaction by armes, he and his confederats muſt not expect to make their peace as lately they had done by a little wampam. In the meane time though for breach of Couenants they might put their hoſtages to death yet the Comiſſioners would forthwith deliuer the children to Ninegratt, expecting from him the more care to fee ingagements fully ſatisfied. And if they find him reall in his performance, they will chardg all former neglects vpon Peſſacks, who hath not attended Couenants and in ſuch caſe they ſhall

expect

expect from Ninegratt his beſt aſſiſtance when he ſhall be required to recover the whole remainder from him. All which Ninegrett cheerefully accepted and promiſed to performe accordingly.

This 200 fathome of wampam being thus receiued from Ninegratt the Comiſſioners fownde the accompts to ſtand thus

Mr. Pelham receiued allmoſt 2 yeares ſince aboue what was given Vncus	70 fathome.
Left by the Narraganſetts in Mr. Shrimpton's Hands in kettles and wampam	70 fathome.
In Cutchamakins hands by Ninegrett	105 fathome.
Receiued of Ninegratt 16: Aug. 1647	243½ fathome.
The ſome is	* 448½

of which as the Comiſſioners and the Auditor for the Mattachuſetts caſt it there is due to the Mattachuſetts

	288 fathome.	0s.	4d.
to Plimouth	55	1	6
to Conecticute	60	1	1
to New Haven	144	4	7
	447 fathome.	7s.	6d.

A writinge beinge preſented by Seargeant Collicut to the Comiſſioners in the nature of a petition wherein they complaine againſt the Dutch and Sweeds for ſeuerall greevances and in particular for high Cuſtomes impoſed vpon them at the Manatoes, and for a diſorderly trade in ſelling guns powder and ſhott to the Indyans &c. The Comiſſioners thought fitt to write to the Dutch Governoure as followeth:

HONOURED SIR,

WE jointly congratulate your arivall and enterance to the gouernment at Manatoes &c. hoping all the Engliſh Colonies ſhall enioy within your limits all the fruites of a neigbourly and freindly correſpondency in a free concourſe and intercourſe as yours haue and ſhall doe in all our ports and harbours: ſome things preſented to vs we ſhall preſent to your conſideration, firſt we heare of a dangerous liberty taken by many of yours in ſelling guns, powder, ſhott and other inſtruments of warr to the

* The addition is erroneous.

Indians not onely at your forte Aurania (though wee conceiue that trade there driven is very unſafe both for yourſelues and vs but at long Iſland within the River of Connecticut at the Narraganſetts and other places within the Engliſh Juriſdictions, And though poſſibly you haue good lawes to ſuppreſſe ſoe miſcheevous a trade, yet ſoe ſtronge is the temptation by an exceſſiue gaine ariſing thence that without a conſtant care and ſevere execution (as we finde by daylie experience) the inconvenience cannot be removed, but the meanes we leaue to your owne wiſdome and iudgment. Secondly we heare of an high Cuſtome, exciſe or recognition demanded and taken for all goods ſold within your Juriſdictions, not onely of your owne people, but of the Engliſh, with heavy fines, and ſeiſures, and ſeiſures for omiſſions or miſſe entries to the hinderance of trade and the diſcouragement of our marchants, whereas hitherto all our harbours haue beene open and free to yours without any ſuch burdens and haſſards, We entreate from you therefore in a few lines a perfect information of what Cuſtomes &c. you require with the growndes of the ſame both for goods imported and ſould, and for beaver, mouſe, and for other comodities exported, and in what caſes you impoſe fines and make ſeiſures, that we may enforme our marchants, and ſteere a courſe accordingly, with our due reſpects to yourſelfe and the late governoure Mondſier Kieft we reſt

Your lovinge Freinds the Commiſſioners
of the vnited Colonies.

Boſtone in the Maſſachuſetts the 17th. of 6 moneth 1647.

The foregoinge Concluſions were agreed and ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners the 17th. of the 6th Moneth 1647.

EDWARD HOPKINS	THO. DUDLEY Preſident
JOHN MASONE	JOHN ENDECOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON	Wm. BRADFORD
STEPHEN GOODYEARE	JOHN BROWNE

AT A MEETING of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonyes of New England held at New Plymouth the 7th. 7th. 1648 an order of the Generall Courte of the Maſachuſetts Dated the 10th of the 3mo. 1648 was preſented whereby it appeared that John Endecott Eſquire and Mr. Simon Bradſtreete were Choſen Comiſſioners for the Juriſdiction for this preſent yeare and were inveſted with full power to treate and conclude of all things according to the tenor of the articles of combinacon Concluded at Boſton the 19th. of the 3 mo. 1643.

A

A Like Order from the Juriſdiction of New Plymouth Dated the 7th 4t. 1648 was Read inveſteing Mr. William Bradford and Mr. John Browne with the Licke power as Comiſſioners to treate and Conclude according to the tenor of the ſaide articles.

An order of the Generall Court of coniticott, was alſoe preſented and Reede Dated the 18 May 1648 appoynteing Mr. Ed. Hopkins and Mr. Rogger Loodloe to the foremenconed ſeruice and inveſting them with full power according to the articles of confederation.

A like order from the Generall Courte of Newhauens Juriſdiction Dated the 3th. may 1648 Inveſting Theoph Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. John Aſtwood with the Licke power according to the tenor of the ſaide Articles for the yeare inſewing was now alſoe Reed.

Mr. Wm. Bradford Eſqr. was Choſen preſident of this meeteing.

It was propounded for the avoydeing of ofence, and the carefull preſervacon of Loue and amety betwixt the vnited Colonies and theire comiſſioners, that a dew order might be ſettled and obſerued by theire comiſſioners as in theire Subſcriptions, ſoe alſoe† in theire tackeing place at all publique meeteings, Dewering the time of theire ſeuerall ſeſſions, which vpon dew conſideracions was thus agreed, that the Comiſſioners of the maſachuſets ſhall haue the firſt place at all ſuch meeteings, and accordingly the Comiſſioners of the other Colonies in ſuch order as they are named in the articles of confederation, viz. Plymouth Conitacott and Newhauen, Onely it is provided that any Comiſſioners may manefeſt ſuch perſonall reſpects as in his owne diſcreetion hee judge meete to any of the reſt of the Comiſſioners in any of the forementioned particulers, notwithſtanding this concluſion.

Mr. Will Cottington and Capt. Patridg of Rhode Iland preſented this inſewing requeſt to the Comiſſioners in wrighting, our requeſt and motion is in the behalfe of R. Iſland: that wee the Ilanders of Roode Iland may be Reſcauied into combination with all the vnited colonyes of New England in a firme and perpetuall League of friendſhip and amity: of ofence and defence Mutuall advice and ſuccor vpon all juſt occaſions for our mutuall ſafety and wellfaire, and for preſerueing of peace amongſt ourſelues, and preventing as much as may bee all occaſions of warr and Diference, and to this our motion wee haue the conſent of the maior part of our Iland.

WILL COTTINGTON
ALICXSANDER PARTRIDG.

To which motion the Comiſſioners returned this anſwer vnder all theire hands: Mr. Cottington and Captaine Partridg the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies haue

 Conſidered

† In the Margin "John Browne diſlikes this propoſition for takeing place in publique meeteings as thinkeing it contrary to Scripture rules."

Conſidered what youe haue propounded either by ſpeach or wrighting and fnde your preſent ſtate full of confuſion and Danger haueing much Diſturbance amongſt yourſelues and noe ſecurity from the Indians, they deſier therefore in ſeuerall reſpects to aford both advice and helpe ; but vpon the peruſall of the antient Patent graunted to New Plymouth they finde Roade Iland vpon which your plantacions are ſetled to fall within theire line and bounds which the honourable Comittie of Parlement thinke not fitt to Straighten or infringe, nor may we : if therefore yourſelues, and the Inhabitants of the moſt and moſt Conſiderable part of them vpon a dew Conſideration of Plymouth Patent and Right accknowledg yourſelues within that Juriſdiction wee ſhall conſider and advize how youe may be accepted vpon Juſt termes and with tender Reſpects to your Conueniencie : and ſhall after aford you the ſame advice protection And helpe which other Plantations within the Vnited Colonies Injoye, which we hope in ſondry reſpects may tend to your Comfort and ſafety.

The 7th 8t. 1648.

Henery Bull of Newport vpon Roode Iland preſented a peticion to the Comiſſioners informeing that ſome Narraganſett Indians had beaten him and other wiſe done him Iniury, deſiering the Comiſſioners to ſend to the Sachem of the Narragenſetts to ſend the ſaide Indians that Satisfaction might be giuen him for the wronges hee hath ſuſtained: To which the Comiſſioners returned this anſwer That they much pittied his Condicon and were very ſenceable of the wronges hee hath ſuſtained, but foraſmuch as it is a particuler caſe and belongs properly to Roade Iland wheare he liues to Releaue him the Comiſſioners could not ſee a faire and Convenient way to anſwer his deſier but Refered him for further anſwer to the advice giuen to the Iland in Generall whereby both hee and others that are oppreſed may com to Reſcaiue dew ſatisfaction, and for his future ſecurity gaue him a wrighting vnder the Comiſſioners hands of the ſame Contents which they gaue to houlden and Warner which here followeth :

Wheareas there was preſented a wrighting vnto vs from the towne or plantacion of Warwicke, as they call it, by theire Meſengers Mr. Randall houlden and Mr. John Warner ſubſcribed by Mr. John Smith aſſiſtant in the behalfe of the whole towne Dated the 4th of the 7th month 1648 wherein the complayne amongſt other things of diuers Injuryes Inſolences and afronts offred them by the Indians that are aboute them and neere Inhabitants to them as namely, killing theire Cattell about a hundred hoggs, abuſeing their Seruants when they take them alone, and ſom times makeing violent enterance into their houſes, and ſtrickeing the maſters theareof, Stealeing and purloyneing theire goods And hereupon doe earneſtly deſire to know the mindes of the comiſſioners herein and to receiue aduiſe from them.

Wherevpon

Whearevpon the Comiſſioners for theire future Security gaue them this Inſeuing wrighting.

To all Indian Sachems whome it may Concerne, Inhabiting within the Narraganſett Bay and places adiacent.

The Comiſſioners for the vnyted Colonyes of New England haueing Reſcaived informacon of ſeuerall outrages comited vpon the perſons and Cattell of the Engliſh in Seuerall pla ces Canot but looke vpon ſuch practizes as tending to the diſturbance of the publique peace: and therefore advize that dew care may bee taken by the ſeuerall Sachems and all others whome it concernes to prevent and abſtaine from all ſuch miſcarages for the future and if any of them Reſcaiue any Iniury from the Engliſh, vpon Complaynte in dew place and order Satisfacon ſhall bee Indeuored them according to Juſtice, as the Licke will be expected from them. Plymouth this 10th of the 7: 1648.

Whereas by order of the Comiſſioners the Laſt yeare it was provided that the Peaquats Reſideing neere to the Engliſh Plantacions Settled at Nameach ſhould returne to their former Subiection to Vnquas as may more fully appeare by the acts of that meeteing which was made knowne and ſignified to them both by the Comiſſioners themſelues at Boſton and by Mr. Hopkins alſoe att Peaquatt: but noe Conformety hath hitherto beene yealded Thearevnto by them it was now thought fitt and concluded that Mr. John Winthrape bee informed of the continued minds and Reſolutions of the Comiſſioners for theire returne, and deſiered to further the ſame; but in Caſe a reedy atendance bee not forthwith yealded hearevnto, Vnquas ſhall haue order and Liberty by Conſtrainte to Inforce them; and it is deſiered that the Gouerment of Conitacott will provide hee bee not herein oppoſed by any Engliſh Nor the Peaquats or any of them harboured or ſhiltered in any of theire houſes, whiles noe Juſt offence is giuen them by him or any of his in theire proper Conſernments.

Vpon the Informacion and Complainte of Mr. Will. Weſterhouſe a duch marchant (Liueing at, and a planter in Newhauen) Conſerneing the duch Gouernor takeing away his ſhippe from him whileſt ſhee was rideing at Anker in Newhauen Harbour Intreateing advice of and helpe from the Comiſſioners thearein: this inſewing Anſwer was returned:

Mr. William Weſterhouſe

THE Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies haue Conſidered what you haue propounded by way of advice and helpe, Conſerneing your Shippe and goods Seized by the duch Gouernor in Newhauen harbour: But they doe not yet heare, what the duch Gouernor can Chardg, nor vpon what grounds hee made

that ſeizure; if hee haue nothing to pretend or alleadg But that Newhauen is part of or within the New Netherlands the Ingliſh Colonies muſt and doe proteſt againſt it, and according to theire deuty by all dew juſt meanes aſſert the Engliſh Right Both to Newhauen Lands and harbours, And to all Engliſh plantacions from Cape Cood both one the maine and Ilands that are poſſeſſed by the Engliſh, at preſent vnder theire Gouernment as antiently Granted by the kings of England to theire ſubiects, ſence purchaſed by the Engliſh from the Indians the trew proprietors of the Land: and for diuers yeares peaceably poſſeſed and planted by them without any Queſtion or demand by the Dutch or any for them And ſhall accordingly Expect to bee Righted Both for the Injury and afront in takeing a ſhipp out of one of theire Harbours vpon ſuch Chaleng and titles to the place vniuſtly claimed without Purchaſe poſeſſion or any other Conſiderable Ground.

Vpon which occaſion Mr Eaton acquainted the Comiſſioners what had paſſed betweene the dutch Gouernor and Newhauen Colony and ſundery Letters from the dutch Gouernor was Reed and theire Anſwers returned to Aguſt the 28. 1648 all which being dewly Conſidered the Comiſſioners did firſt inquire of Mr. Wm. Weſterhowſe, whoe In the dutch Gouernors Laſt Letter was accuzed of a ireguler with the Indians, what gunns and powder hee had brought And how hee had diſpoſed the ſame.

Hee Anſwered with much confidence that he had not Brought at moſt aboue ten Guns In all, and not aboue a thouſand weight of powder, of which the dutch Gouernor had ſeized in the formencioned ſhipp about fiue hundered pounds, hee had ſould three 100 pounds to Newhauen Colony, or Plantation and moſt of the reſt by pounds to Newhauen planters, and others within that Juriſdiction, but abſolutly denyed that euer hee ſould gun or guns or any powder to any Indians, or any dutchman or if the duch Gouernor or any other could proue to the Contrary hee profeſſed himſelfe willing to Submit to the ſeuereſt Sencure, as being fully informed by the Gonernor of Newhauen, that all ſuch tradeing without expreſs Lycence from ſom of the magiſtrates was vnlawfull: and they further thought fitt by way of preparacion Either to a meeteing with the duch Gouernor or proviſion for theire owne ſafety and Conveniencie to wright to the Duch Gouernor as followeth.

Honored Sir

IT is now more then a full yeare ſence the Comiſſioners deſiering to continew and Confirme a faſt and profitable peace betweene the Engliſh Colonyes and the duch plantations in theſe parts wrought vnto you and preſented what they had heard: firſt Conſerneing a daingerous Liberty taken by yours to ſell guns powder and ſhott, and other Inſtruments of warr to the Indians Both at

Orrania

Orrania Forte And other places within the Engliſh Juriſdictions, a trade damnable as your ſelfe calls it, fertainly vnſafe and like to be of miſcheuous Conſequences both to the Engliſh and Duch, Secondly Conferneing a high Cuſtom of Recognition with other burthens and Inconuenient Impoſiſions Layed not onely on your owne people but on the Engliſh merchants Tradeing at or ſom time in theire returne but paſing by the Manatas, but to this wee heare not of any Prohebicion or ſeſation of the foremencioned Trade at the Orrania forte, Nay wee hear that the Mowhaks and other Indeans Liueing neere that place are ſoe furniſhed with guns, Powther And ſhott, that they growe bould and dareing and may proue daingerous to vs all, nor doe wee finde any aboliſhment or moderacon in the ſaide Cuſtoms and grieuances Impoſed at the Manatoes, Nay wee haue not reſcaiued any anſwer, not ſo much as a particuler Information as wee Requeſted, of what is Required and expected That wee might Informe our merchants to prevent future fines and Seaſures.

Mr. Will. Weſterhowſe one of your Contrym en, but at preſent a Planter at New hauen, Informes vs and Complaines of his owne And prencipalls greate loſs, and damadge by your ſeaſing his Shipp, and goods within Newhauen Harbour, he profeſſed hee would haue cleared himſelfe at the Manatoes of being either Rebell or fugative To or from his natiue Cuntry, that hee paide Cuſtoms at his comeing forth In reference to Virginia and the Engliſh Colonyes; But not admiting him thither: It ſeemes you Refered him to the expected meeteing at Conitacott heerevpon we haue peruſed and conſidered your Claime to all the lands Riuers Streames &c from Cape inlopen to Cape Cood with your proteſt, and Letter Both Dated October 12. 1647 Noua Stilla wherein wee finde Sondery vnſatisfying paſages wee haue alſoe ſeene diuers other Letters which you haue ſent to the Gouernor of Newhauen with his ſeuerall anſwers To Aguſt the 28. 1648 old Stile: by all which wee finde much Cauſe of meeteing to ſettle a right vnderſtanding betwixt the Engliſh Colinies and your ſelfe, which hath beene by you propounded in ſondery of your Letters And was deſiered and intended by the Engliſh Colonyes; though vpon neſſeſary Conſideracon Defered to a fitter ſeaſon In the meane time Some paſſages in your Letter by way of preperation had neede to bee Cleared in (of the 25 of June 1647) to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts: you deſier that himſelfe and ſom others of the Engliſh may bee deligated, and that they will bee pleaſed to giue you a meeteing, to adiatate paſt actions to Reconſile the preſent and to preuent all future occaſions of Conteſtation but your Cloſſe ſeemes then to importe, that all this is but to prepare things that your or our Lords and Maſters, may more eaſy determine, in your of November the 15th 1647 to the Governor of Newhauen Mentioning the Meeteing by you propounded you profeſſe your Reſolution to giue pregnant Teſtimony to the World of yonr Redineſs for a fayer and neighbourly compoſure

of

of diferences, but in your Letter to Mr. Goodyer depnty Gouernor at Newhauen, Dated the 13th December 1647 you expreſs your ſelfe more doubtfully, if you meete in the ſpring with the Gouernor of the Maſachuſetts and Plymouth you hope you ſhall Indeuor Reconſciliation, but to put any thing to them as Arbitrators you were not then Reſolued, which in ſome of vs ſuſpended all former thoughts of a meeteing till the mater againe was Reuiewed, by your ſeuerall Letters to the Gouernor of Mathatuſetts Plymouth and Newhauen Whearein deſiering a meeting at Conitacut you expreſs your ſelfe, as not doubting but Mutuall ſatisfaction wil bee giuen to one and other In euery reſpect; that paſt diferances and agreeueances ſhallbee forgott, future preuented and a happy vnion firmely eſtabliſhed, the premiſes conſidered wee deſier to be Informed whither you haue Comiſſion from your prinſipalls to make a Referenc to whome becauſe ſom tyme you mencioned the two Gouernors of the Maſathuſetts and Plymouth and ſom time the Comiſſioners and what you propoſe to Referr whither title to land or other Queſtions and differences, as the Gouernor of Newhauen did ſom time propound (Nouember the 16th 1647) If you pleaſe heerein to expreſs your ſelfe, wee ſhall the better vnderſtand our way and accordingly as the Caſe may Require further the meeteings with the firſt oppertunity: in the meane tyme with hearts Inclined and Ingaged to all Councels treatyes and wayes of a wholeſom and juſt peace and we ſhall propound vnto you ſucn Conſcideracons as we ſuppoſe your ſelfe will judg Eaquall, and till diferences bee iſued or ſom ſpeedy Courſe of ſettlement agreed, neſſeſary vidz. that the traders within any of the dutch plantacions, or vnder the duch Gouernor whither merchants or mariners may expect noe more Liberty within any of the harbours belonging to the Engliſh Colonyes Either in poynte of anchering, Cuſtoms Searching fines Seizures &c. then the Engliſh Colonyes and theire merchants and marriners Inioy at the Manatoes, or within your Juriſdiction Secondly that if vpon ſerch wee finde in any of the traders veſſells, within the Engliſh Juriſdiction any quantaty of guns powther ſhott &c. fitt for that miſchevous trade with the Indians, and ſo tending to the publique damage of both the Engliſh and dutch, we ſhall make ſtay of them vntill further Inquiry; and ſatisfaction bee made and giuen. Thirdly that what Reſtrants, penaltyes and Confiſcations you put vpon the Engliſh Colonyes and theire merchants for tradeing with the Indians within your Juriſdiction The ſame the Colonyes muſt put vpon yours within the Engliſh Limitts fourthly Refering what is paſt to the meeteing propounded if hearafter you tacke and Carry away any ſhipp Veſſell or goods out of any harbour within the Engliſh Juriſdiction or Elſe wheare ſeize any veſſell or goods belongeing to any marchant or marriner either Engliſh Dutch or other nation admited to be planters or Inhabitants within any of the vnited Colonyes you will neſeſitate vs to vindicate the Engliſh Rights and to Repaire ſuch damages, by all ſuitable and Juſt meanes. Wee ſhall add noe more, but to preuent miſtackes, profeſſe, and deſier

you

you will beleue that wee ſhall neither protect or countenance any vnrighteous courſe in any of ours to your preivduce nor Impoſe or any way inovate Either in poynte of Cuſtoms, or in the Liberty of our harbours, or otherwiſe till wee doe or might vnderſtand your minde and reſolucion in the former particulers The vtmoſt of our aime being but to remoue what might hinder or ſlacke the peace and that neighborly coreſpondencie that wee deſier intierly to preſerue betwixt the Engliſh Colonies and the dutch plantacion in theſe parts but if you refuſe or delay either to retourne an anſwer or to giue dew and meete Satisfaction in the promiſes your ſelfe will hinder the meeteing which wee all deſier from which wee may doe and hope we expect reall and Laſting fruite and will not then blame vs if by all iuſt meanes, wee ſeaſonably provide for our owne ſafety and Conveniency. Thus deſiering you will bee pleaſed with your firſt opertunity to returne your minde and anſwer hearein to Mr. Eaton Gouernor of Newhauen Colony, from whome that our Councells and Cource bee accordingly ordered, we expect the Iſew of theſe our propoſalls we tacke Leaue and reſt Your Loueing Friends

Plymouth September 16*th*, 1648.

September the 12th the Comiſſioners reſeaued a packat brought by two Indians, whearein they found Letters from Mr. John Wintherope, from Captaine Maſon and Mr. Williams with a retourne from Tho. Stanton by all which together with the Informacon formerly brought into the Colonyes by the Indians aboute them it appeareth that the Narraganſetts and Nyanticke Indians in Steed of paying the wampom longe dew to the Colonyes by theire Covenants made at Boſton in ano 1645 they haue by wampom hired the Mouhackes the Pocontock Indians and others to cut of Vnquas and his people, and in caſe the Engliſh defend him, then to fight with the Engliſh, which Councell of theires was ſoe farr Ripned and prepared for execucon That Tho. Stanton and others ſent as meſſengers from Conecktacutt to inquire into (and if it might bee) to ſtopp ſuch proceedings found the Indians mett at Pocamquatuk as at theire Randivoze : Whoe acknowledg they had reſcaiued Wampom &c from the Narraganſets to invade Vnquas, that they were mett for that purpoſe, and expected both the Mowhackes and other Indians to macke vpp theire full numbers ; but partly by a reporte they had hearde That twoe Mowhacke Sachems were killed by the French or Eaſterne Indians, or partly vnderſtandinge by Thom. Stanton that the Engliſh were a juſt and warlicke people, would defend him, they would ſtopp the intended Invaſion of Vnquas for this tyme. And further they were Informed by Mr. John Winthrop ¸That the Narraganſet and Nyantique Indians were with draweing theire ould men theire weomen and childeren into Swampes, hideing theire Corne &c. and ſoe prepareing to meete the Confeiderates the Mowhaukes, and with

Eight hundered men to invade Vnquas, and the Mowhackes were deſcribed by theire armes, as haueing fower hundred guns and for each gunn three pounds of powther and anſwerable ſhott with a proviſion for theire breſts to ſecure them in the fight, and that Ninegratt in particuler had enquired whither the Engliſh would defend Vnquas expreſſing himſelfe that if they did they could ſoone burne the Houſes att Conectacutt &c. that Weaquaſh Cooke and the Pacatuck Indians, had retired themſelues to a poynte of Land, and diſclamed any adheareing to the Narraganſetts in the foremencioned deſigne, all which beeing conſidered the Comiſſioners returned thanks to Mr. John Winthrope Captaine Maſon and Mr. Williams deſiering them if they heard any thing further Conſerneing the Indians deſignes either againſt the Engliſh or Unquas they would as Caſe might require giue ſpeady noatis thereof both to the Mattathuſetts and Conitacott that from thence the other Colonyes might vnderſtand the dainger and provide for theire ſafety, and upon further conſideracion of the Naraganſetts and Nyantiques breach of Covenants and trecherous proſeedeings they thought fitt and deſiered that the Comiſſioners for the Matathuſetts with theire firſt conveniencie Send ſixe horſe men with an able Intarpreter to the Narraganſett and Nyantique Sachems with the Inſtructions followeing ; giueing the Intarpriter an oth treuly to expreſs their minds and to make a trew Returne of the Sachems anſwers : the Inſtructions were as followeth,

Inſtructions for Sent by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Colonies to Peaſacus &c. Youe ſhall with the firſt Conueniency goe to Narraganſett and Niantique and if it may bee procure a meeteing with all the Chefe Sachems, and giue them fully to vnderſtand, that the Comiſſioners of the Engliſh Colonyes lately mett at Plymouth, haue dewly conſidered what hath formerly paſſed betwixt the Engliſh and they the ſaide Sagamores and theire people, and more particulerly, what had paſt att boſton the laſt yeare, that vpon Ninegritts promis and Ingagement they not onely gaue further tyme that the wampom long fence deue might bee fully brought in but geue backe the Indian Hoſtages then in theire hands, whom they might for breach of Covenants iuſtly put to death the Comiſſioners therefore hoped that at length the Narraganſett Sachems Generall and Ninagratt in particuler would haue Conſidered and provided for theire peace, by giueing dew Sattisfaction to the Engliſh Collonyes but they finde to the contrary, the whole Narraganſett Carrag being full of guilefull delayes as if they would proclaime themſelfes a falſe Trecherous people not to bee truſted or treated with, Secondly you ſhall acquainte the ſaid Sagamores or ſoe many as you ſhall haue oppertunity to ſpeake with, that the Engliſh Comiſſioners from ſeuerall places and Sondery perſons of Crediott ; haue full Informacion of their latte Trecherous deſignes in hireing the Mowhaukes, the pocantack Indians and others to aſſault and Cutt of Vncus and his people whearein the Comiſſioners canot but tacke knowledg of theire direct breaking the peace

ſettled

ſettled three yeares ſence at Boſton, with theire proude and inſolent threttnings againſt the Engliſh, together with the mad and outragious Carrag of waopenhomeim one of the Narraganſetts Captains who as a fier brand is ſtill kindleing diſcontents and ofences, as if hee would drawe on a warre and ſoe the effuſion of much bloode which the Engliſh would ſpare.

Laſtly you ſhall lett them know that the ſaide Comiſſioners haue ſent you to the ſaide Sagamores and theire people, to vnderſtande theire purpoſe and reſolucion, and if they Intend to Inioye the fruites of theire agreement made at Boſton in Ano 1645 they doe without further delayes bring in the reſt of the wampom yet vnpayed, that ſom dew Courſe may bee taken with woapinſhawmin that hee diſturbe not the publique peace and that dew proviſion bee made for the ſecurity of Vncus and his people whome the Engliſh are bounde to defende and preſerue while hee Carieth himſelfe fairely or as the caſe may require makes dew ſatisfaction for iniuryes, and you ſhall tacke theire anſwers particulerly and fully, with ſuch dew Conſideration that if there bee Cauſe for the Satisfaction of the Comiſſioners and Colonyes you may returne it vpon oath.

The foregoing meſſage being ſent and the meſſengers returned it is deſiered that the Comiſſioners of the Maſſathuſetts giue ſpeedy noatis to the Comiſſioners of the other Colonyes what returne is made therevnto by the Narraganſetts and Niantiques Sachems that if noe Satisfaction bee giuen them in the premiſes but they proceede in theire Contineued prouocacions a meeteing of the Comiſſioners may bee haſtened before the ordinary time in September in the moſt Conuenient ſeaſon to provid for the ſafety of the Colonyes, and vindicat the honor of the Engliſh in performance of theire Covenants to Vncus whoſe Ruin hath beene ſoe often atempted by them, and it is Concaived the moſt Convenient place for a meeteing in the foremenconed Caſe to bee at Boſton and the time the 16th day of July that all things may bee ordered in the fitteſt Seaſon, and beſt maner for the atainment of our ends in the publique wellfaire which they recomended to the ſeuerall Generall Courts to Conſider of and provide for accordingly and becauſe it is vnſertaine what aſſaults may bee made vpon Vncus and wayes tacken for his ouerthrowe, before the Comiſſioners Can meate it is left to the Comiſſioners for Conitacutt and Newhauen to aford ſuch aſſiſtance to him from thoſe twoe Colonyes as they ſhall judg the neſeſety of his Caſe maie require, vntill further proviſion bee made for his ſafety by the Concurant aduice of all the Comiſſioners at theire meeting.

The Comiſſioners for the Mattathuſetts preſented to the Comiſſioners of the other Colonyes a writeing from a Comitie of theire General Corte deſireing that a dew

Conſideration may bee had thereof, and anſwer to the ſeueral particulers, the wrighting is as followeth.

Boſton in Suffolke

Att a meeting of the County apwoynted by the Iaſt generall Courte (vizt.) the Gouernor Deputy Gouernor Mr. Belingham Mr. Hibins Mr. Simons, Captin Caine, Captaine Artherton Captaine Hawthorne the Surveyor General and Mr. Jackſon, the 19th of the 4th month and adiournied to the 26th of the 5th month, it was agreed and ordered that the propoſiſions heere folowing ſhould be Comended to our Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonyes, by them to be propounded to the reſt of the Comiſſioners at theire next meeteing.

Whereas the intention of the Vnited Colonyes in our confederacion was to preſerue and propogate the truth and Libertyes of the Goſpell, and to provide for meutuall ſafety againſt enemies and preſeruacion of peace amongſt ourſelues, and Comon well faire as by the Second and Eight Article &c. ſoe as the Comiſſioners Power ſhould not extend to limitt or interupt the Siuell Gouernment or church affaires within any of the Colonies within it ſelfe according to the entent of the third article, and the proviſo in the ſixth article, it is deſiered that the Comiſſioners would pleaſe to make a more full and cleare explaination of thoſe articles and of the ſaid proviſo, according to the propoſiſions here following vidz. 1. by ſafety in the ſecond Article to bee intended onely ſafety from an enemye, Not from comon prouidences as Famin peſtolence ſame of Comon wellfaire.

2. The ſcope of the Eight Article: to extend onely to cauſes which conſerne diuers of the Colonyes (not any one in itſelfe) or ſom one or more of the Colonyes, and ſome neighbor Plantacions, not within the confederation—and by Indians to bee ment Indian Straingers or ſuch Neighbour Indians as are not in Subiection to the &c. the Gouernment of any of the Colonyes.

3. In ſuch Caſes of Ciuell nature wher the Comiſſioners may haue power to make orders &c. yett not to haue power to make generall officer of a ciuell nature to execut ſuch orders, but the ſame to be executed by the Officers of ſuch Juriſdictions as ſhalbe conſerned therein, and if ſuch Juriſdiction or Colony ſhall not Submitt and performe &c. After dew admonicon then to be Reſponcable to the reſt of the Colonyes for breach of league and Couenant, and to be declared what further power the Comiſſioners haue in ſuch Caſes or what willbee fitt to be don in caſe any Colony ſhould chang theire religion profeſſed &c.

4. Whereas in caſe ſixe of the Comiſſioners ſhall not agree the cauſe is to be referred to the fouer General Courtes, and by theire joynt agreements to be determined &c. to be conſidered if it were not more expedient to bee determined vpon the agree-

ment

ment of any three of them provided it bee in ſuch cace whearein the Comiſſioners haue to dealle*.

5. If the anmuall meeteing were not better to be trianuall except occaſion require any meeteing in the interuall, and the Comiſſioners at ſuch occaſionall meeteings to haue power to put of the next Trianuall metings if they ſee cauſe.

6. Whereas by the 6 Article each of the Colonyes is to haue two Comiſſioners and the Colony of the Matathuſetts beares almoſt fiue for one in the proporſion of Charge with any one of the reſt, they deſier to haue one Comiſſioner more, or otherwiſe they ſhall be content that any other of the Colonyes ſhall haue the ſame priuiledg to haue three Comiſſioners to the other twoe, if ſuch Colonyes will beare the Licke proportion of Chardg with the Mattathuſetts.

7. It is deſiered it may bee conſidered if that way of proportioning the charg in the 4th Article, by numbering of people bee convenient (if Lawefull or ſafe in Regaurd of the Frequencie of it) or equall in Regaurd of the diferant Condicions of ſom of the Colonyes; others being many pore laborers and artificers, ſom of the other all men of ability well ſtockt &c. if it bee found ſoe, then ſome other more ſafe and equall Cource to bee agreed vpon.

Whereas there bee diuers orders made by the Comiſſioners (as aboute admiſſion of Church members, maintainance of Scholers at Cambredg, about a general trade &c. as in the booke of Records of the Comiſſioners Acts doe more fully appeare, all which orders are onely by way of aduice, to the General Courts of the ſeuerall Colonyes yet for as much as orders by way of adviſe are in ſom caſes introduction to orders where the aduiſe is not followed it is to bee propounded if it were not ſeaſonable to be declared that in ſuch caſes, if any of the Colonyes ſhall not thinke fitt to follow ſuch advice, the ſame not to be accounted any offence or breach of any article of our Confederation or to give power or occaſion to the Comiſſioners to proſede to any act of athority in ſuch cace.

Whereas by order of the Comiſſioners at theire laſt meting at Boſton, Sprincke-field is Inioyned to contrebute towards an Impoſiſion for the maintainance of Sea brooke forte (as the order ſeemes to Intend with Liberty for Matathuſets &c.) to propounde and obiect &c. at the next meteing of the Comiſſioners &c. as in the ſame order doth more fully appeere, according wherevnto wee doe propounde, to the honored Comiſſioners the obiections and arguments heare following:

Firſt wee obiect that our Reaſons formerly deliuered into the Comiſſioners haue not Reſeaiued a full anſwer from our breatheren of Conectacutt nor can we perſeaiue that

---

* In the Margin "not allowed."

that the peramble to their ſaide order Doe make any ſupply of ſaide Defect in our brethrens anſwer or is a ſufficient grounde of the ſaide order for the ſaide contribucion &c. wee hope to make euident by particulers.

1 Reaſon. our firſt reaſon was drawne from the defect of power in one Juriſdiction to contribut towards the purchas of lands tenements and other hereditaments or Libertyes whatſoeuer.

Anſwer. The anſwer is that the queſtion is miſtacken which ſhould haue bene whither the Impoſiſion be lawefull or regular, not to what vſe &c. and conclude that in ſuch caſe the party is not to Inquire after the Imployment of the meanes ſoe contributed &c. with deniall of pwoynte of Imployment for purchas.

Reply. To this anſwer wee reply, I. The anſwere is not to the Argument but to an other thing. 2ly that the queſtion (as we conſeaiue) is not miſtacken for which we refer our ſelues to Mr. Hopkins owne Letter, and Mr. Fennix intreſt in the Impoſiſion for if he hath ſould the forte and yet haue ſole (or any) right to the Impoſition for maintainance of it, then it muſt needes bee for the purchas, and if hee bee not to employ what he reſaiues For the maintenance of the forte, then it muſt bee for the purchas, or for ſom other Conſideracion which will not anſwer the entent of the order, and to bee forced to contribute to a purchas and yet to haue noe ſhare in the thing purchaſed ſeemes not juſt. 2ndly wee deny the argument to bee good at leaſt not ſo in our caſe for Sprinkfield is not in Subjection to the Juriſdiction at Conectacutt ſo as to reſeaiue any of their impoſiſions without Queſtion &c. as if the Comiſſioners vpon noatis of a foraigne enemy ſhould raiſe a thouſand pounds to maintaine a man of warre vpon the Coaſt, and in ſteed thereof ſhould raiſe a forte at the enterance of one of our harbors, the Colonyes might Juſtly queſtion this improvement &c.

2 Reaſons our firſt

Our Second Reaſon is vpon that maxem which wee Conſeaive to be the ſole grounde of the Comiſſioners order vidz. Qui ſentit Commodum ſentire debet et Onus Conuerſo &c. but Sprinkefield hath noe benefit and therefore it ought not to be chardged.

Anſw. The Anſwer to this is I. that ſuch opoſition would reflect vpon moſt of the Gouernments of Eurup, ſecondly a reference of the cauſe to be iſewed vpon Sprinkfields haueing benefitt or not &c.

Reply. Wee reply to the firſt it is noe good argument to ſay moſt of the Gouernments of Euroup doe thus therfore it is Lawefull noe more than if wee ſhould ſay moſt of the Gouernments &c. opreſs both Subiects and ſtraingers, ergo opreſion is Lawefull. 2ndly Let any ſuch example be produſed (as comonly allowed) wheareby a ſuitable benefit is not held forth or at leaſt pretended. 3dly vpon all Impoſitions vpon Straingers if they Licke not to pay them they haue Liberty and oppertunity to avoyde them they may keepe from vnder Comaund whereby to be compelled, but

Sprink-

Sprinkfield had noe ſuch Liberty before the Impoſiſion Raiſed nor can haue any ſuch opertunity for the avoydeing. After being Impriſond by the Scituacion of the habitatation, to the Second if wee might conclude of future time by what is paſt wee might joyne Iſew vpon this pwoynte but when a meere poſibility is to bee determined by mens various firmiſes it canot be ſafe to referr maters of weight to ſuch vnſertaine Iſew, but let it be graunted that Sprinkfeild may haue benifit by Sea brooke fort, yet not being neſſeſarily but contingent onely they are noe more bound to contribute in that Reſpect, then Newhauen and we are bound to contribute to the maintainance of Hartford Bridges or theire high waies: which we haue more ſertaine benifitt by for though they might impoſe a toale for the maintenance of a Bridge (not ſoe in an anciant high waie) yet men were at Liberty to paſs over the anciant ford if they like it not to pay theire Toale and we deſier no more at Seabrooke, but to paſs as alwaies we and others haue done; but if we come to Anchor for refuge vnder the forte or volontaryly will make uſe of the we will not refuſe to pay for our benifitt as if Conectacutt wilbee at chardg to clence the chanell for paſage of greate Shippes, and therevpon lay a Impoſt vpon all of ſuch a burthen as could not haue paſſed otherwiſe then if Sprinckfeild will make vſe of it for ſhipps of ſuch burthen it is reaſon they ſhould pay the Impoſt.

3. Reaſon. our Third Reaſon was from a grounde of Equity for if ſome Straingers which dwell vp the Riuer be ſparred the burthen will lye more heauy vpon the reſt.

Anſwer. The Anſwer to this is firſt; that it is but a preſumption &c. ſecondly the Compariſon is not equall.

Reply, wee Reply (if it will not bee Confeſſed &c.) then vpon our firſt payment wee may and deſier accompt of what hath beene Reſcauied &c. which Canot bee denyed vs, ſecondly, we Confeſs the Compariſon is not of things euery way a Licke but this diferance makes the more for vs for they being more ſtrainger, wee leſs or not at all, being now vnited Tribut ſhould bee demanded of them rather then of vs.

4 Reaſon, our Fourth Reaſon conſiſteth of twoe Branches 1 tacken from the longe time that this Confederation was hindered by the propoundeing and ſtanding vpon ſuch propoſicions &c the ſecond from our preſcription of Imunyty &c.

Anſwer. To which they anſwer by diſcouering theire greife at our Miſtake as they terme it, and Implyſitly taxe us with Neglect of Evident truth, in our publique Records: 2ndly. by Laying open our miſtacke in maner following, viz. whereas we ſay that this Combination was hindered for aboue x yeares by the meanes propounded, They ſay it will be found that it was not full fiue yeares from the menconed agitacion and the Concluſion of this preſent Confederacion, the one being in June 1638 and the other agreed vpon in May 1643 and whereas It is affirmed &c, it ſhall

if neede bee be made apeare by the oath of thoſe whoe were Imployed in that ſeruice that they were ſoe farr from ſtifly ſtanding vpon ſuch an Impoſicion as they did not ſoe much as propownde it as is heere expreſſed, nor could they in Reaſon doe it the townes haueing no intereſt in, nor relacion to the forte at that tyme.

Reply To this wee reply 1. wee muſt confeſſe theare is a miſtake in the words as for wante of one ſillable which the neceſſitie of aprehending the trew meaneing might haue helped without any greife or trouble, for it beinge knowne to them and us, that from the firſt eſtabliſhing the Gouernment at Conetacott to the perfiting of our Confederacion there could not be aboue ſeauen yeares, it muſt needes bee either an Expreſſion againſt our meaneing to put in ten for foure or ſixe, or elſe it muſt be a huperobolicall ſpeach, as is not rare, either in humaine or deuine wrightings to expreſſe a leſs number by ten as Jacob ſaide to Laban thoue haſt changed my wadges ten times; but wee ſhall not neade to vſe any figur to helpe our Expreſſions if the word ſince had beene aded according to the trew meaneing of ſome that had an hand in the paſſing the reaſone &c. for wee can make it appeare that the not conſenting to free paſſage in the Riuer of Connetacotte had hindered the combinacon ten yeare ſince or neare thereaboutes, at the Time when thoſe Reaſons were drawne up, and however ſom of the Comiſſioners then Imployed at Camberidge may have forgotten yet it is ſertaine to vs, (for Littera ſcripta manete) that the Articles for the free Paſſage vp and downe the Riuer was then ſtood vpon by vs, and they affirmeing that the Riuer &c. did belong to the Lords &c.—(onely for ſoe much as belonged to themſelves they were content to graunte) wee thought not fitt to finiſh the agreement vntill they had conferred with their Corte aboute it, and whoſeuer ſhall offer to teſtifie otherwiſe, ſhall comitt a greater error then our Records can juſtly be charged with—and therefore wee deſire that either, that Chardg vpon us may bee put out of the Comiſſioners Records, or elſe that this our defence may likewiſe bee recorded.

5 Reaſon. Our laſt Reaſon was the unexpected thrauldom &c.
our preſcription by ancient poſſeſſion.

Anſwer. To this they anſwer they cannot conſeaiue how it can bring any ſuch thrauldom, or Inconveniencie ſence the Comiſſioners haue power to regulate &c—2dly. that they had poſſeſſion before Sprinkefield 3d. That Mr. Pinchin himſelf, when he adhered to that Juriſdiction did acknowledge the Juſtice of ſuch an Impoſicion, and did incorag the Gentlemen of Saybrooke forte &c.

Reply. To this wee reply 1. though the preſent Comiſſioners (whom wee know well and whoſe wiſdom and Integrity wee doe not Queſtion) haue declared theire tender care of an equall cource betweene the twoe Coloneys according to theire preſent aprehencion of the caſe in queſtion yet (for as much as wee canot foreſee what Comiſſioners may folow in time ſucceeding) it canot be expected that we ſhould yealde vp any Lawefull Liberty god hath giuen us to the will and diſcreſion of others, eſpe-

cially

cially ſuch as wee canot foreſee whoe or what they may bee,—2ndly. the queſtion of priority for poſſeſion as well as priority of graunt muſt needs bee determined for us for the firſt poſſeſion of Saybrooke forte, was tacken by Mr. John Wintherope Nouember 1635 and our poſſeſion was before that, for thoſe whoe went from Watertowne and Camberidge and Roxeberry and Dorcheſter the ſumer before tooke poſſeſion in our name and Right and had a Comiſſion of Gouernment from vs, and ſome ordinance for theire defence, and in this State they remained a good Space—3dly. if Mr. Pinchin were now of Hartford Juridiction as hee then ſupoſed himſelfe to bee hee might ſay ſtill as he did then and ought to bee ſubject to their Impoſiſions &c.

Haueing thus replyed to our breathere ns anſwers to our former Reaſons againſt the Impoſiſion &c. wee deſier the honoured Comiſſioners for theire better ſatisfaction, to conſider what wee haue further to propound, and obiect againſt the ſaide Impoſiſion and the Order for the Eſtabliſhing thearof.

Firſt it is a reſaiued Maxem in Lawe Com aliquide alteri dater Conſcedi. eatiam vydetur Elud ſineco redita frui non poteſt, thearfore if a man endoweth his wife of Land lying in the mideſt of other Lands of his ſhee ſhall haue away to her land in ioyntare though noe way were graunted—Soe if a man haue fiue hundred Loads of wood ſett vpon his Land, and hee ſells a hundered Loads of this to a ſtrainger ſhall haue free egreſs and Regreſs &c to fetch of this woode, though it were not expreſſed in the graunte &c. but if the owner of the land will hier a man to watch his fower hundered Load that it be not ſtoalen &c. though thearby the ſtraingers wood is in more ſafety, yett he cannot bee compelled to contribute to the Chardg of this watchman for the other was not bounde to tacke Care of the Safety of his wood—Soe in our caſe a maine end of the graunte was that the Lands might bee Subdewed and planted which ſeeing it could not bee without the benifitt of paſage vp and downe Conecticutt River, it muſt bee intended that ſuch Liberty of paſage was graunted with the Land though it were not expreſſed, and the rather becauſe it is alſoe a reſaiued Ruile that all ſuch grauntes for Comon good ſhallbee enterprited in the lardgeſt Sence and as may bee moſt for the benifit and advantage of the graunte and if Saybrook &c will erect a forte for their owne Safety they canot compell vs to contrebute towards it for they are not bounde to tacke care of our ſafety. 2nd. We propound that if Sprinkefield ought to contribute to Saybrooke forte becauſe they may haue benifitt by it, why then New Hauen and Stamford and all the Townes on that ſide ſhould contrebute alſoe (and ſoe Sprinkefield Chardge will bee the more eaſey) for it is manifeſt they may haue benifitt by it as well as Sprinkefeild for if an Enemy ſhould poſſes the Riuers mouth hee may by a ſmaule friget enterſept the trade of thoſe townes.

3dly. Vpon this it will follow that the Comiſſioners of New Hauen Cannot be judges Leagually equall in this caſe in Regaurd of theire comon entereſt, noe more

then thoſe of Conectacut, and this might bee a Leaguall obiection againſt the ſaide order &c.

Fourthly wee obiect againſt this order as being made without ſight of the patent at Conectacut &c. (at leaſt by our Comiſſioners or by ſome of the Comiſſioners whoe were partyes to the ſaide order) and ſoe without iuſt grounde for de non Exiſtentibus and nón aparentibus Eiadem Raſio and if the Patent had beene produced ther might haue beene ſom Clauſe in it which might haue cleared the Caſe on our parte.

Fifthly wee propounde whither (admiteing it were Lawfull) it were expedient and whither the benifite is licke to be ſuch as may recompence the Inconveniences which may ariſe hearevpon, wee looke at it as a boane caſt in by Sathan to interupt our happy peace and brotherly vnion, and to raiſe diſcord amongſt vs and ſoe put vs vpon temptacions to helpe ourſelues ſome other way, and the rather when we ſhall heare that ſom of our breatheren, not contenteing themſelues with what benifit our Contri

may afford ſhall triumph over us as haueing gained a greate victory and enlardgeing theire conqueſts (inoviſſimum us que Diem) to the furtheſt of our Intereſt vpon that Riuer &c. which may indeede bee a juſt action of greife to vs whoe earneſtly deſier that not onely the affaires of brotherly vnion, but the ſenceare afection alſoe may bee preſerued amongſt ourſelues and deriued entire (without any Monument of violacion to the ſucſeding Generacon—which wee humbly comend to the honored Comiſſioners.

Laſtly to bee propounded to the Comiſſioners in Conſideracion that our Neighbors the Dutch will not permit any of our trade with the Indians within the Limits of theire Juriſdiction, and doe impoſe very greate Cvſtoms vpon our people and force them to Anchor in places very inconvenient &c. whither it be not juſt and neceſſary for the Colonyes to barr the dutch from Trade with the Indians within any of our Juriſdictions either Narroganſet or Peaquod &c.

John Winthrop Gouernor Thomas Dudley Deputy Gouernor Will. Hibens Roberte Cayne Humphery Atherton John Johnſon.

The Comiſſioners haueing peruſed and with dew Reſpect conſidered the former propoſicions, wheareof ſome conſerne explication ſom an alteration in the Articles of confederacion betwixt the Colonyes, doe joyntely and in general concaiue that all and each of the Articles from time to time as theire may bee occaſion ſhould bee ſoe underſtoode, that noe ſuch interpretacion bee put vpon any one article as may croſſe the direct ſcope and importe of the reſt or any of them, that the pretenſion made to maintaine a peculier and intire Juriſdiction in each Colony within itſelfe hinder not the atainement of the publique and weighty ends of the Combination namely the dew preſervacion of the peace of the Colonyes, ioyntely by all iuſt meanes of a publike Conſernement according to the Articles and the dew Manageing of warr in the pre-

paracions

paracions and of the ſame when the Colonyes are neceſſarily called unto it—
This premiſed,

Firſt The Comiſſioners conceive that by the words (Safety and Wellfaire) in theire Second Article noe power is graunted to them by which they may make orders or Lawes to prevent or provide in caſes of famine and peſtilence, though yet in thoſe and other caſes of like Conſernement the Advice of Comiſſioners Magiſtrats Elders, members of the Colonyes or any of them ſhould be dewly and reſpectfully conſidered, According to the Nature and weight of it.

2. The Comiſſioners concaiue that the Eight Article in the trew ſcope of it extends only to cauſes whearein all the Colonyes are conſerned, or at leaſt more then any one conſidered ſingly and without Reference and Influence unto the ſafety and welfaire of any of the reſt,—they concaiue further that it is and may be ſafe for any man to take an Indian Seruant, or for any Plantation to admit a ciuelized Indian to bee a Planter, but by the third Article, (as they underſtand it) prouiſion is made that noe Juriſdiction receaue any plantation or Juriſdiction, whither Engliſh, French, Dutch, or Indian, without Conſent of the reſt, which Conſent is to be interpreted as in the ſixth Article which is a Caſe of generall and weighty Conſideration the Comiſſioners believing that ſeverall plantacions of Indians will redily ſubmitt to each of the Colonyes reſpectiuely if they may haue guns, powder, ſhott &c. ſould vnto them as the Engliſh within theire ſeuerall Juriſdictions but ſuch a Courſe cannot ſtand with the ſafety of the Colonyes, they deſier therefore that all the Colonyes for the future will conſider how ſafe it may bee either to recaiue or to furniſh any Indians with any prouiſion for warr.

3dly Though the Comiſſioners conſider and order in the publique Conſernements of the Colonyes within the Compaſſe of their truſt and power contained in the Articles as in all treatyes conſerneing peace and warr ſending meſſengers, appoynting Generalls and other Officers for warr when all the Colonyes are intereſſed, apwoynteing Numbers of men ordering prouiſion and Chardges neceſſary for the Seruice, giueing Comiſſion, tackeing accoumpts conſerneing Offenders, and all things of licke Nature which are the proper Concomitants or Conſequents of ſuch a Confideration yet the execucion to belong to the Juriſdiction wherein the Comiſſioners ſitt or wheare the offendor is or may bee founde, and to the Magiſtrates and other inferior Officers, but ſoe that if the Magiſtrates or the officers doe deny or delay execucion in any Caſe proper to the Comiſſioners Cognizence and whearein the other Colonyes are Intereſſed, and may ſufer ſuch Juriſdiction to bee reſponſible for Breach of Couenant, but what ſhall be don in ſuch Caſe, or in Caſe any Colony ſhould change their Religion profeſſed they conſeaiue cannot be now ſoe well reſolued, as when the Caſe in the Compaſs and with all Sircomſtances ſhall bee conſidered,

4. In Caſes proper to the Comiſſioners whereas by the ſixth Article if ſixe agree not the propoſicons with the Reaſons are to be referred to the fower generall Courts: the Comiſſioners aproueing the Mocion made by the Comity of the Maſſachuſetts doe recomend to the fower Generall Courts that if any three of the ſaide Courts agree or conclude of any ſuch propoſicion it ſhall paſſe and bee accoumpted as the Conclucion of the Vnited Colonyes as it ſhould haue paſſed as an act of the Comiſſioners if ſixe of them had conſented. For the 5th ſixth and ſeaventh propoſicions preſented from the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets importeing a reall Chang in the tearmes and Covenants of Confideration as noe alteration can bee made without the Conſent of all and each of the Generall Courts ſoe the Comiſſioners feare that any of the Alteracons mencioned would proue daingerous and inconvenient to all or ſom of the Colonyes, the tacken of the Number of males they hope need not bee frequent Nor as it hath been caryed by the Comiſſioners inconvenient, in part of the ſeuenth propoſicion they conſeaiue there is a Miſtake, the lardge Trade of the Maſſachuſetts beſides theire numbers afford many advantages in Reference to eſtates which the other Colonyes wante, but it is from the free Grace of God that all and each haue what they haue—they deſier to bee thankfull.

A dew Conſideration of the Articles and what is already expreſſed in the premiſſes ſerve for anſwer to the propoſicion in all Caſes wheare the fower Generall Courts haue not giuen the Comiſſioners power to determine, it will bee by miſtake if they ither make order or chardge Breach of Covenant vpon any of the Colonyes for , in other Caſes wheare they doe but advize and recomend as the Articles give warrante ſoe they doe not yet aprehend how ſuch recomendacions may growe Introductions to orders of power, if they did they ſhould redyly cloſe with the honred Courte of the Maſſachuſets in providing againſt ſuch an Inconveniencie.

Laſtly the Comiſſioners haue ſeriouſly conſidered what is propounded from the Maſſachuſets in reference to the dutch impoſicions and reſtraints by which the Engliſh Merchants are burthened and much diſcouraged in theire trade and haue both wrighten to the dutch Gouernor and his Counſell and doe recomend to the ſeuerall Generall Courts, that anſwerable preparacion may be made that either vpon his refuſeing to anſwer or his not giueing meet ſatisfaction the Colonyes may ſeaſonably provide for theire ſafety and Conveniencie.

The Nynth propoſicion in the wrighting preſented from the Maſachuſets Conſerneing Conectacut and Sprinkefield in the Caſe of the Impoſicion at Seabrooke the Comiſſioners for Conectacut made anſwer to it in wrighting as followeth.

The Reply of the Comity of the Maſachuſets to what was anſwerd by the Comiſſioners of Conectacut the laſt yeare at Boſton to the Arguments then preſented againſt the Impoſicion at ſea brooke is ſoe lardge that for the ſooner diſpach of this meeteing and dew conſideracion, wee thought it not an vnreaſonable mocion to preſent to the Comiſſioners

Comiſſioners of the other Colonyes that the queſtion might for preſent remaine as it was determined the laſt yeare and Liberty giuen to the Generall Courte at Conitacut to prepare a reioynder to the reply now made againſt the next meeteing, which wee concaiue is noe more than hath been graunted to the Maſſachuſets, the heareing and determineing of this Caſe haueing beene put of for a hole yeare vpon the bare alligacion of the Comiſſioners for that Colony that they were not prepared by any Inſtructions from the Generall Courte then to ſpeake to it, and the diſadvantage to Conitacut ſeemes aparent (the Maſſachuſets haueing had a full whole yeares Liberty for preparing arguments to opoſe, and the licke for theire Reply to the anſwere giuen into their arguments) if a preſent returne to theire reply be required But ſeeing the Comiſſioners for the Colonyes judg it meete that anſwer bee made wee redyly ſubmit and adreſſe ourſelues thereunto, with as much brevity as wee can reſerueing ourſelues for a fuller anſwer hereafter if ocaſion ſhall ſerue.

To theire firſt Reply wee concaiue wee neede not ſay more for the Cleareing of that Caſe then what is expreſſed in our former anſwer onely wee add this which wee hope canot be denyed, that the demaunds of the Impoſicion being by vs it is in our Liberty to ſtate the queſtion (and not in thoſe that opoſe) which as formerly ſoe wee now again do thus.

Queſt. Whither for erecting and maintaineing a forte uſefull and ſerviceable to the whole Riuer it bee not lawefull for the Juriſdiction of Conectacutt to ſett a moderate Impoſiſion vpon ſome Goods exported through the Mouth of the Riuer wheare the forte is though it reach Sprinkfield ſituat upon that Riuer under the Conſideration of lying within another Juriſdiction which yet is not ſoe cleared but that the Juriſdiction of Conectacut haue Liberty for theire Inquiry and concaiue they haue Cauſe to make Clayme therevnto, being redy to atend all due meanes for the Iſewing of this buſineſs alſoe; this being the Queſtion and Caſe propounded by vs, we conceiue our anſwer (to which wee referr) is full, and it will bee no diſadvantage to the Caſe though Mr. Phenwicke doe inioy what comes in from the ſame Impoſicion notwithſtanding what is in the ſecond Place theire reply that Sprinkfield is to recaiue our Impoſicion without queſtioneing for wee ſtill concaiue the Arguments brought bee directed againſt the Impoſicion as by us claymed either in the quantity or quality of it, or they reach not the Cauſe: it conſernes them not to queſtion as wee ſaide before to what vſe the meanes raiſed by the Impoſicion is put.

Theire Reply to the ſeconde Conſiſting of ſeuerall particulers, wee anſwer thus and graunte the firſt that it is noe good Argument to ſay moſt Gouerments in Europe doe thus Ergo ſuch a Practice is lawfull, but deny that any ſuch thinge was afirmed by vs or can bee rightly colected from what wee anſwered, for the Argument being that it is iniurious to require a cooſtom to the maintainance of a forte to whom it is not vſefull;

wee

wee anſwered that this is an Impoſition in it ſelfe nakedly conſidered in it ſeemed to lay moſt of the gouernments of Europe vnder the guilte of injuſtice though it touched not the preſent queſtion is if there were noe lawfull grounde of requireing and tackeing any impoſicion or cooſtom to any without retourneing a proportionable apparent advantage and good to thoſe of whome it is reſcaiued when as it is aparently knowne Impoſiſions are reſcaiued, and that lawfully upon other Conſiderations which is ſoe obvious to every man's aprehenſions, that wee neede not
in particulers as is deſiered and therefore ſhall ſay noe more to the Seconde

To the third particuler conſerneing the vſefulneſs of the foremencioned forte to Sprinkefield, wee leaue that to Conſideration of ſuch things as haue beene alredy preſented in that reſpect onely ſhall add that if an Impoſicion may be tacken (which ſeemes to be granted) of ſuch which onely come to trade in the Riuer, in Regard if they licke not to pay they may avoyd it, wee concaiue it much more reaſonable, for thoſe whoe haue a more aparent and conſtante benifit thereby, and wee might alſoe ſay there is no abſolute Neceſſity put upon Sprinkefield in this Impoſicion if they will carry theire Corne as Mr. Pinchin doth his beans by lande they may avoyde it: and wheareas it ſeemes to bee intimated that all fords and paſages muſt be lefte in the ſame freedom and Liberty which Nature hath lefte them, and others at any time haue found them in it ouerthrowes as wee concaiue all particuler Intreſts and the practiſe of all people even of the Maſſachuſets Gouernment as may bee inſtanced.

Wee ſhall not much add in the third as being deſierous to contracte what may bee, and there being ſoficient as wee concaiue in our anſwer and the expreſſion in the Comiſſioners determinacion to ſatisfie onely wee deſier it may be conſidered how neere the practice of the Maſachuſets is heere to what they obiect againſt theire arguments ſeeme to bee thus, it is not right to demaund that of breatheren which is not of Strangers, but that the Maſachuſets, by vertue of the expreſſions in theire patent of goeing to the South Sea clayme an Intereſt to Sprinkefield (Warro Noco &c) after they were ſettled under an other Gouernment, yet they clayme not the licke at Forte Orania that lyeth without any Controverſy with in theire Limites upon that grounde; and wee further concaiue if the Maſſachuſetts ſetle any plantacion upon Hudſons Riuer by vertue of theire graunte theire preſent plea for free egreſs and regreſs in and out of that Riuer would not bee founde of a prevaileing Power.

4. What was ſaide in the Fourth doth not any way contradict what was anſwered by vs: but the whole remaynes untouched, and wee could ſay alſoe that the adicion of the monoſileble ſome will not helpe in the Caſe unleſs theire bee another Monoſileble viz. number 10 converted into Eight, but we are unwilling to inſiſt upon all particulers leaſt wee ſhould provoke, being content with any thing that may be iudged to bee of that Nature in our laſt wrighting or this may bee expounged, and

whereas

whereas it hath beene afirmed, that though there were ſome Miſtakes in the words yet the ſtrength of the argument is euident, doe profeſſe wee did not at all aprehend in our firſt anſwer wheare that ſtrength lay: and now after this interpretation made, we deſerne not (perhaps through our owne darkeneſs) wheare any apearance of prevaileing force of argument yet lyeth; all that comes to our vewe is heere, there was a propoſicion made by the Maſachuſetts in 1638 at a treaty for Combinacion that they might haue the free Liberty of Conectacut Riuer for any plantacions that were or might bee vnder theire Gouernment without Impoſicion of Conectacut and they not conſenting to that propoſicion hinderd the Combinacion Ergo it might ſeeme vnequall now wee are combined to require any; wee nead not ſay any more to anſwer to this but that Conectacut was not in a Capaſaty then to graunte what was deſiered, Nor are they now in the Condicion they were in at that Treaty: the Intereſt and Chardge of the forte being now theires, which was then in other hands.

5. The uery ſame which is heere replyed to our anſwer, how the bondage and in thrauldom of Sprinkefield (which was obiected) is preuented by the Conſideration may bee obiected againſt that Article which was and is ſtill ſoe good and ſoe wholeſome and uſefull for preſerueing peace with Righteouſneſs therefore ſhall ſay noe more vnto it.

Secondly in the firſt argument Sprinkefields poſeſions and chardges is aledged, now the poſeſion of the Maſſachuſets by all the townes thence iſewed is peruſed but neither the one nor the other can as wee conceaiue carry this Cace the Comiſſion of Gouernment mencioned tacken from the Maſſachuſets, was tacken Salva Jury of the entereſt of the Gentlemen whoe had the Patent of Conectacut, that Comiſſion takeinge riſe from the deſier of the People whoe removed whoe judged it in Conveniencie to goe away without any frame of Gouernment not from any Clayme of the Maſachuſets Juriſdiction ouer them by vertew of Patent.

Thirdly the reply to our anſwer conſerneing Mr Pinchines propoſicion to Mr. Phenwicke doth not ſatisfy, for that aroſe not from Power of Juriſdiction the plantacions upon the Riuer not being then vnder the Gouernment of the Patent nor vnder the authority of any order amongſt themſelues requireing ſuch a Contrebucion but as wee concaiue from that prencipall of equity in his owne breſt—qui ſentit Commodum ſentire Debet onus.

To the freſh arguments now produced wee breafely anſwer, that maxem in lawe hee ſighted wee concaiue houlds not vniuerſally trew nor can bee aplyable to the preſent Caſe, the inſtances giuen noe wayes ſuiteing therewith and wee concaiue all the Intereſt the Patent doth or can in any way of reaſon giue unto any in the Riuers hauens Creekes &c can bee extended but ſoe farr as the limitts of the patent extends.

The

The ſecond ſeemes to yield the cauſe by confeſſing Sprinkefield to recaiue benifit by the forte which was denyed, but wee add alſoe this the benifits Sprinkefield recaiues is ſoe farr diſtant from that of Newhauen and the other Townes mencioned &c. and this ſoe obvious to euery view as wee concaiue it needs noe anſwer. The third wee leaue to the Comiſſioners to determine.

Fourthly the Coppy of the Patent was ſeene when the Confideration was made, the thing itſelfe is well knowne to many, beſides wee concaiue it cannot bee vnknowne to the Maſſachuſets that this Patent hath beene lately owned by the honorable Comity of Parlament and equall Reſpect and power giuen to it by them within the bounds therein mencioned as to the Maſſachuſetts and Plimoth within theire ſeuerall Limits reſpectiuely.

Fifthly wee hope and much deſier that in all the proſeedings of this Confideration truth and peace may ſoe kiſs each other that the pleadeings for truth may not preiudice peace, but that which ſeemes raſionall and according to God may bee preſented without offence, and wee hope the boaſteing heerin chardged upon ſom of ours will either be held forth in particulers and Euidences that the guilty may com under dew ſencure or the Chardge recalled for as in our Judgment wee condemne ſuch wayes ſoe it is our hope we ſhall not bee founde to aproue in practice.

Wee haue breifely and ſodenly retourned our anſwers to what hath beene preſented from the Maſachuſets, and doe hope it will be ſatisfactory to thoſe whoe imparſially conſider the Caſe in hand, but if there ſhall appeare any defect in our anſwer, wee deſier the ſame Liberty may bee graunted to vs was formerly to them, that nothing bee concluded againſt vs untill our Generall Courte haue had Conſideracion of the reply and the more full rejoynder bee from them retourned, upon further argueing the Cace in hand. The Commiſſioners for the Maſachuſets preſented this enſewing wrighting.

An Addicion of ſome conſideracions and propoſicions concerneing the Impoſt and Contrebucion required of Sprinkefield by the Comiſſioners of Conectacut to thoſe wee haue tendered from the Comity of our Generall Courte which wee deſier may dewly be conſidered, wee deſier that the Comiſſioners of Conectacut may expreſsly declare whether they deſier that Ympoſt or Contrebucion to the purchas of the forte at the Riuers mouth or as cuſtom that ſoe wee may ſpeake more diſtinctly to it. Secondly wee haue Cauſe to ſuppoſe there is no order of the Generall Courte of Conetacut that requires any thing of Sprinkefield by way of cuſtom or impoſt, and therefore if required at all it muſt be by way of contrebucion to the purchas as Mr. Hopkins Letter to Mr. Pinchin ſeemes to intimate and a clauſe in the Comiſſioners order the laſt yeare doth the licke wheare it is ſayde that from the firſt day that any of the Plantacons vpon the Riuer haue payed, it hath vpon the ſame grounde beene demaunded and expected from Sprinkefield which wee by purchas as appeares by

Mr. Hopkins his Letter and yet the Comiſſioners of Conectacut at leaſt in our vnderſtanding decline the ſame, yea deny the demaundeing of any thing at all of Sprinkefielde either as Impoſt or Contribucion to the purchas if therefore theare bee noe order of Cort for Cuſtom or Impoſicion and not required in way of contrebucion to the purchas there can bee nothing juſtly dewe.

Thirdly wee deſier to ſee order or orders of theire Generall Courte for the requireing of this Impoſt or Contrebucion of Sprinkefield if they haue any that ſoe wee may haue opertunity to make our obiections againſt the ſame.

Fourthly whereas the ſaide Impoſt or Contrebucion is pleaded to bee don by the Comiſſioners order the laſt yeare, our anſwer is wee concaiue the Comiſſioners haue noe power to make an order to injoyne Couſtom or Impoſt to bee payed by any perticuler towne to its owne or any other Juriſdiction of forte therein, for that being an act of Gouernment is preſerued intire by the third and ſixth article of Confideration to each Juriſdiction, nor can they (as we concaiue) make that dew in this kinde, which was not dew by uertue of ſom order before, they onely iudg and declare what is juſt and dew vpon other grounds then theire owne order, theire beinge therefore noe order of the courte of Conectacut formerly ſhewed can be now produced (as wee concaiue) makes Sprinkefield vniuſtly lyable to pay the foremenconed Cuſtom or Impoſt nor any ſuch order in being as wee ſuppoſe nor patent produced now or formerly wee deſier that the concluſions of the Comiſſioners the laſt yeare Soe farr as conſernes Sprinkfield in this Caſe may be reuerſed and that the preſent Comiſſioners willbe pleaſed equally and indiferently to atend the arguments of our Comity againſt the thing in generall for time to come and withall to tacke noatice that there hath beene noe proofe (ſoe farr as wee knowe) of any ſuch forte keepte or maintayned ſoe as may bee for the Safety of the Riuer but rather the indangering of it being of noe force againſt an enemie of any conſiderable ſtrength in the Comiſſioners owne iudgment expreſſed in theire laſt order touching this particuler and why Sprinkefield ſhould pay to the maintainance of ſuch a forte, wee muſt needs profeſſe wee want light to ſee.

Vnto which the Comiſſioners of Conectacut returned as followeth

A ſhort anſwer to the adicionall propoſicion preſented by the Comiſſioners of the Maſachuſets conſerneiug the formencioned Impoſt.

To the firſt wee anſwer as before that what wee demaunde from Sprinkefield is for the erecting and maintaineing a forte which hath beene and is uſefull to them as the other townes vpon the Riuer and accordeing to the beſt of our aprehencions neceſſary for theire generall Safety, if others haue other and difrent aprehencions wee leaue them to the liberty of theire owne thoughts.

Secondly wee aferme that there is a order of the Generall Courte of Conectacut for what wee demaund and ſeuerall forfaytures incured by ſom of Sprinkefield for

goods put abord ſeuerall veſſells, lying in and paſing through Conectacut Juriſdiction contrary to the ſaide Order the execution wheareof hath onely been deferred for loue and peace Sacke vntill a full Conſideracion might bee had of the Impoſicion demanded by the Comiſſioners and iſewed according to Righteouſneſs.

To the thirde wee anſwer that this being the thirde yeare that the preſent Queſtion hath beene on foote, and the of the order from Conectacut not at any time heeretofore required wee concaiue there wilbee founde noe juſt ground to alter what hath bene allready determined for the preſent want of that eſpecially ccnſidering the Queſtion and Diferance is nackedly and clearely ſtated and wee concaive it will not bee graunted that our order can make the thing juſt if in its owne nature vnrighteous.

The Fourth conſerneing the Comiſſioners to anſwer and therein wee ſhalbee ſilent onely wee canot but cleare ourſelues herein, that wee noe waies iudg what was don by them in the order mencioned is any incrocheing vpon the power of our or any Juriſdiction, nor can concaiue how others can ſoe looke vpon it. The Caſe therefore haueing beene ſoe fuly argued, and the Copy of our patent haueing beene produced, as at the makeing of the Combinacion ſoe now againe to all the Comiſſioners wee deſier a full end may now bee put to this vncomfortable diferance, which wee hartyly deſier may bee according to truth and righteouſneſs.

Vpon perviſeall of the wrighting preſented from the Comity of the Maſachuſets Generall Courte the Comiſſioners for the New Hauen founde themſelues conſerned in one or two of the obiections, the Importe thereof ſeemeth to bee that they are partyes with Conectacut in the Cauſe, and therefore noe competent judges which the Comiſſioners both for Plymouth and New Hauen would haue taken into farther Conſideration, and in the meane time would haue reſpited the cauſe in queſtion between the other twoe Colonies, but the Comiſſioners for the Maſachuſets concured with the Comiſſioners for the other Colonyes, that there was noe force in the obiection, wherevpon the other fower Comiſſioners did fully pervſe and according to theire beſt light weighed the contents of the former wrighting deliuered in by the Comiſſioners for the Maſachuſets and Conectacut and doe concaiue that the Impoſicion in queſtion is not for purchas of lands tenements &c. but for erecting and maintaineing a forte at Seabrooke the better to ſecure the Paſage of the Riuer twoe and froe for the benifit of the other townes ſoe of Sprinkfield. 2. That the fort of Seabrooke as it was made or raiſed and in former times maintained (though not ſufficient againſt an army or powerfull enemye, nor could ſoe ſmaule a Chardg layd vpon the reſt of the Townes vpon that Riuer in proporcion of what is required of Sprinkefield either erect or maintaine a forte of ſuch Strength yet) was neceſſary and uſefull againſt ſuch

atempts

atempts as were then conſiderable and tended to the Safety and benifit both of the other townes and of Sprinkfield.

3. That it is iuſt for Straingers in the ſame Condicion and Conſideration with Sprinkefield to pay theire parte of the ſame Impoſicion vpon the ſame grounds yet probably vpon conſideracion of the dutch Clayme to all the whole tracte of Land to Cape Cood and particulerly to Harteford it might not bee convenient for Conectacut to demand it of them vntill things were cleared or at leaſt till the Comiſſioners were advized with.

4. Though that maxem in lawe aliquid alteri dater &c. bee graunted in ſom Reſpects admitted as ſuiteing the caſe yet they concaiue if a perſon by purchas or graunte haue right to a peece of land lying vncompaſed or ſo bordering vpon the lands of a towneſhipp that his way muſt be through theire landes or fall into theire way they and hee being onely intereſſed in the way if now the towneſhipp vpon publique Reſpects finde juſt cauſe to expend a conſiderable Chardge either to ſecure or repaire the ſaide way, that perſon in a dew proportion ought to contrebute.

5. The Copy of the Patent of Conecticut &c. hath formerly beene reviewed by the Comiſſioners and lately owned in England but was not either called for laſt yeare or not ſoe inſiſted on as to cauſe any demurr in the Comiſſioners proſedings, but vpon demand the copy of the ſaid Patent was now produced and read by which it clearely apeareth, that both the place and Juriſdiction is graunted to the Lords and Gentlemen and their aſſoſiates and aſignes yet the Comiſſioners for Plymouth and New Hauen (though for the preſent they finde not ſufficient cauſe to reuerce what was done the laſt yeare) Conſidering that the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets call for and deſier to ſee the order of the Generall Courte of Conectacut by which the foremencioned Impoſiſion is required of Sprinkefield, ſuppoſeing they may thence haue further mater of conſideracion and argument conſerneing the Caſe which the Comiſſioners for Conectacut (though they afirme there is ſuch an order) canot preſently produce haueing noe coppy of it heer not expecting it would bee called for nowe ſence it was not demaunded in either of the twoe former meetings at Boſton or New Hauen and further conſidering that the Comiſſioners for Conectacut haue formerly and doe ſtill lay Clayme to Sprinkefield as falling within theire patent, and not within the Limits of the Maſſachuſets they thought it not fitt to add to what was done the laſt yeare or to make further concluſion vpon what was nowe on either parte preſented or anſwered, but to ſettle (if it may be) a right vnderſtanding betwixt the other twoe Colonyes and to remoue any occaſion of offence or griefe they deſire that a coppy of the order from the Generall Courte of Conectacut bee brought and preſented to the Comiſſioners for further conſideracion if there bee cauſe the next yeare, and that in the meane time the twoe Colonyes of the Maſachuſets and Conectacut would agree vpon ſom equall and ſatisfying way of rooneing the Maſachuſets line

that it may without further diſpute apeare into which of the Juriſdictions Sprinkefield falls, which being don they ſupoſe that either the queſtion betwixt the twoe Colonyes will ceaſe or there may be a dew conſideracion of what ſhall further bee tendered, from the order of Conectacut and in the meane time what was don the laſt yeare to ſtand as then coucluded.

Vpon the mocion of Mr. Dunſter Preſident of the Coledg at Conſideration was had vpon payments made and reſcaiued in Peage whether white or black, the Comiſſioners were informed that the Indians abuſed the Engliſh with much falſe badd and vnfiniſhed Peage and the Engliſh Trayders after it comes to theire hands choſe out what fitts theire market and occaſions and leaue theire Refuge to paſs twoe and froe in the Colonyes which the Indians which beſt underſtand the Quality and defect of Peage will not willingly take back whereupon (though they ſee not at preſent how to propound a full Reformacion in all particulers without much difficulty and inconveniency yett) they comend it to the ſeuerall Generall Courts and plantacions within the vnited Colonies that noe peage neither whitte nor blacke bee payed or Reſeaiued but what is ſtrung, and in ſom meaſure ſtrung ſutably not ſmaule and great vncomly and diſorderly mingled as formerly it hath been and they further offer it to the conſideracion of the ſaide Generall Courts whether they thinke not fitt to provide that if hereafter any of the Indians in payment bee founde to offer peage vnto the Engliſh made of Stone or other vnalowed mater or tender dyed peage for black that it be forthwith broken or ſom other courſe taken to convince them of the deſcaipt and to ſupreſs it as the ſaide Courts ſhall thinke meete.

And for the more ſpeedy and free paſage of Juſtice in each Juriſdiction to all the Confederates the Comiſſioners doe propounde and recomend to the fower Generall Courtes for the Vnited Colonyes that if the laſt will and teſtament of any man bee dewly proued and dewly ſertified from any one of the Colonyes it bee without delay accepted and allowed in the reſt of the Colonyes except ſom iuſt Exception bee made againſt ſuch will or the proueing of it which Exception to bee forthwith dewly ſertified back againe to the Colony wheare the ſaide will was proved that ſome juſt Courſe may bee taken to gather in and diſpoſe of the Eſtate without delay or damage; they concaiue alſo and deſier it may bee conſidered by the Generall Courts for the vnited Colonyes that if any knowne planter or ſettled Inhabitante dy inteſtate that adminiſtracon bee graunted by the Colony to which the deſeaſed belonged though he dyed in another Colony and the adminſtracon being dewly ſertefied to bee of force for gathering in the Eſtate in the reſt of the Colonyes, as in the caſe of wills proued where noe juſt Exception is returned, but if any perſon poſeſt of an Eſtate whoe is neither planter nor ſetled inhabitante in any of the Colonyes dy inteſtate the adminiſtration (if juſt cauſe bee found to giue adminiſtration) bee graunted by the Colony wheare the perſon ſhall dy and departe this life at leaſt that a care be taken by the Government

Government to gather in and ſecure the Eſtate untill it bee demaunded and may bee deliuered according to Rules of Juſtice.

The Comiſſioners being informed and dewly conſidering Mr. Elliots's godly zeal and great Care and continewed paynes in teaching the Indians what may conſerne theire ſpirituall and everlaſting good and hoping that the God of Spirits and of all grace hath and will open and prepare ſome of theire hearts to embrace the truth in loue and Sincerity vpon his mocion (notwithſtanding all former Aduice the ſtrict obſeruance whereof they ſtill recomend to the Colonyes) they conſent that twoe guns with all ſuitable prouiſions not exceeding two pounds of powther and ſixe poundes of ſhot for each gun per anum (each gune being firſt by his direction ſoe marked that he may knowe it from all others) be by him diſpoſed either by guifte or leaue to ſuch Indians as hee ſhall choſe by them to bee vſed as hee ſhall apwoynte but not to bee alianated for any price or conſideracion whatſoeuer, this graunte to be onely for tryall and to be recalled when any enconveniencie ſhall apeare. †

The Comiſſioners takeing into theire Conſideracion that by the enterveneing of extreordinary occaſions theire meeteings haue beene ſomwhat deuerted from theire cource at firſt ſetled and concluded by the articles doe conceaiue it fitt for the reduceing of the ſaide meeteings into order againe that the next meeteing bee at Boſton ‡ the ſecond at Harteford, the third at New Hauen, the Fourth at Plymouth then Boſton and the other Colonyes ſucceſſiuely, as in the Articles.

The foregoing Concluſions were agreed and ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners the 19th. of the ſeuenth month 1648.

EDW. HOPKINS	WILLIAM BRADFORD Preſidente
RO. LUDLOW	JOHN ENDECOTE
THEOPH. EATON	SIMON BRADSTREETE
JOHN ASTWOOD	JOHN BROWNE

AT a meeting extraordinary of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies holden at Boſton the 23d of the fift month called July 1649.

The Articles of Confederation being read

An Order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 2cond. of the third month 1649 was preſented and read whereby it apeered that Tho. Dudley Eſq. and

---

† Margin, "John Brown approves not o this Allowance but thinks it inconvenient."

‡ Do. "not allowed."

and Mr. Symon Bradſtreete were choſen Comiſſioners for that Colonie for a full and compleate yeare and were inveſted with full power and authority according to the tenor of the ſaid Articles concluded at Boſton 19th. of the 3d. month 1643.

A like Order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 6th. of the 4th. month 1649 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that William Bradford Eſqr. and Mr. John Browne were choſen Comiſſioners for that Colonie for a full yeare and inveſted with full power and authority according to the aforeſaid Articles.

A like order of the Generall Court of Connecticot, dated 17th. May 1649 was preſented and read wherby it appeared that Edward Hopkins Eſqr. and Mr. Tho. Wells were choſen Comiſſioners for that Colonie and inveſted with full power and Authority for one whole and compleat yeare according to the aforeſaid Articles of Confederation.

A like order of the Generall Court of New Hauen dated 30th. of May 1649 was preſented and read whereby it appeared that Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. John Aſtwood were choſen Commiſſioners for that Colonie for a full and compleat yeare and were inveſted with full power and authority according to the tenor of the Articles of Confederation aforeſaid.

Thomas Dudley Eſqr. was choſen Preſident for this meeting of the Comiſſioners.

Whereas it is found by Experience that the occaſions of the Colonies doe ſometimes require the meeting and conſultations of theire Comiſſioners before the ordinary time appointed by the Articles of Confederation in the 7th. month and ſo that meeting may conveniently bee ſpared which thing was taken into Conſideration by the Comiſſioners at theire meeting at Boſton 26th of July 47 and an order therevppon made to propound it to the ſeverall Generall Courts that it may be left to the libberty of the Comiſſioners (for the time being) to order the time of theire meetings as the occaſion of the Colonies may Require and ſo to forbeare the ordenary meetings in September as they ſhall ſee cauſe, provided there bee one meeting euery yeare.

To which propoſitions all the Generall Courts (except the Maſſachuſetts) haue returned their aſſent: it is therefore deſired that the ſaid Court of the Maſſachuſetts would declare theire mind heerin by theire Comiſſioners at theire next meeting. And it is propounded as an addition to the former propoſition that if there be no occaſional meeting in the ſummer before September, that then the yearly meeting to bee held as in the Articles of Confederation.

The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets acquainted the reſt of the Comiſſioners with a late order of theire Generall Court for the procuring a further ſupply of powder and bullets and match ouer and aboue that which they already haue or by order ought to haue deſiring the ſame may bee comended to the ſeverall generall Courts and that a due proportion bee obſerved and like proviſions made of the forementioned particulars it being of ſo General a Concernment to all the Colonies.

The

The ſum of the ſaid order is to this purpoſe firſt that two hundred pounds worth of powder ſhalbee forthwith bought and to bee and Remayne as an addition to theire publicke ſtocke 2condly. that a barrell of powder 150 pound of muſkett bullets and a quarter of a hundred of Match bee provided for every fifty Souldiers and this to bee done by the ſeverall townes before the 24th of June next vnder the penalty of five pound for every default which ſaid powder bullets and match are to bee as theire Townes ſtocke.

The reſt of the Comiſſioners approueing what the Court of the Maſſachuſetts have done heerin did Redily aſſent to comend the premiſſes to theire ſeverall generall Courts promiſing at the next meeting of the Comiſſioners to acquaint them with the iſſue and effect thereof.

From Newhauen Generall Court it was propounded to the Comiſſioners what Courſe might be taken for the ſpeedy planting of Delaware Bay The title ſom Marchants at New Hauen haue by purchaſe from the Indians to conſiderable tractes of land on both Sides of the River was opened, and the Comiſſioners did Read and conſider what had paſed at a former meeting of theires in Anno 1643.

A writing delivered into New Haven Court by Mr. Leech concerning the Healthfulnes of the Place the Goodneſs of the Land Conveniency of the leſſer Riuers with the Advantage of a well ordered trade there was alſo peruſed, The Comiſſioners with the premiſſes conſidering the preſent ſtate of the Colonies, the Engliſh in moſt plantations alredy wanting hands to carry on theire neceſſary ocations thought fitt not to ſend forth men to poſſeſſe and plant Delaware nor by any publick acte or Conſent to incurrage or alow the planting therof; And if any ſhall voluntarily goe from any of the Colonies to Delaware and ſhall without leaue and concent from the Marchants att Newhaven ſitt down vppon any Part or Parts of theire land there or in any other Reſpects ſhalbee iniurius to them in their title and Entereſt there, the Colonies will neither protect nor owne them therin; The Newhauen Marchants being notwithſtanding lefte to theire juſt libbertie to diſpoſe improve or plant the land they haue purchaſed in thoſe parts or any part therof as they ſhall ſee cauſe.

The Comiſſioners for Newhauen Informed the reſt of the Comiſſioners that in or about october laſt John Whitmore one of the Deputies of Stanford a peaceable inoffenſive man not apt to quarrell or provoke any of the Indians goeing forth to ſeeke his Cattell Returned not according to Expectation nor could bee found by the Engliſh that ſought for him; but quickly after the ſonne of a Sagamore who liues neere Stanford came into the Towne and tould the Engliſh that John Whitmore was murthered by one Toquattoes an Indian and to proue it tould them that Toquattoes had ſom of his Clothes and particulerly his Shirt made of Cotton linnen heervppon the Engliſh and ſom Indians went into the woods to look the murthered body for buriall but though thay beſtowed much time and labore could not find it; diuers of the

Engliſh at Stanford ſuſpected the Sagamores ſonne to bee either the auther or the acceſſory to this murther but had not then ſatisfying grounds to ſeize and chardg him; about two or three months after Vncas coming to Stanford calling the Indians thither and Inquiring after the murthered body the foremenſioned Sagamores ſonne and one Rehoron another ſuſpected Indian ledd ſom of the Engliſh and ſom of Vncas his men dereƈtly to the place wher the murthered body or the Reliƈts of it lay The Carkaſe was brought to Stanford the Sagamores ſonne and Rehoron fell on trembling and thereby confermed the Suſpition of the Engliſh and wrought ſuſpition in ſom of the Mohegin Indians ſo that thay ſaid thoſe two Indians were nought meaning thay were guilty but thay both tooke an opertunity and fled away as for theire lives notwithſtanding which the Indians in thoſe parts whether for feare or favour to the Sagamore in Reference to his ſonne or vpon ſom other Reſpeƈts charge Toquattoes alone with the murther excuſing the Sagamores ſonne; but to this day neither Toquattoes can bee apprehended nor is the Sagamore's ſonne brought to a due examination.

John Whitmores Widow both by meſſengers and letters preſſes for Juſtice and other Indians grow more inſolent and ſenſure the Engliſh for want of due proſecution in ſuch a caſe, it being either conceved by the Engliſh or by ſom Indians intimated that if the Sagamores ſonne ſhould bee ſeized and kept in durance the Indians will forthwith ſeize ſom Engliſh and keepe them till he bee freed; The Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies conſidering the premiſes thought it juſt and neceſſary that the murtherer or murtherers in this and other caſes concerning the confederated Engliſh bee duly purſued and proſecuted and particularly adviſed that either Thomas Stanton or ſome other ableInterpteters bee ſent to the Indians neighboring vpon Stanford Requiring them according to Juſtice and theire Couenants and Ingagements to the Engliſh to make knowne and deliver up the murtherers to examination and tryall which if they refuſe to doe or doe not duely attend and that Toquattoes accuſed by them cannot be found out and apprehended that then the Sagamore bee required to bring and deliver up his ſonne to examination if that be denied or delayed that then himſelfe or his ſonn be ſeized and kept in durance till the murtherers be brought forth and Juſtice haue its due courſe according to Evidence.

The Comiſſioners being minded that Aſhquaſh a murtherer of an Engliſhman ſom yeares ſince in or neare the bounds of Fairefeild lives yet (according to a general Report) among the Indians neare to ſom of the Engliſh Plantations in thoſe parts, and that the non purſuite of ſo notorious a malefaƈter is like to prove preiudiciall to the Engliſh by giveing Incurragment to the Indians in other malicius and murtherus attempts. It is therfore thought fitt that the two weſtern Colonies uſe the beſt meanes thay can to take him and then proceed with him according to righteouſnes. An Information being alſo giuen of ſom Indians at long Iſland that (by the accuſation

of a natiue that ſuffered lately at Hartford for a murther) are guilty of the death of ſom Engliſh who ſuffered boatwracke ſome years paſt in a veſſell belonging to one Cope at or neare long Iſland. It was deſird and thought expedient that all oppertunities preſenting bee improved for making inquiry and ſearching after the truth and (if evidence appeare) the murtherers be proſecuted to Juſtice.

The Comiſſioners taking into conſideration the great danger that is like to befall the Colonies by the miſchievous Trad that is yet Carried on by ſelling amunition to the Indians. Wherin as ſom Engliſh are conceved to bee deeply guilty who are deſervedly liable to ſeveere ſenſure if at any time they may be diſcovered, ſo vppon more than probable ground it is apprehended that many of the Dutch haue been long acquainted with the Secretts of that Trade; and in particulare they were informed that Govert Lockman (of whoſe iregular proceedings in that kind the Dutch Governor formerly informed the Engliſh) was repreſented to the Governor of Conecticot as deeply entereſted therein and had vppon his being called into queſtion for the ſame at Hartford entered into a bond of two hundred Pounds with ſureties for his appearance at the Court to anſware, but failed therin. The ſeueral Euidences alſo both of Engliſh and Indians from long Iſland of his guilt were read and the Judgment of the Comiſſioners deſired therin. Which beeing duely weighed both in the great Iniurie to all the Colonies by the dangerus and vnlawfull Trad and the many Teſtimonies againſt him the Comiſſioners conceve that if the Court of Conecticot have evidence that hee was not hindered by the Hand of God for atending the ſaid Court according to his bond but that it cam to paſs through want of due care or providence of his owne that then ſaid Court may lawfully take all or ſo much of his bond as they ſhall judge meete: eſpetially conſidering hee the ſaid Govert when he came to Conecticot refuſed to attend a Court the Governor would haue called on purpoſe for his trial vnles hee might haue it at his owne time.

A Declaration being preſented to the Comiſſioners by Mr. Hopkins vnder the Hands of Mr. John Goſmar and Tho. Holney of Southamptom touching the danger thay were in and difficulties expoſed vnto vppon the late murther in that towne wherby thay were neſeſitated to arme themſelves and ſtand vppon their defence for many dayes. The Indians being gathered together in an hoſtile poſture and therefore deſired the charge therof might bee borne by the whole combynation which being conſidered and former proceedings in Anno 1644 at Fairfeild and Stanford Reviewed it was conceved and concluded that as no ſuch charge was then allowed ſo it doth not fall within the articles to bee attended.

The Comiſſioners were minded of the continued complaint of Vncus againſt the Narraganſet and Nyanticke Indians that notwithſtanding all former Ingagements they are ſtill vnderminin his peace and ſeeking his Ruine and in particular that their late endeavor to bring in the Mowhaukes vppon him and when that failed by witchcraft

to take away his life; A Narroganſet Indian in an Engliſh Ueſſel in Mohegen Riuer ran a ſword into his breſt wherby hee Receeved to all apeerance a mortal wound which murtherus acte the aſſalent then confeſſed hee was for a conſiderable ſum of wampam by the Narraganſett and Nianticke Sachems hired to attempt.

The Comiſſioners then vnderſtood that Nenagrett of his owne accord was com to Boſton to cleare himſelfe, hee was called to attend and in the preſence of Mr. John Winthrop by Tho. Stanton as Interpreter vpon oath he was minded of Breach of former Covenants made at Boſton in anno 1645 ſubſcribed by the Narraganſet Sachems and his deputie and confermed by himſelfe in anno 1647 that hee with the reſt of his Confederates haue fayled in all the branches thereof; the hoſtages were not duly ſent, the wampam agreed upon was not payed, nor part of the tribute due for pequats ſatisfyed, Indian fugitives belonging to the Engliſh were not returned nor Captives and canowes taken from Vncas reſtored but above all hee was put in mind of the deſturbance made by him and his Confederates in the publicke peace by hyering the Mowhawkes to com vppon Vncas the laſt yeare and the aforemenſioned attempt to take away his life by Cuttaquin a Narrahigganſett Indian. Ninagrett vtterly denied the laſt afferming that Cuttaquin who accuſed himſelfe and the other Sachems was drawen therevnto by torture from the Moheges and Indeavoured to clear himſelfe of the former but he was tould that the aſſalant before he cam into the hands of the Moheges preſently after the fact was comi'ted layed the chardg vpon him with the reſt which hee confermed the day folowing to Captaine Maſon in the preſence of the Engliſh that were in the barque with him and often reiterated it at Hartford though ſence hee hath denied it: that he was preſented to Vncas vnder the notion of one appertaining to Vſſamequin wherby he was acknowledged as his friend and no provocation giuen him; vnto all the reſt was added that Cuttaquin affermed hee was neſſeſitated to attempt that murtherus acte by the deſperateneſs of his owne condition through his great Ingagment to the ſaid Sachems haveing receved a conſiderable quantity of wampam which hee had ſpent who otherwiſe would haue taken away his life: by all which the guilt charged upon them apeered very probable to all the Comiſſioners; theire Indeavours to diſturbe the peace by their Confederaſy with the Mowhawkes was ſo euedent by Mr. John Winthrope and Mr. Williams Relation the laſt yeare together with the Confeſſion of the Mowhawks themſelves to Tho. Stanton who now again confermed the ſame in the preſence of the Comiſſioners.

Ninegrett and a weſtern Indian brought by Ninegrett to wittnes for him and tendered if convenient time might be allowed him to bring the Pocomtuke Sachems face to face to euedence the ſame that in the Judgment of all preſent it was beyond all Rationall Deniall.

The accoumpt of wampam Receved vppon agreement being alſo taken into conſideration, Ninegrett affermed that ther was litle more then 2 hundred fathom vnpayed.

ed. Bnt the Auditors accoumpt of the Maſſachuſetts being called for and examened it apeered that no more then 1529½ fathom hath been brought to the accoumpt of the Colonies nor could Ninegrett by any Euedence make any more to apeer; only he alledged that about 600 fathom was payed by meaſure which he accoumpted by tale wherin ther was a conſiderable difference. The Comiſſioners not willing to adhear to any ſtrict tearms in that particuler (and though by agreement it was to be payed by meaſure and not by tale) weere willing to allow 62 fathom and halfe in that reſpect ſo that there remaynes due 408 fathom. But Ninegrett perſiſting in his former affermation and not endeavoured to giue any reaſonable ſatisfaction to the Comiſſioners in the premiſes, a ſmale inconſiderable parcel of beaver being all that was tendered to them though thay vnderſtood he was better provided. The Comiſſioners expreſſed themſelves as altogether vnſatisfied in the whole frame of his proceedings, and haveing tendered vnto him as formerly was appointed at the meeting att New Haven (which was neglected by him) an impartiall hearing and determination of all his complaints againſt Vncas att their next ſeſſion if thay found in him a Compliance with theire preſent reaſonable expectations, and not receauing a Returne from him anſwerable to theire deſires thay left him to his owne wayes and profeſſed thay muſt provide for the peace of the Countrey and preſervation of Vncas according to theire Covenants by ſuch meanes as in theire owne Iudgments may beſt conduce therunto, and therfore do refer it to the ſerious Conſideration of all the Colonies to bee in ſuch conſtant Redines either for defence or offence as the ſtate of occaſions may call for and require which is like to bee turbulent and difficult which thay the rather preſent to Conſideration from an Information thay received ſence theire ſiting of a marriage ſhortly intended betwixt Ninegretts Daughter and a brother or brothers ſonne of Saſſaquas the malignant furius Pequot whereby probably theire aimes are to gather together and reunite the ſcattered conquered Pequates into one Body and ſet them vp againe as a diſtinct nation which hath always been witneſſed againſt by the Engliſh and may haſſard the peace of the Colonies.

Mr. John Winthrope being preſent with ſom of the Indians that lately reſided near Nameok. The buſineſs was taken into conſideration both in Reference to the Engliſh and Indians And the Comiſſioners leaving the things proper to Conectacot to bee deſided by that Government according to Juſtice could not but diſſike and proteſt againſt the Pequots reſolute withdrawing from theire ſubiection to Vncas and if thay perſiſted therin profeſſed theire continued Reſolution of haueing them compoſed by force But theſe preſent profeſſing a redy willingneſs to herken to the Comiſſioners advice it was concluded that ſom fitt place by the concent of Conectacot no wayes prejuditiall to the towne allredy begune at Nameoke may bee found out wher thay may haue libertie for the preſent to ſettle and plant thay owning Vncas as theire Sachem and in all thinges carring themſelves as his other Subiects, and the Comiſſioners re-

quired Foxon who wayted at this meeting on the Behalfe of Vncas that it is the mind of the Engliſh that hee carry himſelf towards them in a loving way and doe not Tiraniſe over them: he was alſoe informed that Cuttaquin who wounded Vncas ſhallbee deliuered vpp to him to proceed with him according to Juſtice and vppon the Pequots due Subiection the things taken from them laſt winter are to bee Reſtored.

Mr. William Weſterhowſe marchant and now a Planter at Newhauen as formerly at Plymouth did now againe deliuer in a petition to the Comiſſioners informing and complaining againſt the dutch Gouernor of the Monhatowes that contrary to the tenor and import of his owne Comiſſion ſent to the ſaid Weſterhowſe at New Hauen and vpon pretence that Newhauen is within the Patent and Juriſdiction of the Dutch hee did iniuriuſly ſeize within Newhauen Harbore a ſhipe and goods belonging to him the ſaid William Weſterhowſe to the vallew of 2000l. as it coſt in Holland and though for Satisfaction hee hath made ſeuerall addreſſes vnto the ſaid Dutch Governor yet hetherto hee can obtaine nothing from him; hee therefore deſired healpe and Releife from the Vnited Engliſh Colonies and as at Newhauen hee had formerly moued that ſome dutch Veſſels then within the Harbore might bee attached or areſted to bring his Cauſe to a further and due triall the which the Governor of Newhauen thought not fitt to graunt till hee had firſt aduiſed with the reſt of the Comiſſioners ſo now hee propounded and deſired that hee might haue Comiſſion from the Vnited Colonies to recover his loſe and damnage as hee ſhould find opertunity by way of Repriſſall.

All which being duely weighed and conſidered the Comiſſioners as formerly ſo ſtill found juſt Cauſe to witnes againſt the vnjuſt ſeizure to the great loſe and damnag of Mr. Weſterhowſe and iniurius to the Engliſh Colonies the ſhipe beinge taken out of New Haven harbor vpon pretence of the Dutch Title and entereſt to and in all the lands, harbors Riuers &c. from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod or point Judeth; yet they thought it not conuenient to graunt Mr. Weſterhouſe (a ſtraunger, and no planter in Newhauen when the ſhipe was ſeiſed) a Comiſſion of Mart or Repriſſall, and though they haue not denied Juſtice to Strangers by way of atachment or arreſt to bring the cauſe to hearing and iuſt Tryall, yet thay thought fitt firſt to ſignify the Offence to the Dutch Governor and accordingly to bring ſeuerall other queſtions and differences depending; They wrote to him as followeth.

HONERED SIR

FROM Plymouth September 1648 wee wrot vnto you largly and in Sundry particulers what might trouble or ſettle a comfortable and ſafe peace betwixt vs; youer anſwere wee Receued long ſence from Newhauen but found it in ſundry Reſpects deffective and vnſatisfying, you are alltogether ſylent concerning the dangerous Trad

of

of Guns Powther Shott &c. driuen with the Indians at Aurania Fort which is alſo by ſom of youers to our great Prejudice carried on and continewed within the Engliſh Juriſdictions ; Gouert Lockerman hath giuen much offence therein preſuming poſably that no Indian Teſtimony how full ſoeuer will paſe and bee taken againſt him ; how farre our marchants are freed from Cuſtoms Recognitions &c inward and outward and whether thoſe burdens bee vtterly aboliſhed or onely ſuſpended for the preſent you informe not ; what Reſtraints are continewed vppon Trad and in what Caſes our marchants lyable to Confiſcation of goods you are not pleaſed to anſware ; though it bee juſt and neceſſary our marchants ſhould know both theire duty and danger ; and the Governor of Newhauen did lately deſire it from you ; We acquainted you with Mr. William Weſterhouſe his grevance and Complaint with his offer to cleare himſelf from being either Rebell or fugetive to or from his native Cuntry ; in youer anſware you refer him to the Juſtice of Holland. Time doth not yet abate his ſence of that loſe: hee now againe attends and petitions the Comiſſioners for ſom way of ſatisfaction and Redreſe and deſires libertie to atach or arreſt ſuch veſſell or veſſells of youers as come into any of the harbors belonging vnto the Vnited Colonies that hee may bring his Cawſe to a fayre and juſt hearing and Tryall ; in theſe particulers wher hee is a planter and where his occaſions lye ; wee denye not Juſtice to Strangers of any nation yett wee thought it ſuttable to the amytie and Coreſpondence wee deſier to hould with youer ſelfe and the Juriſdiction not to graunt it till wee had acquainted you with his requeſt and the equitie therof. Wee canot but aſſert the Engliſh Title and iuſt Right both to the Newhauen Lands and Harbor and to all the Engliſh Plantations and theire apurtenances from Cape Cod or Point Judeth both on the mayne and the Iſlands which are poſſeſſed by the Engliſh at preſent vnder theire Gouernment as anciently graunted by the Kings of England to theire ſubiects and ſence duly purchaſed from the Indians and peacably planted and imployed by the Inhabitants of the Vnited Colonies reſpectively and accordingly cannot but witnes againſt the iniuries and hoſtile ſeiſure of a ſhipe made by you in Newhauen harbor vppon an vniuſt pretence of title and Entereſt in the place : wee haue peruſed the lettres you ſent both to the honered Governor of the Maſſachuſetts and of Plymouth with what by way of anſware you wrote to the Governor of Newhauen concerning Delaware bay wee haue formerly heard and conſidered the Right and Title our Confederats of Newhauen haue to ſundry tracts or parcells of Land within Delaware bay by you called the ſouth Riuer with the Iniuries thay receued from youer predeſſeſer Monſ. Kieft in anno 1643 : Mr. Winthorpe Gouernor of the Maſſachuſets and Preſedent of the Comiſſioners wrot the apprehenſion and ſence the Comiſſioners had of his proceedings and receved his anſware but without ſatisfaction : our frinds of Newhauen will neither encroch vppon youer Limmitts nor any way deſturbe youer peace but they may not let fale the Engliſh Right and Entereſt there.

Theſe

Theſe with other differences might haue been conſidered and ether iffewed or prepared for Europe had you been pleaſed to haue giuen vs a meeting at Boſton as was propounded and deſired but that not ſuting your conueniency wee ſhallbee conſtreyned to provid for our owne ſafty and firſt finding the Trad of guns powther and ſhott with the Indians ſoe miſcheueous to vs all and yet ſo hard to bee diſcouered and proued wee muſt neſſeſarily wright after youer Coppy and forthwith forbid all Trad direct or indirect with any of the Indians within the limitts of any of the Vnited Colonies vnder the Penalty of Confiſcation of veſſels and Goods if thay be there found ſo trading or after proued to have tranſgreſſed and offended therin, to all perſons but ſuch as are Inhabitants within the ſaid Engliſh Juriſdictions and ſubiect to theire lawes and Gouerment ; Wee ſhall add no more at preſent But againe deſier youer anſware may be returned to the Gouernor of Newhauen that from him the reſt of the Comiſſioners may vnderſtand youer mind in the premiſſes ſoo wee take leaue and reſt youer loueing frinds.

Boſton Auguſt the ſixt 1649 *Stile Angl.*

The Comiſſioners taking into conſideration the dangerus and vnlawfull Courſe of trading guns powther ſhott &c to the Indians by the French Dutch and other foraine nations reſiding in theſe parts of America tending greatly to the prejediſe of the Engliſh heere, and to the ſtrengthening and animating the Indians againſt them as by dayly Experience they find as alſo that the ſaid French Dutch &c doe prohibitt all Trad with Indians within their Juriſdictions vnder Penalty of Confiſcation of Goods and Veſſell and that wampam being kept amongſt the Engliſh (it being generally made within theire Limits) may bee of good benefitt and advantage to them many wayes vpon the Conſiderations aforſaid the Comiſſioners thought meete in this caſe of ſoe generall concernment to comend it to the ſeuerall generall Courts to reſtrayne all perſons of or vnder the aforſaid forraine nations for Trading with the Indians within any of theire Juriſdictions vnder the like Penalty they impoſe vppon others and to the end that in caſe this propoſition bee accepted there may bee one and the ſame Law in this particulare in the ſeuerall Juriſdictions, the Comiſſioners thought meet to propound this Inſuing Draught ;

Whereas the French Dutch and other forraine nations doe ordenarily trad guns powther ſhott &c. with the Indians to our great prejediſe and ſtrengthening and animating the Indians againſt vs as by dayly experience wee find and wheras the aforſaid French Dutch &c doe prohibbite all Trade with Indians within theire reſpectiue Juriſdictions vnder penalty of Confiſcations &c. It is therfore ordered that after due Publication heerof it ſhall not bee lawfull for any Frenchman Dutchman or any perſon of any other forraine nation whatſoever or any Engliſh liueing amongſt them or vnder

vnder the Gouernment of them or any of them to trade with any Indian or Indians within the limits of our Juriſdiction either directly or indirectly by themſelues or others, under Penalty of the Confiſcation of all ſuch goods and veſſells as ſhallbee found ſo trading or the dew vallew thereof vppon juſt proufe of any goods or veſſells ſo trading or traded ; and it ſhallbee lawfull for any perſon or perſons inhabiting within this Juriſdiction to make ſeiſure of any ſuch goods or veſſells trading with the Indians as by this lawe prohibbited ; one halfe whereof ſhallbe to the proper vſe and benefit of the partie ſeiſing and the other halfe to the publick.

Wheras att the laſt meeting of the Comiſſioners att Plymouth there were ſeuerall propoſitions comended to the conſideration of the generall Courts of the Vnited Colonies videlecet: the concluſiue power of theire generall Courts in caſe of non agreement of ſix Comiſſioners concerning the regulateing of Peag concerneing the Dutch Impoſition, concerning the probation of wills, concerning admineſtrations.

Now vppon Examination wee find by the Returne of the Comiſſioners that all the ſaid generall Courts haue aſſented onely to the laſt videlecet that concerning wills and admineſtrations which thay haue agreed to in the words of the propoſition and wheras att the ſaid meeting at Plymouth there was a propoſition made for the giueing or lending of two guns to the Indians by Mr. Elliot the meaning of the Comiſſioners was and is that two guns ſhould bee given or lent at this time onely and not yearly.

A Letter being preſented to the Comiſſioners from the Towne of Warwecke the enſeuing anſware was returned by the ſame Meſſenger.

Wee Receued a Letter from you on the twenty ſixt of this preſent wherin you propound ſeuerall Iniuries offered to you by the Indians and deſire to bee informed whether wee haue not receiued an Injunction from the Parlement in England to acte in youer defence. To which wee breiffly anſware that no ſuch thing hath hetherto beene comended thence to the Comiſſioners of the Colonies on youer behalfe, nor by you can Rationally bee expected from vs in the ſtate wherein you now ſtand; but wee ſhalbee redy to attend theire late direction as any opertunitie is preſented to find vnder what Colonie youer Plantation doth fall and then in all future proceedings both with the Engliſh and Indians endeavor to acte according to Rules of truth and Righteouſnes.

Boſton July 31ſt 1649.

To the Comiſſioners declaration or advice at Plymouth in the difference wherin Sprinkfield is concerned; The Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts anſwared that in the booke of the actes of the Comiſſioners folio 20 it appeereth that Mr. Fenweke was to joyne with vs in runing the ſouth line to deſide the Queſtion about Warranoco &c. But Mr. Fenweke fayled to ſend in any to joyne with us wheruppon wee did it at our owne Charge; and Warranoco was theruppon ordered by the Comiſſioners

ers to the Maſſachuſets But wee ſhalbee redy to joyne with our bretheren of Conecticott in another Sorvey ſo as thay wilbee at the whole Charge in this as wee were in the other; and withall produce theire Pattent as wee haue done.

Vppon reading of which anſware from the Maſſachuſitts the Comiſſioners for Conectacott expreſſed themſelves altogether vnſatisfied the foundation therof being a great Miſtake And what is preſented not conduceing in theire Apprehenſions to the deſired End; for wheras it is affermed that vppon ſom former agreement Mr Fenweke fayling to ſend any to joyne with the Maſſachuſits in runing the weſteren line they did it at theire owne Charg and therfore conclude that what is further to bee attended therin ought to bee at the ſole Charg of Conecttacott; it was offered to Conſideration and an vndeniable truth that whatever promiſe Mr. Fenweke might make of endeavoring to clear Sprinkfield from being within the Maſſachuſets patent (wherin yet hee differed from what the order of the Maſſachuſets holdeth forth which could not bind him without his Conſent) yet nothing is expreſſed in the order of any agreement for runing the line nor did the Maſſachuſets after the making of that order run the line menſioned or vppon any agreement with Mr. Fenweke as is implyed in theire anſware But what was done in that kind was effected at leaſt the yeare before that agitation betwixt the Maſſachuſets and Mr. Fenweke and therefore it is preſented by the Comiſſioners of Conectacott as the moſt redy way to iſſew the difference according to truth and Right that the moſt ſouthwardly Extent of the Maſſachuſetts Patent bee firſt agreed vpon and ſettled and then at a mutuall Charg the line bee run by ſome ſkilfull man choſen by eich Colonie; wherunto they profeſſe themſelves for love and peace ſake willing to ſubmite Though they conceve the Maſſachuſets ought in reaſon both to cleare theire Entereſt by pattent to Sprinkfeild and to beare the whole Charg therin the towne of Sprinkfeild being by vollentary agreement ſettled in Combination with the Gouernment of Conectacott at that time when challenged by the Maſſachuſets, and therefore that Colony ought not to bee deprived of theire juſt Poſſeſſion vppon a bare Challeng without proufe if the ſouthern Extent of the pattent cannot to mutuall ſatisfaction bee iſſeued; the Comiſſioners for Conectacott deſireing to promote all ways of loving accord propound to the Maſſachuſetts that they wilbee willing to attend the determination formerly made betwixt themſelves and the Colonie of Plymouth in the like Caſe if it be preſently accepted though it is like to be to theire diſadvantage, but if the Maſſachuſets think it not fit to joyne with vs heerin wee referr the Conſideration of what wee preſent to the other Comiſſioners and ſhall ſubmite to what in theire better Judgments ſhalbee propounded But if they thinke it not fitt out of experimentall or other Conſiderations to enterpoſe or that the Maſſachuſetts reſt not in theire determination wee ſhall deſiſt from further proſecuting this Matter at preſent and attend

attend ſuch other wayes of providence as may bee preſented for iſſeuing the difference according to God.

A Reply to the Anſware of the Comiſſioners of Conectacott by the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets.

Wheras the Comiſſioners for Conectacott are pleaſed to ſay the foundation of the order of our Generall Court concerneing the runing of our ſouthernly line is uppon a great miſtake and therfore reſt wholy vnſatisfied therin wee Reply the ſum of the anſware of our Court conſiſts of two particulars, firſt that wee haue run the ſaid line allredy at our owne Charg 2condly. it is implied in the order that Conectacott hath not yet produced any pattent or authenticall Coppy therof to make good theire Challeng to Sprinkfeild or the land adiacent and in all this there is no miſtake; It is therefore deſired by our Court that the pattent of Conectacott may bee produced before wee bee put vppon the runing of our line againe and that wee ſuppoſe will ſeeme but reaſonable to rationall men; beſides the want of the pattent was obiected the laſt yeare at Plymouth in Sprinkfeilds Caſe and therfore in Reaſon ought to haue been produced now; But to this part of our Courts Order the Comiſſioners of Conectacott in theire anſware are ſilent; if ther be any miſtake in the ſaid order in any ſurcomſtance of time or the ocation alledged of runing our line in Reference to Mr. Fenwekes promiſe of joyning with us therin wee ſhall not owne the ſame but for the preſent can nether afferme nor deny tell wee haue made further Inquiry, however it little or nothing weakens the anſware of our Court much les makes the foundation therof to bee vppon a great miſtake as before is expreſſed for that wee ran it att our owne Charg is certaine but that which cheefly obſtructs the iſſew of the difference is the want of the aforſaid pattent, wee have done ſufficient allredy for the determining our bounds to our owne ſatisfaction and the which ſhould bee to the ſatisfaction of all others that can make no legall and due Claime to the lands aiacent which Conectacott cannot without a Pattent; And wheras it is alledged that the towne of Sprinkefield was formerly in Combination with Conectacott and therfore that Colony ought not to bee diſpoſſeſſed therof vppon a bare Challeng, wee anſware that to the Combination wee can ſay little but leaue Sprinkfeild to anſware for themſelves which wee doubt not but they are ſufficiently able to doe not knowing for what time or vppon what tearmes it was made or how or by whom broken nor doe wee well remember (it being long ſence) whether ther were euer any or no; but this is certaine without queſtion that both Mr. Pynchon and thoſe that went from hence to inhabite at Sprinkfeild were of this Juriſdiction and went hence with a promiſe ſo to continew as did the reſt of the townes upon the River 2condly they tooke a Comiſſion for Government from the Juriſdiction of the Maſſachuſets, thirdly at the meeting at Cambridg about ten or twelve yeares ſence Mr. Pynchon in the behalfe of Sprinkfeild declared his deſire to bee and

remayne vnder our Goverment and ſo haue continewed ever ſence without queſtion or word ſpeaking againſt it that wee remember tell ſomthing was moved to that purpoſe the laſt yeare at Plymouth, wee profes ourſelues vnfaynedly deſirus of a juſt and righteus end to bee put and that with all conuenient ſpeed to this or any other difference with our bretheren of Conectacott or any other of the Juriſdictions, and in order therunto and as that in our apprehenſions conduceth much to promote the ſame; wee deſire the reſt of the Comiſſioners would bee pleaſed to reverſe the order or orders that adiuged Sprinkfeild to pay Cuſtom or Contribution to the erecting or mayntayneing a Fort at the Rivers mouth and for that end ſeriuſly to attend theſe enſewing Reaſons amongſt many others that hath been formerly alleged.

Firſt there hath bene no pattent or exemplifycation yet produſed by Conectacott to prove Sprinkfeild within theire Juriſdiction nor order of theire Court for impoſing Cuſtom vppon them but only a part of an order to that purpoſe now produſed which is very darke and ambigius to vs ſo fare as concernes Sprinkfeild; our deſire therin and the Comiſſioners thervppon at Plymouth being in no fort (as we conceaue obſerued as by comparing our propoſitions and the Comiſſioners order with what is now produſed together will appear the whole order not being brought but that left out which we ſuppoſe would make moſt for our advantage in the Caſe.

Secondly there hath bene no evidence (ſo farre as wee know) of any fort at all in being worthy the name of a fort and therfore according to a clauſe in the Comiſſioners order page the 3d no cuſtom or Impoſition is to bee payed; the words are theſe; provided that the ſaid Impoſition bee continewed no longer then the fort in queſtion is mayntained and the paſſage therby ſecured as at prefent; which in rationall conſtruction ſuppoſeth that the ſaid fort was then mayntained and the Paſſage therby ſecured or at leaſt that the Comiſſioners conceued it ſo to bee but the contrary is now apparent.

Thirdly ſuppoſe the fort in queſtion ware or hereafter might bee of uſe to ſecure that paſſage yet wee propound it to conſideration whether ever it hath been known or any Inſtance can bee given of any Gouerment in the world that hath compelled the people of any other Juriſdiction to contribute to the erecting of a fort or place of ſtrength by which they may rule ouer them and order them at pleaſure as well as bee a protextion to them; (if that were the caſe) vnles it were in way of Teranny and opreſſion; our Requeſt therfore is as before that the ſaid orders may be reuerſed and Sprinkfeild left in point of paying cuſtome or contribution in ſtatue coprius till it bee made apeer that by Patent or other juſt Right it fales within the Juriſdiction of Conectacott; Our motion hearin being attended and graunted wee ſhalbee redyly willing to embrace and dillegently to comend to our Court any equall and juſt motion that ſhallbee made or aduiſe that ſhalbee given by thereſt of the Comiſſioners

oners for the finall ending of this difference betwixt vs in Refference to the bounds of our pattent and that which depends thervppon.

The Comiſſioners of Conectacott doe conceaue it is eſily apparent to all who duly conſider the foregoing reply of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts how ſhort it fales of clearing the order of theire generall Court or taking of what is iuſtly and trewly obiected by our ſelues and therfore ſhall not need to ſay much in way of Returne onely deſire it may bee attended with due Reſpect to Truth in Simpliſſity; That the foremenſioned order ſaith that Mr. Fenwicke agreed to run the line with them which is one miſtake, ſecondly it ſayth Mr. Fenwike fayled therin; and that is a 2cond of the ſame nature; and thirdly the order affermes that heervppon the Maſſachuſetts ran the line at theire owne charg which alſo is a great error and was tendered to bee proved ſo vppon oath by the Comiſſioners of Conectacott if it were deſired. And if this bee not a fundamentall Miſtake and not ſercomſtanciall onely as is pretended (it beeing almoſt all that is ſaid if the words bee attended in theire due connection) wee muſt confeſſe our ſelues to bee in a great miſtake and ſhall owne it when its made to appeere; But for the preſent wee muſt take leaue to judge where premiſſes are not true the concluſion or Inference cannot bee ſtrong. In our anſwere we touched not vpon the calling for a ſight of our Pattent becauſe wee deſired according to the propoſition of the Comiſſioners at Plymouth to propound that which wee conceued might tend to a preſent iſſeu of the difference if it might bee accepted and the ſtanding vpon a ſight of the Pattent ſhuts vp the way it being well known to them as well as to ourſelues that the Pattent is in England And though the laſt yeare at Plymouth it was ſtood vppon yet it was verily apprehended by vs the Returne then made by the tendering of a true coppy thereof to view and the equall Reſpect given vnto that Pattent as to the Pattent of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth by the Right honourable Comitty of Parlement known well to our honered frinds of the Maſſachuſetts had ſatisfied that particuler.

That Sprinkfeild was in Combination with Conectacott and ſo owned by the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſets is more cleare then to bee left vnder any doubt; propoſitions being ſent in Anno 1637 by the honered Gouernor lately deſſeaſed to all the plantations vppon that River concerning a Combination with the Maſſachuſets and Mr. Pinchon in proſecution therof choſen and ſent as Comiſſioner from that Colonie to acte in the treaty for them in anno 1638, at which time and not before hee declared his apprehenſione that Sprinkfeild would fall within the Maſſachuſetts line; and was ſo accepted without any proufe of what was alledged, and that motion by Mr. Pincheon aroſe (as is verily conceved) from a preſent pange of diſcontent vppon a ſenſure hee then lay vnder by the Gouerment of Conectacott.

Wee ſhall not inſiſt for brevity ſake vppon a particuler anſware to all that preſents in Refference to the Impoſiſſion vppon Sprinkfeild, moſt if not all of that which is alledged having com vnder conſideration in former agitations about this buſineſs (The order of the generall Court of Conectacott ſo fare as concernes and may bee ſatisfactory in the preſent caſe is brought and preſented. A Fort vſefull to the whole Riuer hath been mayntained at Seabrooke at a great charg nye 14 years paſt; the preſent decayes therin are Indeavored to be relieved by the building of a new worke of ſtone wherby the Entrance into the Riuer may bee ſecured and wee doubt not when Inſtance is given of a place for ſituation parallel to Sprinkfeild vnder a diſtinct Gouerment from other towns aiacent but it wilbee found in comon Concernment it hath been lyable to bear a part in the comon Charg.

To conclude wee deſier it may bee conſidered that both the Court of the Maſſachuſetts and theire Comiſſioners fall not in with the Deſire of the other Comiſſioners for a ſpeeddy Iſſewing of preſent diſterences but retard the ſame by requireing that which they know att preſent cannot be attained.

Secondly That theire Comiſſioners manifeſt an Ereſoluednes and vnwillingnes to refer differences of this nature to the determination and Judgment of the Comiſſionners of the other Colonies which wee had rather our much honered brethern of the Maſſachuſits would duely conſider how agreeable it is to the fundamental Articles of the Confederation wherunto we all ought to haue a conſiencius Regard then to make any coment ourſelues.

Among the orders or wrightings from the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts a Lawe impoſing a Cuſtom or Impoſition vppon the other three Confederated Colonies was by the Comiſſioners read and conſidered the Tenure whereof is as followeth.

Whereas the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies haue thought it but juſt and equal that Sprinkfeild a member of this Juriſdiction ſhould pay cuſtom or contribution to the erecting and mayntaining of Seabrooke fort being of no force againſt an Enemy of any conſiderable ſtrength (before it was burnt) In the Comiſſioners owne Judgment expreſſed in theire owne order page 109 which determination againſt Sprinkfeild they haue alſo continued by an order att the laſt meeting att Plymouth (though the ſaid fort was then demoliſhed by fyer and the paſſage not ſecured) contrary to a clauſe in their order provided on Sprinkfeild's behalfe page III. and foraſmuch as this Juriſdiction hath expended many Thouſand Pounds in erecting and mayntaining ſeueral forts which others as well as ourſelues haue receued the benefit of and haue at preſent one principal fort or caſtle of good force againſt an enemy of conſiderable ſtrength and well garriſoned and otherwiſe furniſhed with ſufficient

Ammu-

Ammunition, beſides ſeveral other forts and batteries wherby veſſels and goods of all ſorts are ſecured.

It is therefore ordered by this Court and the authority thereof That all goods belonging or any way appertayning to any inhabitants of the Juriſdictions of Plymouth Conectacott or Newhauen that ſhallbee imported within the caſtle or exported from any part of the Bay ſhall pay ſuch cuſtom as heerafter is expreſſed

Videlecet all ſkins of Beaver Otter Mooſe and Baare two pence a ſkine and all other goods packed vpp in hogſheads or otherwiſe tenn ſhillings a tunn and corn and meal of all ſorts 2 pence a buſhel, biſket ſix pence per hundred; And it is further ordered that all ſuch ſkins and other goods as ſhalbee imported or exported as aforſaid ſhalbee duly entered with the Auditor Generall and the cuſtom therof payed or depoſited before any part of the ſaid goods bee either ſould ſhipte landed or otherwayes diſpoſed of; vnder the penalty of forfeiting the ſaid goods not ſo entered or due vallew therof and if any Inhabitant of this Juriſdiction or ſtranger ſhall buy any of the aforemenſioned goods belonging or any wayes appertayning to any of the Inhabitants of Plymouth Conectacott, or Newhauen aforeſaid imported to any other part of our Juriſdiction or ſhall ſell or deliuer to any inhabitant any other goods in any Part of the Bay without the Caſtle hee ſhall enter the ſaid goods with the Auditor Generall and pay or depoſett for the ſame after the ſame manner and proportion and vnder the ſame penalty as is provided for goods &c. brought within the Caſtell:

This order to take place the firſt day of the next month, and the Auditor Generall is heerby appointed and authoriſed to take care for the Execution of this Order in all the particulars heerof either by himſelfe or by his Deputie or Deputies..

Per the Generall Court,

INCREASE NOWELL, Secretary.

The Copy of a Wrighting or Order produſed by the Comiſſioners for Connectacott concerning the Impoſiſſion layed vpon Sprinkfeild.

AT a General Court held att Hartford for the Juriſdiction of Conectacott Sexto Junii 1649.

Conecticott

Vpon Reading the acts of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies att the meeting held att Plymouth the laſt ſeaventh month; It was obſerved that in the agitation of the difference betwixt the Maſſachuſits Colonie and this in Reference to the Impoſition required from Sprinkfeild vppon ſome goods paſſing out at the mouth of this

this Riuer towards the charg expended att Seabrooke tending to the good and benefit of all the plantations vppon the River; It was queſtioned by the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſits whether there were any order of this Court extant for the payment of any Impoſition by goods appertaining to the Inhabitants of Sprinkfeild brought from them and paſſing downe this River

This Court doth declare That by expreſſe order of the fift of February 1645 all Corn laden on board of any veſſell uppon this Riuer and paſſing out to Sea att the Riuer's mouth was to pay 2d. per buſhel in the foremenſioned Reſpects; and Beauer twenty ſhilling per hogſhead, wherin as Sprinkfield was intentionally included ſoe this Court hath due reſpect therunto as then conſidered vnder the Maſſachuſets Gouerment; That noe greater burthen might fall vppon thoſe Inhabitants then according to cleare grounds of Equity and Righteouſnes in theire beſt apprehenſions they ought redily to ſubmit vnto, and was equall for them to beare and no more then they ſhould haue expected to be impoſed vppon themſelues in the like caſe which order hath been ſince confermed and a penalty of confiſcation of ſuch goods annexed in caſe of non payment; the Execution wherof in Reference to our bretheren of Sprinkfeild hath onely been defered vntell the Judgment of the Comiſſioners of the other Colonies might bee vnderſtood in the premiſſes according to the Articles of Confederation wherin Proviſion is made for deſiding of any differences that might fall in betwixt any of the Colonies wherunto they reffered themſelues in this caſe although they are yet altogether vnſatisfyed that Sprinkfeild doth properly fall in within the true limitts of the Maſſachuſetts Patent which they much deſire may with all conuenient ſpeed be cleared and iſſewed in a way of loue and peace according to Truth.

JOHN CULLICK, Secretary.

The former Paſſages betwixt the Maſſachuſets Generall Court and theire Comiſſioners on the one part and the Comiſſioners for Conetacott on the other part concerning Sprinkfeild together with the order or lawe impoſing Cuſtomes vpon the three Collonies being duely conſidered ſix of the Comiſſioners did declare and remonſtrate to the generall Court for the Maſſachuſits as followeth

A Difference betwixt the Maſſachuſits and Conetacott concerning an Impoſition att Seabrook required of Sprinkfeild haueing long depended; the Comiſſioners hoped (according to adviſe att Plymouth) might at this meeting haue been ſatisfyingly iſſewed; But vppon peruſall of ſome late orders made by the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſets they find that the line on the ſouth ſide of the Maſſachuſets Juriſdiction is neither run nor the place from whence it ſhould be run agreed: That the originall Patent for Conectacott or an authentick Exemplification therof (though Mr. Hopkins hath offered vppon Oath to affert the truth of the Coppy by him preſented)

ſemted) is now required; And that a burthenſom Cuſtom is by the Maſſachuſits latly impoſed not onely vppon Conectacott intreſſed in the Impoſition at Sebrooke but vppon Plymouth and Newhauen Colonies whoſe Comiſſioners as arbitrators according to an Article in the Confederation haue been onely exerciſed in the queſtion and that vppon the requeſt of the Maſſachuſits, and have imparſially (according to theire beſt light) declared theire apprehenſions therin, which Cuſtom and burthen (grevius in itſelfe) ſeemes the more vnſatisfying, and that becauſe diuers of the Maſſachuſets deputyes who had a hand in making the ſaid lawe acknowledge the preface imports it that it is a Returne or Retaliation vppon the three Colonies for Sebrook and the law requires it of no other Engliſh nor of any ſtranger of what nation ſoever; how farre the premiſes agree with the lawe of love and with the tenure and import of the Articles of Confederation the Comiſſioners tender and recomend to the ſerius Conſideration of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets and in the mean time deſire to bee ſpared in all further agitations concerning Sprinkfeild.

A queſtion being propounded whether notwithſtanding the preſent meeting of the Comiſſioners begun in July and not ended tell Auguſt there ſhould not bee another meeting in September; The Comiſſioners conſidering that in Anno 1645 and in Anno 1647 when extreordinary meetings were called either by the Generall Court or by the Governour of the Maſſachuſetts they did ſerue and ſatisfy for the ordinary yearly meetings and that in 1647 the Comiſſioners did propound it to the fower generall Courts that in caſe of an extreordinary meeting in any yeare no other meeting without an apparent cauſe ſhould bee expected; And three of the generall Courts did concent thereunto; and the Maſſachuſets General Court haue not in the leaſt declared any diſſent; theire Comiſſioners poſſibly not adviſing with them therein; And laſtly the occaſions of the Colonies being conſidered and debated according vnto what hath been now preſented the Comiſſioners ſee no cauſe to meet againe a month hence They agreed therfore that no other meeting bee expected or attended this yeare vnles ſom vrgent occaſions of the Colonies call for new concederations and Counſels.

Vppon a queſtion betwixt the two Collonies of the Maſſachuſets and Plymouth formerly propounded and now againe renewed by the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets concerning a tract of land now or latly belonging to Pamham and Saconoco two Indian Sagamores who had ſubmitted themſelves and their people to the Maſſachuſits Gouerment vppon part of which land ſom Engliſh (beſides the ſaid Indians) in Anno 1643 were planted and ſetteled; The Commiſſioners for Conectecott and Newhauen remembring and duly conſidering what had paſſed in Anno 1643 and in Anno 1646 did and doe ſtill conceaue that the Comiſſioners for Plymouth did concent and agree that the aforſaid Tract of land though it fall within Plymouth bounds ſhould bee and from thence forward acknowlidged as a part and vnder the Maſſachuſits Juriſdiction; nor doth it yet apeere that Plymouth when thoſe conclu-

ſions of the Comiſſioners Anno 1643 were Red in the Generall Court did proteſt or doth declare againſt it That the Maſſachuſits might haue concidered theire way before they expended ſo much Chardge in Samuell Gorton's buſines; But what direction Counſell and Order Plymouth Comiſſioners had from theire Generall Court ſo to doe, wee vnderſtand not; and what power any of the Comiſſioners haue to reſigne or paſe over any tracte of lande within theire pattent to another Juriſdiction without concent and expreſſe lycence from the Generall Court intreſſed and concerned therin is of weighty concideration to all the Collonies; they therfore adviſe and deſire that by a Naighborly and frindly Treaty a due concideration may bee had and a courſe ſettled both about the charges expended and how Pomham and Sokanoco with theire people may bee gouerned and protected.

Mr. Dudly one of the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſits and Preſedent for this meeting being latly fallen ſicke and vnable to attend the preſent ocation in hand; the other Comiſſioner for the Maſſachuſits declared himſelfe vnſatisfied with this Returne of the Comiſſioners of Conectacott and Newhauen as ſeeming to detract from the concluſions of the Comiſſioners in this caſe in Anno 1643 and in Anno 1646 where the lands in queſtion ſeem to bee graunted and aiudged to the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſits and the way propounded not lickly to iſſew the preſent difference there haueing beene Tryall formerly made therof but without any effecte; The like vnſatisfiednes hee expreſſed in the laſt anſware or Reply of the Comiſſioners for Conectacott but for the Reaſon before menſioned and preſent ſtraights of time deffers replying to ſome other opertunity.

The Comiſſioners for Conectacott and Newhauen who were preſent in the former agitations conceaue they haue retracted nothing in any reſpect from what they did in Anno 1643 and in Anno 1646 And therin refer to an indifferent and due concideration of thoſe paſſages and what is now declared But they proffes they never thought themſelues intereſſed in the queſtion betwixt the Maſſachuſets and Plymouth vnles as Wittneſſes in both thoſe yeares they being neither concerned in Samuell Gorton's buſines or in the Tract of land in queſtion But concured in what was juſt and warrantable that a due peace might be ſetteled for the comfort of all the Colonies.

Theſe foregoing concluſions were ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners the 8th. of Auguſt 1649.

The Preſident being ſicke as aforeſaid could not ſubſcribe.

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLIAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
EDWARD HOPKINS
THEOPH. EATON
THO. WELLES.
JOHN ASTWOOD

AT A MEETING of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies in New England at Hartford the 5th September 1650.

THE Articles of Confederation being read an order of the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 22cond. of May 1650 was preſented and read Wherby it apeered that Mr. Symon Bradſtreete and Captaine William Hawthorne were choſen Comiſſioners for one full and compleat yeare being inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the tennor of the ſaid Articles.

Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. John Browne were choſen Comiſſioners for the Colonie of New Plymouth as apeered by an order of theire generall Court dated the 4th. of June 1650 which was preſented and read.

Mr. Edward Hopkins and John Haynes Eſqr. were choſen and apointed Comiſſioners for the Colonie of Conectacot as apeered by an order of theire generall Court dated at Hartford the 16th of May 1650.

Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Stephen Goodyeare were likewiſe choſen Comiſſioners for the Juriſdiction of Newhauen for this preſent yeare to treat and conclude of all things according to the tenor of the Articles of the Confideration as appeered by an order of theire generall Court dated at Newhauen the 30th of May 1650.

Mr. Edward Hopkins was choſen Preſident for this meeting.

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets preſented a letter from Mr. Steele Preſident of the Corporation in England directed to the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies; and withall informed that Mr. Winſlow hath for ſom yeares paſt ſpent and improved moſt of his time about the buſineſs of the Indians ſetleing the Corporation in England and procuring other priuileges of comon concernment to all the Colonies as well as that of the Maſſachuſetts and therfore moved the Comiſſioners to concider that ſom honerable and equall Recompence may be allowed him for his paſt paines and charges either out of the Collections for the Indians or out of the three Juriſdictions of Plymouth Conecticot and Newhauen That of the Maſſachuſets haueing diſburſed allreddy vppon that account betwixt three and foure hundred pounds; and alſo to conſider whether the Comiſſioners judge it meet to continew the ſaid Mr. Winſlow ſtill in England to atend vpon the aforſaid Imployment, and if ſoe what may bee a meet allowance for time to com; Informing likwiſe that theire Court had giuen order the laſt yeare for his Returne. Mr. Steel's Letter being read and conſidered the Comiſſioners joyntly returned anſware as by the coppy will appeare But to the propoſition concerning Mr. Winſlow the Comiſſioners for the three Colonies expreſſed theire owne thoughts and apprehenſions that had the Maſſachuſetts at

firſt or at any meeting ſence propounded any publick ſervice wherin the other Colonies might haue been concerned they would haue found a reddy Concurrance both in ſending an agent and in contributing to a meet allowance ; But Mr. Winſlow was ſent forth anno 1646 vpon particular ocaſions and Concernments of the Maſſachuſets and though the Comiſſioners for the Colonies haue mett ſeuerall times ſence, yet they neuer were aduiſed with either about his goeing ſtay returne or how to improue him there ; ſoe that they know not vpon what grounds or by what arguments to propound or perſwade theire reſpectiue Courts to contribute to the charg paſt ; though they hope theire ſeuerall Colonies will thankfully acknowlidg his loue in any concernments of theires ; But being informed by Mr. Steele that his preſence hath a ſpeciall Influence in that great worke in raiſing meanes in England for the publiſhing of the Goſpell among the Indians, a ſeruice they judg very acceptable to God and of great Import to the natives they are afrayde to hazzard or hinder it by his over haſty returne but rather thought fitt to comend it to the preſedent and aſſiſtants of that Corporation that 100l. may bee paied to Mr. Winſlow out of thoſe Collections towards his Expence and Incurragement with promiſe that if they ſhall ſoe adviſe the Colonies in theire ſeuerall proportions ſhall heare returne the ſame without loſe to the worke intended.

The tenor of the foremencioned letter from the Preſedent of the Corporation is as followeth

WORTHY GENTLEMEN

This day the Corporation appointed by act of Parlement for carring on and promoteing the Goſpell of Chriſt in New England being informed by Mr. Edward Winſlow (youer agent and one of the aſſiſtants nominated in the ſaid acte) of his letter to you ſent wherin he deſireth for Reaſons to himſelfe beſt knowne that you would bee pleaſed to ſend ouer ſom other in his place which allthough it bee contrary to the mind and Judgment of the ſaid Corporation to part with ſoe worthy a member yet wee cannot prevayle with him to revock his ſaid letter ; and wheras in all ages it hath been the deſigne of vngodly men to hinder and oppoſe the ſpreading and propagating of the Goſpell of the Lord Jeſus of which wee are truly ſenſable, In Refference to thoſe diſcorragements wee haue mett withall ſence wee had ſoe great truſt vpon vs yet through the bleſſing of God the buſines of the ſaid Corporation is in a good forwardnes and the Integritie abilities and dilligence of the ſaid Mr. Winſlow being well knowne both to you and vs as allſo his great Entereſt and acquaintance with the members of Parlement and other Gentlemen of quallitie in the reſpectiue Counties of this Commonwealth ; Wee cannot but conceaue his preſence and Reſidence heere to bee of abſolute neſſeſitie for the carrying on the work for wee cannot conceaue you can ſend ouer any that hath the like influence and entereſt in the affections

fections of ſuch as may bee moſt healpful heerin; Wee confes and muſt acknowlidg it is vncomfortable to him to bee ſoe long from his famyly and perſonall occaſions; But as to that you and wee muſt ſee hee bee noe ſufferer but if hee leaue vs the work in all liklyhood willbee hazzarded (if not fall) which is at preſent in an hopefull way notwithſtanding all the oppoſitions wee haue mett withall; Wee therfore thought good to informe you of the neſſeſitie of his contineuance with vs, haueing found him uery inſtrumentall in the carrying on this work; and therfore wee once more intreat your concurrance with our deſires that ſoe with Cheerfulnes wee may carry on the work wee haue begun which wee hope will center in the Glory of God the good of many and our mutuall Comfort which is our earneſt deſire and prayer.

London the 24th of March 1649.

Signed in the name, and at the deſire of the ſaid Corporation

WILLAM STEELE Preſedent

THE anſware returned by the Comiſſioners to the foregoing letter was as followeth.

HONORABLE SIR,

Youers of March 24. 1649 wee have receaued and in the name of theſe Vnited Colonies wee doe thankfully acknowlidge youer great labore of loue to raiſe and ſettle due meanes and Incurragement that the Goſpell of peace may bee further publiſhed to theſe miſerable Indians which haue long layne in groſe darknes and haue worſhiped the prince of darknes not conſidering that theire way and euery ſtepp of it tends to death and euerlaſting deſtruction Wee are ſory that a Work ſoe acceptable to God and of ſuch concernment to theſe poore men ſhould meet with oppoſition; But the Almighty whom you ſerve heerin can eaſily remoue Impediments and make euery mountain becom a playne, and wee are aſſured youer eye is towards him whoe obſerues to the kindleing of a fier vpon his aulter and a cuppe of water giuen with ſpirittuall aymes all the loue and labour of his people and in no ſeruice will ſuffer the intervening difficulties and exerciſes to pas without a waight of Recompence; Vpon a ſerius Conſideration of a ſtate of affayers comitted vnto the Care and truſt of Mr. Winſlow and with tender Reſpect to his Family and occaſions in theſe parts his Returne was expected this laſt Spring yet if the Comfort of his Relaſions may be provided for wee concent to his preſent ſtay that the Worke in hand bee neither hazzarded nor hindered; what money is allreddy collected vpon that accoumpt wee cannot coniecture but if youer ſelfe and thoſe worthy Gentlemen youer aſſiſtants concure wee deſire that one hundred pounds may bee thence allowed and payed towards his Expence and Incurragement and if vpon any Reſpectes you haue other thoughts vpon a word of aduice wee ſhall reddyly heer ſupply the ſame without loſe to the work entended. Mr. Elliott hath allreddy ſpent much time and labore in fitting

himſelfe and preaching to the Indians ; Mr. Mahew hath made a good Entrance into the ſame way and worke ; if you pleaſe for theire Incurragement and ſom neſſe-ſary healpes for the Indians to pay to the aſſignes of Mr. Elliott the ſom of one hundred pounds more wee hope it will proue a reall furtherance to the ſeruice ; Laſtly Wee humbly deſire that one thouſand pounds or any leſſer ſum according to the ſtocke in hand may bee payed to Harbert Pelham Eſq. and the ſaid Mr. Win-ſlow whoſe care and paynes wee ſhall intreate to ſend it hither in ſuch Comodities as may ſuit the end propounded ; Thus in our meaſure and according to our oppertuni-ties wee deſire to put our hands to this pius work leauing the whole ſucceſſe to him whoſe the harveſt is and who by weak meanes and inſtruments can work wonders, even of ſuch Stones raiſe vp Children vnto Abraham and with our due Reſpects wee comend you and the waighty occaſions vnder youer hand to the guidance and bleſſing of our good God, reſting

It was alſo thought fitt that Letters ſhould bee directed one to Mr. Winſlow and another to Mr. Pelham and Mr. Winſlow jointly ; the tenor wherof was as followeth ;

Honored Sir,

By a letter from Mr. Steele the Honorable Preſedent of youer Corporation wee are ſatisfyingly informed of youer Care and paynes for the propagation of the Goſ-pell among the Indians in theſe parts, a work of high Concernment as we conceaue for the Glory of God and for the ſpirituall good of theſe poore Creatures : Wee are ſory, but cannot think it ſtrange, that you ſhould meet with difficulties in ſuch a way ; the prince of darknes whoſe throne hath been long highly advanced in the harts of theſe barbarus heathen will ſertainely by himſelfe and his Inſtruments oppoſe the kingdom of our Lord to the vtmoſt tell hee find himſelfe rebuked by him whoſe power hee hath felt and trembleth at ; Wee heare that the Maſſachuſetts both with reſpect to theire owne occaſions and the Comfort of youer Relations expected youer Returne this laſt Spring ; But upon the aduice receiued wee all concure and concent to youer preſent ſtay Wee hope the foundations are well layed and the buſines allred-dy in a good forwardnes that a little more time may ſettle and eſtabliſh it as a work the Lord ownes and proſpers Wee hope that ſom that are yet backward may yet ſee theire error and that others willbee free and cheerfull in ſo pious a ſeruice how larg a ſum or to what vallew you haue allreddy collected wee cannot foreſee but deſire our adviſe may bee conſidered with Reſpect to the ſtock in hand Wee haue written to the Honored Preſident that if the Treaſury will afford it they would out of this Collec-tion pay an hundred pounds to youer ſelfe towards youer expence and Incurragement yet with promiſe that if himſelfe and the worthy aſſiſtants concure not in that way

vpon

vpon the leaſt word of aduiſe or Information it ſhalbee heer repayed and imployed to the beſt aduantage of the ſeruice intended ; Mr. Elliott hath ſpent much time and paynes and continews zealous in the ſeruice of Chriſt and loue to the ſoules of the Indians ; Mr. Mahew hath made allſo good entrance into the ſame worke and goeth on to fitt himſelfe to open and diſplay to theſe poore natiues in theire owne language the vnconceaueable exelency of that Prince of peace ; if therefore one hundred pounds may bee payed to Mr. Elliots aſſignes partly for their Incurragement and partly to provid ſom Conueniencies for the Indians wee hope it may much further the worke in hand ; Laſtly wee propound and deſire that a Thouſand pounds or any leſſe ſume accordinge to the progreſſe you haue made in theſe Collections may bee made to our honored frind Harbert Pelham Eſq. and youer ſelfe which wee deſire may bee imployed and ſent ouer in Comodities according to the incloſed note ; Wee are aſſured of youer Care and Faithfullnes and the great maſter whom wee ſerue will certainly and aboundantly recompence youer labor of loue into youer boſoms.

The formencioned note was as followeth

In ſhoos plain and ſtrong of all ſorts - - -	£.100
In Stockings that are ſtrong and moſt Iriſh - -	100
In good ſtrong Canvas for Shifts, Summer Clothing, and Beds	200
In light axes broad and narrow, howes, ſawes &c - -	100
In nayles, hooks hinges and ſpades - - - -	150
In ſtrong Carſies of a low Price - - - -	200
In Blankets for Beds - - - - -	100
In haberdaſhery ware, eſpecially thred - - -	50

The joynt Letter to Mr. Pelham and Mr. Winſlow was as followeth.

Honored Syrs,

Wee haue receaued Information of the acte that paſſed the Parlement of England for the promoteing and propagating the Goſpell amonge the poore natiues which though wee look vpon as a gracius effect of theire loue and zeale to the name of the lord Jeſus yet wee cannot without incuring a juſt imputation of to much Ingratitude but owne and acknowlidge youer ſelues in an eſpeciall manner inſtrumentall to the furtherance of the work which wee humbly and hartily deſire may through the rich Bleſſing of God anſware all the holy ends of ſuch as promote the ſame ; wee find ourſelues by the acte put in ſom truſt for the carrying on this great buſines and deſire to improue our vtmoſt care and diligence therin that no time may bee let ſlippe but the meanes advanced for the worke may bee imployed in it to the firſt and beſt advantage which hath drawne from vs a letter to the much honorable Preſedent of

youer Corporation that about 1200lb. may be payed vnto youer ſelues if ſo much bee com in vpon that collection wee preſume of youer willing Reddynes to improve youer ſelues in bringing the work to a greater perfection and are abundantly confident of youer abillity and faithfullnes in laying out what coms to youer hands in the beſt and moſt ſuttable way which induceth vs to leaue the care and truſt with you though it may ſeem to great addition to the waight of youer other important affayres : wee haue in our particular letter to Mr. Winſlow giuen more eſpeciall directions about diſpoſing the moneys you may receaue from the Treaſury ; and becauſe there may ſuch adviſe com out of England by ſhippes not yet com in as may call for more conſideration and direction about the premiſes then can conueniently in ſuch ſeaſons and ſtraights of time as may fall in bee attended by the Comiſſioners at the diſtance they wilbee in after the deſolution of the preſent meeting ; Wee deſire you would bee pleaſed to obſerue ſuch aduice as you may receaue by the laſt ſhipping this preſent yeare from the much honered Governor of the Maſſachuſets and the Comiſſioners of that Colonie whom wee haue entreated and intruſted in the former Reſpects to acte according to the Emergency of occaſions. Wee ſhall add no more &c.

The Comiſſioners for the Colonies in further proſecution of the truſt comitted to them in Regard ſom things may interuene and fall in neſſeſarily to bee attended before the next ſitting within the ordinary courſe will not bee vntell the next Returne of this month doe think fitt and deſire that for this preſent yeare the Honored Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and the Comiſſioners for that Colonie bee pleaſed to take ſuch things into due conſideration and to acte therin as in their Wiſdoms may beſt promote the work in hand ; and in particular that in caſe Intelligence bee giuen from England that any conſiderable ſume more then is allreddy wrote for bee there in Reddynes and that order is expected from hence for the diſpoſall therof they giue aduiſe and direction for the ſending ouer of ſoe much as they judge meet in ſuch Comodities as may beſt conduce to the furtherance of the worke ; and to receaue ſuch goods as are ſent ; make proviſion for theire preſervation from damage ; and if need bee diſpoſe of the vallew of one hundred pounds to or for ſuch Indians as are inclineable to attend wayes of Civillity and the things of the Goſpell ; But it is provided notwithſtanding and deſired that as opportunities are preſented aduiſe may bee giuen to the Comiſſioners of the other Colonies of ſuch occurrents as happen with the preſent ſtate of theſe occaſions that wherin a joynt Conſideration and Concurrance may bee had without preiudice to the worke it may not bee neglected.

Vncus Sachem of the Mohegins informed the Comiſſioners and complained that the Mohanſick Sachem in Long Iſland had killed ſom of the ſaid Vncus his men, bewitched diuers others and hiſelfe alſo and deſired the Comiſſioners that hee might be righted therin But becauſe the ſaid Sachem of Long Iſland was not there to anſware for himſelfe It was thought meet and accordingly adviſed that Comiſſion bee graunted by

by the Gouernment of Connectacot to Captaine Maſon Mr. Howell Mr. Goſmer and Tho. Benedict of Southold or any three of them to examine the Matters charged by Vncus and if proof bee cleare to labor to convince him thereof, require ſatisfaction and in caſe of reaſonable complyance endeauor a Compoſure thereof; but if no ſatisfaction willbee giuen for Iniuries proceed then to lett him to know they give the Engliſh juſt cauſe ofoffence and will bring trouble vpon themſelues.

The Comiſſioners taking into conſideration the ſeueral offenſiue practiſes of the Narraganſetts wherby thay haue broken their Couenants and endeavored to diſturbe the peace between the Engliſh and themſelues; and how yet they delay to pay the wampam which hath been ſoe long due notwithſtanding the many demaunds that hath been made both formerly and renewed at the laſt meeting at Boſton ſence which time they haue ſent onely 100 fathome; It was therfore thought meet and agreed to keepe the Colonies from falling into contempt among the Indians and to preuent their improuing the ſaid Wampam to hire other Indians to joyne with themſelues againſt vs or Vncus, as formerly they haue done that 20 men well armed bee ſent out of the Juriſdiction of the Maſſachuſetts to Peſſicus to demaund the ſaid Wampam which is 308 fathom and vpon Refuſall or delay to take the ſame or the vallew therof in the beſt and moſt ſuitable goods they can finde: Together with ſo much as will ſatisfy for their Charges following in all particulars the Comiſſion and Inſtructions following: and if oppoſition bee made by the Indians to the taking away the life or reſcuing the ſaid Wampam or other goods taken in lue thereof; That then a meeting of the Comiſſioners to bee held att Boſton; forthwith and ſummoned by the Gouernor or Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts, if they ſee cauſe and in the meane time that ſuch preparations and proviſions for warr bee made by all the Iuriſdictions as the caſe ſhall require.

A draught of the Heads or Subſtance of a Comiſſion or Inſtructions to be given by the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts to ſuch Comanders and Souldiers as they ſhall think meet to ſend to the Narroganſett Sachems.

COMISSION and INSTRUCTIONS for ſent from the MASSACHUSETTS in the name of the COMISSIONERS for the Vnited ENGLISH COLONIES to PESSACUS and NINEGRETT two of the NARRAGANSETT SACHEMS.

YOU ſhall with all conuenient ſpeed and with as little Noyſe as may be repayer to the Narroganſetts and acquaint Peſſacus That the Comiſſionors deſirus by all due means to preſerve peace betweeen the Engliſh and them have both delivered back theire hoſtages and for ſeuerall yeares have with much patience waited for a due obſervation and performance of Couenants, but have found nothing but offenciue excuſes and delayes; beſides the breach of ſeuerall other Engagments 308 fathom of Wampam is yet behind which ſhould have been payed in long ſence; The Comiſſioners

oners are therefore neſſeſitated to ſend men to fetch the ſaid Wampam or the full vallew ; which if vpon a peacable demaund they forthwith pay together with a juſt allowance for the preſent ſervice it ſhall yet ſatisfy And the Comiſſioners will hope the reſt of the Covenants may ſpeedyly bee attended But if vpon what pretence ſoeuer they deny or delay payments you are to ſeize and bring backe with you ſoe much wampam, beauer, or other ſuitable Comodities as may anſware both the debt and the aforemenſioned Charges or if other meanes bee wanting you are to ſeize (with as little hurt as may bee) bring away either Peſſacus or his children or ſuch other conſiderable Sachem or perſons as they prize and may probably bow them to Reaſon ; But if you meet with with any hoſtile oppoſition to the hazzard of youer lives you are in a prudent way to ſecure youer ſelues and make an honorable Retreate you are alſo to obſerue their ſpeaches actions and whatſoeuer elſe may giue light to our future proceedings that if called thervnto you may giue account vpon your oathes. This don ſom of you are to repayer to Ninigrett and acquaint him that the Comiſſioners are informed that he had giuen his daughter in marriage to Saſecos his Brother who gathers Pequots vnder him as if either hee would become theire Sachem or againe poſſeſe the Pequat Country both which are expreſsly contrary to former engagements and by no meanes may bee ſuffered You ſhall therfore enquire where Saſacus Brother reſides, what number of men Pequats or others are with him, whence hee hath them ; and what his purpoſe and aime may bee and require Ninigrets anſware and reſolution about him that ſome further courſe may bee taken as the caſe may require You ſhall acquaint Ninigrett that Weekewaſh Cooke complains of ſundry wronges ; that the Comiſſioners as they would deal righteuſly with all men ſoe they wiſh the Indians would not diſturbe the publicke peace by oppreſſing one another ; they are alſo informed that Ninigrett pretends ſome graunt or libbertie to hunt within the Pequat country the Right and Title to the place and alſo the Royalties thervnto appertaining they muſt aſſert as due onely vnto the Engliſh and onely at theire diſpoſe, nor may Ninegrett as things ſtand betwixt the Engliſh and him challeng or vſe any ſuch libertie there, laſtly you ſhall informe him that aboute 12 yeares ſence a Mare belonging to Elty Pomary of Winſor in Conectacott was killed willfully by Pequiam a Nyantick Indian brother to Ninegrett which Mare coſt 29lb. for which ſatisfaction hath been been often required by the Engliſh and promiſed by the Indians but not yet performed, The Comiſſioners therfore without further delay expect due payment that there bee no further cauſe of complaint or proceeding.

Whereas the Mohauks haue by the Pocomptuke Sachem as we are informed made theire Requeſt to the Gouernment of Conectacott that Sequaſſon might haue libertie without offence to returne to his former habitation alledging how reddy and willing they have been to gratify the Engliſh in what they have requeſted, it is therfore thought meet that an anſware bee returned to this purpoſe That the Engliſh neither formerly

merly haue not do yet doe prohibite his returne ſo that hee carry himſelfe inoffenſiue-ly for the future hee may come at his pleaſure and that they are now the more free for it being requeſted by them.

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts informed the Comiſſioners for Conecticutt and Newhauen how fare they had proſeeded according to adviſe giuen att theire laſt meeting at Boſton to iſſue the difference betwixt themſelues and Plymouth concerning a tract of land lately belonging to Pomham aud Soconoco two Indians Sachems; That the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts had by theire Comiſſioners firſt offered to reſigne theire intereſt in the aforeſaid lands and appurtenances to Plymouth if they would engage to protect and to adminiſter Juſtice equally both to Indians and Engliſh within thoſe limmitts; But that Plymouth Colonie had rather choſen to paſe over theire Right by Pattent and had reſigned the ſaid Tract of Land &c. And left them for euer to bee vnder the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts.

They informed alſo with what tenderneſſe and forbearance they had ſence dealt with Samuell Gorton and his Companie though ſundry and great complaints had been made and renued againſt them not onely by the Indians but by the neighboring Engliſh vnder the Maſſachuſetts Gouerment: They ſhewed alſo a Letter from Mr. Eaſton Preſedent of Road Iland wherin in the name of the Councell there hee declareth that Road Iland and Warwicke (where the ſaid Gorton liveth) are combined and bound mutually to ſupport one another They deſired therfore adviſe from the reſt of the Comiſſioners how they might further proceed ſence vpon Tryall they find that without at leaſt a leagall force they can neither redreſſe Iniuries nor bring the Inhabitants of Warwicke to acknowlidg and ſubmite to theire gouerment.

The Comiſſioners remembring what adviſe had been given by the Honourable Comitte of Parlement in this and like caſes that the bounds of Pattents ſhould bee firſt ſet out by a Jury of vnentereſted perſons and that all inhabiting within the limmits ſo ſet forth ſhould fall under the gouerment eſtabliſhed by pattent and vnderſtanding that the foremenſioned Reſignation made by Plymouth was not with full conſent and ſatisfaction to all the freemen of that Juriſdiction and without any agreement or conſent of the Inhabitants of Warwick who pretend an entereſt in Mr. Williams his pattent but will by no peaceable means bee brought vnder the Maſſachuſetts Gouerment; and being deſirus as much as may be to prevent inconvenience and by all due meanes to preſerue and ſettle peace within and betwixt the Collonies and with all Naighbours according to rules of Righteouſneſſe and Prudence; thought fitt to recomend both to the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth as theire moſt ſerius adviſe, that the Maſſachuſets vpon the aforemenſioned Reſpects doe aquite and for ever relinquiſh the Right and Title they have to the lands of Pomham and Soconoco aforſaid and the Juriſdiction thervnto belonging and that Plymouth doe forthwith reaſſume the

Right they formerly had by pattent to the place; That they engage and promiſe a due protection and equal admineſtration of Juſtice to all the Inhabitants Engliſh and Indians according to the Maſſachuſetts engagement; And that all faire meanes bee with the firſt conveniency vſed to reduce Warwick &c. to a due Submiſſion to the Gouerment of Plymouth that Juſtice may have a free courſe and all greivances betwixt them and theire Naighbors may bee ſatisfyed and remoued; But if they refuſe that then the juſt and wholſom aduiſe of the honorable comittee of Parlement conferning a Jury bee forthwith duly attended that the Inhabytants of Warwick may know where they fall and to what Gouerment they ought to ſubmit; But if Plymouth accept not this adviſe or if the ſaid Inhabitants proue obſtinate and will neither ſubmit to gouerment nor by other meanes make due Satisfaction for trefpaſſes for wronges done to Neighbours Juſtice muſt haue its courſe The Maſſachuſetts or Plymouth whom it may concerne cannot but protect and prouide for the conveniencies of thoſe within theire Juriſdiction; in ſuch caſe wee think it neceſſary and adviſe that reall Damages duly proved bee levied by leagall force though with as much moderation and tenderneſſe as the caſe will permitt.

The 13th. preſent the Dutch Gouernor being arived two Daies before vpon a Deſire (as hee expreſſed) to treat with the Comiſſioners preſented the followiug writinge.

Honored Sirs,

SIX Conſiderations concerning the publick welfare haue moued to vndertake (this to mee) troubleſom Journey to meete youer Worſhipps heere and alſoe two particulares the one conferning myſelfe the other one of the Inhabitants, which I haue thought convenient to propoſe in Writing that all Inconveniencies by uerball ſpeaking either out of haſtineſſe or otherwiſe may be prevented; but principally that I may giue account to my Souereignes the High and Mighty States Generall of the Vnited Belgick Provences and the Honourable Lords Bewint-hebbers of the Weſt India Companie.

1. The firſt is the wrong and Iniury done to their H. M. and the Right Honourable Weſt India Companie by ſertaine of youer Nation by theire vnjuſt vſurpacon and poſſeſing the land lying vpon the River commonly called Conecticott or the freſh River, being the lands of the ſaid Companie bought and paid for to the then Right proprieters the natiue Americans before any other Nation either bought or pretended Right therunto for the which wee deſire a full Surrender and Satisfaction according to the qualitie of the cauſe.

2cond. Wee cannot but conceaue youer Worſhips cannot but bee ſenſable of the advanſing and incroaching of ſom of youer Cuntrymen vpon the pretended lymits betwixt

betwixt vs and youer Nacion in theſe parts and the pretended Rights of H. M. and the Right honorable Weſt India Companie Wheras in our native Countryes a long and happy peace hath been obſerved and faire naighborly Comerſe and Correſpondency before and ſence my arrivall and gouerment which haue occaconed ſertaine Conteſtations and troubles the which for our parts I ſhould very gladly ſee removed and taken away and for the Remocon therof I conceaue either a generall or proviſionall lymett may be ſettled betwixt vs for the accompliſhment wherof I conceaue it will conduce much thereunto if wee ſhall either by a joynt writing to our Superiors at hom or ſending our Agents requeſt it may bee by them decided.

3. The detaining of ſertaine fugitiues by the Right Worthy Gouernor and Maieſtraits of New Hauen vpon my firſt arrivall gaue to my great greife cauſe of ſom Diſcontent on either ſide for the prevention wherof for the future I deſire that ſom courſe may bee Reſolved vpon that all occacions of Diſtaſt that way may bee prevented.

4. Whereas by letters from the Right Worſhipful Governor Eaton by order of the Honored Comiſſioners and likewiſe by common fame wee vnderſtand the honored Comiſſioners the laſt yeare paſſed an act of prohebition of trade for our Nation with the natiue Americans in theſe partes vpon Confiſcacon of Shipp and Goods I cannot but for the welfare and proſperity of our Nacion in theſe partes but deſire the ſaid act may bee repealed or that the honorable Comiſſioners willbee pleaſed to give mee vnder theire hands Reaſons and grounds for the forbiding the ſaid trade within the pretended lymitts H. M. and Weſt India Companie.

5. And for that likewiſe by Relacion of divers credable perſons of your Nacion and ours one Mr. Pinchon vſeing trade and Comerce with the Native Americans hath ſoe fare advanced vpon the trade that the trade and Comerce in theſe partes of theſe ioynt Nacions is much damnified and vndervallued not onely to the inriching the ſaid natiue barbarians but the overthrow of the trade haveing likewiſe by particular Teſtimony from two perſons of quallity vnderſtood that the ſaid Mr. Pinchon gaue eleuen gilders to the ſaid Natives for a beauer ſkine; the detriments that may therby ariſe I ſhall refer to the wiſe Conſideration of the honored Comiſſioners that ſom courſe as they in theire wiſdomes ſhall beſt conceaue may beſt bee agreed vpon that the ſaid Inconveniencies may bee removed.

6. Wheras likewiſe there was a ſertine Shipp detained and the goods vnladen by them of Road Iland the ſaid ſhipp being taken from the Spaniard ſomtimes our enemies but now our frinds by vertue of a Comiſſion from vs the which ſaid ſhipp being by them of Road Iland detained ſold and deſpoſed of to ſeverall Seamen vpon pretences of ſhares due vnto them contrary to the mind and will of the owners haveing the greateſt entereſt therin; the ſaid owners making many complaints vnto mee for Satisfaction either by way of areſtment of any of theire Barques or Repriſall the

which I was vnwilling to graunt tell I had acquainted the honered Comiſſioners therwith the ſaid honered Comiſſioners will pleaſe either to cauſe them of Road Iland to make Reſtituſion according to equity or els that it may not bee in any meaſure offencive to the honered and naighbor Colonies to ſeek our Right by way of Repriſall.

The two particulars the one is that I may receiue Right for the ſcandall raiſed vpon mee by Tho. Stanton the which I ſuppoſe is knowne to ſom of you by what my Enſigne did ſpeake and deſire at New Haven from the Gouernor there: ad calumnias tacendum non eſt non aut contra dicendo Nos vllſis camus ſ d ne mendatio in offenſum progreſſum prometamus.

The ſecond is that Govert Lockman making complaint to mee of wrong Receued by him from the Gouernor and Court of Hartford about a ſume of money paid by him of the which in my letter to youer honored Comiſſioners of the laſt yeare I made complaint and deſired ſatisfaction in that point being ſtill by him vrged with the vnrighteuſneſſe of the proſeeding, I can doe no leſſe in Relacon of my Duty but requeſt the honered Comiſſioners will take a Review of the proſeedings that in caſe you ſhall find a miſtake in the ſentance Reſtituſion may bee made to the plaintife or els ſo much light ſhowen that the plaintife may bee convinced

PETER STUYVESANT.

New Netherland,
September the 23d ſti. novo. 1650.

This writing being receued and read the Comiſſioners returned in writing the anſware following

HONOURED SIR,

YOUER ſelfe hath often propounded a meeting to compoſe differences and the Comiſſioners haue euer Reddyly imbraced it by youer Agents wee haue now vnder youer hand receved ſom propoſitions and might returne ſeverall waighty greivances wherin wee cannot but expect juſt Satisfaction but youer ſelfe have now caſt a barr in youer way of youer treaty expected youer propoſitions written this day in Hartford bear date in New Netherland September 23 Stila Novo what Comiſſion you have for it youer ſelfe beſt knowes but ſertainely wee ſhall encurre blame from our Superiors to admitt ſuch pretence of title to this place vnleſſe therfore you bee pleaſed to explaine or retract wee may not proſeed.

EDW: HOPKINS Pres:
in the name of the Comiſſioners of the Engliſh Vnited Colonies.

Hartford in New England
the 13th of September
1650 St: Angliæ.

The

The Dutch Governor returned in writing as followeth.

HONERED SIRS,

IT was love of peace and naighborly complyance that brought me hether and am Redy to attend all occaſions that may thervnto conduce and 23d this Inſtant new ſtile I ſent my propoſitions to that end but as I vnderſtand by youer Miſſive I put a barr in the way by dating my propoſitions as in New Netherland I thought my firſt propoſition would have removed that barr but to ſhew I would not willingly put any obſtruct to the treaty expected the honered Comiſſioners may pleaſe to know the ſubſtance of what was propoſed was agreed vpon by my ſelfe and Counſell at the Monhatoes and there dated and ſubſcribed but the papers being left aboard for the gaining of time I cauſed them to bee coppied out and tranſlated ſoe nigh as I could remember from the originall: and therfore conceaued it moſt proper to ſtile it New Netherland but for the prevenſion of any miſapprehenſion for the future if the honered Comiſſioners ſhall pleaſe to forbeare the calling of this place Hartford in New England I ſhall forbeare the ſtiling of it New Neatherland but if you ſhall conceaue it moſt expedient to ſtile it ſoe I conceave it is but Reaſon I ſhould haue the ſame liberty to date my writing as in Conectacut in New Netherland the which may not bee any obſtrucſion to the treaty ſoe I reſt

Youres in love

PETER STUYVESANT

Conecticott September 24
new Stile 1650.

To the forgoing that which followeth was returned by the Comiſſioners.

HONORED SIR,

WEE have peruſed youres of the 24th wherin you leave out what was offenſive and date onely from Conecticott which for the preſent doth ſoe fare ſatisfy that the treaty if you pleaſe may goe on though the Engliſh Title by Purchaſe pattent and poſſeſion wee are aſſured willbee found good and firme both in Europe and America youer Comiſſion wee ſhall expect to ſee when youer veſſell comes vp but to redeeme time we ſhall conſider your propoſitions and ſhall alſoe with our firſt Conveniencies acquaint you with our greivances but if you accept it wee rather deſire to treat by a frindly conference then by

by writing which will draw out the buſineſſe to a greater length then probably will ſuite either youer or our conveniency ſoe wee Reſt

Youres in all wayes of love and Righteuſneſſe

EDW: HOPKINS Preſident

Hartford the 14th
of September 1650. Stil. Angl.

The anſware to the propoſitions formerly expreſſed was as followeth

Honerd Sir,

WEE have receved youer propoſitions and breifly returne the anſware following

Firſt the Right the Engliſh haue to Conecticott River with the plantations and lands vpon or about the ſame hath been often aſſerted and as wee conceaue is either fully knowne or ſufficiently cleared to the Engliſh Dutch and Indians in theſe partes wee have not heard yet any thing of waight obiected againſt it but how much land the Dutch heere claime where it lyeth from whom purchaſed we have onely heard allegations without proofe which cannot ſatisfy.

2condly It needs both explycation and euidence where and which of ours haue made any encroachments vpon the pretended Rights of the ſtates of the Vnited Provences Wee hope to prove our Right to what wee enioy by pattent purchaſe and poſſeſſion; and that if the happy peace ſoe long continewed betwixt our Superiors in Europe haue met with any diſturbance it is by ſeuerall Iniuries wee haue receved by youer predeceſſors and youer ſelfe in theſe parts of which wee haue complayned heere and ſhould willingly refer the Examination and Iſſue to Europe if wee might ſee any Comiſſion or Inſtructions from thence directing and warranting you therin.

3ly Wee are aſſured New Hauen Maieſtraits were free for all offices both of Juſtice and amity but youer ſelfe caſt in Impediments by claiming both the place and Juriſdiction and ſom of you vſed offencive and threatening language ill arguments as the ſtate of affaires then ſtood; But if in other particulars this treaty may bee brought to a comfortable Iſſue a due Conſideration may bee had of fugitives and how to ſettle a right vnderſtanding and naighborly coreſpondency betwixt vs.

4ly. The Comiſſioners never intended to direct or regulate the dutch Trad within theire owne proper limits; they onely deſired that the miſchevious trade of pouder &c which ſoe directly tends to the damage and hurt of both Nations might bee reſtrained at Aurania fort, the prohebition vnder the penalty you mention extended onely to the Engliſh proper bounds as by the Comiſſioners letters from Boſton the laſt yeare may apeere.

5ly

5ly By what Rules the Traders whether of Aurania Fort or Springfeild walke the Comiſſioners enquire not; Trad is free and Marchants attend theire owne conveniencies and will hardly continew a Trad driven to loſe but lawes to lymite if not well conſidered will ſoone bee repealled.

6ly The Comiſſioners vnderſtand not how or vpon what Ground the Inhabitants of Road Iland have proſeeded about the ſhipp menſioned nor where the Right is though they bee not combined with the other Collonies yet as Naighbors and as our Countrymen wee cannot but deſire theire wellfare ſoe farr as wee may adviſe they ſhould do you Right and you them no wrong but wee can neither examine nor judge in the caſe.

To the two laſt particulars wee anſware as followeth;

1. Tho. Staunton as wee are informed hath ever profeſſed that what he ſpake was both Truth as hee related it and to diſcharge his Engagement by oath to the Juriſdiction hee delivered it but as an Indian Report it was no otherwiſe entertained; ſom of the longe Iland Indians haue ſence atteſted the ſame before the Maieſtraits of Conecticott and ſom other Indians vpon the mayne concure with them; which may thus fare ſatisfy that Tho. Stanton raiſed not the Report nor intended any hurt to youer ſelfe but the Indians are ſubtile and might have theire owne ends in Reference to which wee then did and ſtill doe ſuſpend beleife.

2ndly. The Report of Govert Lockman's large but miſchevius Trad with the Indians filled theſe partes as we are informed was brought to the Manhattoes the Evidence againſt him to the Court of Conecticut was as clear and full as may bee expected in ſuch a caſe hee might once and againe haue had his caſe tried but hee rather choſe to iſſue in a compoſition; But ſence as wee heard he hath expreſſed a Reſolution to proſeed in the ſame Trad, wherin hee will giue new offence and bring himſelfe into further trouble.

EDWARD HOPKINS, Preſident.

Hartford upon Connecticutt
the 14th September 1650.

To the foregoing anſware there was receiued from the Dutch Governor that which followeth.

HONORED SIRS,

YOUER Paper of the 14th September Still. vet. I receaved in anſware to my propoſitions.

Youer anſware to my firſt propoſition is as I expected for wher there is an affermetive of Right due the negative muſt needs fawl from them that detaine that Right from the true proprietors; and although happily I can produce teſtimony by

Dutch Engliſh and Indians to a certaine quantity of land purchaſed paid for and in part poſſeſſed by vs, and other part vſurped by them of Hartford, yet I ſhall forbeare the further proſecution our ſaid title wher my parties are both Preſident Judge and parties in the cauſe.

My firſt explained the ſecond and for the Evidence in time convenient may bee produced, and wheras you are pleaſed to charge my predeceſſors and ſelfe with ſeverall generall Iniuries you haue receued by vs; for what my predeſſeſor hath don as I am ignorant ſoe I cannot be reſponſible, but for my ſelfe I cannot but take ſpeciall notice you are pleaſed to condemn mee of Iniuries done to you before it bee duely proved and my anſware heard which giues mee cauſe to ſuſpect the cauſe is likely to bee vnequally ballanced although as yet I never had queſtion with the honered Collonies of Maſſachuſetts and Boſton.

Youer aſſurance that the Maieſtrates of Newhaven were free for all Naighbourly offices and ſo forth; but that myſelfe caſt in Impediments in the way and that ſom of our people vſed offencive and threatening language vpon a due examinacon I ſuppoſe it willbe found otherwiſe; and for offencive and threatening language vſed by any of ours there it was contrary to my mind and order; and when I know the parties acccuſation and proofe againſt them (if vnder our gouerment) wee ſhall take courſe that Reparation ſhallbee made.

To my fourth you give no poſitive anſware for my propoſition was not conſerning the directing or regulating the Trad but the prohebition of the Trad in theſe parts with the native Americans to all that are vnder our gouerment of New Netherland my deſires then being and ſtill are that you will either repeall the ſaid acte or give me a catagoricall anſware the grounds of youer act being for the prevenſion of the ſale of guns powder &c to the Indians I know no reaſon that the Innocent ſhould ſuffer for the guilty In caſe any of ours ſhalbee found to trad in that nature it is but Reaſon hee ſhould bee puniſhed; for our parts as wee haue an order for the prohebition of the ſaid Trad ſoe wee put it in execution upon due proofe. Conſerning my propoſition about Mr. Pincheon I onely propoſed it as what I conceaved might bee to the detriment of the publick Trad in theſe partes referring it to the wiſdom of the Comiſſioners to conſider of it but for my owne part ſhall hereafter be ſilent.

For them of Road Iſland I propoſed for adviſe and the taking away of offence that might be given to my Naighbor Collonies.

For that of Tho. Stanton I am vnſatisfyed as being a publike perſon vntell ſuch time as I may face to face anſware to my accuſers.

For what may bee duely proved by good Teſtimony againſt Govert Lockman in his trading with the Indians in theſe partes for guns powder &c. if fairly prooved I ſhall very well approve of the proſeedings of the Court at Hartford therein; but vn-

tell it bee made evident to mee by good Teſtimony of any Tranſgreſſion by him comited againſt the publick lawes of this Country I cannot but require ſatisfaction in that behalfe.

For the furthering the Treaty the Right honorable Comiſſioners haue often propounded a verbal Conference with them in theire Court; for my part I cannot ſee any Conveniency in it being the cauſers of any difference are both Judge and parties; but to ſhow to my principalls and to all others whom it may conſerne that I am free and inclined to peace and to naighborly Coreſpondency and to give and receue due ſatisfaction ſence my arrivall by equall parties as wee call it a Chamber of my partie; If it ſhall pleaſe the Right Worſhipfull Comiſſioners to deligate two indifferent perſons out of the Collonies of Boſton and Plymouth with full power I am willingly reddy to depute others with the like power and refering to each others theire Rights and Titles and ſoe refer the Iſſue of injuries receued and given to theire award; otherwiſe if the parties aggrieved will pleaſe to bury all former paſſages betwixt vs I ſhalbee free and willing thereunto and to joyne and fall vpon conſiderations of what may bee thought may conduce to the publicke good of both nations in theſe partes; if neither of theſe bee not graunted, I cannot ſee any light to proſeed farther on in this Treaty but with all thankfullnes to acknowlidg the reſpective Intertainement I haue reſeaued from you ſence my arrivall among you and ſhall reſt

Yours in all offeces of love

PETER STUYVESANT.

Conecticott the 26th of
September 1650 Stila nov.

The Comiſſioners replyed.

HONORED SIR,

TO youres of the 26th preſent newly Received wee ſhall briefely make Reply, onely wee ſhall firſt mind you that you came to treat with the Comiſſioners haue directed your writings to them and therefore could expect noe anſware but from them.

1. The Engliſh Colonies when they firſt entered this vnion and Confederation inquired and by all due meanes ſerched into the Claime the then Dutch Governor made to ſom part of Conecticott; they peruſed the letters Monſ. Kieft had written conſidered his allegacons and proofes and compared them with the Defence the Engliſh at Conecticott made for themſelves and cauſe which they thought a cleare and ſatisfactory way to find out where the Right lay; and vpon a full and ſerius Conſideration The Comiſſioners together with the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts

tell further light were by the Dutch produced thought Conecticott's Title and proſeedings faire and juſt, and accordingly ſertifyed theire apprehenſions to the then Dutch Governor; But if yet wee may vnderſtand what and vpon what grounds you challenge wee ſhall indifferently conſider and adviſe, but hetherto youer claime hath been varius and unfertaine ſomtimes to all the lands vpon that Riuer, ſomtimes to a part, ſomtimes vpon one ground and otherwhiles vpon another which leaves vs in the dark and vnſatisfyed.

2condly. Wee vnderſtand how the firſt of youer propoſitions explaines the 2cond we conceued them as two of youer deſtinct greivances which cauſed our anſware to run in that frame wee hope wee ſhall ſee and bee ſatisfyed with youer Comiſſion though you expreſſe nothing of youer mind therin; youer ſelfe charg Iniury Wrong Incroachment Vſurpation &c. vpon ſom of the Collonies before any ſhadow of proofe, and yet take it ill that you find any ſuch expreſſions in our papers wherin yet wee determine nothing but ſertify how things yet ſtand in our apprehenſions tell farther light and proofe bee held forth.

3ly. The Comiſſioners for Newhauen are free and willing that the caſe of the fugitives and all that depends theron bee duly conſidered and judged by indifferent men.

4ly. We conceaue our former anſwere was full and ſatisfying yet at youer deſire wee ſhall add that as both French and Dutch prohibite Trad with the Indians in theire ſeuerall reſpective Juriſdictions; Soe the Comiſſioners conſeaue the Engliſh Collonies may doe within theire proper lymits, yet if this treaty in other reſpects iſſue to Content and Satisfaction that acte may bee further conſidered and probably Repealed.

5ly. Wee reſt in what you are pleaſed to conclude conſerninge orderinge or lymiting of Trade.

6ly. Wee cannot but take well what you propounded conſerning Roade Iland we can adviſe no further but are ſatisfyed with youer aimes and deſires that peace and Righteouſneſſe may duly bee preſerved betwixt you.

7ly. Thomas Stanton is expected heere today or tomorrow but probably hee will thinke himſelfe diſcharged by bringing the Sachem and other Indians to juſtify what hee reported as from them, however wee ſhall neither in him nor any other countenance any thing which may appeare iniurius to any much leſſe to youer ſelfe.

8ly. Conſerning Gouert Lockman you wholy waue the ſubſtance of our anſware: himſelfe being conſius of his guilt in that miſchevius Trad as was conceaved by the Maieſtraits of Conecticott choſe rather to iſſue all by a Compoſition then to run the hazard of a legall tryall and you well know in ſuch Caſes Volenti non fit Iniuria.

To the Concluſion in youer laſt paper we haue and ſtill doe profeſſe that in all our paſſages of the treaty propounded wee looke not at ourſelues as a Court or Judges or that any thing ſhould be carried by vote; but propounded a free Conference betwixt party and party that a right underſtanding may bee gained and differences by mutuall conſent compoſed; your deſire of peace and naighborly Coreſpondancy wee fully approve; and ſhall not differ with you in the way of arbetration mencioned onely wee deſire to ſee youer Comiſſion and what you will refer and what not that wee may the better ſee and conſider our way; not doubting but if our meeting iſſue without fruite wee ſhall cleare our Intentions by our Carriage and offers to all indifferent Judges wether heere or in Europe.

In another Paper theſe enſueing greiuances and Complaints were at the ſame time preſented to the Dutch Governor.

HONORED SIR,

OUR joynt aime (wee hope) is that this meeting may be improved as an Audit ſeriuſly to conſider and duly to iſſue all acounts betwixt vs; youer propoſitions or parcells wee haue peruſed and anſwared wee ſhall now acquaint you with ſeverall particulars which ſtand charged in the Engliſh bookes which wee deſier you willbee pleaſed duely ſoe to weigh that all reconings may bee juſtly cleared and a neighborly Coreſpondency ſetled.

The Engliſh at Conecticott haue formerly complained of many vnworthy paſſages and Iniuries receued from ſom of thoſe who have been employed by the Dutch as agents for them there to which noe ſatisfying anſware was euer yet returned as the entertainment of Engliſh fugitives and helping them to file off theire Irons perſwadeing ſervants to run away from theire Maſters Retaining and buying ſtolen Goods and refuſing to returne them vpon equall ſatisfaction vpon demaund marrying ſom Engliſh Couples Refuſed at the plantations with ſeuerall other of a like Nature.

Som of them alſo further complaine for the Non Payment of debts due for goods taken vp by theire public Agents who haue left the Place without giveing due Satisfaction and payment denyed by theire Succeſſors as not apertaining to them.

Laſtly The Maieſtraits for Conecticott complaine of an inſufferable Iniury latly comitted by the Neger belonging to the Dutch houſe; that wheras a notorius delingquent vpon a Capitall offence was heere impriſoned the ſaid Neger did aſſiſt him to breake priſon and to make eſcape for which they have not yet called him to accoumpt.

The Comiſſioners for Conecticott and New Haven doe joyntly complayne that wheras Captaine How and ſome other Engliſh purchaſed of the Indians the true propriators all that tract of land from the eaſteren part of the Oyſterbay to the weſteren part of a bay by them now called How or Holmes bay to the middle of the great playne being halfe the breadth of Long Iland to the Norward; Monſr. Kieft the then Dutch Governor cauſed the Engliſh to bee ſeized carried thence by force and impriſoned them.

The Comiſſioners for New Haven informe and complayne firſt that wheras by theire Agents they had duly purchaſed of the Indians Sachems and theire Companies ſeuerall tracts or parcells of land on both ſids of Delawarr bay or River to which neither the Dutch nor Swedes had any juſt Title yet without any legall proteſt or warning Monſere Kieft the then Dutch Governor ſent armed men 1642 and by force in an hoſtile way burnt theire trading houſe ſeized and for ſom time detained the goods in it not ſuffering theire ſervants ſoe much as to take a juſt Inventory of them; hee there allſoe ſeized theire boate and for a while kept theire men Priſoners for which to this day they can get no ſatisfaction.

2condly. That the ſaid Dutch Governor 1642 compeled Mr Lamberton theire Agent by force or threatenings to give in at the Monhattoes an accoumpt of what beauers hee had tradēd within Newhauen lymits at Delaware and to pay recognicon for the ſame.

3ly. John Johnſon the Dutch Agent with the Swedes Governor at Delaware charged Mr. Lamberton as if hee had ploted with the Indians to cutt them off a Capitall Crime for which they impriſoned and tryed him but could bring no proofe to ſatisfy themſelves who both accuſed and ſat Judges yett they ſett a fine vpon him for trading within Newhauen Limits there.

4ly. Youer ſelfe ſoon after youer Entrance vpon the truſt and charge at the Monhattoes came and ſeized a ſhipp with the goods in her by force in theire harbor pretending Title to the place; and after you complaine of a purpoſe and Reſolucion in them to vindicate theire owne Right in a lawfull way; you required them to ſend theire Dutch Marchants and theire goods with recognicon to the Monhattoes and if directions were not attended you threatened Hoſtilytie to Newhauen pretending to keepe peace with the other Collonies.

5ly. In youer letter dated october 12th. 1647 you required ſertaine fugitives in an offenciue manor as if the place and Juriſdiction had been vnqueſtionably youres though by antient pattent from the Kings of England all this Part of America called New England in breadth from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly latitude is graunted to the Engliſh; And the Inhabitants of Newhaven had right therby to improve a ſmale portion therof and accordingly purchaſed land of the Indians and have built fenced and ſettled themſelves there; and many yeares after not hearing ſoe much as the leaſt

leaſt pretence of title the Dutch did or could make to any of the lands or appurtenances.

6ly. In behalfe of William Weſterhouſe a dutch Marchant but an Inhabytant and planter in Newhauen they deſire and expect Reſtitution and Satisfaction for the aforeſaid ſhippe and goods ſeized and carried out of theire harbor to the great damage of the ſaid Weſterhouſe and his principalls for which hee ſtill calls both vpon the Comiſſioners and the Maieſtrats of Newhauen for Juſtice and expects that by an arreſt vpon youer Veſſells the Cauſe may bee brought to a due tryall within the Engliſh Collonies where the ſhippe was ſeized.

The premeſes being duly conſidered and iſſued whether by Conference or arbytracion as youer ſelfe propound if yet there remayne any queſtion about title or lymits of lands or about Juriſdiction which cannot bee heere cleared and ended to mutuall ſatisfaction wee ſhall reddily agree that ſuch difference may bee by Conſent truly ſtated and ſoe refered into Europe for finall determinacion and that in the meane time ſuch bounds and lymits bee agreed betwixt the Engliſh of the Vnited Colonies and the Dutch Juriſdiction that eich may know what to expect and inioy without diſturbance till a Reſolucion and determinacion may be procured and ſettled.

EDWARD HOPKINS Preſident

Hartford on Conecticott
September the 16*th*. 1650.

The next writing receved from the Dutch Governor was as followeth.

HONORED SIRS

IN your Reply of the 26th. proof is required the pretendant Colonies Hartford and Newhauen ſeeing noe ſufficient authoritie in theire anticipacon of vs from the enioyment of our pretended Rights, had Recourſe to the indeſputable Pattents of the Maſſachuſets and Plymouth to ſhrowd themſelues vnder theire winges and therfore produced ſuch evidence and letters as might ſerue theire owne ends but that all our allegacions and proofe were duly and truly weighed and conſidered in a right way and manor before indifferent Judges in the preſence of the parties defendant, I conceaue can never bee proved; for the verity of my Claime as it is true I haue layed Claime to all the lands betwixt Cape Henlopen weſtward and Cape Cableyou eaſtward for matter of Title; and to this about Hartford as the proper demeane of the Weſt India Companie as being purchaſed paid for and ſurrendred by the then Right propriators the Natiues vnto vs.

My

My Comiſſion you may pleaſe to ſee when you deſire it alwaies provided on the other ſide I may ſee the Comiſſion of my parties, I could doe no leſſe then charge Iniury and vſerpation vpon ſom of you vpon our lands and ſtill muſt vntell the queſtion bee lawfully decided.

To the third I fully agree with the Comiſſioners of Newhauen.

I queſtion not the power of the Comiſſioners for making any orders in theire proper lymits but deſire thoſe vnder our gouerment and Juriſdiction may enioy the freedom of Trade with the Indians in our pretended lymits according to what they had formerly alwaies enioyed.

For the fift and ſixt I am fully ſatisfied with the anſware of the Comiſſioners.

For Thomas Stanton I freely paſe it by being well ſatisfyed with the good Opinion of the Comiſſioners in that point.

In the caſe of Gouert Lockman being I am informed it was his owne volentary acte I am ſatisfyed I ſhall onely deſire a Coppy of the Agreement from the Secretary of the Court at Hartford ; And for that I vnderſtand the ſaid Lockman vſed ſome threatening words after his agreement I only require the Teſtimony of what they were and hope the Comiſſioners ſhall receiue ſatisfaction.

In my former paper I expreſſed what I would putt to an agitation and am reddy to performe it when I ſhall know youer deligates ; I hope my deſire and Indeavour will cleare mee before any indifferent Judges of my Reddynes to bringe matters to a comfortable Iſſue betwixt vs and that there reſt noe blame on mee if otherwiſe it fall out.

The points to be agreed vpon by the deputies I conceaue may bee comprehended vuder theſe 4 heads.

1 The compoſing of differences
2 A prouiſionall lymite of lande betwixt vs
3 A Courſe to bee agreed vpon conſerning fugitives.
4 A naighborly vnion betwixt vs ſo nigh as may bee agreed.

Conecticott the 27th
September 1650 *ſti. no.*

Youers in all offices of loue
PETER STUYVESANT.

The Returne from the Comiſſioners to the preſent writing enſueth.

HONERED SIR

Though wee deſire to put the moſt favorableſt Interpretation vpon all your expreſſions whether by word of mouth or writing yett wee conceaue you ſtill caſt new Impediments in the way of any faire accord when you would mitigate the greivance att Newhauen for ſeizing a ſhippe in theire harbore vpon a Claime to the place you plead a miſtake comitted by youer Secretary leaving out a word which you ſay was in the originall

originall coppy; it ſhould haue run pretended Claime or Title wherein wee ſee you put a difference betwixt a reall and a pretended title yet in youer laſt writing bearing date this preſent day you call Conecticott and Newhauen pretendant Collonies Imply againſt them an iniuryous anticipacon of ſom Right you pretend to that they ſhrowd themſelues vnder the wings of pattents not including them; that the dutch euedence was not fairly produced to giue light to youer Claime; all which if not retracted cannot but offend; you againe profeſſe a Claime from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod; Somtimes you ſay but to Cape Judith ſomtimes you doe but pretend a Title but hitherto you haue not been pleaſed to ſhew either pattent or purchaſe to juſtify any pretence of youers to what is in queſtion; ſoe that if you charg Iniury and vſerpation vpon any of the Collonies without better grounds you cannot but expect a juſt defence and returne.

The premiſes being ſatisfyingly cleared wee can freely treat per deligates according to youer deſires to compoſe all differences agree vpon provitionall lymites where there is any queſtion about title or bounds to returne fugitives and ſettle a naighberly Correſpondency betwixt vs.

Youers in all ſeruice of loue
EDWARD HOPKINS Preſident &c.

Hartford vpon Conecticott
September the 17th 165⊛ Sti. angl.

Vpon the Receipt of this a writing of the following Contents was ſent by the Dutch Gouernor to the Comiſſioners.

HONERED SIRS,

Youer laſt paper being receued I anſware it was loue of peace as I formerly writt vnto you brought mee hither and not to make alteracion by writing; I thank you for youer fauorable Interpertacion I would not willingly caſt any Impediment in the way of the treaty; if my thoughts had been ſoe I might better haue ſtayed at home and not trouble my ſelfe or others; I ſuppoſe you all know I cannot deliuer my ſelfe ſo prompt in youer language as mine owne and as I would willingly and therfore I meane noe advantage ſhould bee taken againſt mee for the two mayne things now obiected for the hinderance the treaty. I ſhall explayne my ſelfe that my words being the pretendant Collonies of Hartford and Newhauen: I look vpon them as my parties in caſe any Diſpute ſhould ariſe for matter of right and title of lands To the 2cond the difference betwixt a pretended Right and a Reall Right I ſhall ſtate the Cauſe as I apprehend a man may pretend a Right to that which he doth not poſſeſſe and yet haue a Reall Right and a man may pretend to poſſeſſe where hee hath noe Right vnto but to take off diſputes that way if the Comiſſioners pleaſe wee will

will leaue it to our Superiors to judge where the Reall or pretended Right is ; and in the Interim for the furtherance the Treaty to our common welfare I am free and willing to treat with you all as with the Vnited Engliſh Collonies expecting youer Worſhipps ſpeedy anſware I reſt

Youers in all loue
PETER STUYUESANT

Conecticott ⁊⁊ *September* 1650.

The Returne of the Comiſſioners was as followeth.

HONERED SIR,

In youer laſt writinge you giue noe anſware nor doe ſoe much as mencion ſom things juſtly offenciue in youer former paper yet accepting youer explycacion ſoe fare as it goeth ; youer profeſſion not to incroach vpon our Rights ; and freeneſs to treat with vs as the Vnited Engliſh Colonies wee ſhall paſe by ſom vnſatisfying expreſſions hoping wee ſhall find the Reallity of your Intentions of Peace in a reddy yielding to ſatisfy juſt greivances in the treaty wee haue therfore according to youer deſire intreated or deligated two Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth Collonies to whom we giue full power for the compoſing of all differences in caſe of Injury and damage to ſet provitionall bounds in all places where there is difference betwixt vs conſerning title and lymites to conſider what may bee done in the Caſe of fugitiues and to ſettle a juſt Coreſpondency and deſire you wilbee pleaſed forthwith to name youer two deligates and to inveſt them with like power that the treaty may begine and proceede without further vnneſſeſarie loſe of time ; Wee haue choſen and intruſted our worthy frinds Mr. Symon Bradſtreet and Mr. Thomas Prence to the ſeruice wee reſt

Youers in the truth and for peace according to it
EDWARD HOPKINS Preſedent &c.

Hartford on Conecticott the
⁊⁊ *September* 1650.

The next Writing from Mr. Stuyueſant enſueth

HONERED SIR,

Youers of the ⁊⁊ 1650 being receued in anſware to mine of the ⁊⁊ this inſtant month giues mee great hopes that matters wilbee comfortably iſſued betwixt vs and in each reſpect comply with you in that way of deligacon and do make choiſe of my worthy frinds Mr. Thomas Willett and Enſigne George Baxter to whom I ſhall and doe

doe giue as much power in each reſpect as you haue or ſhall to your worthy del gates and reſt

Youers in loue of peace
PETER STUYUESANT

Concticott 1650

THE Reference being agreed vpon the Dutch Gouernor gaue Power to his delegates by a Writing containing as followeth

Bee it knowne vnto all men whom theſe preſents may any way conſerne That We Peter Stuyueſant Gouernor generall of the New Netherland Curaſoe Aruba &c. by vertue of a Comiſſion from the high and mighty Lords the States Generall of the Vnited Belgick Prouences directed vnto vs for the Generall Rule and Gouerment of the Prouence called New Netherland ; and likwiſe for the entering into a Couenant of peace legue and amitie with any prouince people or ſtate as by the ſaid Comiſſion more at large doth and may appeare and being deſirus that the ſaid loueing Vnion and Correſpondence betwixt the two nations in theſe northeren parts of America may bee obſerved preſerued and mayntained as in our natiue Cuntries of the Vnited Belgick Prouences and England ; Soe by vertue heerof ; Confiding in the Wiſdom Integrity and Sufficiency of Captaine Thomas Willett and Enſigne Georg Baxter depute the ſaid Captaine Thomas Willet and Enſigne George Baxter to treat and agitate with the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Engliſh Collonies giueing and graunting and by vertue of theſe preſents I doe giue and graunt full power and authoritie vnto my ſaid deputies to joyne with other two deputed by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Engliſh Collonies and with them to treat agitate examine all or any difference betwixt the two nations in theſe parts and abſolutely by the joynt Concurrence of the other two deputies to end and determine them according as they in theire Wiſdoms and entegryty ſhall think juſt and right ; with power likwiſe to my ſaid Deputies to enter into ſuch tearmes of accord for proviſionall lymits and league of loue and Vnion betwixt the two nations in theſe parts as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient Ratifying and conferming and by vertue of theſe Preſents will ſtand bound to ratify and con ferme whatſoever my ſaid Deputies ſhall agree vnto on my behalfe according to ſuch directions and Inſtructions for the comon good as wee haue giuen them ; In Wittnes and confermacon wherof I haue heervnto ſett my hand and Seale this 28th September 1650 Stil. no.

PETER STUYVESANT

The Houſe the Hope on Conecticott comonly called the Freſh Riuer.

A like Comiſſion with full power was graunted to Mr. Symon Bradſtreete and Mr. Thomas Prence in the following Words

Know all whom it may conſerne that Wee the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Engliſh Collonies by vertue of the letters pattents graunted by the Kings of great Brittayne vnder the great Seale of England for all New England lying in that part of America from the northeren latitude of fourty to fourty eight and according to the Confederacon formerly made and a full power this yeare giuen by the fower Generall Courts of the Maſſachuſitts Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen to the preſent Comiſſioners by which they are enabled to treat and conclude in matters of publick Conſernment that former and late greivances betwixt the honered Gouernors or agents for the high and mighty States of the Vnited Belgick Prouences in ſuch parts of America as are poſſeſſed or juſtly belonging to the ſaid H. and M. &c. and the Engliſh Collonies may bee duly compoſed and a juſt and naighborly Correſpondency ſettled; Confiding in the integrity and Sufficiency of our worthy frinds Mr. Symon Bradſtreet and Mr. Thomas Prence haue and heerby doe intreate and deligate them to agitate treat and conclude with the deputies appointed and authoriſed by Peter Stuyueſant Eſq. the preſent honered Gouernor of the Prouence of New Netherland to conſider and compoſe all differences to agree and conclude prouiſional lymits in all places wher there is queſtion of title or bounds a Courſe for ordering or returning fugitiues and ſettleing a juſt Correſpondency Ratifying and by theſe preſents confermeing what our ſaid deputies according to directions and Inſtructions giuen ſhall agree and conclude in the premiſes or any part therof In Witnes wherof the Preſedent for the Comiſſioners hath heervnto ſett his hand and ſeale

EDWARD HOPKINS Preſedent

Dated in Hartford vpon
Conecticott ⅓ of September 1650.

Vpon a ſerius examinaeon and Conſideracon of the particulars comitted to Reference the Arbetrators delivered in the following award.

ARTICLES *of* AGREEMENT *made and concluded at* HARTFORD *vpon* CONECTICOTT *September 19th* 1650 *betwixt the Deligates of the honored Comiſſioners of the Vnited Engliſh Collonies and the Deligates of* PETER STUYVESANT *Governor Generall of* NEW NETHERLAND.

1. VPON ſerivs conſideracon of the differences and greivances propounded by the two Engliſh Colonies of Conecticott and Newhaven and the anſware made by the honered

honered Dutch Governor Peeter Stuyveſant Eſqr. according to the truſt and power comitted vnto vs as Arbetrators or Deligatts betwixt the ſaid parties; Wee find that moſt of the offences or greivances were things done in the time and by the order and comaund of Monſieur William Kieft the former Governor and that the preſent honered Gouernor is not duly prepared to make anſware to them; Wee therfore think meete to reſpet the full conſideration and Judgment conſerning them tell the preſent Gouernor may acquaint the H. M. States and Weſt India Companie with the particulars that ſoe due Reparacon may accordingly bee made.

2. The Comiſſioners for New Haven complained of ſeuerall high and hoſtile Iniuries which they and others of that Juriſdicon haue receued from and by order of the aforſaid Monſieur Kieft in Delaware bay and River and in theire Returne thence as by theire former propoſitions and complaints may more fully appeere; and beſids the Engliſh Right claimed by pattent preſented and ſhewed ſeuerall Purchaſes they have made on both Sids the River and bay of Delaware of ſeuerall large tracts of land vnto and ſomwhat aboue the Dutch houſe or Fort there with the conſideracion given to the ſaid Sachems and theire Companies for the ſame acknowlidged and cleared by the hands of the Indians whom they affeirme were the true propriators teſtified by many Witneſſes; they alſo affeirmed that according to theire apprehenſions they have ſuſtained £1000 damages partly by the Swediſh Gouerner but cheifly by order from Monſieur Kieft and therfore required due ſatisfaction and a peacable poſſeſſion of the aforeſaid lands to Inioy and Improve according to theire juſt Right; The Dutch Governor by way of anſware affeirmed and aſſerted the Right and title to Delaware or the ſouth River as they call it and to the lands there as belonging to the H. M. States Weſt India Company and profeſſed hee muſt proteſt againſt any other Claime; but is not provided to make any ſuch profes as in ſuch a treaty might bee expected; nor had hee Comiſſion to treat or conclude any thinge therin; vpon conſideracon wherof Wee the ſaid Arbetrators or Deligates wanting ſufficient light to iſſue and determine any thinge in the premiſſes are neſſeſitated to leave both parties in Statu quo privs to plead and improve theire juſt entereſts at Delaware for planting or trading as they ſhall ſee Cauſe; onely wee deſire that all proſeedings there as in other places may bee carried on in love and peace tell the Right may bee further conſidered and juſtly iſſued either in Europe or heere by the two States of England and Holland.

3. Conſerning the ſeizing of Mr. Weſterhouſe ſhipp and goods about 3 yeares ſence in Newhaven harbor vpon a claime to the place, the honered Gouernor Peeter Stuyveſant Eſqr. profeſſing that which paſed in Writing that way was through the Error of his Secretary his Intent not beeing to lay any claime to the place and withall affeirming that hee had order to ſeize any Dutch ſhipp or veſſell in any of the Engliſh Collonies or harbors which ſhould trade there without expreſſe lycence or

Comiſſion ; Wee therefore thinke it meet that the Comiſſioners of Newhaven accept and acquieſſe in this anſware.

Concerning the bounds and lymitts betwixt the Engliſh Vnited Collonies and the Dutch Provence of New Netherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

1. That vpon long Iland a lyne Runne from the Weſtermoſt part of the Oyſter bay ſoe and in a ſtraight and directe lyne to the Sea ſhalbee the bounds betwixt the Engliſh and Dutch there, the Eaſterly part to belong to the Engliſh the Weſtermoſt part to the Dutch.

2. The bounds vpon the mayne to begine at the Weſt ſide of Greenwidge bay being about 4 miles from Stanford and ſoe to runne a Northerley lyne twenty miles vp into the Cuntry and after as it ſhalbee agreed by the two gouerments of the Dutch and of Newhaven provided the ſaid lyne com not within 10 miles of Hudſons River.

And it is agreed that the Dutch ſhall not at any time hereafter build any houſe or habitacon within ſix miles of the ſaid lyne The Inhabytants of Greenwidge to remayne tell further Conſideracon therof bee had vnder the Gouerment of the Dutch.

3. That the Dutch ſhall hold and enioy all the lands in Hartford that they are actually poſſeſſed of knowne or ſett out by ſertayne marks and bounds and all the Remaynder of the ſaid land on both ſides Conecticott River to bee and remayne to the Engliſh there.

And it is agreed that the aforſaid bounds and lymites both vppon the Iland and mayne ſhalbee obſerved and kept Inviolate both by the Engliſh of the vnited Collonies and all the Nacion without any Incroachment or moleſtacon vntell a full and finall determinacon bee agreed vpon in Europe by the mutuall conſent of the two ſtates of England and Holland.

Conſerning fugitives.

It is agreed that the ſame way and courſe ſhalbee obſerved betwixt the Engliſh of the vnited Collonies and the Dutch within the prouence of New Netherlands as according to the 8th Article of Confederacon is in that caſe provided.

Conſerning the propoſition of a nearer vnion of frendſhipp and amity betwixt the Engliſh and Dutch Nacon in theſe parts eſpecially againſt a common enimie Wee judge worthy of due and ſerivs Conſideracon by the ſeuerall Juriſdictions of the Vnited Collonies and accordingly deſire it may bee comended to them that ſoe a Reſolucon may bee had therin at the next yearly meeting of the Comiſſioners.

And

And in Teſtimony of our joynt conſent to the ſeuerall forgoeing concluſions wee have heervnto ſett our hands this 19th Day of September Anno Dom. 1650

SYMON BRADSTREET
THO. PRENCE
THO. WILLETT
GORG BAXTER.

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts propounded that a courſe might bee taken for the recovering of ſuch tribute as is due from the Indians to the Collonies ; and it was concluded that Captaine Maſon at his goeing to long Iland to require payment there and to Indeavor to ſettle it in ſuch a way that it may bee punctually heerafter diſcharged according to Couenants ; And for the Pequats that are with the Narriganſets Nianticks Mohegens or any others Thomas Stanton is deſired and appointed to demaund and receiue the ſame and to giue an account at the meeting of the Comiſſioners what hee hath recouered and who they are that refuſe and vpon what grounds hee is alſo to attend the conſtant yearly meetings of the Comiſſioners or any other extreordinary meeting vpon convenient notice to interpret and performe ſuch other ſervice as may in Reference to the Indians for which the Collonies promiſe to allow him thirty pounds per Annum.

Whereas an order forbidding Trade with the Indians within the lymitts of the vnited Collonies to all foraine nacions vpon the waighty conſideration therin expreſſed the lyberty for ſeizing ſuch veſſells as tranſgreſſe is lymited to the members of that Juriſdiction wher the offence is comited It is thought fitt that it bee recommended to the ſeuerall generall Courts that for the more effectuall execucion of the ſaid order it may bee lawfull for any perſon or perſons inhabiting within any of the Vnited Colonies to make ſeazure of any goods or veſſells trading with the Indians within any of the Juriſdictions contrary to the tenure of that order.

The Juriſdiction of Conecticott hath lyberty to take Eaſthamton vpon long Iſland vnder theire gouerment if they ſubmite.

The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets propounded that for the preventing of all future differences betwixt the Collonies of the Maſſachuſets and Conecticut there might bee ſom ſpeedy Courſe agreed vpon to ſettle the bounds and lymitts betwixt them, but the Comiſſioners of Conecticott not haveing at preſent any other Copy of theire pattent then what was formerly preſented and the Comiſſioners for Maſſachuſets ſtanding vpon the original Pattent or a coppy vnder ſeale or ſufficiently witneſſed to theire ſatisfaction, there could bee noe agreement for the preſent.

The

The foregoing Concluſions were agreed and ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Colonies at Hartford this 23d of September 1650.

JOHN HAYNES
THEOPH. EATON
STEPHEN GOODYEARE

EDWARD HOPKINS Preſident
SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLIAM HATHORNE
THO. PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE.

AT A MEETING of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Collonies in New England att Newhaven the 4th of September 1651.

THE Articles of Confederation being read ; an order of the generall Court of the Maſſachuſets dated the 7th of May 1651 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Mr. Symon Bradſtreet and Captaine William Hathorne were choſen Comiſſioners for one full and compleat yeare and enveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the ſaid Articles.

Mr. John Browne and Mr. Timothy Hatherly were choſen Comiſſioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of the generall Court dated the 4th of June 1651 which was preſented and read.

Mr. Edward Hopkins and Mr. Roger Ludley Eſqrs. wer choſen and appointed Comiſſioners for the Colonie of Conecticott as apeered by an order of theire generall Court dated at Hartford the 15th of May 1651.

Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Stephen Goodyeer were likewiſe choſen Comiſſioners for the Juriſdiction of Newhauen for this preſent yeare to treat and conclude of all things according to the tennure of the articles of Confederation as appeered by an order of theire generall Court dated at Newhauen the 29th of May 1651.

Theophilus Eaton Eſq. was choſen Preſident for this meeting.

Letters from Mr. William Steele Preſident of the corporation for propagating the Goſpell in New England and from Mr. Winſlow dated Aprell 17th 1651 were receued and read the tennure wherof is as followeth

GENTLEMEN

BY a letter to Mr. William Steele our Preſident dated at Hartford 28th of September 1650 and another to Mr. Winſlow wee perceaued ours came to youer hands and withall

withall wee are glad to take notice of the Redines that is in you to put youer ſhoulders to the worke in the management of yt; therby contributing what is meet to be done and giueing a due proportion of encuragment to every deſerueing perſon as well Engliſh as ſhalbee Imployed in it as Indian that is or ſhalbee wrought vpon; for truely Gentlemen as the care of providing lyeth vpon vs the corporation heer ſoe the care of diſtribution and improuement will reſt vpon youer ſelues the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Collonies there of whoſe faithfulneſſe wee haue not the leaſt cauſe to doubt.

Wee are ſorry ſoe much time hath been loſt and yet wee hope wee haue gained by our ſtay in ſom reſpects for many miniſters in London haue promoted the act that were reſolued againſt yt and wee beleeue the like in the Cuntry becauſe they are conſtreined either by light within them or example without them beyond theire late Reſolucions but wee conclude it is of God and truſt wee ſhall find a Bleſſing vpon our joynt endeavours.

Tis ſtrange to ſee what and how many obiections ariſe againſt the work ſom from the ill management of former gifts beſtowed on the Countrey of New England of which no account hath been given to the doners and ſom perſonally reflecting vpon Mr. Wells and Mr. Peters ſom vpon our ſelues the Corporation as if wee had ſo much per pound of what is collected or might feaſt our ſelues liberally therwith wheras through mercy wee never yet eat or drank of the fruit or charge of yt; and neither haue had or expect a penney or pennyworth for all the paines wee ſhall take therein but contrary wiſe account it a mercy God giving vs an opportunity to bee exerciſed in a work wherin his glory and the ſalvation of ſoe many is ſo nearly conſerned as for Mr. Peters and Mr. Wells they haue ſufficiently ſatisfied vs with what hath been formerly anſwared as by the Coppy of Mr. Wells letters heere encloſed yet wee could deſire the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts or theire ſpeciall Comiſſioners would give vs from thence a word or two what hath been giuen by Mr. Wells and what ſatisfaction their court receued by his account thither ſent and ſend it in ſuch tearmes as wee may publiſh it to the world if wee ſee cauſe this will conduce much to the furtherance of the work but wee leaue it to your deſcretion.

Wee are glad to ſee youer care in giueing direction in Mr. Winſlow's letter for ſuch things as you ſee neſſeſarie to be ſent ouer this preſent yeare and howeuer we are not in a capacitie to ſend ſoe much at preſent having newly begunne the collection and very little moneyes com in as yet; wee haue ſent you for the preſent ſom few hoes and iron tools to carry on the work of the ſummer and hope that by the next ſhipp wee ſhalbee able to ſend you ſom woolen ſhoes and ſtockens according to youer direction or at leaſt according to our abilitie for wee find the proceeds of the Collection goes ſlowly on both in Citty and Cuntry and that it wilbee long worke

And becauſe wee muſt receue our inſtructions from youer ſelues wee intreat you to confer with Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew by your ſelues or ſom ſuch as you ſhall depute what wilbee neſſeſarie for the next yeare what publick meeting houſes and what other buildings will be neſſeſary what mayntenance to mineſters and ſchoolmaſters and miſtreſſes ſhallbee imployed in teaching of Children and wee pray you conſider whether it will not bee neſſeſarie to treine vp Engliſh and Indian together for the better obteining each others language what the charge of all this will amount vnto at firſt and what to maintaine per annum from time to time that ſoe wee may heere improve what the lord ſhall ſend in to the beſt advantage; that if money com in together which wee muſt feare wee may bee enabled to purchaſe ſom lands to raiſe ſom yearly profits to carry on the ſame.

As for youer deſire that one hundred pounds may bee paid to Mr. Winſlow either out of the Treaſury heer or to bee charged vpon you there to bee by you made good in the Country to the ſervice of the work wee haue not as yet any Moneyes in ſtock to do it but incline to the latter and in due time you ſhall heare further from vs in that kind for howeuer hee now actes as freely as our ſelues yet wee know hee could not but bee much out of purſe in purſuing things to perfection and thoſe other ſervices of youer Cuntry before hee accepted the publick ſervices of the ſtate and therefore had rather it ſhould be done by youer ſelues then by vs; and wheras you deſire the moneyes to bee laid out ſhould be put into the hands of Mr. Pellam and Mr. Winſlow and they to make the proviſion, Mr. Pellam hee is ſeldom in towne and Mr. Winſlow will by no meanes be perſwaded to meddle with the Receipt of Money But wee ſhall put it into ſuch a way as wee truſt ſhalbee ſatisfactory to all; and to that end wee entreat you as wee ſhall now and hereafter ſend you any Invoyce of what wee ſend; and ſo do you returne a particular account of all you receaue from vs that ſoe one account may anſware the other and the mouthes of all aduerſaries may bee ſtoped; and that it may bee ſoe wee ſuppoſe as wee onely haue a Clark and Meſſenger in pay ſoe you will haue ſome ſteward there whom you will betruſt with the accoumpts of the whole and once a yeare at leaſt tranſmitt a Coppy over to vs that may bee extant and in Reddines to giue ſatisfaction to euery Doner that ſhall require it then which nothing willbee more ſatisfactory.

It ſhall be our greateſt care and utmoſt endeavor to carry on the work with all conuenient ſpeed in all parts at once or as faſt as wee can; that ſo the Prinſipall bee not eat vp as it comes but ſom Money bee layed out to purchaſe a ſtanding Revenew

but it is the lord muſt crowne our endeavors with his bleſſing to which end that our joynt Requeſts may meet at the throne of Grace is the earneſt deſire of,

Gentlemen

Youer loveing frinds and fellow laborers of the Corporation and ſigned by

WILLIAM STEELL Preſedent.

Poſtſcript

GENTLEMEN

WEE haue ſent you heer encloſed an account of ſuch proviſions as wee haue ſhiped which goods wee haue conſigned to Mr. John Cotton and Mr. John Willſon who are onely to take up the ſaid goods and lodge them vntell they can ſend to the Comiſſioners you may vnderſtand by the bill what particulars are in euery caſk as alſoe the Number and Mark vpon the ſame.

To the aforſaid letter the following anſware was returned by the Comiſſioners.

HONORABLE SIR,

BY a ſecond letter of youres lately Receued we take notice of youer continewed love and unwearied paines in this ſervice of the Goſpell that the countenance and Authority of Parliament and the Chriſtian liberallitie of well affected perſons may be duly improved for the honor of Chriſt in the ſperittuall good of the Indians; wee are ſorry that any obiections or Impediments ſhould lye in youer way and would gladly anſware and remoue them but thoſe ancient Gifts and ſumms of money raiſed for New England were moſt (as wee conceaue) expended in foundation work not onely before the Collonies did combine but before two of them had any being; and though the Gentlemen intruſted might in theſe times haue giuen a ſatisfying anſware to ſoe juſt a demaund yet ſom of them being ſence dead and others removed wee feare it wilbee now difficult if not impoſſible onely wee ſhall the more ſeriuſly conſider and endeavor that the money which by the favor of the State and the pius care of the corporacon ſhalbee collected and ſent ouer may bee not only duly improved but that a juſt Account bee kept and as occaſion may require bee duly rendered and for that purpoſe wee haue thought on Mr. Edward Rawſon a man well approved in the Maſſachuſetts who lives at Boſton as a Steward or Agent to receive what ſhalbee ſent over and to diſperſe and diſtribute as the Comiſſioners for the Collonies ſhall ſee cauſe

to order What Moneys Mr. Wells and Mr. Peters haue receiued and how imployed wee haue deſired and hope you will receiue ſatisfaction from the Maſſachuſets though wee found no letter of his encloſed according to youer Intimation: The hoes and other Iron ware now ſent over Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilſon or ſom by theire appointment haue lately receaued which wee ſhall order for the healp and incurragement of the Indians in theire buildings and plantings and with the like care and to the like ends wee ſhall employ and diſtribute the linnin woolen ſhooes and ſtockens when they come to hand; And our frinds and brethren Mr. Bradſtreet and Captain Hathorne Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets vpon Conference with Mr. Elliot will forthwith ſertifye what may bee moſt convenient for the next yeare; And heerafter as wee ſhall ſee more of the Counſell of God in carrying on this great work wee ſhall impart our apprehenſions conſerning Mineſters School Maſters for the Indian Education of the Children Mr. Elliot and Mr. Mayhew continew theire pius labours in ſowing ſperituall ſeed amongſt them and Mr. Leweridge Mr. Blinman Mr. Perſon &c. are ſtudying the language that they may the better treat with them conſerning the thinges of theire peace And for ourſelves as oppertunity ſerueth wee ſhall account it an honer to bee intruſted and imployed in the conſernments of our Maſter with aſſurance that hee that is lord of the harveſt will accept and proſper our endeavors: with our due and humble reſpects we reſt

Sir,

Youer ſervants

New Haven the 10 *September* 1651.

Contents of the letter from Mr. Winſlow were to this purpoſe.

GENTLEMEN,

RECEVING a letter from you, notwithſtanding the large letter ſent by the Corporacon to youer ſelves, I can do no leſs than give you thanks for youer Reſpect therin vnto myſelfe and care of mee leaſt I might ſinck vnder the preſſure of fallowing publick buſines at my private charge the time is not yet come for mee to expect any Reliefe there being very little of the Collections come into the treaſury more then what hath been expended in printing &c. and paying Mr. Genners librarye which I deſire may bee looked after according to the Catalogue ſent over for his Neſſeſities preſſed vs to a preſent diſburſment of 30lb. and to recover it againe would bee an hard matter yee too hard for vs hee liveing in Norfolk but a word is ſufficient and it is better to loſe ſom then all, I ſhall ſpeedily write to Mr. Weld and acquaint him alſo with the Reddines that is in the Corporation to pay the 34lb. to him alſoe (haueing

(haueing order ſoe to doe) for his library left with Mr. Elliot ſoe that I truſt that Gapp willbee ſoone ſtopped.

The Collection is hopefully begunn in London and I belieue will riſe to a conſiderable ſumme but you would wonder to heare the ſeverall ſorts of obiections that are made againſt it by men that after all are aſhamed to neglect it; as what haue wee to doe to raiſe great ſumms to promote the Goſpell amongſt naked People the Goſpell is goeing away from us and wee healp it forward wee had more need to ſupport learning at home then abroad; And then our leuelers they will haue nothing to doe to promote humaine learning there is to much of it allreddy and yet notwithſtanding it goes hopefully on &c.

Yeſterday as I was informed Mr. Cottington had ſomthing done for him at the Counſell of State which I believe was his pattent confeirmed for the truth is ſence I perceive by letters from Plymouth that after another yeares warning nothing is like to bee done in Reference to the old order of lords and commons ſent ouer in 47 (as I take it) I looked vpon it as a vayne thing to ſtriue againſt the ſtreame when as endeed that was the mayne matteriall obiection aboue a twelvemonth ſence which I could not anſware That wee had ſuch an order but did not looke after the performance therof nor made any Returne vpon it and if I could not then anſware it how much leſſe now after another yeare if not 18 months expiration but the will of the lord muſt bee done in it however I ſuffer in my Reputation heere; to make ſoe great a Buſler and forced to let all fall at laſt; had I not had particulare Inſtruction from Plymouth therin I had never ſtired in it but I ſhalbee more warye heerafter how I engage in buſines of that nature yet when I have ſaid it I ſhall not dare to neglect the leaſt ſervice wherin any or all of the vnited Collonies are conſerned.

Heere is a greate murmuring at the great proviſions of powder and ſhott the ſeueral ſhipps get licenſe for yeare after yeare 40 barrell of powder and 50 is an ordinary proportion to a ſhippe nay ſometimes an 100; and lead and armes proportionable tis layed to our charge that being Cuſtome free wee enrich ourſelues by furniſhing Barbadoes Verginnia though ennimies &c. with that and other comodities and there hath been vpon that uery account a ſerius debate about revoking our free cuſtome and exciſe I haue labored in it and ſatisfyed many of the Parliament and Counſel of State ſhewed youer care not to ſuffer any powder more then ſhips ſtore to be tranſported away that wee are faine to land all wee bring hether for feare of fiering the ſhips in the Riuer and muſt get lycence for that alſo vpon Returne that the Maſter is forced to get lycence for more then hee bringes that ſoe hee may beare out his paſſengers particular ſtores I haue ſhewed them how many ſhipps and theire lading wee had loſt by the kings partie tould them what profitts they had by the Returnes of New-England for whether they went for Spaine Streits Barbathoes &c. they all paied Cuſtome and exciſe home; that wee onely had ſuffered with and for them and for

theire ſakes were hated of all the Engliſh abroad; This hath made a preſent ſtopp But I aſſure you it conſernes the Country to take notice of it and bee carfull that our Marchants and ſuch as trade thither abuſe not the freedome wee enioy nor know I better to whom to impart it then to you the Comiſſioners that are the Repreſentatiues of the vnited Collonies I pray God to direct you heerin amongſt other the waighty affayers of the Countrey, &c. &c. &c.

Gentlemen

Youer moſt humble ſervant

E. W.

London, April 17. 51.

The anſware to the foregoing Letter followeth.

Honored Sir,

WEE haue receiued youers of the 17. April paſt and therin take notice of youer continewed Reſpects to this Countrey and enſeſent endeavors for the promoting the wellfare of the poore natiues wee haue alſoe ſeen the envoyce of the goods ſent whith as wee vnderſtand are taken vp at Boſton according to the tennure of the Bills of lading and ſecured by thoſe to whoſe care you comitted them; it is ſome diſadvantage that the priſes of the ſeueralls are not mencioned which for future you may pleaſe to rectify wee ſhall endeavore through the grace of Chriſt that what comes to our hands may bee improued to the beſt advantage of the worke as it comes vnder our view and that ſuch accounts bee kept of the deſpoſalls thereof and returned to you as may if not fully anſware the expectation of all who are conſerned; yet evidence our faithfulnes in the truſt comited to vs; In order whervnto wee haue deputed Mr. Edward Rawſon of Boſton as our Steward or Agent to receiue what is ſent deſpoſe and keepe accounts of the ſame according to ſuch order as hee receiueth from vs and notice ſhalbee taken according to youer deſire what difference there is in the proffe of the tooles now ſent; Wee ſhall enquire after the Catalogue of Mr. Genner's librarye and endeavore that neither youer nor our ends therein may bee fruſterated It is apprehended by ſom that according to the entent of the act of Parliament an eye may bee had in the deſtrebutions to the enlargment of the Colledge at Cambridge wherof there is great need and furtherance of learning not ſoe imeadiately reſpecting the Indian Deſigne though wee fully concure not yet deſire to know what the apprehenſions of the honered Corporacion are heerin; If the one might receaue ſom encuragment without prejudice to the other wee hope the kingdome of our Lord Jeſus the generally profeſſed end of all intereſed in the worke may bee advanced therby It

hath

hath been and is the great care of the Gouerments in the feverall Collonies that the Imunities graunted vs by the honorable Parliament may not bee abuſed by any of ours and therin haue had a ſpeciall Reſpect to the Trad of powder which wee cannot but feare hath been to exorbitantly managed by ſomm though the wellfare of the Collonies in many reſpects is deeply conſerned and hazarded wee ſhall add what ſtrength wee may to the ſenſers alreddy made That if no other conſiderations will prevaile ſelfe conſernments may deterre.

Though wee haue not vnderſtood that any from vs hath been tranſported to Barbadoes or Verginia the great inconuenience wee lye vnder is from that miſchevius Trad of Guns powder ſhott &c. carried on by French Dutch and Sweads with Indians and Temptations ariſing to ſom of ours therby which hath occaſioned many to vrge to a ſeting open that trade amongſt ourſelues conſeving that as the Caſe ſtands the beſt way to put a checke to the currant it now runs ſoe ſtrongly in but wee haue been ſlow heerin nor dare wee yet ſett open ſuch a dore yet could bee willing to vnderſtand from you what Interpretacion you conceiue would bee made by the State there if Reſtreints vpon the aforemencioned Conſiderations ſhould for a time bee taken off.

Wee vnderſtand Mr. Eaton hath at larg written vnto you about theire juſt title to conſiderable parts of land on both ſides Delaware bay and Riuer how they were formerly deſturbed in theire trade and planting by force and other vnlawfull practiſes both of Dutch and Sweads youer ſelfe may remember and hee hath acquainted you with a late vnneighborly and iniurius Carriage of the dutch Gouernor when at leaſt 50 of Newhauen Juriſdiction were on theire way to plant there but were ſtayed impriſoned and forced to returne with great loſe to thoſe entereſed in that deſigne ; and hath deſired youer healpe in procureing a pattent ; Theſe things by a peticion from thoſe conſerned in the late loſe and diſapointment haue been recomended to our Conſideracon wee are iuſtly ſenſable of the diſhonor put vpon the Engliſh Nation by this vniuſt afront of our duty to preſerue the Engliſh title to ſoe conſiderable place as Delaware and that a iuſt Repaire and ſatisfaction bee made to thoſe ſoe wronged both in their perſons and eſtates and from you deſire enformacon what eſteeme the old Pattents for that Place haue with the Parliament or Counſell of State where there hath been no Improvement hetherto made by the Pattentees whether the Parliament hath graunted any late Pattents or whether in graunting they reſerue not libertie and encurragement for ſuch as haue or ſhall plant vppon theire formerly duly purchaſed lands as allſoe how any engagement by the Collonies againſt the Dutch vpon the foremencioned occaſion willbee reſented by the Parliament of which wee deſire enformacion by the firſt.

Vpon

Vpon occaſion of ſom former letters written by Mr. Winthorpe ſomtimes Governor of the Maſſachuſets and ſom other Majeſtrates of that Juriſdiction to procure and ſettle free trade between the Engliſh and French in theſe parts of America Monſieur Dallibouſt Governor of New France ſent Mr. Gabriell Derwellets as his Agent about October 1650 to treat with the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth Collonies about a league offenſiue and defenſiue but being Informed that the 4 Engliſh Collonies are confederate and that all treaties and leagues conſerning warr or peace with other naighboring Nations or Collonies are now refered to the conſideracon and concluſion of the Comiſſioners who meet yearely in September and the next yeare in courſe inNewhaven, hee then returned but himſelfe and Monſieur Godfrey were after ſent to Boſton with Comiſſions from the ſaid Governor and Counſell of New France and with letters from them to the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies dated June 20th 1651 wherin they complayne of the iniurius treacherus dealing of the Mohawkes in making hoſtile aſſaults vpon them and theire naighbor Indians without cauſe and contrary to agreement and leagues of peace; from Boſton Mr. Derwellettes as Agent both from the French Collonie and from the French and Kenebeck Indians; of which ſom of them are (as hee afcirmeth) baptiſed Chriſtians and other Catechumeni or Learners in that way wrote to the Comiſſioners of Conecticott and Newhaven deſiring that the Comiſſioners would meet at Boſton (but that was inconvenient) hee allſoe gaue ſeverall arguments to perſwade the Engliſh Collonies to joyne with them in a warr againſt the Mohaukes as that the warr is juſt they breaking ſolomme leagues made for peace; and managing theire warrs with much crueltye It is a holy warr for defence of converted Indians and encurragement of Chatechuminis who are perſecuted and cruelly handled when taken by the Mohaukes as profeſſers and frinds to the Chriſtian Religion It is of common conſernment the Inroades of the Mouhaukes tending to the deſtruction at leaſt to the great deſturbance of the Trade wherin both French and ſom of the Engliſh both of Maſſachuſets and Plymouth are intereſed and that themſelues haue no convenient Paſſage to carry on a warre againſt the Mohaukes the way being long and full of difficulties by land and no paſſage by water not ſoe much as for a loaden cannooe Wherfore in the Name both of the French Governor and Counſell of the Indians aforſaid hee deſireth the Collonies to ioyne in warr and in theire names promiſeth a due conſideracon and allowance for charge; or that the French may have libertie to take vp Volenteers in the Engliſh Juriſdiction; and bee furniſhed with victailes for that ſervice at leaſt that they may paſe through the Collonies by water and land as occation may require. To theſe letters ſuch anſware was returned by all the Collonies as might haue ſtopt all further proceedings but it ſeemes by theire Comiſſions or Inſtructions they were injoyned to treat with the Comiſſioners and from them joyntly to receive theire anſware ſoe that they came along with the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners to Newhaven and prefented

ſented three Comiſſions one from the French Governor a 2cond from the Counſell of New France and a 3d. by which Mr. Gabriell Derwelletts was ſent to publiſh the doctrine of the Chriſtian faith amongſt the Indians; hee againe allſoe opened the caſe betwixt the french Gouerment and the Mohaukes and improved his abillities to the vtmoſt to perſwade the Comiſſioners that the Engliſh Collonies might ioyne in the warr againſt the Mohaukes; at leaſt that they would permitt volenteers and afford paſſage through theire Juriſdictions or take the converted Indians and Chatachumini vnder theire protection which being graunted hee offered a Treaty about ſettleing a free Trad betwixt the Engliſh and French in theſe parts of America; The matters propounded being of weighty Conſernment were ſeriuſly conſidered and anſware was returned to the french agents by word of mouth and to the Governor and Counſell of New France in writing according to the tenure of the enſueing letter and concluſions encloſed being tranſlated into Latine.

Moſt Illuſtrious Sir
and much Honored Gentlemen

WEE have receiued youer ſeuerall letters peruſed youer Comiſſions preſented by youer honered agents and ſeriuſly conſidered what hath been by them either in writing or by conference propounded conſerning thoſe Iniuries and hoſtele attempts made by ſom of the Mohaukes vpon ſom of youer naighboring eaſteren Indians of which (as wee are enformed) ſom are converted to the Chriſtian faith and others are willing to bee taught and may in time prove Deſiples to our ſaveing Lord and Maſter as ſuch wee pity them but ſee not how wee can protect or afford the healp deſired without expoſing the ſmaler Engliſh plantations and our owne naighboring Indians (of which ſome allſoe profeſſe Chriſtianitie) to danger. Wee can giue due Credits to youer Deputies and can conceave you may have juſt grounds for a warr but wee haue yet noe cauſe of juſt quarrell with the Mohaukes nor is it ſafe for vs to engage in a controverſy which wee neither doe nor haue meanes ſatisfyingly to vnderſtand, the Mohaukes neither being in ſubiection to nor in any confederacon with vs; Wee are free to hold a naighborly coreſpondency with you and would have ſetled a free comerce betwixt the Engliſh and French Collonies but your agents thought it either vnſeaſonable tell maters were compoſed betwixt the Mohawkes and your Indians or els propounded ſuch Reſtrictions as would have taken away all conveniency and freedom from the trade what hath hindered our preſent cloſure the encloſed writing will ſhew, but if a fitter oppertunitie bee offered wee ſhall not bee wanting to contribute to a more ſatisfying Iſſue, in the meane time wee reſt

Newhaven September 6. 1651. *Sti. Angli.*

An

An Anſware to the propoſitions preſented by the honered French Agents to the Preſident and Comiſſioners for the Engliſh vnited Collonies

1. Vpon due conſideracon and Reſpecte to what the honered Deputies from the Illuſtrivs Governor of New France haue enformed and vpon experience our ſelves haue had of the Inſolency and treachery of ſom of the Barbarians wee can conſeaue and graunt that the French and thoſe Eaſteren Indians may have juſt grounds to theire owne ſatisfaction for a warr againſt the Mohaukes.

2. The Engliſh looke vpon all ſuch Indians as receive the yoake of Chriſt with another eye then vpon others that worſhip the Diuell.

3. The Engliſh deſire by all juſt meanes to keep peace (if it may bee) with all men even with theſe Barbarians.

4. The Mohaukes liveing att a Diſtance from the Sea haue little entercourſe in theſe parts; but in the warr the Engliſh had with the Indians 14 or 16 yeares ſence the Mohauke ſhewed a reall Reſpecte and have not ſence donn any knowne hoſtele actes againſt them.

5. The Engliſh engage not in any warr before they have full and ſatisfying evedence that in all reſpects and conſiderations it is juſt and before peace vpon juſt tearmes hath ben offered and refuſed.

6. The Mohaukes are neither in Subiection nor in league with the Engliſh ſoe that wee can neither require any accoumpt of theire warrs or other proceedings nor have wee meanes to enforme our ſelves what they can ſay for them ſelves if all other conſiderations were cleared.

7. To make warr with the Mohaukes may endanger our naighbor Indians of which diuers profeſſe chriſtianitie and the reſt doe rather expect juſt protection from vs then that wee ſhould expoſe them by our volentary inroadeing the Mohaukes.

8. Though the Engliſh in theſe Juriſdictions are free to performe all naighborly offices of Righteuſnes and peace towards the French Collonie yet they foreſee they can neither permitt Volenteers or Auxiliarye forces to bee taken vp againſt the Mohaukes nor that the French or Eaſteren Indians to paſe through the Engliſh Juriſdictions to envade them, but they ſhall expoſe both the Chriſtian and other Indians and ſome of the ſmaler Engliſh plantations to danger.

9. The Engliſh are much vnſatisfied with that miſchevius trade the French and Dutch have had and ſtill continew ſelling guns powder and ſhott to all the Indians of which wee have daily complaints and by which the Indians are animated and apt to grow enſolent not onely againſt Indian Converts and Chatechumini but againſt the Chriſtians of Europe.

10. If the Engliſh Collonies were aſſured of the Juſtice of this warre and engaged with the French to proſecute againſt the Mohaukes yett wee haue noe ſuch ſhort

and conuenient paſſage either by water or land to approach them as may bee had by Hudſon's Riuer to and beyond Ourania fort which is in the Dutch Juriſdiction.

11. They hope the antient peace and Amity betwixt England and France wilbee continued and confeirmed which they both deſire and as fare as lyes in them ſhall by all due meanes reddily promote.

12. They conceiue that the honered Deputies haue power and authoritie at preſent to agree and ſettle a free Comerce betwixt the Engliſh and French Collonie in theſe parts, But if the ſaid Deputies vpon Reaſons knowne to themſelves ſee cauſe to limitt the Engliſh Collonies to ſuch Reſtrictions or rather prohibitions as the vnpriviledged French are vnder that they may not trad till they haue firſt procured a particulare lycence from the Governor and Counſell of New France at leaſt till they haue iſſued the preſent differences and ſettled peace with the Mohaukes; a fitter Seaſon for theſe Treaties muſt bee attended which the Comiſſioners ſhall reddyly improue when it is preſented.

A Petition and Letter from Mr. Elliot dated September 3d 1651 was read and the contents conſidered and the enſueing anſware returned

Reverent Sir,

Wee haue read and conſidered both youer petition and letter latter dated the 3d preſent by which wee conceiue youer hope contineweth that the Indians doe really embrace the Goſpell a work (if true) worthy of due encourragement but the honer of Chriſt and of the Collonies in the 2cond Place requireth that all Chriſtian prudence bee vſed to judge aright of the Indians Scope and aime in theire profeſſion leaſt they ſhould onely follow Chriſt for loaues and outward aduantage remaining enimies to the yoak and gouerment and ſenſuring our ſlightnes and aptnes to bee deceiued nor is this caution altogether needles; wee feare that ſom of thoſe very Indians who haue drunk in (through youer continued labour) ſomthing of the knowlidg of Chriſt coming into theſe partes ſhew little of the ſavour of it in theire carriage ſorting themſelues with the Indians and as it is feared complying to much to their way of Sabboth breaking &c. yet by what wee haue heard from youer ſelfe and others wee haue better hopes of ſom of them for whom wee bleſſe God and ſhall not neglect theire due encurragement as wee haue oppertunitie Wee wrote to the Corporacon the laſt yeare (of which poſſibly you haue not heard) that Mr. Winſlow might for his encourragment receiue out of what was giuen an 100lb. ſuppoſing they might haue concorded with vs; that hee or other Inſtruments employed in that work might eate of the fruit of it, but adding that if they thought otherwiſe, it might bee charged and ſhould bee paied by the Collonies which latter they more incline vnto; and as wee conceiue will furniſh him as money comes in and charge it vpon vs; but

money yet comes in ſlowly by thoſe Collections ſoe that yet wee haue onely receiued a parcell of Tooles which wee deſire may bee improued to the ſole end propounded in the Collection ; that ſuch as either haue approued themſelues in a Chriſtian courſe or vpon due Conſideracon hold a diſpoſition to learne may by a free gift of howes and axes or ſuch like Inſtruments bee duly encouraged but if any after receipt fall off a marke would bee ſet vpon all ſuch that they deceiue not ſoe eazily the 2cond time but betwixt giuing and lending howes &c. as lending may bee ordered there wilbee little difference and indian Trades are or may bee driuen by others wee doe not yet conceiue it any part of our worke Wee haue entreated our worthy frinds Mr. Bradſtreet and Captaine Hathorne to confer with youer ſelfe and youer brother to conſider his Imployment in Reference to the worke and to allow ſuch encourragment as they judge meet ; who will alſo conſider with a ſpeciall Reſpect ſuch Indians as ſoe improue theire oppertunities to learne as that they may bee fit to teach others ; you are pleaſed to mention 20l. per annum you haue receiued for 4 yeares near paſt ; and of 10l. from Mr. Andrews ordered for ſom yeares though you know not how many ; wee heare of ſom other gifts and particulerly of an 100l. or more ſent from Exeter or ſom of thoſe weſteren parts part for youer ſelfe and part for Mr. Maihew and part for the Indians but in what proportion wee vnderſtand not : Wee take notice from you that Mr. Loueridg and Mr. Blinman are fitting themſelues for the worke It wilbee great mercy if the Lord pleaſe to preſent more Inſtruments and fit mater for them to worke vpon Mr. Higgenſon hath ſpent ſom time formerly about the Indian language and Mr. Peirſon hath done the like and contineweth with much ſeriuſnes therin Wee ſhall think them all worthy of due (though different) encourragement ; wee defired the corporacon the laſt yeare to pay there for the bookes and other neſſeſaries ; and particularly encluded the 10l. wee conceiue you now againe mention to brother Parke of Roxberry it ſeemes it was not payed ; and money may ſtill com in more ſlowly then is expected , wherfore wee haue deſired Mr. Bradſtreet and Captaine Hathorne to ſee him juſtly ſatisfied out of the goods ſent ; wee ſhall add noe more but reſt

Youer loueing Frinds.

September 12 1651.

The following letter was directed to Mr. Maihew.

SIR,

Wee haue heard of the bleſſing God hath beſtowed on youer laboure in the Goſpell amongſt the poore Indians and deſire with thankfullnes to take notice of the ſame and from the appearance of theſe firſt fruits to bee ſtired vp to ſeeke vnto and waite

waite vpon the great lord of the harueſt that he would ſend forth more labourers into his vinyard and ſoe bedew theire labours with the former and latter ſhowers of his ſpiret that good corn may aboundantly ſpring vp and this barran wildernes become a fruitfull feild yee the Garden of God ; and that wee might not bee wanting in the truſt comitted to us for the furtherance and encorragement of this work wee thought good to let you vnderſtand there is paid by the corporation in London 30lb. for part of Mr. Gennors librarye and as they enforme vs a Catalogue of the bookes ſent ouer (which is for youer encoragement) Wee hope you haue receiued or els deſire you would looke after them from Mr. Elliot or any other that may haue them or if ther bee any error wee deſire to hear it ; there are ſom howes and hatchetts ſent ouer for the Indians encorragement of which youer Indians may haue part if you think meet and bee pleaſed to giue them a note to Mr. Rawſon of Boſton of what ſhalbee needfull for theire vſe eſpecially thoſe that bee moſt willing to labour wee are allſoe enformed there is an 100l. giuen by ſom of Exeter toward this worke of which ſom part is to youer ſelfe but know not the quantitie Wee would bee glad to heare how the work of God goes on amongſt them with you that ſoe wee might enforme the corporation in England and haue our harts the more enlarged to God for them ſoe with our beſt reſpects wee reſt

Youer uery Frinds

Newhauen Sept. 12. 1651.

For the better ordering and carrying on the affayres of the Indians in reſpect of the gifts procured for them by the corporacon in England the Comiſſioners have made choiſe of Mr. Edward Rawſon as a Steward to receive and diſpoſe of the ſame ; and haue entreated the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets to treat with him about his Imployment and Salary and if hee accept therof to deliuer him the enſueing Comiſſion if hee refuſe the ſaid Comiſſioners are deſired to appoint and agree with ſom fitt perſon for that work for this yeare next enſueing.

Wheras you Edward Rawſon gentlemen are choſen and appointed by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies as a Steward or Agent for the receiueing and diſpoſing of ſuch goods and comodities as ſhalbee ſent heither by the corporacon in England for the propagating the Goſpell amongſt the Indians in New England which you are carefully to obſerve and performe according to the truſt comitted to you in the enſewing directions.

Firſt you are to take notice of all ſuch Goods or Comodities as ſhalbee ſent from the corporacon aforſaid them ſafely keep and make entry therof in a book for that purpoſe.

2condly. You ſhall deliuer and diſpoſe of according to the directions of the Comiſ. ſioners or ſom two of them by a note vnder theire hands and not otherwiſe

3dly. You ſhall yearely give or ſend a true accoumpt of what you haue receiued and deſpoſed of, to the aforſaid Comiſſioners at theire ordinary meeting and at any other time being therunto by them required.

Thomas Stanton being ordered by the Comiſſioners the laſt yeare to gett an accoumpt of the number and names of the ſeuerall Pequotts liveing amongſt the Naraganſetts Neantick or Mohiggen Indians &c. whoe by an agreement made after the Pequot warr are juſtly Tributaries to the Engliſh Collonies and to receiue the Tribute due for this laſt yeare; did according to appointment attend the Comiſſioners this meeting as Interpreter in the Indians occations. With him came Vncas the Moheggen Sagamore with ſeuerall of his men Wequaſh Cooke came allſoe and ſom of Ninnacrafts Men Robert a Pequot Indian ſomtimes a ſervant to Mr. Winthorp and ſom with him and ſome Pequets liueing on long Iland. Thomas Stanton preſented ſom Papers with the names of ſom Pequots as they are at preſent ſettled vnder ſeueral other Sagamores but theſe Papers being ſhort and defectiue the accompt could not now bee perfected but Thomas Stanton and the Indians reſpectiuely brought in theſe following ſummes of Wampam toward the forementioned tribute viz.

Ninnecrafts Men brought in	91 Faddome
Wequaſh Cooke - - -	54 Fadd.
In part of the reſt being about 30 Fadd: (as hee ſaid) hee promiſed to pay Thomas Stanton within a month.	
Robert and his Companie - - -	56 F.
For long Iland Pequats - - - -	32 F.
Vncas in part the reſt hee is to pay Thomas Stanton within three months - - -	79 F.
In the whole, but all vntold - - -	312 F.

This Wampam being layed downe Vncas and others for the Pequats demaunded why this Tribute was required; how long it ſhould continew, and whether the Children to bee born heerafter were to pay it; All which being conſidered the Comiſſioners by Thomas Stanton anſwared that the Tribute by agreement hath been due yearly from the Pequots ſence anno 1638 for ſundry murthers without provocacon committed by them vpon ſeuerall of the Engliſh at ſeuerall times as they found oppertunity refuſing either to deliuer vp the Murthers to doe Juſtice vpon them and ſoe drawing on a war vpon themſelues to the great charg and Inconvenience of the Engliſh; which warr through the good hand of God iſſued firſt in a conqueſt ouer that treacherus and bloody people; and after by agreement (to ſpare as much might bee) euen ſuch guilty blood; in a ſmale Tribute to bee paid in different proportions by

and

and for theire males according to theire different ages yearly but hath not hitherto been ſatisfyed though demaunded Wherfore the Comiſſioners might haue required both an account and paiment (as of a juſt debt) for time paſt but are contented if it be thankfully accepted to remit what is paſt accounting onely from 1650 when Thomas Stanton's Imployment and Sallary begun.

2condly. Though 12 yeares Tribute were due before this laſt yeare and though the agreement was for a yearly tribute to bee paid by them and theirs ſoe longe as they continue in this part of the Country yet the Commiſſioners ſomthing to eaſe theire ſperits in Reference to this juſt burthen and to engage them to an inoffenciue and peacable Carriage not onely towards the Engliſh Collonies but to the Indians amongſt whom they liue thought fitt and declared that the paiment of this Tribute ſhalbee limmited to ten yeares of which this laſt yeare to bee reconed the firſt, after which time vnleſſe they draw trouble vpon themſelves they ſhalbee free.

Thirdly though by agreement the ſaid Tribute extended to men growne to youthes and to all male children yet the Comiſſioners are further content and doe heerby declare and conclude that the reſt ſubmitting and duly paying the ſaid Tribute all male Pequot Children which ſhalbee borne heerafter this time are and ſhalbee free and noe tribute to be required for them.

Eltweed Pomery of Windſor in Conecticot Juriſdiction haveing often petitioned the Comiſſioners about a mare of his wilfuly killed by a Pequot Indian called Poquoiam ſoone after the foremencioned warre when all ſorts of horſes were at an high priſe; conſerning which Mr. Iſraell Stoughton Generall for the Maſſachuſetts made an agreement with Myantinomo one of the principall Narraganſett Sachems with or vnder whom the ſaid Poquoiam lived on behalfe of the offender; as by the Teſtimonyes of Tho. Stanton and Serjeant Jefferies hath been proued by which the ſaid Myantinomo engaged to pay or ſatisfy for the ſaid mare the ſumme of fourty pounds of which there hath been yet noe part ſatisfyed though often demaunded and Myantonimo haveing been dead now about eight yeares the ſaid Eltweed Pomery hath by himſelfe and his agents often made his addreſſe to the Comiſſioners att theire meeting for theire adviſe and aſſiſtance therin; And the laſt yeare vpon the Requeſt of the Comiſſioners the Souldiers ſent from the Maſſachuſetts to Ninecraft to require ſatisfaction for other juſt debts had alſoe order in particulare to demaund this for the mare of Ninecrafts and of the Narraganſett Sagamore the mare being killed by his Brother in law and hee inheriting a conſiderable part of Myantonimoes eſtate namly his part of the Pequots of which Poquoiam is one and hath liued with Ninecraft which was donn but without fruite Vpon conſideracon of the premiſſes the Comiſſioners thought fitt that the ſaid money bee againe demaunded of Ninecraft or that the ſaid Poquoiam bee deliuered in their hands but vpon Refuſall or delay that ſome fitt man be ſent duely accompanied by order and direction from the Gouerment of Conecticott to require

require it with allowance of the preſent Charges and if it bee not forthwith paied to make ſeizure of the vallue of fourty pounds with the charges and to bring it away with them and herof the Narraganſett Indians now preſent were willed to enforme Ninecraft onely if after ſuch payment or ſezure Vncas or Wequaſh Cooke ſhall by entertaineing counſelling or protecting Poquoiam hinder Ninnecraft from recovering the ſame of him in ſuch caſe the ſaid fourty pound ſhalbee accounted due and bee required from them or either of them.

A letter from Mr. Williams directed to the much honered Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and dated July 25. 1651 conteining ſundry complaints made by the Narraganſett Sachems againſt Vncas being receiued the Comiſſioners read the particulars to Vncas who was reddy to make anſware in his owne defence: The Comiſſioners enquired who were ſent on behalfe of the Narraganſett Sachems to cleare and proue the ſaid charge and to conſider and enforme conſerning Vncas his anſwares Tho. Stenton acquainted the Comiſſioners that Ninecrafts had once reſolued to ſend ſom men to procecute the ſaid complaints but after pretended feare and danger from Vncas Tho. Stenton endevored to remoue his feare and offered to accompanie or ſecure himſelfe or meſſengers but all would not ſerue; none were ſent ſoe that there could bee noe proſſeedings therin.

Vncas complained that Saquaſſon ſom yeares ſence as is well knowne began hoſtile actes vpon him to the deſturbance of the publicke peace wherupon hee was ocationed to fight him and in the Iſſue ouercame him and conquared his Country which though hee gaue to the Engliſh and did not oppoſe the favore they were pleaſed to ſhew him in ſparing his life yet hee cannot but look upon himſelfe as wronged in that Sequaſſon, as hee is informed, is ſet up and endeavored to bee made a great Sachem notwithſtanding hee hath refuſed to pay an acknowlidgment of Wampam to him according to engagements.

The Comiſſioners diſclaimed any Endeavors of theires to make Saquaſſon great and are ignorant of what he affeirmes conſerning the other yet recommended it to the Gouerment of Conecticot to examine the caſe and to provide that vpon due proofe Vncas may be owned in what may be iuſt and equall and Mr. Ludlow was entreated to promote the ſame.

Captaine Tapping and Ionas Wood in theire owne name and in the behalfe of Mr. Fardom and John Ogdon and others of South-hampton by petition &c. enformed the Comiſſioners that theire peace is much endangered by that large Trade the Indians haue with the Dutch in guns powder and ſhot by which meanes they are at leaſt as plentifully furniſhed as themſelues as apte to giue valleyes of ſhot in theire entertainements and complements and by exerciſe are become good markeſmen, but withall growne enſolent and injurius againſt the Engliſh ſom of them as the petitioners haue ben enformed haue lately driuen ſom of the Engliſh Cattle into the water and ſo drowned them to the great damage of the owners; They further complaine of Iniu-

ries

ries ſuſteined from the Dutch ſence they remoued from theire Juriſdiction to one of the Engliſh Colonies though they firſt gaue notice to the Dutch Governor thereof and vnderſtood not that it was any way offenſiue yet ſence ſom conſiderable parts of theire Eſtates attached or by authoritie as they heare ſtayed and kept from them; and that impriſonment is threatened if they com in perſon to improue or remoue their Eſtates; all which being duely conſidered the Comiſſioners expreſſe the deep ſence they haue of the miſchievius Trad of ſelling &c. and ſoe armeing and animateing the Indians both againſt themſelues and vs and that they would gladly ſe all due meanes to ſuppreſſe it; They further told them that if they could proue the Indians wilfully drowned theire Cattle They would conſider ſom juſt courſe for theire ſatisfaction but themſelues acknowlidg they want due proofe; laſtly in Reference to ſuch eſtates as they haue within the Dutch Juriſdiction the Comiſſioners wrot to the Gouerner as followeth.

To the Dutch Governor.

MUCH HONORED SIR,

SEVERALL of Southhamton haue preſented theire Grieuances to vs ſence wee met at Newhaven which wee are ſlow to receue vpon the onely complaint of the parties Intereſt Mr. Fardom Captaine Taping Iohn Ogdon and Ionas Wood haue (as wee heare) ſom conſiderable parts of theire eſtates yet within the limitts of youer Juriſdiction whether they may freely remoue them to the plantation where they dwell or whether all or any parte bee ſequeſtered, attached or vpon any offence or other Reſpect deteined; is to vs (whatever Reports are brought) yet doubtfull; they haue been exerſiſed whom they might imploy to receiue ſpeedy and ſatisfying enformacon but wee conceiue much time wilbee ſpent and loſt in treating by attornies or deputies and believeing the Juſtice of New England and New Netherland is ſquared by one Rule wee perſwade them to manage theire owne ocations in youer Juriſdictions deſireing for them and hopeing wee may promiſe that for this ſingle Iourney Captaine Tapping and Ionas Wood who are moſt enclined to waite vpon you at the Monhatoes ſhall haue the fruite of a fafe conduct that theire perſons may com and goe at libertie what euer debts or offences may bee alledged or proued againſt them as any of youers in a like caſe and vpon a like motion of youres ſhall haue with vs and that in all proſes and proceedings for or againſt them whether vpon private or publike queſtions the iſſue may hold forth juſtice with moderacon; and that if there ſhalbee occation a ſatifying reaſon may bee giuen in a naighborly way as was donn in Govert Locorman's and ſhalbee in any like Caſe which may well bee donn without preiudice to any Juriſdiction whether youers or ours; we reſt

Youers in all due Reſpects.

New Haven September 11. 1651.

To

To the Honored Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies now aſſembled at Newhauen.

The humble Petition of Jaſper Graine William Tuttill and many other the Inhabitants of Newhauen and Sotocket.

HUMBLY ſheweth That wheras divers yeares ſence ſeuerall marchants and others of Newhauen with much hazard charge and loſe did purchaſe of the Indian Sagamores and theire companies the true propriators ſeuerall large Tracts and parcells of land on both ſides of Delaware Bay and Riuer and did preſently begine to build and to ſet vp factories for Trad and purpoſed to ſet vp plantations within their owne limmits wherby the Goſpell allſoe might haue been carried and ſpred amongſt the Indians in that moſt Southerly part of New England and the vnited Colonies might before this time been enlarged with conveniency both for themſelues and poſteritie had not the whole work by hoſtile and iniurivs oppoſition made both by the Dutch and Sweeds been then hindered.

And wheras youer petitioners ſtreightened in the reſpectiue plantations, and finding this parte of the Countrey full or affoarding little encorragement to beginne any conſiderable new plantations for their owne comfort and conueniencye of poſteritie ; did vpon a ſerivs conſideracon of the premiſes and vpon encorragement of the Treatye betweene the honered Comiſſioners and the Dutch Gouerner the laſt yeare at Conecticott by agreement and with conſent of the ſaid marchants and others reſolue vpon a more difficult Remoue to Delaware ; hopeing that our aimes and endeauors would be acceptable both to God and to his people in theſe Collonies being aſſured our title to the Place was juſt ; and Reſoluing (through the healp of God) in all our carriages and proceedings to hold and maintaine a naighborly Coreſpondence both with the Dutch and Sweeds ; as was aſſured them both by the tennor of the Comiſſions and by letters from the honered Gouernor of this Juriſdiction ; To thoſe ends and with theſe purpoſes preparations were made in the winter a veſſel was hired and at leaſt fifty of vs ſet forward in the Springe and expecting the fruite of that wholſome aduiſe giuen at Hartford the laſt yeare in the caſe by the arbetraters joyntly, Thoſe choſen by the Dutch Gouernor concuring in it ; wee went to the Monhatoes which wee might haue auoyded ; and from our Honered Gouernor preſented a letter to the Dutch Gouernor vpon peruſall wherof (without further prouocation) hee arreſted the two Meſſengers and comitted them to a priuate houſe cloſe priſoners vnder a guard ; that donn he ſent for the maſter of the ueſſell to com on ſhore as to ſpeak with him and comitted him allſoe after which two more of the companie coming on ſhore and deſireing to ſpeak with theire naighbours vnder Reſtreint he comitted them as the reſt then deſireing to ſee our Comiſſions and coppie them out promiſeing

to returne them the next day though the Coppes were taken and the Comiſſions demaunded hee refuſed to deliuer them and kept them and the men impriſoned tell they were forced to engage vnder theire hands not then to proceed on theire voyage towards Delaware but with loſe of time and charg to returne to Newhauen ; Threatening that if hee ſhould after find any of them in Delaware hee would ſeize theire goods and ſend their perſons priſoners into Holland and accordingly they returned though theire damage therby as they conſeiue doth amount to aboue 300lb. all which youer petitioners refere to youer wiſe and ſerivs conſideracon and being aſſured you will haue due reſpect to tne honer of the Engliſh nation which now ſuffers by this injurius affront taken notice of by all the naighboring Indians, They humbly deſire that ſom Courſe may bee agreed and ordered for the due repaire of theire loſes ſatisfaction for theire vnjuſt Impriſonment with libertie and encorragement to improue theire juſt Rightes in Delaware for the future to which purpoſe they further humbly offer to Conſideracon

Firſt That Delaware in the Judgment of thoſe that haue often and ſeriuſly viewed the land and conſidered the Climate is a place fitt for the enlargment of the Engliſh Collonies at preſent and hopfull for poſteritie that wee and they may enjoy the Ordinances of Chriſt both in Sperittuall and Ciuill Reſpects.

2condly they feare that if the Engliſh Right bee not ſeaſonably vindicated and a way opened for the ſpeedy planting of Delaware ; the Dutch who haue layed allreddy an injurious hand both vpon our perſons and Rightes they haueing (as is reported) lately begun a new Fortification and plantation vpon our duly purchaſed lands ; will dayly ſtrengthen themſelues and by large offers draw many of the Engliſh to ſettle and plant vnder them ; in ſoe hopfull a Place which will not onely bee diſhonerable to the Engliſh nation but enconuenient to the Collonies and of miſchevius Conſequences to the perſons who ſhall ſoe ſettle in Reference to that lycencius libertie theire ſuffered and practiſed.

Thirdly as the Petitioners haue not in theire eye any other conſiderable place within the limitts of New England either for the enlargment of the Collonies at preſent or for the comfort and conueniency of poſteritie ſoe if the Dutch may thus oppenly opoſe vs in our perſons and Rights if they may plant and fortifye vpon the land which themſelues the Engliſh Sweeds and Indians know to be ours. It may incorrage them to encroach and make further hoſtile attempts vpon ſom or other of the ſmaler Engliſh Plantations to bring them vnder theire Gouerment and may annimate the Indians with whom the Dutch engratiate themſelues by a larg conſtant miſchevius Trad in Guns powder and ſhott to deſpiſe and make aſſaults vpon vs ; Wherfore they againe humbly entreat youer aduiſe with ſeaſonable and ſutable aſſiſtance according to the weight and Import of the Caſe ; that all youer Conſultations and labores may tend and iſſue in the honer of Chriſt and welfare of the Collonies.

The forgoeing Petition being preſented and read The Comiſſioners took into ſerius conſideracon the Contents therof and what was to bee donn therin

They conſidered the Engliſh Right to Delaware by pattent The Right of the Marchants and other Inhabitants of Newhauen to ſertaine tracts and parcells of land there by purchaſe The Iniury donn them by the Dutch both formerly and this laſt Summer in theire hoſtile and forceable proceeding againſt them as the petitioners relate and the great affronts therby giuen to the Engliſh nation the enſolency of the Dutch and the Contempt it is like to bring the Engliſh into among the Indians if ſom ſpeedy courſe bee not taken to preuent it by Righting the oppreſſed.

As alſoe the Comodiuſnes of the place for plantations and how preiudiciall it may bee to the Engliſh in theſe partes if it ſhould bee planted by enimies or people of another nation not being vnmindfull of the ſtright accomodacions of many in ſeuerall places and the benifite of Trade with the Indians in Delaware if prudently managed.

They likwiſe conſidered what had paſed betwixt the Dutch Gouernor and the Comiſſioners the laſt yeare at Hartford and that aduiſe giuen by the Delegates of them both for the quiet and peacable Improuement of theire ſeuerall Rightes in Delaware tell the aforſaid diference ſhalbee determined in Europe.

The Comiſſioners vpon theſe and ſeuerall other conſideracons thought meet to write to the Dutch Gouernor to proteſt againſt his iniurius proceedinges to aſſert the Engliſh Right and to require ſatisfaction for the Damag donn to our frinds and confeaderats of Newhauen ; and to declare vnto the petitioners in way of anſware to theire petition that howeuer wee think it not meete to enter into a preſent engagement againſt the dutch chuſing rather to ſuffer iniuries and affronts (at leaſt for a time) then in any reſpects to ſeem to bee to quicke ; yet if they ſhall ſee cauſe againe to endeauore the planting of theire formencioned purchaſed lands in Delaware at any time within theſe twelue moneths and for that end ſhall at theire own charge tranſport together 150 or at leaſt an 100 able men armed with a meet ueſſell or ueſſels and ammunition fitt for ſuch an Enterpriſe all to be allowed and approued by the maieſtrates of Newhauen Juriſdiction or the greateſt parte of them that then in caſe they meet with any hoſtile oppoſition from the Dutch or Sweeds whiles they carry themſelues peacable and inoffenſiuely that may call for further aid and aſſiſtance The Comiſſioners doe agree and conclude that they ſhalbee ſupplyed by the ſeuerall Juriſdictions with ſuch a number of Souldiers as the afforſaid Comiſſioners ſhall judge meet they the ſaid plaintifes bearing the charges thereof ; for the true payment wherof the purchaſed lands and Trade there with the Natiues ſhalbee engaged tell it bee ſatisfyed provided alſoe and it is agreed that ſuch perſons as ſhall tranſport themſelues to the aforſaid lands in Delaware either out of Newhauen Collonies or any of the other three ſhalbee and remayne vnder the Gouerment and Juriſdiction of

Newhauen

Newhauen tell the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies ſhall otherwiſe order the ſame.

To the Dutch Gouerner

MUCH HONORED SIR,

BEFORE wee parted laſt yeare at Hartford you gaue vs hopes of a comfortable meeting at Newhauen this yeare what derections you had from Europe to maynteine peace and Naighborly reſpects with the Engliſh in America you then ſhewed and beſt know what other Comiſſions you haue ſence receiued; But all the Collonies take notice that now you walke in contrarye pathes you told vs of a proteſt you muſt make againſt ſuch as ſhould plant or improue (Though but theire juſt Rightes) on Delaware; Wee ſaw noe cauſe for that but know that both youer predeceſſor and youer ſelfe had without cauſe formerly proteſted againſt ſom of the Collonies; But in youers dated Aprell the 11th 1651 Stil. novo ſent to the Gouerner of Newhauen wee obſerue you threaten force of armed and Martiall oppoſition euen to bloodſhed againſt ſuch as ſhall goe about to improue what they haue proued to bee juſtly theires in Delaware; and yet ſhew noe more of any juſt title you haue therunto then you did at Hartford which left all the Delegates both for the Engliſh and the Dutch therin vnſatisfyed; in the ſaid proteſt you allſoe afeirme that the planting &c. of Delaware by the Engliſh entereſt is contrary to the prouiſionall agreement made betwixt youerſelue and the Comiſſioners for the Engliſh Colonies which wee marvell at; thoſe Recordes clearly expreſſing the contrary Wee hoped alſoe that according to youer promiſe at Hartford wherin Mr. Willett and Mr. Baxter engaged Greenwidge before this ſhould haue been ſettled as a Member of New Hauen Juriſdiction but inſtead of that wherof wee yet heare nothing the complaints of diuers of our Confeaderats of Newhauen Collonie are renewed wee cannot but expreſſe our like ſenſe of that iniurius carriage of youers towards them who neither attempted nor entended any thing againſt the Dutch or Dutch Right in any portion or privilidge they may juſtly claime there; as the generall court of the Maſſachuſetts did in theire letters May 14th 1651. But wee are further enformed that you haue ſence begun ſome fortification or plantation vpon ſom part or parts of the Engliſh land which giues vs cauſe to feare that you more reſpect private advantages then publicke Righteuſnes and peace wee muſt therfore as formerly ſoe againe aſſert the Engliſh Right eſpecially to theire purchaſed lands and proteſt againſt youer eniurius hoſtile carriage in impriſoning ſome of theire perſons deteining theire Comiſſions and engaging them to theire great damage to returne before they could inioy theire juſt libertie without ſhewing either Right to the land in queſtion or any juſt cauſe of ſuch proceeding, vnleſſe a

pretence of a title ſhould ſatisfy which the Engliſh vpon as good grounds can make to the Monhatoes ; And wee heerby further profeſſe and proteſt that by theſe vneighborly and vniuſt courſes you are the ſole auther and cauſe of all ſuch inconueniencies and miſcheifes as may follow therupon the Comiſſioners and Collonies haueing iuſt cauſe and ground to vindecate and improue the Engliſh Rightes and to repaire theire confederats who haue been ſoe wronged and damaged; Wee heare alſoe that you haue againe impoſed that offenſiue Cuſtome of Recognicon at the Monhatoes which vpon our former complaint was for a time taken off ; which fayrely tends to deſturbe if not to cutt of all Trade betwixt vs in theſe parts ; Theſe things wee rather thought neſſeſarie to write and leaue to your conſideracon becauſe wee yet heare of noe Returne you haue made to the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts ; if to that or this you pleaſe to ſend anſware to the Gouerner of Newhauen wee ſhall from him receiue Informacon and the better vnderſtand our way ; ſoe wee reſt

Youer loueing Frinds

Newhauen, Septem. 15. 1651.

The Coppy of a letter ſent from the Comiſſioners to Mr. Cottington. †

S I R,

WEE are enformed that it hath pleaſed the Parliament or Counſell of State to comitt the publick Truſt of Goverment in the Iland vnto youer hands wherin wee cannot but deſire that truth and Righteuſnes may ſoe fluriſh and that the Goſpell profeſſed by the Engliſh in this wildernes may not bee brought vnder any juſt Reproch It is preſented to vs that ſom notorius Delinkquents who are lyable to higheſt ſenſures making eſcape out of ſeverall of the Collonies repaire to youer Iland as to a Cittey of Refuge hoping therby to avoid the ſtroake of Juſtice and wee may well expect offenders in like and other kind wilbee eaſily apprehenſiue of theire advantages and improve them for the future if ſuch dore bee open which occationeth vs direct theſe few lines to youer ſelfe ; and deſire to receive enformation from you and from youer Counſell what wee may expect in the formencioned caſes or when any fugetiues out of any of the Engliſh vnited Collonies ſhall heerafter ſeeke ſhelter there ; Whether vpon Surtifficate from ſom of the Maieſtrates of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions where the offences comitted may bee beſt vnderſtood and receiue its due ſenſure

† Then Governor of Rhode Iſland.

ſure you will deliuer up and returne ſuch delinkquents and fugetiues to bee proceeded with in theire proper place according to theire demeritts as the collonies vpon due conſideracon for the promoteing of Juſtice and Righteouſnes find cauſe to doe amongſt themſelues or whether you entend to receive and keep ſuch vnder youer protection vntell they bee purſued and impleaded in youer courts and the reſpectiue caſes there iſſued as wee heare hath been ſomtimes pretended which wee judge very obſtructiue to the waies of Juſtice We ſhall add noe more but our due Reſpects to youer ſelfe and ſoe reſt

Youer very loveing Frinds

Newhaven the 13*th of September* 1651.

Vpon a letter received from Mr. Dunſter Preſident And the Fellows of Harvard Colledge the following anſware was returned

MUCH RESPECTED FRINDS

BY youers of auguſt 27th wee vnderſtand that the former colledge Buildings are in a decaying condition and will require a conſiderable charge ere long for a due repaire and that through the encreaſe of Scollers many of them are forced to lodge in the Towne, which proves many waies enconvenient and will neſſeſarily require an enlargment of youer buildings; for which you propound and wee haue ſeriuſly conſidered whether any healp may bee had from the collections for the propagateing the Goſpell amongſt the Indians but cannot find by the Acte of Parliament (now paſed) that any ſuch libertie is graunted and by a letter lately receiued from that corporacon wee perceive that an hundred pounds appointed by the Comiſſioners to pay Mr. Winſlow as a gratificacon of his paines in the ſaid Collections is like to bee charged backe and borne by the Collonies without any allowance thervnto from the collections; yet wee now deſire Mr. Winſlow to enquire the mind of the corporacon therin our ſelues conceiveing that the advancement of learning heere may alſoe advance the worke of Chriſt amongſt the Indians and accordingly out of that Stocke (as it coms in) ſhould gladly contribute might wee doe it without offence; but if an other enterpretation be made in England The Comiſſioners will propound to and improue theire ſeuerall entereſts in the Collonies that by pecks half buſhells and buſhels of Wheat according as men are free and able the Colledge may have ſom conſiderable yearly healp towards theire occations, and heerin if the Maſſachuſetts pleaſe to give a leading example the reſt may probably the more Reddyly follow.

The

The following letter was preſented from the Inhabitants of Warwicke

MAY it pleaſe this honored Comittee to take knowlidg that wee the Inhabitants of Sowamett allias Warwicke haueing vndergone diuers oppreſſions and wronges amounting to great damage ſence wee firſt poſſeſſed this place being forced therby to ſeeke to that honerable State of Old England for Releife which did eneuitably draw great charge vpon us to the further Impairing of our eſtates and finding favour for Redreſſe wee were willing to wave for that time (in regard of the great troubles and Imployment that then lay on that State) all other loſſes and wronges wee then vnderwent ſoe that wee might bee replanted in and vpon that our purchaſed Poſſeſſion and enioy it peacably for time to come without deſturbance or moleſtation by thoſe from whom wee had formerly ſuffered; but ſence our gratius graunt from the honorable Parliament in replanting of vs in this place wee haue been and dayly are preſſed with Intollerable greiviances to the eating vp of our labours and waſting of our eſtates makeing our lives together with our wiues and children bitter aud vncomfortable; inſomuch that groneing vnder our burthens wee are Conſtreined to make our addreſſes to that honorable Parliament and State once againe to make our juſt complaint againſt our cauſleſſe moleſtors who by themſelves and theire agents are the onely cauſe of this our Reuttering of our deſtreſſed condicon; May it pleaſe therfore this honored Aſſembly to take notice ot this our ſolleme entelligence given vnto you as the moſt Publicke authorized ſociety appertaining vnto and inſtituted in the Vnited Colonies whom our complaints doe conſerne that wee are now prepareing our ſelves with all convenient ſpeed for old England to make our greivances knowne againe to that State which fale vpon vs by Reaſon that the order of Parliament of England conſerning vs hath not ben obſerued, nor the Injoyment of our graunted privilidges permitted to vs; That wee are as it were bought and ſold from one pattent aud Juriſdiction to another.

In that wee have ben prohibited and charged to acquite this place ſence the order of Parliament given out and knowne to the contrary

In that wee have had Warrants ſent vs to ſummon vs to the Maſſachuſetts Court; And officers imployed amongſt vs to that purpoſe;

In that theſe Barbarius Indians about vs with evill minded Engliſh mixed amongſt vs vnder pretence of ſom former perſonall Subjection to the Gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts countenanceing of them ceaſe not to kill our Cattle offer violence to our families, villifye Authoritie of Parliament vochſafed to vs juſtifying theire practiſes with many menaces and threatenings as being vnder the Protection of the Maſſachuſets.

In

In that wee are reſtrained and haue been this 7 or 8 yeares paſt of common Comerce in the Countrey and that onely for matters of Conſience

In that our States formerly taken from vs remayne yet vnreſtored with theſe additions therunto

Theſe and the like are the grounds of our Complaints with our ſerius deſires that you bee pleaſed to take notice of them as our ſollonne Intelligence given heerof that as youer ſelues ſhall thinke meet you may giue further ſeaſonable Intelligence to youer ſeverall Collonies whom it may conſerne ſoe that theire agent or agents may haue ſeaſonable Inſtructions to make anſware and wee heerby ſhall acquite our ſelues that we offer not to proceed in theſe our complaints without giveing due and ſeaſonable notice therof

By mee

Warwicke the first of Setpember 1651.

JOHN GREEN junr. Clark
in the behalfe of the Towne of Warwick

Vppon occation of the foregoeing letter and ſome diſcource about this buſines the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets preſented this enſueing Declaration

That in Anno 1643 ſeuerall complaints were made to the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Collonies then mett at Boſton againſt Samuell Gorton and his companie and ſom of them of weightye and great Conſernement to all the Juriſdictions; Informacon was alſoe given that the ſaid Gorton and his companie had been ſent to once and againe by the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts with a ſafe conduct both for theire coming and Retvrne that they might give anſware and ſatisfaction wherin they had donn wronge; It then came into conſideracon vnder what Gouernment or Juriſdiction the ſaid Gorton and his companie lived; the Comiſſioners take notice that the Indian Sachems proprietors of the place had vollentarily ſubmitted theire perſons and lands ſomtimes before to the Goverment of the Maſſachuſetts; The Comiſſioners of Plymouth claimed entereſt therin by Pattent but vpon ſuch conſiderations as was then preſented reſigned the ſame to the Maſſachuſetts with the conſent and approbacon of the reſt of the Comiſſioners

The Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts having now both Engliſh and Indian Right and Title to the aforſaid Place where Gorton and his Companie lived derived to them; the Comiſſioners did joyntly thinke it fit and accordingly adviſed the Maieſtrates of the Maſſachuſetts to proceed againſt them according to what they ſhould find juſt engaging the reſt of the Juriſdictions to approue of and concure in the ſame as if theire Comiſſioners had been preſent; Att the aforſaid Concluſion vpon the aforſaid grounds the generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts brought the ſaid Gorton and ſeve-

rall

rall of his companie to theire tryall and juſt ſenſure according to the iointe adviſe giuen them by the Comiſſioners which hath neuer ſence been diſowned by any of the Juriſdictions but allowed of by theire ſilent Approbacon ; though parte of theire ſenſure upon other Grounds hath hetherto been ſuſpended and the ſaid Gorton and his Companie permitted peacably to reſide on the aforeſaid Lands notwithſtanding the manifould Complaints both of the Engliſh and Indians vnder the gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts of great and Inſufferable Iniuries donn by the ſaid Gorton and his companie donn to them both to theire perſons and eſtates which occaſioned ſeuerall addreſſes from the Maſſachuſetts both by Meſſage and Writting to Gorton and his Companie for Reparacon but in vaine ; To the Comiſſioners for Counſell and aduiſe being vnwilling to engage further (as at firſt) without a joynt concurrence and approbacon of the other Juriſdictions but in the meane time were continewally burthened with complaints from the Engliſh and Indians there vnder our Gouerment and charged with breach of promiſe in not Righting their wronges and doing them Juſtice according to Couenant.

The Inhabitants of Warwicke neuer exhibited any Complaints to the Juriſdiction of the Maſſachuſetts of any wrongs or Iniuries donn them by Engliſh and Indians there which had they donn they ſhould haue receiued equall Juſtice with any other.

And when there aroſe a diference betwixt the Maſſachuſets and Plymouth conſerning the Juriſdiction of the aforeſaid Place, The Gouerment of Plymouth not allowing of what theire Comiſſioners had donn therin ; though for a long time they had been ſillent The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts refered the Determinacon of that difference to the reſt of the Comiſſioners at Boſton in Anno 1649 who aduiſed to iſſue the ſame by hearing a naighbourly Treaty betwixt the two Iuriſdictions of the Maſſachuſets and Plymouth wherevpon the generall Court of the Maſſachuſets ſent two Deputies to the generall Court of Plymouth with Comiſſioners and Inſtructions to reſigne and ſubmit the aforeſaid Lands and perſons Reſiding therin to the Gouerment of Plymouth they onely promiſſing to doe eqvall Iuſtice both toEngliſh and Indians there according to our engagements, but the Gouerment of Plymouth choſe Rather to Ratifye and confeirme the aforeſaid Reſignacon of theire Comiſſioners which accordingly was donn by an authentique Writting ſigned by the Gouernor, &c.

The Court of Maſſachuſets againe demaund ſatisfaction of Gorton his companie but are ſlighted and neglected by theire Comiſſioners they deſire aduiſe of the reſt of the Comiſſioners at Hartford in anno 1650 and are ſolemnly aduiſed againe to Reſigne the aforeſaid place and perſons to Plymouth and that Gouerment to receiue them Iudging that way in ſeuerall Reſpects moſt expedient for all the Iuriſdictions ; the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſets obſerue the aduiſe given and make a 2cond Tender as aforſaid

but were refuſed by the Gouerment of Plymouth by all that hath been ſaid it may appeer to the honered Comiſſioners of the ſeuerall Iuriſdictions and any other that may take Notice thereof that the Goverment of the Maſſachuſets haue from firſt to laſt been allwaies Reddy to herken to the aduiſe and counſell of the reſt of the Comiſſioners and to acte accordingly in the caſe aforeſaid; And haue out of theire owne Treaſury allowed a large quantitie of corn to the Indians vnder theire Gouerment there to keep them aliue The Cattle of Gorton's Companie having deſtroyed moſt of theires Rather then by force to comple them till all other meanes and waies of Prudence for iſſuing theſe and the like differences were vſed which wee haue done to the vtmoſt of our power with much patience and forbearance but complaints are dayly Renewed and ſubiects oppreſſed our Gouerment and Iuriſdiction ouer them ſlighted and contemned and our promiſe and covenant both to Engliſh and Indians there for theire Juſt protection charged by them to bee Infringed and broken to the great diſhoner of God our Religion and of our Profeſſion amongſt the hethen Wee therefore deſire and entreate to know of the Reſt of the Comiſſioners that in caſe wee meete with oppoſition from the aforeſaid People of Warwicke in following the aduiſe of the Comiſſioners giuen at theire laſt meeting at Hartford what aide and aſſiſtance each Iuriſdiction will afford vs for the Righting of our Iniuried and oppreſſed People And bringing Delinkquents to Condigne Puniſhment.

To which Declaration the Comiſſioners for Conecticott and New Hauen partly by Way of Conceſſion and partly by way of Expoſition anſwared that at a meeting of the Comiſſioners in 1643 diuers Complaints of weighty conſideracon were preſented from the Maſſachuſets collonie againſt Samuell Gorton and his Companye conſerning which noe Satisfaccon by any fayere meanes could bee obteained, whervpon the Comiſſioners joyntly thought fitt that the maieſtrates of the Maſſachuſetts If the ſaid companie perſiſt in theire Stubburneſs ſhould proceed againſt them according to what they ſhall find Juſt promiſing the concurrance of the collonies in what ſhould warrantably bee donn; but the Comiſſioners haue neither receiued enformacion from the Maſſachuſets nor complaint from Samuell Gorton and his Companie Conſerning theſe proceedings, ſoe that they haue had neither call nor meanes to owne nor diſowne them; Att the aforſaid meeting Anno 1643 a queſtion alſoe grew betwixt the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth to which of theire Pattents that Tract of Land on which Samuell Gorton and his companie were ſettled did apperteine; each Collonie claimed it as parte of theire Iuriſdiction but in the Iſſue the Comiſſioners for Plymouth conſented that it ſhould belong to the Maſſachuſetts from which the other Comiſſioners (being neither conſerned nor vnderſtanding where the Right lay) ſaw noe Cauſe to deſent but ſence ſundery complaints at ſeuerall meetings haue been brought from the Maſſachuſetts of Iniuries donn by Samuell Gorton and his Companie Inhabitants of Warwicke to ſom Engliſh and Indians ſubiect to the Maſſachuſetts Iuriſdic-

tion and the Queſtion was againe Reviued betwixt the Maſſachuſets and Plymouth to which Juriſdiction that Tract of Land belongeth the Comiſſioners from time to time gaue Counſells of peace according to theire beſt preſent light Anno 1649 they adviſed that the Right of place with other Things in difference might bee Iſſued in a naighbourly Treaty betwixt thoſe two Collonies and that all offenſiue carriages might bee ſuppreſſed ; in Anno 1650 upon like Complaints they aduiſed that the Maſſachuſetts aqvite and Relinquiſh theire claime to the foremencioned Tract of land and that Plymouth Reaſſume it That Warwicke might bee placed vnder theire Iuriſdiction to which it belonges that a comfortable Iſſue might bee put to the former Difference and juſtice haue a free Paſſage, But if then the Inhabytants of Warwicke ſhould Refuſe to Submitte to that Gouerment they aduiſed that the wholſome directions giuen by the honorable Comittee of Parliament in that Caſe bee forthwith duely attended ; That the Inhabitants of Warwicke might bee convenced and accordingly Submitt; and the Comiſſioners for Conecticott and Newhauen then wrote to the Gouernor of Plymouth adviſing thervnto wee were ſence Informed that the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts herkened therunto and offered to ſettle Warwicke and the land in queſtion vnder Plymouth but that Plymouth hath and ſtill Refuſeth to except them ſoe that offences are like to continew and encreaſe ; The Comiſſioners therefore fearing Inconvenience would provide Remidie but know not what to add to the aduiſe given in Anno 1650 conſerning Treſſpaſſes but that which is proved bee Recouered if noe other meanes will ſerue by legale force ; but with as much moderation as may bee ; leaſt from a courſe of continued offences further qvarrells and Actes of hoſtillitie ſhould Spring and grow betwixt the Inhabitants of Warwicke and theire forementioned naighbors.

The Comiſſioners for Plymouth taking knowlidge of the long Declaration of the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners Collected out of peeces of paſſages of many yeares and being vnſatisfyed therwith thought meet to declare themſelues that what was done by Mr. Winſlow and Mr. Collyare then Comiſſioners of Plymouth in Anno 1643 Conſerning the Reſignacon vp of any Lands which Plymouth had entereſt in was not at all in theire Power to Reſigne vp any parte of Plymouth's Iuriſdiction to the Maſſachuſets Neither could the Maſſachuſets receiue any ſuch Reſignacon without being Iniurius to the third and ſixth articles of Confederacon (if any had been made) And Mr. Winſlow and Mr. Collyare haue ſeueraſl times publickely denied that they either did or entended to Reſigne any parte of the Iuriſdiction of Plymouth to the Maſſachuſets And by what Right of Authority the general Court of the Maſſachuſetts had to ſend for Samuell Gorton inhabiting ſoe fare out of theire Iuriſdiction wee vnderſtand not, and how juſt theire Senſure was wee know not ; or what parte of ſenſure they haue Suſpended and vpon what grounds wee apprehend not; and conſerning any Reference put to the determinacon of the Reſt of the Comiſſioners att Boſton in Anno

1649

1649 the Comiſſioners for Plymouth Refered none and what authenticke Writting the Gouernor of Plymouth ſigned the Maſſachuſets Comiſſioners doe not ſhew, but if they meane a writting ſigned by the Gouernor of Plymouth and ſome particulare perſons Joyning with him bearing date the 7th of June 1650 wee the Comiſſioners of Plymouth for our particulare perſons can not owne it haueing proteſted againſt it in the Court of Plymouth as being directly contrary to the order of the honorable committee of the Parliament of England, and contrary to the Articles of Confederacon with the Reſt of the Collonies.

And wheras wee are enformed that the court of the Maſſachuſetts haue lately ſent out ſeuerall Summons or Warrants to ſeuerall perſons Inhabiting Warwick allias Showamet and Patuxet and haue made ſeizure vpon ſom of theire eſtates Wee doe heerby proteſt againſt ſuch proceedings if any ſuch bee;—

The foregoing Concluſions were ſigned by the Comiſſioners at Newhauen the 16th of September 1651.

EDWARD HOPKINES
ROGER LUDLOE
STEUEN GOODYEERE.

THEOPH: EATON Preſident
SIMON BRADSTREETE
WILLIAM HATHORNE
TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

John Browne in the Buſines conſerning Delaware doth deſſent from the other Comiſſioners.

Boſton Maſſachuſets the 19th of the 2cond Month 1653.

AT a meeting Extraordinary of the Comiſſioners for the Collonies called by Spetiall order of Richard Bellingham Eſqr. Mr. Increaſe Nowell Mr. Willam hibbins and Mr. John Glover all being of the Counſell of the Maſſachuſets which was as followeth;

HONORED GENTELMEN,

OUR Counſell on the more then probable Rumers of the Duch engageing of ſeuerall Indians to cut of the Engliſh att theire meeting at Boſton the 28th of March, determines it neceſſary that a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the ſeuerall Collonies ſhould bee ſummoned to counſell of the beſt way and meanes tending to the preſeruation of the common ſafty of the Engliſh; And therfore ſent theire letters accordingly

for a meeting att Boſton on the eleauenth of May next; which all preſent Reſpecting the preſent euidence compared with the time of the yeare thought it might bee one month; But vnderſtanding the Reddines of Newhaven Comiſſioners (on ſuch further cleare euidence that appeers to them of ſoe hiddius a plott acted by the Duch) ſpeedily to aſſemble together as the vrgency of the caſe Requires.

The Magiſtrates now aſſembled Judging it not meet to bee wanting to the common ſafety to delay ſoe long doe therfore on the peruſall of the articles of confeaderacon which giues power and libertie to any two Majeſtrates in each Juriſdiction to ſummon a meeting doe therfore deſire the comiſſioners of each collonie would not fayle but meet att Boſton on the 19th of this preſent Aprill to conſult of and determine what is or ſhalbee judged conuenient forthwith to bee donn before the Duch Receiue ſuch Recrutes or aide as is vnderſtood they expecte to procecute ſo vild a deſigne; and deſire that the comiſſioners of each collonie would not neglect to bring the cleareſt they haue or can come by; That nothing may bee wanting to procequte as there may bee cauſe againſt ſuch that ſoe vnderhand whiles they pretend peace and loue Intend nothing leſſe but are engageing to Ruin thoſe that they ſeeme to deſire peace withall; And that the ſeuerall Juriſdictions in the mean time take ſuch order that each collonie may bee in ſuch a poſture Redily to procequte the orders of the Comiſſioners when mett as may bee ſent vnto them, not elſe but our Reſpects &c. Remayne youer affectionate Frinds

and ſervants

RICHARD BELLINGHAM
ENCREASE NOWELL
WILLIAM HIBBINS
JOHN GLOUER

Boſton the 2cond. of Aprill 1653.

Mr. Simon Bradſtreet beinge detained from the meeting of the Comiſſioners by the hand of God vpon ſom of his neareſt Relations they being afflicted with dangerous ſicknes John Endicott Eſq. being the next that was choſen for a Reſerue did ſupply that defecte and met with the reſte of the Comiſſioners whoe were capt. William Hathorne William Bradford Eſq. and capt. John Browne Mr. Roger Ludlow Capt. John Cullicke Theophilus Eaton Eſq. and capt. John Aſtwood all being enveſted with full power and authoritie from theire ſeuerall generall courts according to the articles of confeaderacon for the Vnited Collonies of New England concluded att Boſton the 19th of May 1643.

John Endicottt Eſq. was choſen Preſident of this meeting.

The Counſel of the Maſſachuſets Juriſdiction haueing ſent 4 daies before the coming of the aforeſaid Comiſſioners to Boſton a Letter together with diuers queries to bee

bee Read and Interpreted by Thomas Staunton or in default of him by ſome other able Interpreter to Ninegrett Peſſicus and Meekſam three of the chiefeſt Narraganſett Sachems which were carried by two meſſengers to the end theire ſeuerall anſwares might bee ſeaſonably Returned att or preſently vpon the meeting of the ſaid Comiſſioners which letters and queries are as followeth.

Ninnigrett the Gouernor and Majeſtrats of the Maſſachuſets now aſſembled att Boſton haue Receiued Informacon both formerly from ſeuerall hands that the Dutch Gouernor hath ſtured vp youer ſelfe and ſeuerall other Sachems by perſwaſions and gifts to fight with and make warr vpon our ſelues and other Engliſh and for that end hath furniſhed you with guns powder and ſhott And now conſidering the ſoleme couenant of peace and friendſhipp that is and hath been long betwixt vs which wee haue and alwaies entend to keep vnvoyolable till it be broken on youer parte; and knowing as yett wee haue neuer Injured any of you but haue been Reddy att all times to doe you Juſtice according to our beſt vnderſtanding weighing alſoe the weaknes of the Dutch to protect you which wee know you are not ignorant of; vpon theſe and ſome other of the like conſiderations, Wee haue been and are very ſlowe to giue creditt to what wee heare, or to engage in a warr againſt you till euident grounds appeer, yett wee thought it neſſeſarie vpon the aforeſaid Rumer to bee a little more vigilent then ordinary and to ſend our Meſſengers Serjeant Richard Waite and Serjeant John Barrell vnto you to vnderſtand the Truth of theſe Reports and youer preſent Reſolution and Intention profeſſing if you deale truely and plainly with vs and acquaint vs with what hath paſſed betwixt the Duch and you, wee ſhall yett retaine peace and frindſhipp with you; yea though you ſhould haue been prevailed with through the wiles and falſhood of the Duch to promiſe aide and aſſiſtance to him againſt vs; if now you ſee youer Error and breach of couenant therin with vs and doe really and in truth chang youer mind and former purpoſe and bee willing to giue ſuch euidence and Demonſtration of youer good Intention towards vs as in ſuch caſe of Doubt is requiſite which wee leaue to our aforeſaid Meſſengers further to make knowne our minds heerein vnto you deſireing and expectinge likewiſe that you will giue clear and direct anſwares to ſuch queſtions as wee haue giuen them directions to propound vnto you; But if wee find youer anſwares to bee ſuch as cannot conſiſt with truth; and that you are not willing and free to giue vs ſuch ſatisfaction as frinds in ſuch a caſe would be reddy to doe; Wee ſhall then looke att you as ſuch that wee cannot confide in as formerly wee haue done.

The queries were theſe vizt.

1. Whether the Duch Gouernor hath engaged him and other Narraganſett Sachems and Indians to healp them to fight againſt the Engliſh and how many.

2. Whether

2. Whether the Duch gouernor did not Indeauor ſuch a Conſpiracy.

3. Whether hee hath not receued of the Duch gouernor guns powder bullets and ſwords or any amunition to that end; and how much or many of the ſaid proviſion for warr.

4. What other Sachems or Indians to his knowlidg that are ſoe engaged to the Duch or to him for ſuch a deſigne.

5. Whether himſelfe or the Reſt are Reſolued according to theire engagement to fight againſt the Engliſh.

6. If hee bee Reſolued of his way what hee thinkes the Engliſh will doe.

7. Whether it bee not ſafeſt for him and his men to bee true to the Engliſh.

8. Whether the Duch hath engaged to healp him and the reſt of the Indians againſt the Engliſh.

9. If hee haue engaged againſt vs to aſke vpon what grounds and what wrong wee haue donn him.

10. Whether hee thinks it not meet to com or ſend his Meſſengers to the Gouernor and majeſtrates to ſatisfy them concerning theſe queries who ſhall haue free liberty to come, and a ſafe conduct to returne to theire places in peace.

11. Whether he hath hiered the Mohakes to healp him againſt vs.

Signed JOHN ENDICOTT Gour. RICHARD BELLINGHAM.
ENCREASE NOWELL SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLIAM HIBBINS ROBERT BRIDGES
and JOHN GLOUER.

The anſware of the Sachemes viz. Nimigrett Peſſecus and Mixam vnto the queries and letters ſent by the Meſſengers Sarjeante Waite and Sarjeant John Barrell the 18th of the 2cond month 1653.

1. To the firſt querie Mixam doth anſware; I ſpeake vnfeinedly from my hart without Deſſimulation that I know of noe ſuch plott that is entended or ploted by the Duch Gouernor againſt the Engliſh my frinds; though I be poor it is not goods guns powder nor ſhott that ſhall draw mee to ſuch a plott as this againſt the Engliſh my frinds; That if the Duch Gouernor had ploted ſuch a thing with mee I would haue made it knowne vnto the Engliſh men my frinds.

The anſware of Peſſecus to the ſame propoſition is this I am very thankfull to theſe two men that came from the Maſſachuſetts and to you Thomas and to you Poll and to you Mr. Smith you that are come ſoe fare as from the Bay to bring vs this Meſſage and to enforme vs of theſe things wee knew not of before.

2. To the 2cond queries Mixam anſwared Noe; what doe the Engliſh men the Sachems

Sachems my frinds thinke of vs that wee ſhould prefer goods guns powder and ſhott before our liues and liuelihood both of vs and ours.

Peſſacus his anſware to the 2cond is That for the Gouernor of the Duch wee are loth to Invent any falſhood of him though wee bee fare of from him to pleaſe the Engliſh or any other that bring theſe Reports For what I ſpeake with my mouth I ſpeak from my hart; for the Duch Gouernor did neuer propound any ſuch thing vnto vs; doe you think that wee are madd and that wee haue forgott our Writing that wee had in the Bay which doth bind vs to the Engliſh our Frinds in a way of Frindſhipp ſhall wee throw away that writing and our ſelues too; Againe haue wee not Reaſon in vs; how can the Duch ſhelter vs being ſoe Remote againſt the power of the Engliſh our frinds wee liueing cloſe by the Dores of the Engliſh our frinds, wee doe profeſſe wee doe abhore it. To the 3d propoſition the anſwar of Mixam and Peſſicus heervnto is I ſpeake from my hart as I did before, I did neuer Receiue any ſuch thing from the Duch Gouernor for any ſuch end.

4. The anſware of Peſſicus and Mixam to the fourth querie is Wee ſpeake from our harts wee know of noe ſuch plott by the Duch Gouernor for there may come falſe newes and reports againſt vs; let them ſay what they will they are falſe.

5. To the fift the anſware of Mixam is that all theſe things you ſpeak of to mee are hidden from my hart for I doe profeſſe I doe intend noe ſuch thing to the Engliſh men my frinds; The anſware of Peſſicus is this I do deny either to make warr or to plott warr againſt the Engliſh.

6. To the ſixt Peſſieus and Mixam ſay that wee thinke wee haue anſwared this before.

7. To the ſeaventh Mixam anſwareth wee thinke it ſafeſt to bee true to the Engliſh; what doe you thinke that wee thinke that the Engliſh are a ſleepy people but whiles my life doth laſt I wilbee true but when I am dead and gone I know not how they will carry it; The anſwar of Peſſicus to the ſeauenth is that I know there is a feirme league and couenant made betwixt vs and the Engliſh for my parte and for our partes for ought I know wee deſire to keepe it feirmly to our dieing day as neare as we can; and when wee are dieing and goeing out of the world wee will leaue it in ſpetiall charge to ours to carry it well to the Engliſh and theire children.

8. 9. To the eight and ninth the anſware of Mixam and Peſſicus is that they haue anſwared it before.

10. To the tenth Peſſicus and Mixam anſware that it is a very good propoſition that you doe propound for It is fitting that wee ſhould either goe or ſend; But ſaid Mixam for my parte I am old and cannot travell two daies together; But wee will ſend ſome man into the Maſſachuſetts to ſpeak with the Sachems there I haue ſent to Mr. Smith and Voll his man to ſpeake to Mr. Browne that I love the Engliſh Sa-

chems

chems and all Engliſhmen in the Bay ; And that Mr. Smith would enform the Sachems in the Bay that the Child that is now borne or to bear ſhall ſee noe warr made by vs againſt the Engliſh ;

11. To the eleauenth they anſware they deney itt.

The anſware of Ninegrett to the ſeuerall queries or propoſitions

1. To the firſt hee ſaith he doth vtterly deney that there is any ſuch agreement made betwixt him and the Duch Gouernor euen from his hart to fight againſt the Engliſh ; For ſaid he I did neuer hear the Duch men ſay they would goe and fight againſt the Engliſh ; neither did I heare the Indians ſay they would joyne with the Duch to fight againſt the Engliſh ; But whiles I was there att the Indian Wigwames there came ſom Indians that told mee there was a ſhipp come in from Holland which did Report the Engliſh and the Duch were fighting together in theire own countrey and theire were ſeuerall other ſhipps cominge with amunition to fight againſt the Engliſh heer and that there would bee a great blow giuen to the Engliſh when they came but this ſaid hee I had from the Indians and how true it is I cannot tell ;

2. Ninigrett anſware to the 2cond. is that hee denieth that there is any ſuch thing from the Duch to him or from him to the Duch.

3. To the third his anſware is why ſhould hee giue them any ſuch thing when there was noe ſuch thing treated on ;

4. To the fourth hee ſaith I haue anſwared it before for there is noe ſuch thinge neither from the Duch to the Indians nor from the Indians to the Duch that I know of ſhall I make or envent any thinge to doe any man wronge ;

5. To the fift hee ſaith why ſhall I conclude with him or any other to fight againſt the Engliſh for hee ſaith hee doth not know any wronge the Engliſh hath donn him neither will he wronge the Engliſh ;

6. To the ſixt hee ſaith what ſhall I anſware theſe things ouer and ouer againe what doe the Engliſh thinke that I thinke they bee aſleep and ſuffer mee to doe them wronge doe not wee know the Engliſh are not a ſleeppy people, the Engliſh make queries for guns powder and ſhott and ſwords for ſuch a deſigne, doe they thinke wee are madd to ſell our liues and the liues of our wives and children and all our kindred and to haue our countrey deſtroye for a few guns powder ſhott and ſwords what will they doe us good when wee are dead.

7. To the ſeuenth propoſition hee ſaith hee doth not know, neither can hee find any Reaſon yet why hee ſhould not keep his league with the Engliſh his old frinds and if theſe things were ſoe how can hee expect to bee preſerued he and his by a few Duch men whoe are ſoe Remote when as wee doe liue by the dore of the Engliſh.

8. 9. To the eight and ninth hee doth anſware hee deneyeth them both.

10. To the tenth hee faith It being indifferently ſpoken whether hee may goe or ſend yet hee knowing nothing by himſelfe wherin hee hath wronged the Engliſh but that hee may goe yett being Indifferently ſpoken hee would ſend to ſpeak with the Engliſh.

11. The eleventh propoſition hee deneyeth.

The Anſwares to the Letters.

1. Mixam and Peſſicus ſay wee deſire there may bee noe Miſtake but that wee may bee vnderſtood and that there may bee a true vnderſtanding on both ſides.

We deſire to know where you had this newes that there was ſuch a league made betwixt the Duch and vs and alſoe to know our accuſers.

The Anſware of Ninnigrett to his letter.

You are kindly welcom to vs and I kindly thanke the Sachems of the Maſſachuſets that they would Nominate my Name amongſt the other to require my anſware to the propoſitions or queries; had any of the other Sachems been att the Duch I ſhould haue feared theire folly might haue donn ſome hurt one way or other but they haue not been there I ame the Man that haue been there my ſelfe therfore I muſt anſware for what I haue donn; For my owne parte I doe vtterly deney and proteſt againſt any ſuch acteings donn by mee or to my Knowlidge att or with the Duch What is the ſtory of theſe great Rumers that I hear att Pocatocke that I ſhould bee cutt of and that the Engliſh had a quarrell againſt mee I know of noe ſuch cauſe att all for my parte; Is it becauſe I went thither to take Phiſicke for my health or what is the cauſe I found noe ſuch entertainment from the Duch Gouernor when I was there to giue mee any Incorragement to ſturr mee vpp to ſuch a league againſt the Engliſh my frinds. It was winter time and I ſtood a great parte of a winter day knocking att the Gouernors dore and he would neither open it nor ſuffer others open it to lett me in I was not wont to find ſuch carriage from the Engliſh my frinds.

After the Returne of our Meſſengers from the Narraganſets the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies being ariued att Boſton the three Sachems Ninigrett Peſſacus and Mixam ſent an Indian named Awaſhaw as theire Meſſenger accompanied with three or foure other Indians together to give ſuch ſatisfaction as ſeemed good vnto them; Whoe being demaunded why Ninigret went to the Monhatoes the laſt Winter Awaſhaw anſwared that Ninnigret told him that hee went thether to be cured of his diſeaſe hearing there was a Frenchman there that could cure him; And that Mr.

John Winthrope knew of his goeinge; and that Ninigrett carried with him thirty fathome of wampame ten fathome therof hee gaue to the Doctor; and fifteen to the Gouernor and that the Gouernor gaue him in Lieue therof ſleiued coates but not one gun but the Indians there gaue Nimigrett two guns; further Awaſhaw ſaith that Nimigrett told him that whiles hee was att Monhatoes hee went ouer the other ſide of Hudſons Riuer a Indian man and Ninnigrett aſked him what newes the Indian ſaid there was a ſhip arriued att the Monhatoes and ſhee brought guns powder &c. And that more ſhipps were a cominge to fight with the Engliſh heere according to what Ninnigrett had before anſwared to the two firſt propoſitions.

Awaſhaw being demaunded what corn Ninnigrett ſent to the Duch Comiſſioners in the Veſſel taken by the Engliſh ſaith that hee Intended not to ſend any corne to the Duch Gouernor but what corne there was put aboard the Duch Veſſell was for the hier of the veſſell that brought him home; that Ninnigrett carried with him fiue men; and that hee brought backe foure of them in the ſloop and one came afoot before; and that one of thoſe hee brought backe was a Monheage Indian and another a Conecticott Indian dwelling on the other ſide of hudſon's Riuer.

Awaſhaw being further demaunded what and whoe was in the Cannoe taken by the Moheges ſaith that in the Cannoo that was ſent back which was taken by Vncas his men hee ſent in it ſixty fathom of wampam parte black and parte white which was to pay for two guns which hee had of the Indians whiles hee was att Monhatoes and ſix fathom therof was for the ſatisfiing of the Remainder of the Phiſſicke hee had there and that there was ſeauen Indians in the ſaid Cannoo; two Rakcoon coates and two bear ſkins.

Newcom Matuxes an Indian ſomtimes of Road Iland whoe was one of thoſe that accompanied Awaſhaw ſpake with one John lightfoot of Boſton an Engliſhman whoe as Lightfoot ſaith told him in Duch that the Duchmen would cutt of the Engliſh on Long Iſland; Newcom alſoe confeſſeth that Ninnigrett ſaid that hee heard that ſome ſhipps were to come from holland to the Monhatoes to cutt of the Engliſh; and that when the ſaid Newcome liued att ſouth hould that an Indian tould him that the Duch would come againſt the Engliſh and cutt them of but they would ſaue the weemen and Children and guns for themſelues; But Captaine Simkins and the ſaid Lightfoot doe both afeirme that the ſaid Newcome told them that the Duch men told him as before though he now puts it of and ſaith that an Indian told him ſo) further the ſaid Newcome told Captaine Simkins (as he confidently afeirmeth) that if hee would goe to ſerue the Duch; the Duch would giue him an hundred pound a yeare;

Wherfore the Comiſſioners called for the ſaid Indian and examined the whole the Interpreter Thomas Stanton being there alſoe to charge it vpon him according to the

Evidence the ſaid Newcome not being able to cleare himſelfe from the guilt of the charge laied againſt him; The Comiſſioners then told Awaſhaw that had the ſaid Newcom not bine a Meſſenger ſent by Ninnigrett hee ſhould not haue eſcaped without ſome puniſhment; And therfore they willed Awaſhaw to tell Ninnigrett hee ſhould doe well to ſend the ſaid Newcom againe to vs the better to cleare himſelfe from all ſuſpition.

Awaſhaw afterwards ſent vnto the Comiſſioners ſaying hee had not yett ſpake all hee had to ſay, whervpon hee was ſent for to ſpeak what he had further to propound Awaſhaw being come hee demaunded of the Comiſſioners whoe they were that enformed them of all theſe things touching Ninnigrett;

The Comiſſioners told him that they had Informacon therof from ſeuerall Indians and more particurly that the Monheage Indian and the Narraganſett Indian which were both taken by Vncas his Men had confeſſed the plott before Mr. Haines at Hartford; Awaſhaw alſo demaunded Reſtitution of the wampam taken by Vncas his men; The Comiſſioners told him that they had not as yett vnderſtood of the truth of that action but when they had thoroughly examined it hee ſhould haue an anſware;

The Comiſſioners vpon complaint of Thomas Stanton that Ninnigrett and Vncus had not paid the wampam for the Pequatt captiues they had amongſt them willed Awaſhaw to tell Ninnigrett wee doe expect it from him and alſo from Vncus without longer delay and that hee ſhould pay it to Thomas Stanton vpon demaund.

Vncas the Mohegan Sachem came lately to Mr. Haines his houſe at Hartford and Informed him that Ninnigrett Sachem of the Niantick Narraganſetts went this Winter to the Monhatoes and the Duch Gouernor with whome hee made a league himſelfe made the Duch Gouernor a large preſent of wampam and the Gouernor gaue him againe twenty guns and a great box of powder and bullets anſwarable in order to this Deſigne; Ninnigrett made ample Declamation againſt the Engliſh and Vncas and what great iniuries hee had ſuſtained by them; And alſoe during his abode att the Duch went ouer Hudſon's Riuer to a partye of Indians there deſiring that hee might haue conference with as many of the Indian Sachems in thoſe partes as could meet; vpon notice therof giuen many did gather together vpon this Ninnigrett making his caſe and greivances known deſirs theire Aide and aſſiſtance againſt Vncas and the Engliſh; Alſoe that about two years ſence Ninnigrett ſent to the Monheage Sachem and gaue him a preſent of wampam preſſing him to procure a man ſkilfull in magicke workings and an arteſt in poiſoning and ſend vnto him; and hee ſhould receiue more one hundreth fathom of wampam which was to haue been conueyed to the Monheage Sachem and the powaugh att the Returne of him that was to bring the poiſon; Vncas haueing Intelligence of theſe things cauſed a narrow watch to bee ſett by Sea and land for the apprehending of thoſe perſons and accordingly tooke them returning

in a Cannoo to the number of ſeaven ; whereof foure of them were Narraganſets two ſtrangers and one Pequatt this was donn in his Abſence while hee was with Mr. Haines att Conecticott and carried by thoſe of his men that tooke them to Mohegen ; Being there examined two of them the Sachems Brother and one Narraganſett freely confeſſed the whole plott formerly expreſſed and that one of there companie was that Powaugh and poiſoner pointing out the man vpon this his men in a Rage ſlew him fearing as hee ſaid leaſt hee ſhould make an Eſcape or otherwiſe doe either miſchiefe to Vncas or the Engliſh in caſe they ſhould carry him with the Reſt before them to Conecticott to bee further examined ; and being brought to conecticott before Mr. haines and examined did aſſert theſe particulers.

Information was ſent by an Indian Squaw to an Engliſh Inhabitant in Wethersfeild that the Duch and Indians generally were confeaderated againſt the Engliſh Treacherufly to cutt them of the time of execution to bee vpon the day of election of Majeſtrates in the ſeueral! collonies becauſe then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend themſelues the ſtrength of the Engliſh collonies being gathered from the ſeuerall townes ; And the aforſaid Squaw adviſed the ſaid Inhabitants to acquaint the Reſt of the Engliſh with it deſiring they would remember how deare theire Slighting of her former Informacon of the Pequatts coming vpon the Engliſh coſt them.

The Comiſſioners vpon theſe and other Informations and euidences thought fitt to draw vp a declaration of former greiuances and of this conſpiracye as preſented to them ;

That the Indians whoe know not god but worſhipp and walke after the prince of the power of the aire ſerving theire luſts hateful and hating one another ſhould grow Inſolent and ſundrey wayes Injurius to ſtrangers of contrary Iudgment and practiſe can not ſeem ſtrange to any whoe duly conſider what proportion and agreement there is ordenaryly betwixt the fruit and the tree ; but the vnited Engliſh collonies expecting a Juſt and Naighbourly coreſpondency and entercourſe from and with the Duch liueing att and about the Monhatoes which they call New Netherland though the place fall within that parte or tract of America called New England lying and being in breadth from forty to forty eight degrees of northerly latitude which both in Europe and heer is well knowne by antient pattent to bee graunted by the Kings of England to theire Subiects to ſettle and plant vpon) haue mett with a conſtant courſe of oppoſition Injuries and many hoſtile affronts ; But the Euidence wee haue of theire treacherus practices are of high and more dangerus conſideracon.

The Engliſh before or when they began to build ſeat or plant in theſe partes did generally purchaſe to themſelues from the Indians the true propriators a Juſt Right and title to the Lands they ment to Jmproue if they found not the place a Vacuum Domicilium but from the Duch att ſundery times haue mett with many deſturbances ;

bances; And that not by the prid and diſtemper of one man att one time but in the ſucceſſion of one Gouernor after another, vpon ſeuerall occations for many yeares;

1. firſt letting paſſe an hoſtile wronge and Injurie capt. howes and his companie Receiued from the former Gouernor Kieft att longe Iſland in Ann. 1640; The Engliſh att New Haven vpon a Juſt title both by pattent and purchaſe built within theire owne Juſt limits a towne or Village called Stanford but about 2 yeares after the ſaid Gouernor Kieft ſent men armed to challenge the Place as within the Duch limits and Juriſdiction and did moſt Injuriuſly cauſe the Prince of Oringe his armes to bee ſett vp there which armes were by the Engliſh preſently Remoued; the Duch haueing never had poſſeſſion of any parte of the place nor to this day could euer ſhew any ſhaddow of Right to it;

2. In the ſame yeare 1640 the Engliſh att Newhauen ſent men to view and Purchaſe parte of Delaware Bay but with expreſſe Direction not to meddle with any thing the Duch or Sweds had Right vnto, as the Engliſh Veſſel paſſed by the Monhatoes the ſaid Monſer Kieft made a proteſt but vpon enformacon of the order giuen hee was ſatisfyed and wrot to John Jonſon the Duch Agent att Dellawar to hold good coreſpondency with the Engliſh there which accordingly hee did att firſt and ſhewed them how fare the Duch and Sweds title or claime Reached; the Reſt hee told them was free for them to purchaſe and offered his aſſiſtance therin which offer (though kind accepted) was not entertained; but the Indians being free the Engliſh agents att ſeuerall times from the ſeuerall propriators purchaſed large tracts of land on both ſides Delaware Bay and Riuer and began to plant and to ſett vp houſes for trade within theire own limits; But in Anno 1642 without cauſe or warning giuen without ſhewing any title to the place or hearing what the Engliſh could ſay for the ſaid Duch Gouernor ſent armed veſſells and men and in hoſtile mannor when they were altogether vnprepared for defence, as expecting nothing but peace ſeized theire goods carried away the men priſoners and with ſuch violent haſt burnt downe theire trading houſes that two houres * Reſpect for entreaty or conſideration could not bee obteined, nor ſoe much time as to Inventory the goods taken out of theire charge;

And after in another parte of the Riuer they ſeized their boat and two other men in it carrying the men and goods firſt to the Monhatoes and thence returning the perſons and parte of the goods to Newhauen; as by letters and other euidence may appeer.

3. In

---

* This ſhould doubtleſs be *Reſpite for Treaty*.

3. In Anno 1641 Robert Fennel an Engliſh man then liueing at Stanford within Newhauen Juriſdiction haueing purchaſed a parcell of land near and vpon the weſt of Stanford for a plantation and freely by his deed in writing put himſelfe and the ſaid plantation called Greenwidge into conſoſiation and vnder the Engliſh Gouerment in Newhauen Juriſdiction; But the ſaid Kieft did ſoon after take Capt: Daniell Patricke an Engliſh man of a turbulent ſperit and courſe (whoe then liued att Greenwich into his protection and vnjuſtly wreſted the whole plantation from Newhauen; and ſtill Injuriuſly and contrary to the preſent Gouernors ſollemne promiſe (as ſhalbee more fully declared) The ſame is withholden and kept from the Engliſh

4. Mr. Lamberton agent for the Engliſh att Newhauen coming from Delaware Anno 1642 by the Monhatoes the Duch Gouernor aforſaid compelled him by threatenings and force to giue an Account of what beauer hee had traded within the Engliſh Limits att Delaware, and to pay Recognition or Coſtom for the ſame and a proteſt ſent from Newhauen againſt thoſe Injurius proceedings proued altogether fruitles

5. The Duch Gouernor aforeſaid ſent armed Veſſels to Delaware to ſeize Mr. Lamberton's Veſſell by force or to driue him out of the Riuer but hee perceiuing theire Aime ſtood vpon his gaurd and at that time mainteined the Right and honnor of the Engliſh

6. In Anno 1643 John Jonſon agent for the Duch att Delaware conſpired with the ſweds againſt Mr. Lamberton's life they traitreouſly ſeized and impriſoned his perſon charged him to haue ploted with the Indians to cutt of both Duch and Sweds brought him to tryall vſed means to engage and corrupt witneſſes againſt him; but all (by a wiſe and ouer ruling hand of God) fayling they ſett a large fine vpon him for trading within the Engliſh limitts in all which the Duch agent ſate as one of the Judges in court with the Swediſh Gouernor and as is conceiued ſhared with him in the fine;

7. Richard Callicott ſomtimes agent for the companie of aduenterars for the lake Lyconnia allowed for the generall court for the Maſſachuſetts complaineth that about the yeare 1644 hee did preſent to the ſaid Duch Gouernor letters from the Court of the Maſſachuſetts wherin liberty for the Engliſh Veſſell to paſſe vpp Delaware Bay and Riuer by the Duch Fortt for Diſcouery; and in further procecution of the ſaid companies occations was deſired and by a verbale promiſe freely and fully graunted by the Duch Gouernor.

Notwithſtanding which in an vnderhand and Injurius way hee preſently ſent a veſſell well manned to the Duch Fort att Dellaware with comaund to John Jonſon his agent there rather to ſinke the ſaid veſſell then to ſuffer her to paſſe; by meanes wherof Richard Callicott and his companie were forced to Returne and therby theire whole

whole ſtock which att leſt was ſeauen hundred pounds was waſted and theire Deſigne overthrowne beſids the hope of future trade and benefitt as by the ſaid Duch Gouernors Read before the Swediſh Gouernor and Interpreted into Engliſh did plainly appeer.

8. In anno 1646 ſom Engliſh of Newhauen haueing purchaſed land of the Indians propriators within the Engliſh limitts and fare from any of the Dutch plantations or trading houſes did there build a ſmale houſe for trade wherof the Duch Gouernor aforeſaid being Informed hee ſent a proteſt dated Auguſt 3d. 1646 Stilo novo; charging thoſe Engliſh marchants to be Injurius breakers of the peace and threatened to proceed againſt them by force.

9. When the Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Collonies mett att Newhauen in Anno 1646 and wrote to the ſaid Duch Gouernor about the formentioned trading houſe hee in his anſware againe declares his reſolution to procequte his vnjuſt claime againſt the ſaid Engliſh by armes; and in a proud and moſt offenciue mannor proteſt againſt the Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Collonies as breakers of the league and violaters of the right of his Lords for being ſoe bould as to † meddle att Newhauen within the limitts of New Neatherland &c.

10. The Duch for many years together layed a particulare claime to Conecticot Riuer by him called the freſh Riuer with the land on both ſides of it as by them duly purchaſed from the Indian propriators and did much complaine of the Engliſh on the Riuer eſpecially Hartford for vſurping and withholding theire Right in thoſe lands; To which the ſaid Engliſh returned anſware cleareing theire right and proceedings But the Duch Gouernor not therwith ſatisfyed, by letter dated July 20th 1643 ſtilo novo and directed to the honered Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts continued his complaint whervpon the whole counſell of the collonie conſidered the Duch claime from the Pequots as themſelues pretended it 1640 with the anſware returned by the Engliſh att hartford and Receiued further light from Mr. Winſlow one of the Comiſſioners for Plymouth whoe deſcouered the ſaid freſh Riuer when the Duch had neither trading houſe nor any pretence to a foot of land there and vnderſtood that the Engliſh within *Plymouth Pattent* Reſeated Attawanott and others the true propriators of the lands in queſtion; whoe had been oppreſſed by the Pequots but ſtill continued theire Right and from the Engliſh att hartford purchaſed a due title; yet offered to Refer the whole cauſe to Indifferent Arbetrators either in England holland or heere All which Mr. Winthorp then Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts by his letter dated September 18, 1643 Returned to the Duch Gouernor in the name and by the aduiſe of the

† This ſhould be *meet*.

the Maſſachuſetts generall court as faire and Satisfactory; but then aded the complaints of the Engliſh att Hartford againſt David Prouoſt the Duch agent att Conecticott and ſome of his family for ſundrey vnworthy paſſages as puting the Duches cattle in the Engliſhes corne fields entertaining Engliſh fugetiues and healping them to file of theire Irons perſwading ſervants to run from theire maſters Receiveing and Buying ſtolen goods and Refuſeing to Returne them when demaunded vpon equall Satisfaction marrying ſom Engliſh coupples when Refuſed att the Engliſh Plantations; But the Duch Gouernor takeing no care to ſuppreſſe theſe and the like miſcarriages; The Duch agent and his companie grew to a ſtrong and vnſufferable bouldnes; to entertaine into the Duch houſe att hartford an Indian captiue lyable to publicke puniſhment and fled from her maſter Refuſing to deliuer her when Required thervnto by the Engliſh mageſtrates, and as was Reported the ſaid captiue was after either married to or abuſed by one of the Duch ſeruants the Duch agent in height of diſorder and contempt of authoritie Reſiſts the watch att hartford drawes and breakes his Rapier vpon theire weapons and by flight eſcapes (and not to inſiſt vpon other particulers) ſome of the Duch horſes being Inpounded for dammages donn in the Engliſhes cornethe ſaid agent and four more with him made an aſſault and ſtrak an Engliſh man whoe honeſtly ſought Iuſtice and in an hoſtile manner tooke away his Teame and lading; and after by cutting vpp and oppoſing the ſeting downe partition fences betwixt the Engliſh and Duch by deſturbing the Engliſh at hartford in theire plowing ſowing and Reaping theire ground and corne; att ſeuerall times offences of theſe highly provokeing affronts; the Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Collonies from Newhauen att their meeting in September 1646 by letter enformed the Duch Gouernor but without fruite

11. Monſieur Peter Steueſant in anno 1647 ſucceeded William Kieft as Gouernor ouer the Duch Plantations and began with ſome mixed complements both to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and to the Gouernor of Newhauen he proffeſſed a Reſolution to hold good correſpondency with the Engliſh collonies but euen then layd claime to all the land betwixt Delaware and conecticott Riuer as the Indubitate Right of his lords and maſters the ſtates generall of the vnited provinces or the weſtjndia companie which his predeceſſor either never did or did more obſcurely and ſoone after in September 1647 in a ſhipp belonging to Newhauen as ſold by himſelfe to Mr. Goodyeer and by him there to be deliuered hee ſent armed men and without acquainting any of the Majeſtrates of Newhauen with the cauſe or grounds thereof ſeized a Duch ſhipp trading in that harbour and by force charged her and her ladeing thence as a priſe to the Monhatoes, and ſoone after by a proteſt in Duch dated October 12, 1647 Stilo novo hee enlargeth his claime to all the land Riuers ſtreames &c. from Cape hinlopen (which may bee about Verginia) to Cape Cod from which drawing any

any line to the North Norweſt and weſt hee wholly takes in or encroaches fare vpon all the vnited Collonies and about the ſame by way of proteſtation or comaund hee requires from the Gouernor of Newhauen the both marchants and their goods with Reconition and that ſom of his fugetiues be returned; as if Newhauen Collonie were vnder the Duch Juriſdiction; againſt theſe claimes Injurius and Imperius proceedings of the Duch Gouernor not onely the Gouernor of New-Hauen proteſted but the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and all the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Collonies duly witneſſed as theire ſeuerall letters will ſhew;

12. The Duch for private gaine from yeare to yeare haue furniſhed the Indians with great ſtore of guns powder and ſhott (a damnable Trade as the preſent Duch Gouernor in a letter cales it) which makes them inſolent Injurius and apte to diſturbe the peace of all about them beſids what hath paſſed betwixt the Engliſh Collonies and Willam Keift before mencioned, the Comiſſioners att ſeuerall times complained of this miſcheuivs trad to the preſent Gouernor as carried on not onely in priuate vnderhand way by particulare traders concerning which the Gouernor of Newhauen ſent vnto him a convincing euidence in an Iron hoofed with wiars to hange barrels of guns and lockes for them, diuers of which was found within the heads of pipes of brand wine or other ſtrong liquours and brought by David Prowoſt the foremencioned Duch agent att hartford to Newhaven that the water coullered blacke with powder and barrels of guns that might be new ſteeled) But openly and largly carried on att Aurania ſent by allowance or knowlidge of the preſent Duch Gouernor himſelfe; but they could neuer Receiue from him any anſware true and ſatisfying; but the trad goes on the Indians are furniſhed by the Duch and the peace of the countrey is therby in continuall hazard

13. Wheras the Duch had conſtant free trad with the Engliſh in theſe partes without paiment of coſtom or any ſuch charge and free libertie to anker where they would in any of the Engliſh harbours; the Engliſh marchants and marriners haue been put vpon much Inconvenience and forced to pay hevy coſtoms or Reconition att the Monhatoes; a hath been there ſett vp in a place hazardous and Engliſh veſſels forced to anker there or deeply fined for Contempt though ſom of them could ſafely take theire oath they knew not the order and larg Recognition hath been Required and paied not onely for goods traded att the Monhatoes but for goods traded elſwhere, and onely paſſing by the Manhatoes, Namely 15 Stivers for each beauer Mooſe or other ſkine ten ſtiuers for each halfe beauer ſkine and 2 or 3 ſtiuers for each dear ſkine; of which greivances the Comiſſioners haue ſought Redreſſe from the Duch Gouernor but without Suckſeſſe or laſting fruite

14. In Anno 1650 The Duch Gouernor according to a propoſition of his owne made three yeares before conſerning which ſeuerall prepoſitions had paſſed betwixt the Engliſh and himſelfe, mett the Comiſſioners att hartford where the complaints and differences on both ſides were propounded and conſidered: Thoſe mad by the Duch

Gouernor were anſwared to ſuch ſatisfaction that hee lett them fall; But the greivances propounded by the Comiſſioners for Conecticott and Newhauen being of a higher conſideration were att the Requeſt of the Duch Gouernor Refered to foure ſuch arbetrators as himſelfe choſe or accepted; and vpon a due and full hearing the award was drawne vp deliuered and accepted, but how attended by the Duch Gouernor wilbee conſidered;

ARTICLES *of* AGREEMENT *made and concluded att* HARTFORD *vpon* CONECTICOTT *September the* 19*th.* 1650 *betwixt the* DELIGATES *of the honered* COMISSIONERS *of the* ENGLISH VNITED COLLONIES *and the* DELIGATES *of* PETER STEVISANT GOUERNOR GENERALL *of* NEW NETHERLAND;

VPON a ſerius conſideration of the Differences and occurrences propounded by the two Engliſh Collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen and the anſware made by the honored Duch Gouernor Peter Steviſant Eſqr. according to the truſt and power comitted to vs as arbitrators or deligates betwixt the ſaid parties wee find that moſt of the offences or greivances were things donn in the time and by the order and comaund of Monſeir Willam Keift the former Gouernor and that the preſent Gouernor is not prepared to make anſware to them: Wee therfore thinke meet to Reſpett the full conſideration and Judgment conſerning them tell the preſent Gouernor may acquaint the high and Mighty States and Weſt India companie with the particulares that ſoe due Reparation may accordingly bee made

2. The Comiſſioners for Newhauen complaine of ſeuerall high and hoſtile Injuries which they and others haue Receiued from and by order of the aforſaid Monſeir Keift in Dellaware Bay and Riuer; and in theire Returne thence; as by theire former propoſitions more fully appeer; and beſides the Engliſh Right claimed by Patent preſented and ſhewed ſeuerall purchaſes they haue made on both ſides the Riuer and Bay of Dellaware of ſeuerall large tractes of land vnto aud ſomewhat aboue the Duch houſe and Fort there, with the conſideration giuen to the ſaid Sachems and theire companie for the ſame acknowlidged and cleared by the hands of the Indians whoe they doe affeirme were the true Propriators Teſtifyed by many Witneſſes They alſoe informed that according to theire beſt apprehenſions they haue ſuſtained a Thouſand pound Dammage there partely by the Swediſh Gouernor but cheifly by order from Monſeir Keiſt and therfore Required due Satisfaction and peacable poſ-

ſeſſion

ſeſſion of theire aforſaid lands to enjoy and improue according to theire Juſt Right ; The Duch Gouernor by way of anſware affeirmed and afferted the title and Right to Dellaware or the ſouth Riuer (as they call it) and to the lands there as belonging to the high and Mighty States and Weſtjndia companie and profeſſed hee muſt proteſt againſt any other claime but is not prouided to make any ſuch proofe as in ſuch a tretey might be expected ; Nor had hee Comiſſion to treat or conclude any thinge therin ; Vpon conſideracon wherof wee the ſaid Arbetrators or Deligates wanting ſufficient light to Iſſue or determine any thing in the premiſes are neſſeſitated to leaue both parties in Statue quo prius to plead and Improve theire Juſt Intereſt att Dallaware for planting or trading as they ſhall ſee cauſe onely wee deſire all proceedings there (as in other places) may bee carried on in loue and peace till the Right may bee further conſidered and Juſtly Iſſued either in Europe or heer by the two States of England and Holland ;

3. Conſerning the ſeizing of Mr. Weſterhouſe's ſhipp and goods about three yeares ſence in Newhauen harbour vpon a claime to the place The honored Gouernor Peter Steviſant Eſqr. profeſſing that† paſſed in writing it was through Error of his Secretary his entent not being to lay any claime to the place ; and withall afeirming that he had order to ſeize any Duch veſſell in any of the Engliſh Collonies and harbours which ſhould trad there without expreſſe Lycence and Comiſſion ; Wherefore thinke meet that the Comiſſioners of New Hauen accept and† in this his anſware

Conſerning the bounds and limitts betwixt the Engliſh vnited Collonies and the Duch provence of New Neatherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

1. THAT vpon Long Iſland a line Run from the weſtermoſt parte of Oyſter Bay and ſoe in a ſtraite and direct line to the ſea ſhalbee the bounds betwixt the Engliſh and Duch there the Eaſterly parte to belonge to the Engliſh and the weſterly parte to the Duch ;

2. The bounds vpon the Maine to begine att the Weſt ſide of Greenwidge Bay being about four miles from Stanford and ſoe to Run a Northerly line twenty miles vp into the countrey and after as it ſhalbee agreed by the two gouerments of the Duch and Newhauen ; provided this ſaid line come not within ten miles of Hudſon's Riuer And it is agreed that the Duch ſhall not att any time heerafter build any houſe or habitation within ſix miles of the ſaid line The Inhabitants of Greenwidge to

† See this Award in p. 171.

Remaine tell further conſideration therof bee had vnder the gouerment of the Duch.

3. That the Duch ſhall hold and enjoy all the lands in hartford that they are actually poſſeſſed of knowne or ſett out by certaine Marks and bounds, and all the Remainder of the ſaid lands on both ſides Conecticott Riuer to bee and Remaine to the Engliſh there.

And it is agreed that the aforeſaid bounds and limitts both vpon the Iſland and Mayne ſhalbee obſerved and kept vnviolable both by the Engliſh the vnited Collonies and all the Duch Nation without any encroachment or moleſtation vntill a full and finall Determination bee agreed vpon in Europe by mutuall conſent of the two States of England and holland.

Conſerning fugitiues

It is agreed that the ſame way and courſe ſhalbee obſerued betwixt the Engliſh of the vnited Collonies and the Duch within the prouince of New Netherlands as according to the eight article of confederacon betwixt the Engliſh collonies as in that caſe provided.

Conſerning the propoſition of a nearer vnion of frindſhipp and amity betwixt the Engliſh and Duch Nation in theſe partes, eſpetially againſt common enemies wee Judge worthy of a due and ſerius conſideration by the ſeuerall Juriſdictions of the Vnited Collonies and accordingly deſire it may bee comended vnto them that ſoe a Reſolution may bee had therin att the next yearly meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

And in Teſtimony of our Joynt conſen tto the ſeuerall forgoeing concluſions Wee haue heerunto ſett our hands the 19th Day of September Anno Dom. 1650.

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
THOMAS WILLETT
GEORG BAXTER

Beſides the precedent Articles it was agreed and the Duch Gouernor before all the Comiſſioners did ſolemnly and abſolutely promiſe (and his two Arbitrators Mr. Thomas Willett and Mr. George Baxter were not onely witneſſes but vndertakers promiſeing theire bond for cecuritie) that Greenwidge ſhould without delay bee ſettled within Newhauen Juriſdiction both parties by the award being expreſsly left to Improue theire Juſt entereſt in Delaware in planting and tradinge as they ſhould ſee cauſe ;

cauſe ; and aduiſe giuen by all the Arbetrators Joyntly that all proceedings there ſhould bee carried on in loue and peace as in other places

Whereupon many of Newhauen Juriſdiction the winter following ordered theire occations prepared to Remoue and plant in Dellaware the next ſpringe and accordingly in the March next ſhipt themſelues and theire prouiſions ordering theire courſe by the Monhatoes ; and the Gouernor of Newhauen wrot to the Duch Gouernor to prevent Ielouſies to aſſure him of the Engliſhes peacable and Righteus intentions and proceedings ; but before the Engliſh were ariued att the Monhatoes though after theire departure from Newhauen The Duch Gouernor ſent a proteſt wherin too little Reſpect to truth hee fully expreſſed againſt them a Reſolution of force of armes and Mortal opoſition to blood ſhede and when by the Meſſengers after theire arriuall they ſent theire letters and ſhewed theire Comiſſiones hee moſt Injuriuſly kept theire perſons cloſe priſoners and contrary to his owne expreſſe promiſe to them reteined theire Comiſſioners till vnder theire hands they engaged though with very great loſſe and dammage to giue ouer theire voyage and Returne to Newhaven ; yett in his letters to the Comiſſioners dated October 14. 1651 New ſtile hee accounts this to bee civill Reſpectiue Naighbourly vſeage, againſt thoſe Injurious proceedings both the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies and the Gouernor of Newhauen haue by theire ſeuerall letters duely witneſſed but hee hath learned to giue loſſers leaue to ſpeake and to complaine and Returnes nothing but vnſatisfying and offenciue anſwares particularly in his formencioned letter to the Comiſſioners dated October 14 hee would evade his owne promiſe and his deligates engagement about Greenwidge as if it had been but conditionall depending both vpon Dellaware and a promiſe (by him pretended) of libertie for the Duch to trade with the Indians within the Engliſh limitts both which are certainly vntrue ; And in the treaty (though att ſeuerall times) by letter and proteſt not onely in Engliſh but in his owne language vnder his owne hand hee hath more then once laid claime to the land Riuers ſtreames &c. belonging to the Engliſh Collonies charging the Engliſh as vſurpers ; and hath Receiued ſeuerall anſwares ſending ſeuerall demaunds hee profeſſeth before the Comiſſioners and before his owne Delligates that what was donne that way was by the Error of his Secretary himſelfe haueing noe Intent to lay any claim to the place which to vs, ſeemes ſtrange if not vntrue.

15. Laſtly to add waight to the premiſſes Treachery and Crewelty are in bloody coullers preſented to vs and charged vpon the Duch Gouernor by many concurrent Strong and preſſing Teſtimonies of the Indians att leaſt ſence the hollanders in times of treaty begonne the vnexpected warr vpon England and ſence inſtead of giveing Juſt Satisfaction they have proclaimed theire Reſolution to continnue It ; the Duch Gouernor and his Fiſcall (as by the euidence following may appeer) haue been at worke

worke by gifts and promiſes to engage the Indians to cutt of the Engliſh within the vnited Collonies and wee heare the Deſigne reaches alſoe to the Engliſh in Verginnia they may have vſed more Inſtruments and baites then are yett deſcovered but the Indians Round about for diuers hundred of miles cercute ſeeme to have drunk deep of an Intoxicating cupp att or from the Monhatoes againſt the Engliſh whoe have ſought theire good both in bodily and ſperittuall Reſpects

Ninnigrett one of the Narraganſett Sachems hath wintered at the Monhatoes and as themſelues confeſſe hath exchanged preſents with the Duch Gouernor and Receiued enformation from the Naighbour Indians that a Duch Shipp lately arrived from holland hath brought guns powder &c. and that a fleet is dayly expected and then a blow ſhalbee given to the Engliſh in theſe partes, hee was brought backe this ſpringe in a Duch ſloop (and as is reported) brought back a Duch ſpy: Vncas the Mohegen Sachem hath enformed Mr. haines Deputie Gouernor of Connecticott that the Duch Gouernor and Ninnigrett have entered a league that Ninnigrett hath given a great preſent of wampam and hath Received from the Duch Gouernor twenty guns with powder and ſhott anſwarable; that during his ſtay in thoſe partes Ninnigrett went over hudſons River gathered as many Sachems together as hee could made an ample Exclamation againſt the Engliſh and Vncas deſiring theire Aide and Aſſiſtance againſt them that Ninnigrett by a preſent of wampam and a promiſe of more had formerly engaged the wampeage Sachem to procure him an Artiſt both in magicke and poiſon; Vncas vnderſtanding that this Artiſt was come with Ninnigrett into the Narraganſett countrey ſett a ſtrict watch both by ſea and land to apprehend him and his companie and accordingly his men in Vncas his abſence tooke a Cannoo with ſeaven perſons in it wherof one was a Pequott 4 was Narraganſett Indians and two was Strangers wherof one was brother to the Wampeage Sachem They firſt carried him to Mohegan and there vpon examination the whole plott formerly expreſſed was confeſſed by the Wampeage Sachems Brother and one Narraganſet Indian and the Powaugh and Poiſoner was deſcovered whervpon Vncas his men in a Rage preſently killed him fearing hee might eſcape and doe Miſchiefe the other two being brought to Connecticott and examined before Mr. haines did confeirme what they had confeſſed att Monhegen

From Providence and from the traders of Road Iſland the collonies are enformed that Pomham and Soconoco formerly eſteemed enemies to the Narraganſett Indians are lately Reconcilled and that the Indians Diſcourſe is wholly in high comendation of the Duch with Diſreſpect to the Engliſh that the Duch promiſe to furniſh them with comodities att the halfe the priſe the Engliſh ſell them; that they are furniſhed with powder plentifully as if it were ſand; That Nimnigrett hath brought wildfier from the Duch which being ſhott with theire Arrowes will kindle and burne any thinge; that he had charged his men to procure amunition of all ſorts; and within that time they ſhould drinke ſtrong lyquors without limits

And

And Reports to the ſame purpoſe are dayly brought from the Northeren and Eaſteren partes that the Indians grow generally Inſolent their carriage very ſuſpicius and they give out threatening words ſoe that many allarums are made; the peace of the Engliſh through the whole countrey deſturbed they are wearied with extreordinary watchings and wardings hindered in theire plowing ſowing preparation for planting and other occations to theire exceeding great damage; And wee heare that ſome of the Duch att or about the Monhatoes tell the Engliſh they ſhall ſhortly have an Eaſt India breakfaſt; In which it is conceived they Refer that horrid Treachervs and crewill plott and execution att Amboina, the Duch deſigne heer in Reference to cercomſtances is by the Indians diverſly Reported ſome ſay that when the Duch fleet arives and ſignes from the ſhips att ſea and then att the ſame time they ſhall fall vpon the Engliſh the duch from theire ſhips the Indians by land; An Indian Sagamore vpon longe Iſland whoe profeſſes Reſpects to the Engliſh told his frind of the plott and that the Duch counſelled the Indians to fier ſome of the Engliſh houſes in all partes and when the Engliſh come forth to quench them then to ſhot them &c. an Indian ſquaw in the former warr with the Pequots found truſty to the Engliſh did lately ſend enformacon to an acquaintance of hers att Wethersfield vpon Connecticott that the Duch and Indians was confeaderate to cutt of the Engliſh Treacheruſly the Time of Execution to bee in the ſeueral collonies in the day of election of Mageſtrates &c becauſe then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend them ſelues the ſtrength of each Collonie being gathered to the place of election: the ſaid Squaw adviſed that the Engliſh being forwarned would prepare for theire defence adding they had payed dear for ſlighting her enformacon when the Pequots came vpon Wethersfeild;

The Indians of long Iſland bring the Newes of this Plott to the Engliſh att hempſtead and charging it particularly vpon the Duch Fiſcall capt: Vnderhill told the Fiſcall and others of it whervpon hee was fetched from Fluſhing by the Fiſcall with a gaurd of ſouldiers and confined to the Monhatoes till the Relation hee made at hempſteed was affeirmed to his face then without triall or hearing hee was diſmiſſed and all his charges borne; And it is further added that the Fiſcall being att hempſteed ſent to a Sagamore whoe had laied the former charge to meet him att the Monhatoes promiſing him not onely ſafty but a Reward but the anſware hee returned was that the Fiſcall is a Traitor to the Engliſh hee would not come to the Monhatoes but att hempſteed would affeirme it to his face; which the Fiſcall had noe mind to heare but went (or as ſome ſay) Ran away; And not to multiply Indian Teſtimonies which from all partes of the countrey preſſe vpon the collonies wee ſhall conclude with a conſiderable Euidence giuen in at Stanford within Newhaven Juriſdiction the 17th of March laſt; 9 Indian Sagamores whoe live about the Monhatoes did voullentarily without any Motive or Reward from the Engliſh ſend theire Meſſengers to Stanford declaring and affeirming (euen after they were vrged by the Engliſh there to teſtify

teſtify nothing but truth becauſe they muſt ſend theire Teſtimony to the Gouernor of Newhaven) That the Duch had ſoliſſited them by promiſing them guns powder ſwords weapons waſcoates and coates to cutt of the Engliſh; The Meſſengers added that they would not lye they were as the mouth of the Nine Sagamores whoe all ſpake, they noe lye they would affeirme it to the Duch Gouernor face; and that if the Duch were angry and ſhould therefore fight with them Noe force &c, The next Day being the 18th of March one of the cheife of thoſe Nine Sagamors with the ſonne and Brother of another of them came themſelues to Stanford and confeirmed what the Meſſengers had before in theire names Reported and to the further Satisfaction of the Engliſh preſent profeſſed that the Duch Gouernor about a month before did earneſtley ſollicite the Indians in thoſe partes to kill all the Engliſh but they all Refuſed to bee hiered by him for that the Engliſh had donn them noe harme and for confeirmation the Meſſengers the Sagamore with the ſonne and brother of the other Sagamore in the preſence of the Engliſh ſett theire marke in writinge.

Notwithſtanding all which the Duch Gouvernor hath ſent ſeuerall letters to the honered Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts The Gouernor of Plymouth and the Gouernor of newhauen profeſſing hee hath Receiued and learned from his principles agreeing with his owne diſpoſition to hould amity att leaſt Newtrallity with the Engliſh collonies and would haue a free commerce Though himſelfe firſt deſtrained all corne being tranſported thence into theſe parts; and deſires to or ſend to treat with the Comiſſioners if time and place may be appointed for ſettleing of peace, but wee heare hee would ſend none but his Fiſcall whoe in Reference to the premiſſes is much diſtaſted by many of the Duch there and can not bee truſted heer and the Duch Gouernor acknowlidgeth that whateuer is concluded betwixt the Engliſh and him can hold noe longer then till hee Receiue ſom contrary comaund from his Superiors which by the premiſes may welbee Interpreted to bee when hee hath ſtrength and opertunitie to do vs miſchiefe whether as the ſtate of affaires either in Europe betwixt the common wealth of England and the Netherlands or heer betwixt the Collonies and the Duch wee may ſafely admitt a treaty or what courſe wee are called to take for the honner and ſatisfaction of our nation the Reparation and ſafety of the Engliſh Collonies is matter of ſerius and waighty conſideration; The gracius and wiſe God guid vs to conclude and doe what is Right in his ſight without turning aſide for any reſpects either to the Right hand or to the left;

The Comiſſioners being exerciſed with different Apprehenſions vpon the Reading of the foregoing Declaracon they found cauſe to call in the counſell for the Maſſachuſetts with the naighbouring Elders for aduiſe whoe being mett and haueing peruſed the ſaid Narrative Returned the following anſware;

Vpon the conſideration and debate had on the caſe comended to vs by the honnered Comiſſioners after vnfeined thankes Returned vnto them for theire Godly care for the ſafety of theſe Collonies our anſware is;

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding wee find the preſumptions to conclude the Duch Gouernor guilty of ploting with the Indians to cutt of the Engliſh in theſe partes to bee very ſtronge and ſuch as we can not deney yea ſuch as ſome of vs look att to be a ſufficient proof therof; yett in conſience to that text with good aduiſe make warr and alſoe conſidering how vnexpedient and vnſafe it wilbee to ſuch a People as ourſelves to ere either in point of lawfullnes or expediency or both in a matter of this nature; Wee preſent it to youer godly wiſdoms whether in this great queſtion It doth not beſt become a People profeſſing to walke in the Goſpell of peace haueing to doe with a people pretending to the ſame profeſſion; That the Duch Gouernor haue an oppertunitie giuen him to anſware for himſelfe either by purgation or acceptance or Diſacceptance of Satisfactory propoſitions of cecuritie as the matter ſhall Require by whoſe anſware wherevnto our call to peace or warr may bee further cleared and the Incollumity of the Collonies in the Interim provided for;

The 28th of Aprill The Comiſſioners Receiued ſeuerall letters; two from the Duch Gouernor the one directed to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts dated may the 15th 1653 Stilo novo the other directed to the Gouernor of Newhauen dated Aprill 22cond with a poſtſcript of the 23d in both which hee abſolutly and with much confidence denyeth the plott charged and offers to come or ſend to cleare himſelfe or deſires ſome may be deputed thither to conſider and examine what may bee charged and his anſwares: but then by other letters and Reports brought and peruſed at the ſame time, the Conſpiracye is confeirmed and as is reported the Indians are haſted to execution; all which being duely conſidered The Comiſſioners accord to the Duch Gouernors motion; Choſe out three approued agents namely Mr. Francis Newman a mageſtrate of Newhauen Juriſdiction and capt. John Leuerett and Leiftenant William Davis of Boſton and ſent them with a Letter to the Duch Gouernor and two of his counſell and furniſhed them with Comiſſion and Inſtruction as followeth;

To the Right Worſhipful PETER STUYUESANT *Gouernor and Generall of the Duch Provence and to Monſieur* MONTAIGNE *and to Captaine* NEWTON *two of the Counſell for New Netherland,*

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL. The vnited Engliſh Collonies by letters treaty and proteſts haue often propounded theire and Required Reparacon both from the former and from youer ſelfe the preſent Gouernor but hitherto the Returnes haue been hoſtile affronts offenciue and att the beſt vnſatisfying anſwars But the evidence wee haue of late Treachrus Conſpiracye againſt ourſelues wiues and children (and that in a time when motions were made by you for a treatye of peace) calls for new Counſells; yett to cleare our Intentions and proceedings and to ſhew that no-

thinge but Neſſeſitie puts vs vpon other Remidies Wee ſhall as breifly as wee well may once againe declare former wronges; and what cauſe wee haue to charge a late bloody plott. 1. And firſt letting paſſe an hoſtile affront etc. as followes verbatime in the former declaration till wee come to the latter parte of the 14th ſection of aggreeuances as will appeer by † the marke in the Margent we proceed to the Duch Gouernor as followeth

But omitting ſeuerall vnſatisfying particulars wee ſhall conclude former agreiuances with the Joynt and Juſt Requeſt that Thomas Nuton carpenter and ſomtimes an Inhabitant ſence for a capital and hainous crime a priſoner within Conecticott Juriſdiction but thence made an eſcape and as a fugetiue firſt went Eaſtward and after to the Monhatoes; and as wee heare is there entertained into office bee deliuered vnto our Comiſſioners now ſent vnto you or otherwiſe duly returned vnto hartford, that hee may bee there Juſtly tryed from whence hee freed according to an article in the aformencioned award 15. For wee paſſe to what adds much weight to all the premiſes which may ſerue for anſware to two letters lately receiued the one directed to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts the firſt 1653 Stilo novo the other to the Gouernor of Newhauen the 22cond 23d of Aprill laſt wher though many denyalls with deep proteſtations can not ſatisfy yett according to your propoſall Wee haue ſent 3 agents or Comiſſioners to receiue and returne youer anſware to the former hoſtile and Injurius affronts and to declare the euidences wee haue of crewall and Treacherus plott by many concurrent ſtrong and preſſing Teſtimonies of Indians att leaſt charged vpon youer ſelfe and Fiſcall. Wee neither did nor doe conceiue that either of you would venture to impart ſuch Counſells to a multitude of Indians as are now filled with Reports from a few houſes vnduely fiered a whole towne may bee endangered Nay conſumed the Indians round about for diuers hundred Miles ſeemes to haue a Miſcheivous Cupp putt into theire hands att or from the Monhatoes and noe Indifferent man can blame vs for prouiding againſt dangers when fluſh alarums are made; youer ſelfe confeſſe you made vſe of a heathen Teſtimoney againſt Newhauen in a caſe of land; and the Indians you mencion were noe more competent Witneſſes in that caſe then theſe are in this; The agents of Dellaware in Monſeir Kieft's time made vſe of Indian Teſtimony in a ſtrang manner in a caſe of life and treaſon and what a bloody vſe the Duch Gouernor and his Counſell att Amboina made of the Japans confeſſion though extorted by torture againſt Captaine Towerſon and the Engliſh Chriſtians there youer ſelues probably are not ignorant; Nimnigrett one of the Narraganſett Sachems wintered at the Monhatoes; and towards the ſpringe was Returned in a Duch ſloop himſelfe confeſſeth by his Meſſengers ſent vnto vs hee exchanged

† There is no "Marke in the Margent" of the Records.

exchanged preſents with the Duch Gouernor and from the Indians there receiued enformacon what the laſt Duch ſhip brought from holland And yett when the fleet expected arriveth a blow ſhalbee given to the Engliſh ; And though himſelfe (as moſt guilty perſons vſe to do) deney the plott yett one of his Meſſengers heer both by ſpeeches and cariages Rendered both the Duch and Nimnigrett very ſuſpiſius ; And the Wampeage Sachems Brother in Companie with one of the Narraganſett Indians confeſſed the plott before Mr. haines and others att hartford and that Nimnigrett went ouer hudſons Riuer and called a meeting of the Sachems, and there comunicated and thence diſperſed theire plott and conſpiracye againſt the Engliſh ; and wee heare of many Indians both vpon long Iſland and vpon the Mayne either haue or in ſome ſafe place being called and cecured will Teſtify the ſame to youer ſelfe and to youer Fifcalls face but wee ſhould enlarge to fare if wee ſhould but give the heads of euidences to this purpoſe and that without reward or ſoliſitation brought to vs from all partes our agents or Comiſſioners now ſent will both ſhew and attend theire Comiſſions and from them you may (if you pleaſe) heare more of the profe preſented to vs and from you by them wee ſhall expect ſpeedy and Iuſt ſatisfaction for all former greivances and due cecuritie for the future for what paſſed in youer predeceſſors time (as by the award att hartford appeereth ; you haue had a large ſpace to acquaint youer high and mighty ſtates and to furniſh youerſelfe from theire principals to make due Reparacon, and for the latter wee ſhould bee much wanting both to our owne duty and to the expectation of the Collonies if vpon ſuch Reports and proofes wee did not Improue our beſt Indeauors for theire ſafety ; according to the Returne they bring from you wee ſhall giue our counſells and in the meane time reſt

youers in waies of Righteouſneſſe

Boſton 2cond May 1653

JOHN ENDECOTT Preſident
WILLIAM HATHORNE
WILLIAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN AS[WOOD

POST SCRIPT

What Comiſſion Mr. Dier and his companie haue out of Europe and how fare proceeded vpon it wee are not ſatisfyingly enformed hee being of Road Iſland and not of any of the vnited Collonies vpon demaund hee would probably haue ſhewed

it att fluſhing but from the Collonies or any one of them hee hath certainly had noe Comiſſion.

The Comiſſion of Mr. Francis Newman Mageſtrate of Newhauen Iuriſdiction, capt: Iohn Leuerett and Leiftenant Willam Davis of Boſton; all of approued fidelitie and deſcretion; now ſent from the Comiſſioners of the vnited Engliſh Collonies aſſembled att Boſton in the Maſſachuſetts, as Agents To the Duch Gouernor and his counſell att the Monhatoes;

Wheras the vnited Collonies haue formerly Receiued ſundry hoſtile affronts and Injuries in a Courſe of Succeſſion both from the former and the preſent Duch Gouernor theire Agents and by theire order for which they could neuer yett obtaine Reparation though often demaunded and haue lately Received enformacon of a treacherus plott contriued and proſequted by the Duch Gouernor and his Fiſcall againſt the States and liues of the Engliſh in theſe partes of which notice hath been giuen him but by his laſt letters hee confidently deneys the ſame and deſires that ſome quallifyed and truſty perſons may bee ſent that truth may bee the better Wee haue now by letter ſent, acquainted the Duch Gouernor and his counſell with former offences and greiuances; And according to his propoſalls doe heerby ſend you as our Agents or Comiſſioners to tender ſuch proſe in time and place conuenient as the caſe may Require; but if hee Refuſe to goe in perſon or ſend Indifferent perſons to Receiue Euidence att Stanford or ſome other conuenient place; you are to demaund from him and his counſell Satisfaction and Security according to the Import of our letters to him; or ſuch anſware and that without delay as vpon which they will Reſt and by which the Comiſſioners may Iudge of theire way; If they Refuſe that wee deſire a full accounte of all that hath paſſed betwixt them and youer ſelues vnder all youer hands that there bee neither any miſtake nor Mr. Newman put vpon an vnneſſeſary Iourney hether;

Boſton 2cond May 1653.

JOHN ENDECOTT Preſedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Inſtructions for Mr. Francis Newman Mageſtrate of Newhauen Iuriſdiction capt: John Leuerit and leiftenant Willam Davis ſen. as Agents from the Comiſſioners of

of the Vnited Engliſh Collonies now mett at Boſton to the Duch Gouernor and his Counſell

You are with all conuenient ſpeed to trauell to the Monhatoes and preſent to the Duch Gouernor a letter from the Comiſſioners a Copy wherof wee heerwith deliuer to you open that you may the better vnderſtand the offences for which wee Require Satisfaction and the Conſpiracy charged vpon him and his Fiſcall But as you paſſe through Newhauen you are to deliuer letters to Mr. Francis Newman and acquaint him with the Comiſſioners Inſtructions and what elſſe conſernes the ſervice; hee being choſen and deſired to therin, And att Stamford you are to deliuer a letter to Francis Bell and Richard Lavis that the witneſſes may bee Reddy att a Time and place conuenient to Euidence the truth both to the ſatisfaction of the Engliſh and conviction of the Duch if guilty; And that in theire preſence if it may bee; And wee heerwith deliuer vnto you two originall letters from Stamford; In the former you will ſee the markes made by the Meſſengers etc. of the nine Sagamores whoe att theire owne accord ſent together and declared the plott; but whether a or any of them wilbee drawne to the Monhatoes or will Rather chooſe to meet the Duch Gouernor or his Deligates att Stanford muſt bee ſeaſonably conſidered; Accordingly it may bee propounded to the Duch Gouernor without after diſappointment

You ſhall heerwith alſoe Receiue two letters from capt: Vnderhill (which you ſhall conſeale from all ſuch as will take aduantage againſt him) According to the tennor whereof wee conceiue himſelfe and the Engliſh att hempſteed will produce ſuch Euidence as the Caſe Requires and if you find the Engliſh in theſe partes in danger either from the Duch or Indians by the Duch procurment whether vpon the National Quarrell in Europe or vpon any Difference betwixt the Collonies and the Duch prouince heer themſelues haueing donn nothing to bring it vpon themſelues; you are to declare to the Duch Gouernor that as the Engliſh Collonies will doe noe wronge ſoe they may not ſuffer theire Countrey men cauſeleſsly and vpon ſuch accounts to bee oppreſſed; and wheras in the 2cond letter from Stanford there is mencion of a ſeruant belonging to one Braſſier, if you find the ſaid ſeruant or any other in thoſe partes whoe can giue Euidence being in Reference to age quallitie and condition fitt to take oath you will conſider when ſuch an oath may bee adminneſtred without danger to the parties or any related to them or giueing offence to the Duch if any of them come to Stanford Mr. Newman may there adminneſter an oath whilc you are att the Monhatoes; you may by Conference and obſervation haue oppertunitie to enforme youer ſelues and vs of ſundrey things uery conſiderable as the State of affaires which wee need not mencion particulares to you if you Receiue any newes waighty and Important either from Europe Verginnia or other partes you will ſend it hither with all poſible ſpeed; If Thomas Newton bee deliuered according to a clauſe in the letter to the Duch Gouernor you may according to youer opportunitie deliuer att or

ſend

ſend him to hartford or leaue him at fairfeild in Connecticott Juriſdiction to bee conueyed thether; In that and all other things propounded you are to demaund ſuch an anſware from the Duch Gouernor and his Counſell as vpon which they will Reſt Delayes ſlow and vnſatisfying Treaties (as the times are) may not bee admitted; if they deney the Comiſſioners will conſider theire way; if in youer Iourney to and fro any horſes ſhall fayle or any other neſſeſary bee wanting wee heerby giue Direction and Require the officers in any plantation within youer ſeueral Juriſdictions Reſpectiuely that they provide a preſſe that the ſervice bee not hindered; wherin it is to be vnderſtood that the ſeuerall Comiſſioners as Mageſtrates in each Collonie onely exerciſe authoritie within the Iuriſdiction to which they belong;

Boſton May 2cond 1653

JOHN ENDECOTT Preſedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

To Mr. Thomas Stanton ſen. the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies

The Comiſſioners haueing preſent occation to vſe youer healp in this buſineſs of the Duch Gouernor of a certaine plott or conſpiracye againſt the Engliſh; doe therfore heerby giue you Comiſſion and doe alſo deſire you to Interprett vpon all occations betwene the Engliſh and Indians as our Meſſengers or Comiſſioners Mr. Francis Newman capt: Leuerett and Lieftenant Davis ſhall ſee need of youer healp in this expedition they are now vpon; that ſoe when you ſhalbee called to giue in youer Teſtimony vpon what you heare and deſerne you may doe it with good conſcience as in the preſence of God in Teſtimony heerof wee haue heervnto ſett our hands the 2cond Day of May 1653

JOHN ENDECOTT Preſedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The

The Meſſengers being ſent forth the Comiſſioners for Plymouth deſired this ſhort following entrey ſhould bee made;

Wheras in the letter ſent to the Duch Gouernor 5 or 6 particulares mencioned as greivances about Delaware before the vnion of the Collonies was made and any thinge depending theron; vnto which the Comiſſioners for Plymouth could not conſent; And yett leaſt the ſame might bee weakened in the eyes of the Duch Gouernor for want of theire hands thervnto They Subſcribed the ſame; But with Liberty to enter theire Decent in the Records in the booke;

To which the Comiſſioners for Newhauen anſwared

That two or three of the greivances mencioned in the letter ſent to the Duch Gouernor in Reference to Dellaware were donn by Monſeir Keift and his agents before the combination; they were propounded proued conſidered and duely witneſſed againſt by all the Comiſſioners Joyntly; the Comiſſioners for Plymouth att that time concuring with the Reſt as appeereth by theſe Records vnder theire hands

The Meſſengers being ſent forth; the Comiſſioners conſidered what number of Souldiers might bee Requiſite if God call the Collonies to Make warr againſt the Duch; and concluded that fiue hundred for the firſt expedition ſhould bee the number out of the 4 Juriſdictions, the proportion out of the ſeuerall Collonies according to the differing Number of males to bee as followeth

The Maſſachuſets collonie to ſend forth (the comanders encluded)	333
Plymouth	60
Conecticott	65
Newhauen	42
	500

And by way of further preparation they aduiſed with the milletary officers of Boſton about A Comaunder in cheife whoe vpon due conſideration propounded foure as fitt for ſuch a truſt; Namely Major Generall Denniſon Major Atherton capt: Leuerett and capt: Savidge of which with Reſpect to the oppertunitie hee now hath to vew and obſerue the Scittuation and Fortification att the Monhatoes the Comiſſioners made choiſe of capt: Leuerett vnleſſe the Generall court of the Maſſachuſets propound ſome conſiderable exception againſt him; and that the Comiſſioners whoe ſhalbee choſen for the yeare enſueing duering the time of the warr (if God cales vs thervnto) ſitt att Newhauen as a counſell of warr to direct and order the ſame in all conſiderations and Reſpects as occations may bee offered. The Comiſſioners being enformed

enformed that the Corporation in England had ſent a parcell of Armes and amunition as a ſupply and for the conveniency of the vnited collonies did order that the ſame ſhould bee deuided as followeth ;

To the Maſſachuſets	£.	232	8	3	which att 4 per ſhilling is	£.	309	17 8
To Plymouth		43	6	3	which att 4 per ſhilling is		57	14 10
To Conecticott		45	5	2	which att 4 per ſhilling is		60	6 10
To Newhauen		37	13		which att 4 per ſhilling is		50	4
	£.	358	12	8		£.	478	3 4

And it is heerby ordered that the Comiſſioners for the ſeuerall Juriſdictions whoe Receiue the proportions aforſaid ſhall giue Bill to Mr. Rawſon to pay for the ſame ſometime in the firſt or 2cond Month next ; in money beauer wheat peace porke or beef att Priſe correnr for the vſe of the Indians as the Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Collonies ſhall from time to time direct and order Mr. Rawſon ; and if any of the Collonies bee defectiue in payment, It is ordered that due Satisfaction bee made by ſuch Collonies that the Indians ſuſtaine noe dammage.

The Comiſſioners conſidering how the precious light of the goſſpell might bee further comunicated and ſpred amongſt the Indians thought fitt to Incorrage Mr. Leuerich of Sandwidge in Plymouth Collonie for that good worke ; and ordered Mr. Rawſon to pay him the ſume of ſix pound namely 3 pound in linnin for his owne vſe and 3 pound in tooles for the vſe of the Indians ;

Theſe foregoing concluſions were agreed by the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Engliſh Collonies att Boſton the 17th of May 1653 before the new Elections there and Subſcribed

JOHN ENDICOTT Preſedeut
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets being Newly choſen ſom different apprehenſions grew amongſt the comiſſioners for the collonies and thervppon the following queſtions were propounded to the Generall court then ſitting att Boſton ;

1. Whether

1. Whether the meeting of the Comiſſioners att Boſton were not Legally called and may bee legally continnued ;

2. Whether the Comiſſioners of Conecticutt whoſe time is now expired may not Ioyne with the other Comiſſioners and acte with them

3. Whether the Adiournment of the meeting to Newhauen from Boſton doth bind the new Comiſſioners to attend it :

To which the anſware of the Generall court of the Maſſachuſets Juriſdiction is to the firſt ; the laſt meeting was legally called but it was deſolued vpon the expirations of the Comiſſions of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets and Conecticott

To the 2cond and third queſtions the court anſwared Negatiuely

It is the deſire of the whole court Notwithſtanding that the Comiſſioners for the vnited collonies will pleaſe to continnue heer till the meſſengers ſent to the Monhatoes bee Returned and then vpon the Anſware brought from the Duch there may bee ground of proceeding accordingly and if the Comiſſioners pleaſe the court doe thinke it wilbee conuenient to ſend a Meſſenger ſpeedily to bring away the Comiſſions for ſuch as are or ſhalbee choſen Comiſſioners for the two Juriſdictions of Conecticott and Newhauen that ſoe if God call to a warr there may not bee any Interruption of buſines

Per the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

This anſware was received May the 20th 1653)

Captaine John Leueritt and Leiftennant Willam Dauis two of the Meſſengers ſent to the Monhatoes Retorned to Boſton May the 21 1653 and acquainted the former Comiſſioners what had paſſed betwixt the three Meſſengers from the Engliſh Collonies and the Duch Gouernor and his Counſell the ſubſtance wherof is conteined in the propoſitions and anſwares following ;

HONORABLE SIRS,

WHERAS the laſt night wee mooved for youer honners coming to an agreement in piching vpon a place and ſpeedy time for the produceing Euidences to cleare the charge Rumered to bee layed by the honnored Gouernor and his Fiſcall both or either of them which then wee deſired might bee in ſom convenient place within the vnited Collonies of New England ; to which you were then pleaſed wholy to decline for the Reaſons you then expreſſed and what elſe you may are not knowne to vs wherfore wee ſhall not preſſe further therto but ſhall comend vnto you that the place

may bee att Fluſhing and hemſted both or either place as occation ſhall preſent prouided that wee may haue vnder youer hands Security that wee ſhall haue full and free libertie and power to call ſuch to teſtify in the caſe as we ſhall thinke meet; and that the majeſtrates of thoſe places ſhall vpon Requeſt bee ordered to giue oath to ſuch as ſhalbee called thertoo by vs; and laſtly that noe one Engliſh Indian or any other that ſhall giue in Teſtimony ſhalbee called in queſtion or deſturbed for the ſame while wee Remayne heere or when wee ſhalbee gon from theſe partes to all which wee deſire youer ſpeedy Returne in anſware;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERETT
WILLAM DAUIS

From the place of our Reſidence
The Baſſes houſe in Monhatoes
This $\frac{13}{23}$ of *May* 1653.

To the honnered Peter Steveſant Eſqr. Gouernor of the New Netherlands and to his Counſell att the Monhatoes theſe preſents

To which the Duch Gouernor and his Counſell Returned this following anſware.

By the Gouernor Generall and counſell in New Netherland together with thoſe that Repreſent the particulare courts of Juſtice, in the Collonies of New Netherland.

HAVEING ſeen the aboue written propoſitions of the Gentlemen Comiſſioners ſent out of New England ſeeing that wee Joyntly and every one in particulare doe find our ſelues guiltles of any plott either offenciue or defenciue againſt the Engliſh nation either Naighbours or Subjects of this State doe wiſh nothing elſe then that the matter may be truely and throughly examined the authers found and the accuſations proued and that hee that is found faulty may bee by his Superiors duely comitted and puniſhed or through want of that the Innocency of thoſe that are accuſed may appeer and the falſe accuſators may bee corrected according to law;

Wherfore the formencioned gentlemen Gouernor Generall Counſell and thoſe that repreſent the particulare Collonies and Courts of Juſtice doe condecend to the Requeſt of the foremencioned Gentlemen Comiſſioners with this Cauſion that the examinacon and triall whether it bee againſt ſuch Engliſh or Natiues bee performed and donn in the preſence of ſuch Comiſſioners as att this time are Joyned to the Gentlemen ſent from New England viz. Mr. Seam Delamontayneth firſt counſeller in New Netherland David Provooſt and Gouert Lockerman which all joyntly in ſome meaſure underſtand

vnderſtand the Duch Engliſh and Indian ſpeeches encaſe any Duch man Engliſh man or natiue might bee found that would ſtand to the accuſation ; that hee might bee examined vpon Interrogatories in all particulare cercomſtances ; and according to the cuſtom of our lawes of New Netherland might be touched and heard in the preſence of the foremencioned Gentlemen that are ſent hether before the Gouernor Generall counſell and thoſe that Repreſent the aforeſaid particulare collonies and courts of Juſtice of this prouince ;

Wherfore the Gouernor and counſell fornamed doe comaund all Inferior Mageſtrates and officers to whome theſe preſents ſhall come or bee ſhewed that they would Cite and make to appeer before the Gentlemen Comiſſioners and our Joyned Comiſſaries all ſuch as they ſhall Require whether they bee Duch or Engliſh ; And if it bee in their power to bring ſuch Natiues as the Gentlemen ſhall reqùire, giuen vnder our hands and common ſeale of this Province this 23d. day of the Month of May Anno 1653.

In New Amſterdam in New Netherland was Subſcribed

PETER STEVESANT
WERCKHOVEN BRYANT NEWTON
MARTIN ROUOIGEER
JOHN BAYTEST VAN RUNSELAER
PETER VANDE GRETT VAN CARLOE
WILLAM BEECKMAN
PETER WOLFERSEEN
ALLARD ANTHONY
RUTKER JACOB
PETER STEVESANT

The verbal exceptions made againſt the Returne of the Duch Gouernor and his counſell in anſware to our firſt propoſals being deliuered to vs before many of his counſell as hee cales them preſently after ſupper May $\frac{13}{23}$ 1653.

Firſt in Reference to the perſons by whom the Returne was ſubſcribed as conſidering them not to bee thoſe with whom according to our Inſtructions wee were to negociate.

2. In that the State of the queſtion ſeemed to vs wholy to bee altered from what was in our propoſals with Reference to the clearing of the plott to him.

3. In Reference to two of the Deligates nominated by them whoe haue Rendered themſelues Juſtly vncapable as we conceiued of ſuch an Imployment.

 4. In

4. In Reference to the Reſtriction to bee layed on the examination of Witneſſes and ſuch to be tried according to the lawes of Netherland ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERETT
WILLAM DAUIS

To which they added in writing the next day

HONERED SIRS,

YESTERDAY morning wee preſented to you ſeuerall propoſitions therby to make way for the Euidencing and clearing of the controverſy as ſpecified and expecting not only according to youer not onely ſo open and large) as reitterated proteſtations of a deſire to improue all meanes poſſible in order to the ſame It minneſters noe ſmall matter exerciſe to vs that wee are enforced to declare our great diſſatisfaction in Reference to youer Returne to vs ; which to our vnderſtanding Correſponds not in the leſt with our propoſals except in ſhew ; but in it ſelfe is wholy delatory being ſom thing elſe then to the thing in hand as in the ſeuerall particulares therof an ordinary capacitie may eazely deſtinguiſh ; Wherfore according to our truſt wee doe heerby in the name and on the behalfe of the vnited Collonies of New England according to our Comiſſion and Inſtructions demaund of you for the ſeuerall hoſtile and Injurius affronts that hath been put vpon them in former and latter times due and full ſatisfaction to all the particulares mencioned att large in youer letter from the honnered Comiſſioners of the vnited collonies of New England and withall ſecuritie for the time to come for youer more peacable and frindly correſpondency with them ; Further that according to a particulare demaund in the aforeſaid letters to youer ſelues that by a Joynt concurrance to an article in that Caſe cyted you doe forthwith deliuer or cauſe to bee deliuered to vs the body of Thomas Newton ſomtime a capital offender in one of the Collonies of New England and laſtly wee doe deſire a ſpeedy and full anſware to all the formencioned particulares and ſuch as wherin youer ſelues will aſſuredly reſt.

Sirs

Your ſervants

From our Place of Reſidence at the Baſſes houſe in the Monhatoes ¼¼ *May* 1953.

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAUIS

To the honnered Peter Steveſant Gouernor of the New Netherlands and to his Counſell theſe preſents.

To

To which anſware was Returned as followed

HONNORED SIRS,

THE Gouvernor General and counſell of New Netherlands aſſiſted with the Repreſenting officers of the Collonies of the Netherlands, haueing ſeen and read the 2cond propoſition of the honnered Comitties dated ⅓ May receiued Before wee can anſware the Gouernor Generall and counſell with the Reſt of the Reſpectiue Collonies and Juriſdictions doe require a true coppy of youer Comiſſion and Inſtructions with a full anſware whether or noe youer honners haue any thinge more to propound; In caſe that you haue bee pleaſed (to gaine time to deliuer them all over together; the which being donn the Gouernor Generall and counſell bee reddy with theire anſware ſoe ſoone as poſſible In the mean time Remaine

CARRELL VANBRUGE Secretary

New Amſterdam 24 *May anno* 1653.

This is a true tranſlation according to my power.

Whervnto the agents for the vnited Collonies replied

HONERED SIRS,

THAT it may appeer our Reall deſire of furthering you in youer way to a ſpeedy anſware to our laſt; and our reddines to condeſcend to any Reaſonable motion from you wee haue therfore heerwith ſent you a true coppy of our comiſſion atteſted vnder our hands which is that which wee conciue doth neſſeſarily belong to you to bee acquainted with in order to our power of agency as for our Inſtructions wee take not ourſelues bound to comunicate them vnto you further then as wee haue or may have occation to improve them in this our preſent negotiation with you; therfore deſire them to bee excuſed; if elſe bee offered from you to vs wee ſhalnot bee wanting to comunicate according to the truſt and place of

Sir youer ſervants

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEVERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

From our place of Reſidence in the Baſſes houſe in the Monhatoes the ⅓ May 1653 ten of the clock in the forenoon

To the honourable Peter Steueſant Gouernor of the New Netherlands and to his counſell Theſe Preſents

Wherto

Wherto the Duch Gouernor made the following Returne

HONORED SIRES,

WEE were in hopes that our Round and depoſitiue anſware vnto your propoſalls yeſterday att night returned would giue full ſatisfaction proteſting ourſelfe to bee free and Innoſent of ſuch a Treacherus deſigne and wee are confident that ourſelues in anſware returned vpon youer demaund may and will give before all Chriſtian people full Evidence of our reall Intenſions that examinations may bee donn and procequted according to law and juſtice ; the which we deſire ſtill ; And if againſt any particulare of our formencioned anſware any exception may bee made or any defecte wee ſhall vpon good Informacon and Judgment of Indifferent perſons ſubmitt our ſelues to further clearing conſerning the deſired ſatisfaction for pretended Injuries ; The Gentlemen Comiſſioners refering the particulers to a large letter Recaiued ſent to mee from theire principals and in Reference that they expreſſe themſelues by word of mouth that the Comiſſioners would not permit to come about that parte to any arbetration ; or elſe I thought meet to prepare an anſware to theire principalls Comiſſioners of the Engliſh Collonies.

What forme of ſecuritie they expecte I know not ; our Reall expreſſion and propoſitions which wilbee preſented vnto you I hope will ſatisfy the Gentlemen Comiſſioners and their principals by which ſoe much ſecuritie was proffered vnto them as wee or any can expecte ;

About the fugitiue I haue Imployed our captaine Leiftenant and vnder my hand vnto you a warrant vnto the Mageſtrates hee liueth vnder ſoe to lay hold of him ; and you may be aſſured if matters may be carried forth in a loueing and naighbourly way the articles agreed vpon bee performed.

New Amſterdam this 24th of May 1653.

Youer Loueing frinds and ſervants
PETER STEVESANT
By order of the Gouernor and Counſell
CARREL VAN BURGE Secret.

Articles propounded by the Duch Gouernor as followeth.

WHERAS it hath pleaſed God vpon thurſday laſt being the 22cond of this preſent to lett arive heer before this towne youer honners as comitties and full power from the Collonies of New England ; The Gouernor and Counſell of the New Netherlands themſelues bound in duety according to theire orders by letters from

from theire principals in Europe to preſent vnto youer honners as by theſe preſents doth appeer.

1. Continuance of all neighbourly frindſhipp allyance correſpondency without on either ſide takeing notice of the vnhoped differences between our nations in Europe.

2. The Continnuance of trade and Commerce as was before; To the ſame Effects wee have giuen paſſes and repaſſes and doe therin continnew vnto all Barques and Veſſells of our neighbours.

3. That wee may haue mutuall Juſtice adminneſtred againſt all ſuch perſon and perſons that ſhould of the differences ariſen betwixt both nations ſeeke for to defraude their Creditors.

4. In the future time to preuent all differences and falſe reports riſeing from the Indians that there may bee made and concluded a defenciue and offencive warr againſt all Indians and Natiues and other enimies deſturbers of the good Inhabitants of both prouinces, and likewiſe what youer honners ſhall think meet and neſſeſary for both nations wherin you ſhall find mee not onely reddy and willing but ſhall oblige our ſelues for our principales for the performation and accompliſhing what ſhalbee treated on and agreed vpon;

5. In caſe the honered Comitties by theire Comiſſion and Inſtructions haue not full power to treat and agree with vs vpon the aforeſaid articles, If then you wilbee pleaſed to giue vnto vs as wee have given vnto you ſalvo conducke vnto one two or more perſons for the ſame intent to ſend them vnto youer principles and give them full power and authoritie for the effecting of the ſame as ſhalbee needfull; wherein we expecte youer honners good Intent and anſware In the mean ſhall remaine

† This is a true Tranſlation according to the beſt of my vnderſtanding

CARRELL VANBURGE Secrett.

New Amſterdam this 24th of May
Anno 1653.

Whereunto our Meſſengers returned the anſware as followeth

HONERED SIRS

YOUER laſt to vs dated $\frac{14}{24}$ May 1653 wee receiued giues vs ſuch grounds of furceaſing any further motion to you; had you pleaſſed to haue ſpoken plainly att the

 firſt

† I apprehend the Recorder has miſplaced this Certificate, and that it was not giuen by the Dutch Secretary, but by a Tranſlntor employed by the Engliſh.

firſt what in the Iſſue of the day you preſented might have prevented much mutuall exerciſe Gentlemen wee cannot but take notice that notwithſtanding our full and juſt exceptions vnto youer round and depoſitive anſwar as in youer laſt you ſtile itt in the ſeuerall particulares of it both as to the perſons nominated ſoe alſoe to the way propounded by you to bee attended in this buſines to which our exceptions were máde verbally vpon the receiuing youres, and ſence by writing to you ; yett you reteine a plauſable and high apprehenſion of the equitie therof ; And youer Confidence of the Satisfaction it will give to all Chriſtian people of the reallity of youer Intentions ; and although youer ſelues haue bee pleaſed to acknowledge the valliditie of our Comiſſion to acte in this preſent buſines yett you doe Impliſed if not in words in this youer laſt ſeeme to Invallidate the ſame; but foraſmuch as all that wee haue plainly preſented to you ſeemes to bee nothing ; And our demaunds of Satisfaction but for pretended Injuries (as you call them) wee doubt not but the Righteous God in his good time will cleare it that wee haue not pretended Injuries ; but vpon reall and high Injuries donn ; and Reiterated vpon vs haue in a Chriſtian and neighbourly way declared the ſame to you and demaunded Satisfaction according to reaſon and rules of Juſtice ; and whereas wee expected cleare full and ſatisfying anſwares to our juſt propoſalls from time to time wee muſt profeſſe wee find nothing but dilatory and offenciue Returnes from you ; As for youer returne touching the fugitiue youer orders giuen forth to any wee att preſent ſearch not Into nor youer tenders reach not vnleſſe a deliuery bee made of the perſon ; but in that you run with former actings and come not to a pontual anſwar ; What with youer laſt you ſent by way of propoſal for further amity and naighbourly frindſhipp alliance and Correſpondency with the Engliſh Collonies in New England wee conceiue ſuch propoſals might bee ſeaſonable were ſatisfaction or ſecuritie for the ſame in what is paſt tendered ; but now wee ſhall leaue the conſideration therof as of all the reſt to our maſters the honered Comiſſioners of the vnited Engliſh Collonies and reſt

Monhatoes the $\frac{11}{21}$ *May* 1653.

Sir youer Servants

To the honnered Peter Steveſant
Gouernor of the New Netherlands
and to his Counſell.

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS.

HONERED SIRS

HAVEING Received by youer ſeuerall Papers youer anſware of thoſe in which you will Reſt wee ſhall with this conclude our Negoſiation with you declaring what in truſt is comaunded to vs as followeth ;

WEE

WEE the agents of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies doe declare in theire name If ſoe bee you ſhall offer any Injurie to any of the Engliſh in theſe partes whether by youer ſelues or by the Indians either vpon the Nationall quarrell or by Reaſon of any Differences depending between the vnited Engliſh Collonies and youer ſelues of the Province of the New Netherlands; That as the Comiſſioners of the vnited Engliſh Collonies will doe noe wronge ſoe they may not ſuffer theire countrey men to bee oppreſſed vpon any ſuch account they doeing nothing to bring it vpon themſelues

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAUIS

Monhatoes $\frac{15}{25}$ *May.*

To the honerable Peter Steveſent
Gouernor of New Netherlands and to his Counſell.

The Duch Gouernor and his Counſell Returning noe anſware to the 2 laſt papers preſented the agents for the Comiſſioners without any healp or concurrance from the Monhatoes Receiued and tooke the following teſtimonies

May the 16*th* 1653

The Relation of Ronneſſoke Interpreted by Addam the Indian declared to Nicolas Tanner then preſent is

That Nimnigrett being att the Monhatoes in the winter that Ninnigrett ſent for Ronneſoke to ſpeake with him and hee Refuſed to goe in ſhort; In ſhort time after hee came to him to Connarice with a pretence to borrow corne but when hee came there hee tooke him from his Indians by themſelues and told him that he had brought a Bagg of wampam to hier as many Indians as hee could vpon Long Iſland there as hempſteed nominated in particulare; and hee ſaith that hee would cutt of Stanford and other ſmale plantations of the mayne And the Gouernor would cutt of Middleburrow and the other plantations of the Engliſh neare the Monhatoes; himſelfe and Ninnegrett tould mee Roneſſoke that the Indians ſhould come and fetch amunition lead and guns as many as they would and they ſhould goe on in theire deſigne as ſoon as they could and they ſhould want for nothing; After this parley Ronneſſoke went to proue the other Indians and by ſoe doeing the plott was deſcovered; Ronneſſoke being att the Monhatoes the Gouernor aſked him wherfore hee did not goe vpon that Deſigne and bid him goe on and hee ſhould want for nothing

This Declaration was taken from the Indians owne mouth Ronneſſoke whoe is a Sagamore vpon the Iſland whoe would have come to hempſteed and Teſtified the

ſame had hee not been ſicke; and ſaith hee will teſtify the ſame when euer called thervnto the 12th of May 1653 being Thurſday;

Teſtified vpon oath by Nicolas Tanner in the preſence of the Majeſtrates of Fluſhing the 16th of May 1653

EDWARD HART Claricus

Fluſhing the 14 *of May* 1653 *ould Stile*

The Relation of Roneſſoke from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addame the Indian is that the Indians tould him that the Duch ſaid they would goe and tell the Engliſh that the Indians will come and cutt of the Engliſh by ſuch a time; and that the Engliſh were apte to believe as Children; And further hee ſaith there hath been newes of more then one or two Indians; and hee dare vndertake the thing to bee true the thing is that the Duch men were a ploting to cutt of the Engliſh in ſome of the ſmale townes either hempſteed or Stanford and that they will doe it when the Duch men ſee there is noe other ſtrife but that they muſt die; hee ſaith for his parte hee doth know nothinge vnto what the great Sachems or companie of the Indians know for hee is a little Sachem and hath few men vnder him

The Relation of Powanege from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addam the Indian Whoe ſaith hee came from the Indians whoe dwell over the River ouer againſt the Monhatoes where the plott is a working that was this that the Duch men aſked the Indians whether they wovld leave them att the laſt caſt or ſtand vp with them and tould the Indians they ſhould fear nothinge and not bee deſcorraged becauſe the plott was deſcouered; and ſaith this for youer men that want armes lett them come to vs and they ſhall haue powder and ledd and guns for ſoe many Indians as doe want; And for the Engliſh they have noe greater Nation than Vncas to ſtand vp for them of Indidians; And they would not haue to thinke but that the Right Mohaukes will ſtand vp for vs for them were gott att the firſt hand; Further hee ſaith hee heard this of Certainty from the Indians as the Dutch paſſe vp and downe amongſt the Indians and the meſſengers were ymployed by the Gouernor and Fiſcall as the ſaid Indian Reports in the preſence of John Vnderhill Majeſtrate;

Written by EDWARD HART Clericus

The Teſtimony of Addam the Indian taken the 11th of May 1653 whoe ſpake Engliſh very well,

Whoe ſaith that this Spring the Duch Gouernor went to fort Aurania and firſt went to a place called Ackickſack a great place of Indians from thence to Monneſick, thence to opingona, thence to Warranoke thence to fortt Aurania; And ſoe fare hee went in his owne perſon, from thence hee ſent to Pocomtock, and hee carried

ried with him many note of Sewan that is baggs of Wampam and deliuered them to the Sagamors of the places and they were to diſtribute them amongſt their men and withall hee carried powder ſhott cloth ledd and guns ; and tould them hee would gett all the great Indians vnder him and the Engliſh ſhould haue the Skum of the Indians and hee would have thoſe Sagamors with theire men to cutt of the Engliſh, and to bee att his comaund when euer hee had vſe of them and hee was to find them powder and ſhott till hee had need of them ; Further hee ſent one Gouert a Duch man to Marſey on longe Iſland to Nittanahom the Sagamore to aſſiſt him and to doe for him what hee would haue doe But the Sagamore tould him hee would haue nothing to with itt ; Whervpon Gouert gave the Sagamore a great kettle to bee ſilent Nittanaham tould him hee had but twenty men and the Engliſh had never donn him wronge hee had noe cauſe to fight againſt the Engliſh ;

Further hee ſaith that Ninnegrett the Fiſcall and the Duch Gouernor were vp two daies in a cloſe Rome with other Sagamors ; and there was noe ſpeaking with any of them except when they came for a cole of fier or the like and much ſewan was ſeen at that time in Ninnegrets hand and hee carried none away with him ; further hee ſaith that Roneſſocke a Sagamore on long Iſland tould the ſaid Addam that the Duch Gouernor bidd him fly for his life for that the plott was now deſcouered ; and beſides hee ſends word dayly to the Indians that they had as good appeer now for when he is cutt of the Engliſh will cutt them all of

This was teſtifyed aboard Tuſon neare the white ſtone

before JOHN LEUERITT
WILLIAM DAVIS

Benjamin Crane aged twenty foure yeares examined ſaith that liueing vp hudſons River with one Mis Mary Vandunkes Daughter of Mr. Doughtey his ſaid Miſtres can ſpeake uery good Indian and ſhee tould mee that three Sagamors that liue vp the countrey and many Indians Teſtify the ſame Namly that the Duch Gouernor and the Fiſcall had hiered them to cutt of the Engliſh and kill all they could ; for the Reward they engaged themſelves to give them a ſhipp loading of powder and kittles and they ſhould haue theire Trade ; and further teſtifyeth that his ſaid Mis did tell him that ſhee would have wrot this to New England but ſhee durſt not ; this my Miſtris tould mee about a month or three weekes ſence ; This Teſtimony was given into vs the 15th of May 1653 by Beniamine Crane whoe of his owne accord came to vs : hee lived ſomtimes in Dedham with Joſeph Clarke nine yeares, and with Mr. Howard of Dorcheſter on yeare, all this hee affeirmed in the preſence of God, this Teſtifyed to vs

JOHN. LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

The 16th. of this preſent att fluſhing wee ſpake with mis Vandunk whoe Relateth what the man ſaid onely ſhee differs in the Relation that it was not three Sagamors that tould her but one Mus a very truſty Indian; ſhee ſaid further that the Fiſcall as hee came from fortt Aurania by beating vp his Drum two houres before the day wherby the Indians were alarumed and came together and the Fiſcall went on ſhore to them and tould them the Engliſh would cutt them of; and therfore would haue them cut of the Engliſh and hee gaue them a paper written wherby when they had effected the ſame they ſhould demaund of him and the Gouernor a ſhiploding of guns powder and ſhott and trading cloth that was coming to them and promiſed to ſtay four houres for their anſware but the Indians diſliking what hee propounded hee went away preſently wherupon they conſidered what the Fiſcall had donn; and ſaid it was the Rogery of the Fiſcall to ſett the Engliſh vpon them whoe coming and finding that paper with them would cutt them of wherfore they burnt it; this gentlewoman ſaith ſhee could ſay much in the caſe but ſhe dares not for fear; and knowes ſhee could produce many witneſſes that would Teſtify the Plott to the Duch Gouernor and Fiſcalls face if ſhee might bee ſecured, Mr. Doughty ſaid that hee knew more then hee durſt ſpeake; further the Gentlewoman ſaith that the Maques are Reddy to aſſiſt the Duch if the Engliſh fall vpon them this Reported to vs at fluſhing att captaine Vnderhills houſe.

JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

I Remember not that Clauſe of beating vp a Drum the Reſt I aſſent to }

Lorus a Duch man who is of good Report amongſt the Engliſh being att Stanford on the one and twenty day of Aprill 1653 did Relate to ſome of the plantation that the Gouernor of the Duch haueing receiued a letter from the Gouernor of Newhauen; diuers of the Freemen hearing of the ſame and withall of the Gouernor and ſome others comploting with the Indians to deſtroy the Engliſh gathered together and came to the Gouernor and Fiſcall and ſome others that were mett together; They deſired to know of the Gouernor to what effect the letter was which was ſent from the Gouernor of Newhauen to him; The Gouernor ſaid there was little in it of value makeing nothing of the ſame But the Fiſcall ſaid to them they had ſent for him but hee would ſee them hanged before hee would goe to them; This Duch man affeirmes that the generallity of the Freemen doe ſay that if the New Engliſh States doe ſend a veſſell and men to fetch the Gouernor and Fiſcall and any that haue a hand in this plott of Indians they will enforce them to goe to them and yeild to the Engliſh theire place.

This

This Teſtimony was giuen in vpon oath at Stanford the 9 of May 1653 by Siſley Hunt the wife of Thomas hunt of Stanford; and ſhee ſaith that one Mr. Clarke of Maſhpegg on longe Iſland heard the ſame;

The Teſtimony of Coco Taken att Stanford the 17th. of May 1653 being examined ſaith that the Duch Gouernors Secretary did ſpeak with theire Wompean Sachems viz. Mekernon Meminkeh and Woowaurror to kill the Engliſh.

Being aſked when the Gouernors Secretary ſo ſaid hee anſwared this Winter.

Being aſked what anſware they made they anſwared why ſhould wee kill the Engliſh that haue donn vs noe wronge but you haue killed many of our people wrongfully; being aſked what the Gouernor ſaid to this hee ſaid it was Wenegen; then hee ſaid (That is the Duch Gouernor) lett Vncas bee killed;

Being aſked how hee came to know theſe things hee anſwared Mowarranoke told him them;

Mowarranoke examined ſaith being aſked if hee had Related thoſe things before expreſſed to Qwoque hee anſwared hee had ſoe.

Being aſked how hee came to know theſe things he anſwared that Wowarror a Sachem came and tould him of it with giueing him a great charg to tell it to the Engliſh.

Wowarroonoke being aſked if Wowarror could bee procured to Teſtify this to the Duch Gouernors face if the Engliſh ſhould haue occation for itt hee anſwared that if the Engliſh will promiſe them ſafty hee would come and teſtify the ſame before the Engliſh Sachems to the Duch Gouernors face; hee further added that they gaue the Engliſh Sachems their harts;

Further being aſked how Wouwarror came to bee of the Duch Gouernors Counſell in this whether by being occationally or being ſent for on purpoſe; hee ſaith that Wouwaurror was ſent on purpoſe.

Being aſked further wher Mekernow and Meminkeh the other two Sachems liued and how they came to bee of the Counſell; hee anſwared they liue together in one place; and were all ſent for by the Secretary and Gouernor.

Being aſked what Reward they were to have for ſoe doeing; hee anſwared that they promiſed noe Reward att all; for Wouwaurror ſhewing his diſlike of the thinge they preſently brake of.

Being aſked if hee had any thing more to ſay; and being tould that they did well not to aſſent to ſuch a wicked plott; hee anſwared noe wee haue noe more to ſay; this is truth and wee muſt not make more.

Being aſked if the Dutch vſed any arguments to encurrage the Indians in ſuch a deſigne; hee anſwared they did; telling them how the Duch killed the Engliſh ouer the ſeas.

Being

Being aſked if Ninnigrett haue been of this Counſell hee anſwared yes and bad vs tell Vncas that hee ſhould looke to himſelfe for that there was a deſigne againſt him.

Kerottaman kinſman to Nawaurror a tale one eyed Indian being by all the while theſe were examined hee confeirmed all ſaying that it was truth that they had ſaid.

Thomas Staunton and goodman Lawes both were by and the Interpreters of what wee aſked the Indians and the Indians anſware to vs ;

This Teſtimony is the true Relation giuen in by the Indians nominated, as it was Receiued from them by Thomas Staunton, Richard Lawes being by, and deliuered vnto vs and written downe by vs att Stanford May 17th. 1653.

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAUIS

Henry Ackerley of Stanford being att the Monhatoes in the Month Aprill 1653 and the houſe of Mr. Allerton wher with him was preſent captaine Vnderhill alſoe Gorge Wolſy and his wife ; Into theire companies came an Ingliſh man whoe ſojourned with henery Broſſier att the Monhatoes which Engliſh man afeirmed in the preſence of them all ; That the Gouernor of the Monhatoes in a meeting of ſome of his chiefe ; the Fiſcall being with him buſy in diſcourſe ; ſome Indians being there by them The Gouernor aſked the Indians whether they would or could afeirme and charge vpon them, that was the Gouernor and Fiſcall that they did ſett them on to burne the houſes poiſon the waters of and kill the Engliſh ; The Indians preſently afeirmed to theire faces that they ſoe did ; and that of themſelues they had noe occation ſoe to doe nor thoughts of any ſuch thing vntill they were moved to the ſame by the Gouernor and Fiſcall ; The ſaid Engliſh Relator before them Captain Vnderhill &c ſaid That the Gouernor hee thought did ſuppoſe wee could not vnderſtand the Indian Tongue but they were miſtaken if ſoe they thought for hee could vnderſtand as well as moſt Duch men ; the partie afeirming is huchinſon a ſhippcarpenter liueing with the aforſaid henery Broſſier att the Monhatoes.

The Teſtimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by henery Ackerley att Stanford the 9th. of May 1653 before me

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Robert Brokham aged thirty ſix yeares or therabout examined and ſworne ſaith that the occation of our Removall from Marſhpeok which tomorrow wilbee 3 weeks ſince was by reaſon of a Report came to vs from hempſteed by Richard Brittnell whoe

whoe as hee ſaid was ſent by the towne of hempſteed to enforme vs of the eminent danger wee were in as Reported by an Indian ſent by the Gouernor of the Monhatoes; as the Indian ſaid to call in the Indians that were on the ſouth ſide of the Iſland to meet the Indians that were come from the fortt of Aurania; and the Indians that were att Cannarſey; and that the Gouernor ſhewed him (that is the Indian) the trench hee was makeing att the Monhatoes and told him that the hollanders in holland had cutt of all the houſtes that is the heads of the Engliſh in old England and therfore if ten thouſand ſhould come againſt him hee would not fear them and that hee ſhould haſten to doe his meſſage to the other Indians leaſt the Engliſh ſhould come before that they accompliſhed what hee intended and that they ſhould fall vpon hemſteed and cut them of firſt and the other townes was ezey cutt of as they pleaſed; vpon this Report I the ſaid deponant went to Fluſhing to hier Lambert Woodward to bring mee and my family and my goods with other Naighbours to Stanford and as wee were going to Fluſhing I ſaid to my Naighbours wee will goe to Middleburrow and Informe them of the buſines whether wee went and came to Leiftenant Palmers and enformed him of what wee heard which is what before I haue related; and thervpon was a Towne meeting preſently called and being there wee related the ſame to the moſt of the Towne; ſome of them gaue creditt to what wee ſaid others did not; Whervpon Mr. Coe Majeſtrate ſaid hee could not beleeve that the Duch Gouernor was ſoe baſe and vild to hier the Indians to cutt of the Engliſh; But after I debated the matter with him the ſaid Mr. Coe hee did acknowledge that hee had been with the Duch Gouernor 2 daies before and hee told him that if the Engliſh came againſt him hee had ſpoken to Indians to healp him againſt the Engliſh the which the ſaid Mr. Coe ſaid the Duch Gouernor would not deney.

Taken vpon oath before mee att Stanford the 9th. of the 3 Month called May 1653.

per FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Joſeph Lamthon aged about 25 yeares being examined and ſworn ſaith that to the Teſtimony of Richard Britnall that came from hemſteed did report to the People of Marſhpeackill as Teſtified by Robert Brokham is the truth.

Taken upon oath att Stanford the 9th of the 3d month 1653 before mee

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

The Depoſition of Mr. William Alford aged 50 yeares or therabouts ſaith that he the ſaid William Alford with Joſeph Allſop of Newhaven being at the Monhatoes about 16 daies ſence, and deſcourſing with the preſent Gouernor of the Monhatoes that ſome had a hand in the plott conſerning the Indians cutting of the Engliſh; hee

ſaid hee had noe hand in any ſuch plott, but confeſſed that in caſe any Engliſh ſhould come againſt him then hee would ſtrengthen himſelfe with the Indians as much as hee could; further the ſaid Gouernor ſaid that if the Engliſh would quarrell with him they needed not to doe it on the Indian account but vpon the quarrell between the States of England and holland;

This Teſtimony next aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by Mr. William Allford att Stanford the 9th 1653 before mee

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

A teſtimony conſerning Thomas Newton; Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton Teſtifyeth as followeth;

That they being at Jacob Woolverſons houſe att the Monhatoes the $\frac{11}{21}$ May 1653 betwixt 8 and 9 of the clocke att ſupper in companie with Tho. Newton the ſaid Thomas expreſſed that the houſe was beſett; and withall drawes his Sword and ſaid that Peter Steviſant had betrayed him and giuen him vp to the Comiſſioners wee perſwaded to the contrary; then hee replyed hee was certaine of the thing for capt. Newton told him ſoe; then haueing his ſword drawen hee ſaid hath Steveſant putt mee in authoritie and now betrayed mee; whoſoeuer comes firſt I will run him throw.

The Teſtimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath att Newhauen by Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton the 18th day of May 1653 before mee

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

From hempſteed the Comiſſioners receiued the following propoſitions.

To the honourable Comiſſioners now aſſembled att Boſton in New England theſe queries preſent;

1. Whether by Comiſſion from England ſubjection bee demaunded, wee can acte any longer by the Duch Lawes without blame yea or nay.

2. If wee cannot what then wee muſt doe till another Gouerment bee ſettled.

3. If there be noe Agreement betweene Duch and Engliſh how ſhall wee doe for ſafety haueing ſoe many enimies round about vs.

4. If wee muſt now fall of from the Duch, wee deſire protection from New England vnder the Parliament vpon Reaſonable tearmes vpon both ſides.

5. This to youer Conſiderations whether free pardon may not bee obtained of former offences (Murther expected) to keep vs in one ſide leaſt Mr. Dier gett a partie; and that wilbee dangerus for ſome will thinke to bee freed; and wee feare doe much hurt.

6. Whether wee might obtaine the fauor of Twenty or ten men with a Comaunder to aſſiſt vs if noe men yett a Comaunder to trayne the people and goe out with them

if

if need bee and beare ſome ſway in towne affaires to prevent deuiſion and Indeed confuſion

7. Whether if Mr. Dier require aſſiſtance wee may deney him for wee feare hee will plunder haueing reſolute fellowes with him and fall on the Duch farmes.

8. Whether you can afford vs powder and ſhott att Preſent.

9. Wee being willing to cleaue to New England they haveing Comiſſion thence whether you can giue power to ſome amongſt ourſelues to beare Rule till further order bee taken if you cannot then to tender our Condition to affoard vs the benniſit of youer power and that by Poſt our lives and eſtates lye att the Stake if the Lord by ſome meanes healp vs not.

10. That wee might haue corn and victailes from the maine giueing cecuritie that it ſhalbee for the Engliſh onely.

Theſe were preſented to the Meſſengers att firſt and that is the reaſon they are ſoe formed.

Theſe are the deſires of the Meſſengers of hempſteed.

RICHARD GILDERSLEIUE
ALLEXANDER KNOWLES.

Middlebrough deſires the ſame
ROBERT COO
EDWARD JESSOP.

The 24th of May 1653 the Comiſſioners receiued from Capt. Vndriell this letter following

HONORED GENTLEMEN,

MY ſeruice attend you ſeruice and loyaltie attend you in the Parliaments ſeruice to doe you good and honer you in all youer Deſignes; It is true oftentimes neſſeſitie hath noe law I ame as Iephthah forced to lay my life in my hands to ſaue Engliſh blood from deſtruction; youer agents departed newes came to mee to bee gone, our danger is great; I pray God move youer harts to vindecate the Common cauſe of England againſt the Duch; I ſhalbee reddy to attend you with all ſafty to our Engliſh nation att home; To that end I requeſted our naighbours of Road Iſland to affoard ſome ſmale aſſiſtance to preſerue all in ſafety I truſt you will make haſt the cauſe is Gods and ours; In the mean time I ſhalbee tender in ſheeding blood; the Lord deſtroy the oppoſite of this worke and ſoe I ſhall reſt

Youers to Commaund

May the 23d. JOHN VNDRIELL.

The 24th of May the Comiſſioners receiued the following propoſition from the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts

Vpon the Caſe ſtated in reference vnto the Injuries and Differences with the Duch the Generall Court doth deſire a Conſultation with the Gentlemen the Comiſſioners taking in the aduiſe of ſuch Elders as ſhalbee preſent att time appointed.

M. Samuel Simons Major Generall Deniſon Capt John Leueritt and Capt. Humphrey Atherton are appointed as a Comittie to joyne with ſuch of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies as they ſhall pleaſe to nominate to draw vp the caſe reſpecting the Duch and Indians if they pleaſe

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

24th May 1653.

To which this anſware was Returned

The Comiſſioners haue conſiderd the propoſitions made by the honered Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts about a Comittee to draw vp and ſtate the Caſe in briefe betwixt the Duch and Engliſh in theſe partes and though they conſeive a declaration alreddy drawne with the letter to the Duch Gouernor and Euidences in hand may afford ſufficient light; yett they have appointed and doe deſire Capt: hathorne Mr. Bradford Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Eaton foure of the former Comiſſioners to Joyne with the Committee choſen by the Maſſachuſetts to conſider and prepare the Caſe as they may; for further adviſe

Per JOHN BROWNE by order of the Reſt

May the 24th. 1653.

The next Day being the 25th of May the formencioned Comittee mett and ſpent the greateſt parte of the forenoone in Reading and Conferance to prepare for ſtateing the ſaid Caſe but not agreeing therin Mr. Eaton and Major Deniſon were choſen and deſired to make each of them a ſhort Draught to bee preſented to the Court and Elders which accordingly was done;

The Caſe ſtated by Mr. Eaton;

1. The Duch in theſe partes for diuers yeares and in a ſucceſſion of 2 Gouernors one after another hath multiplyed Injuries hoſtile affronts Joyned with Treacherous falſhood

falſhood againſt the Engliſh Collonies or att leaſt ſome of them to theire very great damage

2. The aforſaid Injuries haue been often and duely Witneſſed againſt by the perſons and Collonies wronged by the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies and by the Gouernor and Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts as by a treaty and letters may more fully appeer due Satisfaction hath been Required but to this day nothing can bee obtained but falſe and offencive Returnes

3. The Duch Gouernor and ſome others about him haue been formerly accuſed or ſuſpected of Inſtigateing and Annimateing the Indians againſt the Engliſh, But lately a Treacherous and bloody plott hath been deſcouered and by more witneſſes then could have been expected charged vpon him his fiſcall &c by which the peace of the Collonies hath been much deſturbed; and the lives of them and theires are in continuall danger

4. According to aduiſe from the honered Counſell and Elders heer the Duch Gouernor hath had a full oppertunity to purg himſelfe to make ſatisfaction for former wronges and to ſecure the Collonies for the future; but his carriages encreaſeth the euidence of his guilt; noe Reparacon can bee had for what is paſt, nor doth any way or meanes appeer by which the Collonies may expect peace and ſafty for time to come

5. The Inſolency Treachery and bitter Enmity exerciſed by the Duch in Europe againſt the Commonwealth of England which they alſoe Manifeſt againſt all the Nation abroad when they have oppertunitie and power may in Reaſon aſſure vs that if once they have leaſur to ſend any ſmale fleet to the Monhatoes the Collonies can neither bee ſafe in theire perſons or eſtates on ſhore nor in theire Trad att ſea

6. Though the Engliſh whoe live within the Duch Juriſdiction about the Monhatoes may bee Juſtly blamed for ſettleing themſelues vnder that Gouerment yett the moſt of them did it before any breach betwixt the two Nations And now they are in continuall feare not onely from the Duch but from the Indians by the Duch Inſtigation and the danger dayly encreaſeth becauſe they will not engage themſelues by oath for the Duch againſt the Engliſh Nation and Engliſh Collonies; And vnles ſpeedy healp bee affoarded they and theires may ſoone bee cutt of:

7. What Raſh attempts ſom from Road Iſland have made againſt the Duch and how fare they may now engage with Capt: Vndriell in this Nationall quarrell and what the Conſequences may bee either to them or to the Collonies, att leaſt the ſmaler plantations is worthy of ſerius conſideration;

8. The premiſſes with other things of waight which by ſome other hand may bee added being duely conſidered; the queſtion is what God calls for what the State of England and the Engliſh in theſe partes may expect; and if any plantation either within theſe Juriſdictions; or whoe are threatened and in danger for not engaging

with and for the enimies of England bee cut of either by the Duch or Indians whoe are now like to be haſtened and hurried to ſpeedy execution ; and that after ſuch a meeting agitations and euidences ; where the guilt of ſuch blood wilbee charged ; The Comittie for ſtating the caſe for the Duch in Relation to the vnited Collonies doe find ;

The Caſe ſtated by Major Generall Denniſon

1. That for diuers yeares beginning in 1640 ſeuerall differences and conteſts haue happened between the Engliſh of Connecticott and Newhauen touching the Claimes and pretences to ſeuerall tracts of land which hath occationed ſeuerall proteſts from either partie ; and ſome offenciue actes from the Duch tending to the breach of Amity vntill the meeting att hartford 1650 wher Arbetrators on both partes choſen haueing heard the differences did in a great parte determine the ſame and becauſe ſome of the greivances did ariſe vnder the Gouerment of Mr. Keift, and the preſent Gouernor not prepared to anſware ; the Deligates on both partes Reſpeted the Conſideration and Judgment of them that the preſent Gouernor might acquaint the States and Weſtjndia companie with the particulares

2. Since which agreement the Duch Gouernor hath proteſted againſt a ſhipp of Newhauen with paſſengers bound for Delaware which alſoe hee ſtopped as appeers by their Declaration ; The Delegates att the meeting of hartford notwithſtanding the challenges and pretences of either parte to the lands in the ſaid Bay not determine the Right to either parte, but wholy Refering the ſame to bee Iſſued and determined by the two States of England and holland leaveing both parties to plead and Improue theire Juſt Entereſts ;

3. Wee find the Duch Gouernor hath not made good his promiſe made to the Comiſſioners att the ſaid meeting after the agreement of the Deligates to Reſigne vp Greenwich to the Juriſdiction of New Haven

4. Wee find the Duch Gouernor and Fiſcall accuſed and charged by ſome Indians theire Naighbours parte of whome by theire owne Confeſſion were formerly att Enmitie with them the Duch to haue practiſed with themſelues ; and Incited them againſt the Engliſh as Chono and Momoronoh teſtify ; And by the Report and confeſſion of diuers Indians to ſeuerall Engliſh that ſuch a plott was on foot betweene Duch and Indians and that Ninnigret hath been a cheife acter in the Conſpiracye ; as appereth by the Teſtimonies brought in to the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies whervpon they lately deſpatched Meſſengers to the Gouernor and Counſell att the Monhatoes further to ſerch and enquire into the truth of the ſaid plott ; by examining ſuch witneſſes that were Reſiding vnder the Duch Juriſdiction if they might bee authoriſed thervnto by the Duch Counſell ; Whoe arriveing att the Monhatoes and delivering

vering theire Meſſage Received anſware from the Duch Gouernor and Counſell appeers by theire papers ;

The Caſe ſtated in theſe two Draughts being both written on one ſide of a whole ſheet of Paper ſpread abroad was vnderwritten as followeth ;

Wee not agreeing vpon the Caſe doe preſent theſe two Draughts and leaue them both to bee compared with the Declaration Letter to the Duch Gouernor and Euidences

WILLAM HATHORNE	SAMUELL SIMONS
WILLAM BRADFORD	DANIELL DENISON
ROGER LUDLOW	JOHN LEUERETT
THEOPHILUS EATON	HUMPHRY ATHERTON

The Caſe ſtated in two Draughts as before the Comiſſioners called to a Conferance before the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts and divers naighbouring Elders of the ſame Juriſdiction the Letter to the Duch Gouernor was Read with diuers Euidences to prove the plott charged vpon him; and a large Conferance paſſed betwixt ſome of the Comiſſioners and ſome of the Court about ſome particulares in the Caſe after which vpon the deſire of the Elders the papers were deliuered to bee more fully peruſed and conſidered by them and the $\frac{17}{18}$ of May they made this following Returne ;

The Anſware of the Elders called to give theire opinnion what the Lord calleth to doe in the preſent caſe between the vnited Collonies and the Duch att the Monhatoes ;

Wee can not but bee deeply ſenſable of the grat waight and difficultie of this caſe ; and of our Inſufficiency to Reſolue the ſame which hath exerciſed the more able Judgment of ſo many of Gods ſervants ; but being called therto by ſuch to whom wee owe all obſervance and duty in the Lord ; after ſerius calling vpon God for his Aſſiſtance due Regard had to the State of the Caſe and much debate about the ſame wee are come (as wee hope) by the guidance of the Lord to this Iſſue followinge ;

Firſt conſerning the many Injuries and affronts offered to our honered and beloved Bretheren of Newhauen Conecticott and this Collonie alſoe fare bee it from vs that wee ſhould not deeply and (as the Lord calleth vs) Effectually Reſent the ſame ; yett conſidering that diuers of thoſe things haue been vnder the Compromiſe of Comiſſioners choſen and that ſome of the cheife of them (wherin alſoe have laine the occation of the late differences) have not yett had theire full proceſſe and Iſſue in the way aduiſed vnto therfore wee cannot deſerne this to be a ſufficient cleare ground of warr att preſent yet wee conciue it Juſt that all due means bee ſeaſonably vſed for Satisfaction ;

2condly. Conſerning that late execrable plott tending to the deſtruction of ſoe many deare ſaints of God which is Imputed to the Duch Gouernor and Fiſcall wee conſeiue the proofe and apprehenſions alledged to bee of much waight to enduce vs to beleeue the Reallitie therof; And have great cauſe to acknowledge the ſpetiall favor of God in its deſcouery and the faithfull care of his ſervants in authoritie over vs as the meanes vnder God of our continnued ſafty and peace; yett vpon ſerious and conſiencious examination of the proofe produced wee cannot find them ſoe fully concluſiue as to cleare vp preſent proceedings to warr; Before the world and to beare vp our harts with that fullnes of perſwaſion that is meet in Comending the caſe to God in our praiers and to his people in our exhortations; the beginning of ſtrife being alſoe as the letting in of waters; And conceiueing good cauſe to hope that the diſcouery of the plott through the bleſſing of god is and wilbee a great diſappointment of it; Therfore wee humbly conceiue itt to be moſt agreeable to the Goſpell of Peace which wee profeſſe and ſafeſt for theſe Collonies to forbear the vſe of the ſword, till the Lord by his prouidence and by the wiſedome of his ſeruants ſett over vs ſhall further cleare of his mind either for our ſetled peace or moſt manifeſt grounds of warr that wee may not proceed doubtfully and ſoe unſafely in ſoe waighty a caſe in the mean while wee may comfortably Comitt ourſelues vnto the Lord waighting vpon him in a poſture of Defence and Reddines for action as need ſhall Require hoping that the Lord will not ſuffer his people to looſe by theire tendernes of Conſience in being ſlow to ſheed blood.

And the next Day from the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts the following writing was Read;

The Deputies haueing taken into ſerious Conſideration the matters Relateing to peace or warr with the Duch; Comended to them for counſell and adviſe haue thought meet to make theire Returne that according to theire beſt apprehenſions in the caſe they doe not vnderſtand wee are caled to make a preſent warr with the Duch; yett Judge itt meet that ſomething ſhould bee done to make proviſion for ourſelues and confederates by ſending of Meſſengers to Require ſatisfaction for wronges and Injuries done and to demaund ſecuritie from them for the future in Reſpect of the vnited Collonies for the number of perſons and the way and means of accompliſhing the ſame wee leaue to the honered Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies to determine of as they in theire wiſdomes ſhall Iudge moſt meet; vſeing as much care and tendernes to avoid warr in the purſuance therof as may bee; voted by the Deputies with Refference to the Conſent of the honered Majeſtrates thervnto;

28th of the 3d, 1653.

WILLAM TORREY Clericus.

The 29 of May by Lettres dated hartford And Newhauen the 26th further Informacon was giuen that the Duch Gouernor continnueth to Stire vp and hier the Mouwhaques and other Indians betwixt hudſons Riuer and Dellaware againſt the Engliſh by giveing them wampam and coates for the preſent and engageing to pay them 20 fathom of wampam and 4 coates a day for ſoe many daies as they ſhalbee Imployed in ſeruice of the Duch that they may bee Reddy vpon any ſhort warning either to defend them att the Monhatoes or to cutt of the Engliſh both on long Iſland and the plantations within the vnited Collonies on the mayne and to furniſh them with compleat armes for the deſigne; The number of Indians thus engaged are diuerſly Reported ſome ſpeake of a thouſand att leaſt others of Many more; the Reports come ſeuerall ways from the Indians and from Relations that ſeuerall Duchmen themſelues make therof to the Engliſh;

May the 3th wee Receiued the following letter from Mr. Norris Teacher of the Church of Salem by capt: Hathorne;

SIR

I DESIRED much to haue comended ſome thoughts to the honered Comiſſioners att this Time by writing conſerning the Buſines about the Duch which haue cauſed many a penſiue hart with vs but time not permiting That I onely ſignify vnto youerſelfe the heads and grounds of ſome of our feares and Jealouſies to bee comvnicated to the Reſt; to bee conſidered in a matter of this Conſequence

1. our feares are heer if nothing bee done in the caſe vpon ſuch grounds and motiues as haue been held forth wee ſhall plainly declare our newtrallitie in the quarrell of our Nation and ſoe bee looked att by the Parliament of England as Newters and dealt with all accordingly which may bee miſchiefe to the whole countrey

2. our feares are further that if the Indians and Infidels heer perceiue and find after ſoe many and great prouocations giuen vs; ſuch terrifiings and affrightments of vs ſuch ſhewes of high Reſolutions amongſt vs by our Muſterings by Day and alarums by night and the boaſting of our confidence in our god and his healp yet wee dare not putt forth in acte but ſpend all our time in partes and diſputes whiles the enimies fortify againſt vs and Inſult ouer vs; It will make them Intolerable Inſolent for future time; and cauſe them to blaſpheme and deſpiſſe both our God and ourſelues which were a woefull Scandall to them and to the World of ſad Conſequence to ourſelues Matthew the 18th. 17

3. Wee feare moreouer that our brethern liueing neare the Duch and Indians haueing made theire moane to vs and deſired our aſſiſtance of them if they bee neglected and ſuffer by it to blood and life; leaſt that Curſe of the Angell of the Lord againſt

Meros

Meros in the like caſe ſhould fale vpon vs; Judges the 5t. 23 which the Lord forbidd.

4. Wee feare that the Arguments and Reaſons giuen to the Contrary which wee cannot vnderſtand though plauſſible may not bee ſufficient to ballance the former conſideration to caſt ſoe waighty a cauſe

Thus not charging ought vpon any but declaring the feares of many and tendering the grounds to the conſideration of ſuch whome it conſernes wee earneſtly and humbly pray that the Lord will in much Mercy to his people guide and direct them all for the beſt

Tendered by many penſiue harts and preſented by

Salem the 3d of the 3d Month 1653.

EDWARD NORRIS.

The 11 of May 1653 Mr. Auguſtine Heerman came to Boſton and brought Letters from the Duch Gouernor which are as followeth

HONORED SIRS,

THE ſudden Departure of youer Meſſengers contrary to our friendly Invitation without coming to any concluſion about theſe weighty affaires as theire order and Comiſſion did Import or giueing any punctuall anſware to our well meaning propoſitions makeing ſoe great haſt that they would not attend one halfe day to take our anſware with them vnto youer honered large and conſiderate meſſage; honered Sires this might cauſe in vs thoughts of noe Reall Intentions howeuer hetherto wee haue made the beſt Conſtruction of it; youer meſſengers Cloaking theire ſuddaine Departure vnder pretence of the day of election to bee held this weeke att Boſton att which they muſt appeer if poſible and that they had noe further order nor time appointed;

HONORED SIRS

Wee haue in purſuance of our laſt adreſſe to youer meſſengers done this ſunday att night before ſunſett thought good to lett this ſerue for anſware to youers dated the 2cond of may in Boſton and deliuered vnto vs the 22cond of the ſame month new ſtyle.

In the firſt place you ſay that the Vnited Collonies ſeuerall times by letters Treateys and Proteſts haue propounded theire grieuances and ſought Reparations both from the preſent and former director; but haue to this preſent ben anſwared by

hoſtile affronts and offence taken in great parte inſteed of anſwares ; honered Sirs the particulariſing in the purſuance of the explanation and Remonſtrance of youer meſſengers ſuppoſitions and additions which they add that the former as well as the preſent Gouernor Generall of the Reſpectiue Collonies by ſundry letters treaties and proteſts haue ſought ſatisfaction for thoſe affronts Injuries and anticipations and vſurpations vpon theire principall pretended ſtreams and purchaſed lands ; But to this preſent haue Receiued nothing but delatory exceptions offenciue affronts and vnpleaſing anſwars, as well in the ſouth Riuer bay called Dellaware bay as vpon the freſh Riuer by you called Conecticott the which by liuing Teſtimony to this Day you could never make appeer ; but for aſmuch I and noe is a laſting oppoſition and ſoe Remaines in caſe it bee not deſided by Indifferent Judges and arbetrators, wee haue alwaies ſhewed ourſelues willing, and by this wee doe alſo declare to remoue the queſtion either to Indifferent perſons heer or to the Determination of both our ſuperiors in our natiue Countries ; wee alſoe deſired to enter into further Conference with youer meſſengers about the aforemencioned points and matters in queſtion ; and haue produced our euidence and Inſtructions and ſhewed them wherin wee made our exceptions as our laſt adreſſe to them did Import not being ordered to determine the matter heer but onely to ſeeke reddy and full Satisfaction non in ſpecie ſedd in Genere as theire demaunds were may bee extended add Infinnitum ; Itt would be a long and tedious relation to anſware all points which in the letters you particularize to the number of 14 or 15 articles, and to repeat them wee eſteem it vnneſſaſarie, the rather becauſe the moſt parte of them were deſided proviſionally in the articles of agreement att hartford vpon the 19th of the 7th called September 1653 or att leaſt recomended to the prinicipalls of both parties in Europe as may appeer by the aforſaid agreement or contract Inſerted in the letter by youerſelues ; Wee ſhall therfore neither trouble you nor ourſelues with reiteratiue repetition of letters proteſts and anſwars ouer and againe paſſing betwixt parties onely on this conſideration to remoue any further progreſſe in new diſcontents which tend onely to our trouble ; Wee ſhall onely take notice of one Word which you youerſelues Inſert in the beginning of youer letter that the multitude of by paſt miſcheifs (or as the words themſelues preſent) former wronges once againe repeated ; To charge a bloody plott notwithſtanding that the complaints are and remaine in the firſt place not proued 2condly Ill applyed and alledged ; and laſtly may bee applyed to the advantage of youer complined as the complainers ; and in the ſeuerall proteſts made by the noble Lord Keift ; and as againſt ſundry vſurpations ; Vpon good grounds to vnderſtand that our Lords Superiors who were abuſed in their Rights according our vnderſtanding remaine ſoe to this day ; and will in that caſe with very many more bee in parte ruined ; and it comes to paſſe about this matter namely in Conſideration of the abſurditie of a late bloody plott which is neuer yett deſcouered nor neuer ſhalbee

proued; to charge vs with the old and vndefided differences of parties in the like quallitie defending theire Right and Jurifdiction of their fuperiors If any Engliſh bee It in a priuate or by the Conſent of the Gouernor and reſt of Newhauen haue bought and paied for any lands within the limits and Jurifdiction of New Netherlands and by vertue therof vpon long Iſland by Captain Howe att Stanford by Mr. Feaux in the ſouth Riuer by Thomas Lamberton, and haue contracted to build, this is not the queſtion but the queſtion is and remaines vnder whoſe Jurifdiction Thoſe landes of longe Iſland Newhauen Conecticott and the ſouth Riuer are accounted before they were bought built and Inhabited by the perſons aforſaid; The Comiſſioners of New England will ſay vnder their Jurifdiction the Gouernor of New Netherland in oppoſition that you are vnder them; and it hitherto appeers the laſt ſtriues to haue it to theire aduantage with the parties themſelues in theire letter complaine of theſe Conſerning many Injurious Proteſts receiued and old hoſtillitie ſuffered againſt which it ſhall neuer bee made appeer that our oldeſt naighbours as thoſe of Verginnia Boſton and Plymouth Collonies euer yet Complained of any encroaching vpon any of their Jurifdictions by our nation; But att all times both ſides haue poſſeſſed theire owne in peace and coreſpondency loueingly together till ſuch time a while agoe the Gouerment of Hartford and Newhauen doe not to this day make it appeer by what authoritie and vnder whoſe comiſſion it came to bee begun and carried on between both; long after the hollanders had bounded theire limites by the fort the hope vpon the freſh Riuer wee are not willing heer to particuler becauſe it was acted before our time The Injuries loſſes and affronts that our noble high Souveraignes and noble Lords Bywenthebbers as Lords patrons of this prouince and theire Subjects haue ſuffered in abuſing and vilepending theire ſaid high any mi
armes in abuſing ſtriking and wounding theire ſeruants and ſubjects in theire taking away pounding and ſelling of theire Cattle horſes Cowes and hoggs in their antiſipitation and vſerpation vpon theire bought and paied for Lands as appeers by the extract of our daily heerwith ſent of which the particulers can bee abundantly made to appeer by Teſtimony now liueing for which wee may require full and ſpeedy Satisfaction and reparation and reſtitution; not from the honered Comiſſioners in generall but from thoſe in particulare whom it conſernes being paſt before our time as a preſent Satisfaction is ſought from vs for pretended loſſes and affronts as well from us as from our predeceſſors; But in regard we would not willingly put the tinder to the fier in theſe dangerous times which would giue occation to the advancing of hart burnings as alſoe for that wee will not againe kindle the fier prouided for att hartford by the agreement being more att large couered with the aſhes of oblivion all by paſt queſtions bee remoued and left to the Direction of our Superiors of either partie wee will therfore for that End not Inſiſt vpon this.

Conſerning

Conſerning the other particulare Complaints againſt John Johnſon being Comiſſioner or in Comiſſion on the ſouth Riuer now long ſence dead ; and againſt Dauid Prouoſt that was in Comiſſion vpon the houſe the hope foraſmuch as the ſame is vnknowne to vs wee ſhall for the preſent times bee better enformed not defending much leſſe allowing but a word in anſware wee ſay to it which is particularly laid to our charge ; begining with the 11th. Article of your letter where it ſaid that wee with a ſhipp belonging to Newhauen being ſold by ourſelues to Mr. Goodiear haue ſent Armed ſouldiers and without any notice giuen haue taken from thence a Duch marchants ſhipp ; It is acknowlidged but with this onely exception that the ſhip Swall although ſold to Mr. Goodiear it was not att that time deliuered and alſoe not fully paid for ; the Shipp that was fetched from thence was a Runaway a deceiuer of his owne Maſter and our Maſters haueing Receiued by Intelligence that ſhee was come within the Limits of the Companies Pattent without accuſtomed Comiſſion ; and by vertue therof confiſcable as wee haue made appeer before the Comiſſioners att hartford according to theire agreement ; In the 12tn. Article is a generall complaint againſt the Trad of prohibited goods as Muſkets powder and ledd with the Natiues ; wee neither will nor can allow or wholly excuſe our nation therin but ſhould wee giue more occation of complaints to our ſide in the caſe which our naighbours doe Juſtify in that they continnually euery yeare doe by ſtealth carrying out great quantities of guns and powder into theſſe prouinces and ſupply the Natiues therwith at the 2cond. and 3d. hand notwithſtanding the orders and declarations made and Manifeſted to the contrary to prohibite it heer being as great Inquiry made after ſuch actings as in any place whatſoeuer non Entis nulla accidentia ; beſides while theſe thinges are vndeſcouered they can not bee puniſhed ;

The complaint alledged in the 13th. Article againſt the Erecting of a hand againſt which all ſmale veſſels are accuſtomed to Anker and againſt the Acknowlidgment deſiring to bee anſwared ; euery place making and ordering for the times being ſuch ordinances as they thinke moſt fitt It ſeems it is complained of by naighbours as they pretend theire veſſels haue been Chaſed and forced to an Ancker at more vnſutable Places then our owne ; And if wee take more ſtrict account of theire negociations then of our owne which neuer was done ; And that all Duch ſhipps in New England are free neuer haue paid anceridges in any place ; of which wee can produce good proofe to the contrary : if need Require but ſee noe cauſe for it ; men being to expect to find lawes in euery place but not to bring lawes with them ;

What followeth in the 14th. Article touching the agreement made att hartford and the complaint made therin mencioned, neuer was there any thing done or acted by vs in oppoſition of our Comitties Willett and Baxter haue Cloſed or ſigned to any thinge after the precloſe of the Agreement more then the charge and the In-

ſtructions giuen them by vs more then theire Comiſſions and Inſtructions allow It is beyond our Knowlidge ;

Conſerning the Bounds of our Limits and the ſouth Riuer and to forbid trade much more to ſhutt it vp ; any thing but by approbation and agreement declared and aſſented by our Soveraigne Lords in Europe wee declare over and aboue ; the 2cond. point of agreement in the Articles touching the deuiding of the Limits ſaith in theſſe proper words that the Inhabitants of Greenwich ſhall Remaine vnder the Gouerment of the Duch vntill further Orders and Conſideration therin ; And to declare that wee would not therfore in any meaſure ſhew oppoſition to the aforſaid Articles wee haue not meddled with or Interrupted any of the Subjects of Greenwich nor place it ſelfe nor haue not made any order or placed Mageſtrates therin ; but left them as Newtralls as at this time wee yett doe till ſuch times as they ſhalbee depoſed of by theire Superiors in Europe according to agreement what conſernes Dellaware bay both before and after during the Arbetration wee haue proteſted before the honered Commiſſioners That wee may not admite of any habitation of people to bee therin being contrary to the Comaund of our Superiors ; being conformable to the 2cond. Article of theire agreement and could not in that Regard leaue our ſelues without blame and Blemiſh to our Maſters and Superiors. If wee ſhould make ſoe great a neglect and treſpas vpon the Comiſſion and Inſtructions giuen And by the way not to lett ſlip the ſiting downe of the people att Newhauen in the ſouth Riuer of New Neetherland the which wee haue Mannifeſted vnto them at Newhauen by a former Proteſt and Diſlike to forwarne and aduertiſe them therof and to hold forth our Innoſency from all Dammage or blood ſhedding which might apparently enſue therby ; And what further conſernes the matter and Narratiue in Relation that wee ſhould put theire Meſſengers into faſt hold and take theire Comiſſions and Inſtruction from them to the Intent aforſaid the buſines being well examined and looked to wilbee found that the Meſſengers were Civilly vſed and entertained att the houſe of our Captaine Leiftenant of our towne Martin Crygar ;

To the Concluſion of youer honered letters touching the Conſpiracye with the Natiues or Barbaros wild people letting paſſe our former proteſtation touching the ſame there ſhall neuer any appearance of truth be found in it ; If youer meſſengers had ben pleaſed to haue made enquiry into the according to due courſe and mannor of law our Innoſencye and the truth of our caſe had ben truly deſcoured and found out Wee ſhall not argue further vpon this matter Conſcia Mens Recti famæ Mendacia Ridett And it ſhalbee a braſſen bulworke for vs againſt any which will put vpon vs and our Nation any falce Rumer or Report or any trouble or Molleſtation therby.

And

And ſoe proceed to our defence without Intention of offence or taxing any and to vſe ſuch meanes as God and the law of the people and the truſt and commaund put vpon vs by our ſuperiors, wee have better grounds than to cloake our proceedings by a falce rumer and report of wild and barbarous people therby to ruine our naighbours to ſpoile land and people to ſhedd innocent blood and what Miſcheuiouſneſſe and vnrighteouſneſſe will further bring with it being put in worke and practice by reaſon of the vnexpected differences riſen between our ſuperiors in Europe ;

What conſernes vs foraſmuch as wee find ourſelues blamles and Innoſent and haue heitherto entertained propounded or Intended any thing to the damage of our naighbours by our owne powers and lawfull armes much more by treaſonable treacharous deſignes ; for wee remaine yett in the ſame anſware wee gaue to youer Meſſengers which was faire and ſatisfactory viz. Continnuation of peace Correſpondency negotiation and Naighbourly frindſhip as formerly wee haue had, with taking notice of any of the differences and warrs ariſing in Europe betwixt both nations ; and to this purpoſe requeſted of them ſafe conduct and free paſſage for two or three perſons to ſend vnto youer worſhips touching the ſame drawen as they att theire firſt coming deſired and obtained of vs which was not by them fully and clearly anſwared ; what further by youer honored ſelues or theire principalls ſhalbee deſired wee cannot yett fathome ; but ſhall reſt ourſelues ſatisfied in that which God ſhall preſent to vs ; truſting this that hee beeing a righteous judge will alſoe moſt righteouſly defend and bleſſe our righteous meanes for a righteous defence ; If not wee ſhall take his righteous Judgments as our puniſhment and amendment and Comite the ſucceſs to him ;

As touching what happened in the Amboyna buſines in the Eaſt Indies is vnknown vnto vs neither hath there ben any of vs there, therefore wee ſeaſe to anſware to the ſame or to trouble youer ſelues or vs therin.

It is in part as youer Worſhips conclude that about January there came a ſtrange Indian from the North Called Ninnigrett Comaunder of the Narraganſets But hee came hither with a paſſe from Mr. John Winthorpe vpon which paſſe as wee remember the occation of his coming was expreſſed viz. to bee cured and healed, and if vpon the other ſide of the Riuer there hath ben any aſſembly or meeting of the Indians or of theire Sagamores wee know not ; wee heard that hee hath been vpon long Iſland about Nayacke where hee hath ben for the moſt parte of the winter and hath had ſeuerall Indians with him but what hee hath negotiated with them Remaines to vs vnknowne ; onely this wee know that what youer worſhips lay vnto our charg are falce reports and feighned Informations.

Youer honered Meſſengers might if they had pleaſed Informed themſelues of the truth of this at Najoth and Gravſend and might alſoe haue obtained more frindly ſa-

tisfaction

tisfaction and Cecuritie Conſerning our reall Intentions if they had pleaſed to haue ſtayed a day two or three with vs to haue heard and Conſidered further of theſe articles the which now is defered and much to our griefe and defered till another meeting in the mean time after Salutation wee ſhall remayne as formerly

Youer affectionate Frinds and naighbours

PETER STUIVESANT vid.

New Amſterdam 26th. of May 1653

By order of the honered Gouernor Generall and Counſell of New Netherland.

CARLE VAN BRIGGE Secretary.

This is a true Coppy uerbatim tranſlated out of the Originall Duch phraiſe as my vnderſtanding will reach ;

Per WILLAM AUBREGE.

A ſhort abſtract out of the Regiſter and record of Paſſages betwixt the New Netherlands and the Engliſh nation vpon and about the lands and Juriſdictions of the high and mighty the honered Weſt India Companie Scittuate Eaſtward from us in New Netherland ;

Anno 1633 the 8th of January there was by Jacobus van Curlis att that time in the ſervice of this land by order and in the name of the high and mighty our States Generall ; and the honered Lords Bewinthebbers bought the lands Scittuate on the freſh Riuer of New Netherland named Sioaſock or Connecticott with the dependant thervnto belonging as it was then Inhabited by the Sequelin as may appeer more att large by the ſaid Deed or bill of ſales and Witneſſes may appeer and may bee avouched by liueing Chriſtians ;

25th of October There is a proteſt dated and made by the
hadden vpon and againſt Willam holmes att that time Comaunder and relateing to the Engliſh att Plymouth which build the houſe named Plymouth houſe vpon our Freſh riuer Scittuate about the fortt the hope demaunding of him to deſiſt from his vndertakeing and depart from thence with all that hee had there from which vndertakings he did not deſiſt but did further vſe and frequent the lands of our high and mighty where never any Engliſh had ben before vpon the aforeſaid Riuer by force of armes Invading and vſurping againſt the rules of righteouſnes to the great Iniurie and vilepending of the Netherlands State and by the apparent great hurt and loſſe as may further appeer by the proteſts and anſwares of Willam holmes now extant and to bee ſeen and read ;

Since the yeare 1633 vntill the yeare 1640 the Engliſh againſt the ſaid proteſtation now by them named Conecticott and built hartford vpon the honered companies grounds about a good ſhot diſtance from the houſe the hope built there by the Netherlanders anno 1633 by vertue of purchaſe from the Sequen Sachems and the Comaunder of Chaloups acted att that time and before;

1640, 25th of Aprill. In the meane time of Hartford haue not onely vſurped and taken in the lands of Connecticott although vnrightiouſly and againſt the lawes of nations but haue alſo in 1640 vpon the 25th of Aprill hindered our nation in ſowing theire owne purchaſed broken vp lands but haue alſoe ſowed them with corn; in the night which the Netherlanders had broken vp and Intended to ſowe; And haue beaten the ſervants of the high and mighty and the honered Companie which were labouring vpon theire Maſters lands from of theire lands with ſtickes and plow ſtaues in hoſtile mannor lameing; and amongſt the reſt ſtruck Ever Duckings a hole in his head with a ſticke ſoe that the blood ran downe very ſtrongly downe vpon his body notwithſtanding a Comiſſioner Mr. Hopkins then Gouernor gaue them warning they did for all that by force of armes hinder our men to Inhabite the land;

The lands of the aforeſaid riuer named Conecticott or Sicagothe were bought and poſſeſſed anno 1633 by the ſervants of the high and mighty of the Comaunder of Sickenamais named Nepaquate as Conqueror and Subduer of the formencioned land and that by ſpeciall Intreaty and Conſent of the Right ſubdued owners of the nation preſent by and Conſent of Captaine Awayasof our Comaunder or Sachem of Schalope bay which with large articles as by Creadable Teſtimony Witneſſing the deed may appeer; and that long before the Engliſh had ben vpon the Riuer.

The 25 of Aprill 1640 The Cunſtable of hartford came vpon the land with 10 armed men when the people were plowing; ſmote the horſes with ſticks; againſt which a formal proteſt is made to Mr. Hopkins then Gouernor hindering the poſſeſſion of our lands frighting our horſes broke theire geares in ſunder; afterwards the Engliſh did proceed in ſtriueing againſt all right of the honered Companie; and proceeding vpon the land alſoe by force hindering the people from building the lands; yea with blowes and ſtrokes even to the ſheeding blood as can bee juſtified;

30th of May 1640 one of the honered Companies hotſes paſturing vpon the vlacts of Siagock which belonged to the Companie was taken away by the Gouernor Hopkins ſervant vpon pretence that hee had eaten theire graſſe; and would bee paied for graſſe that grew vpon other mens grownds.

21. of June The Engliſh of hartford toke away a Cow and Calfe belonging to that were paſturing vpon the way vlact and brought them into theire village.

28 of

28 of June an Engliſh Miniſter tooke of the hay which our maſters ſervants had cut and made vpon theire owne bought and paied for and poſſeſſed lands ; tooke it away and applyed it to his owne vſe without giueing any recompenſe or ſatisfaction ;

5t. of Auguſt The Engliſh of hartford obſtructed that the Companies ſeruants could not mowe theire corne which they had ſowed vpon theire owne grownd, whervpon Mr. Haines as Deputie Gouernor had a proteſt deliuered to him by Oſdicke

May 14th. 1640 Wee found ſome Engliſh about Schouts the hempſteed Bay vpon long Iſland which pretended the honered Weſt-India had placed them there without any Comiſſion which wee tooke from them; and ſuffered them to depart vndamnified in goods or blood as may appeer by writing vnder theire hand

5t. of October One Daniell Patricke and ſome other Engliſh haue vndertaken contrary to theire ſaid proteſtation to build vpon the lands of the honered Companie by them called Greenwich ; and conſidering well did find that the ſaid land did belonge to the ſaid honered Companie did acknowlidge the worthy Companie to bee theire patrons and tooke oath of fidelitie as they ought and alſoe freely ſubmited themſelues with all thoſe fornamed Actes of hoſtillitie the Engliſh Nation haue neuer themſelues but haue vſerped to themſelues all the landes of Freſh Riuer or to Stanford or Greenwich Scittuate in the bounds of New Netherland ; and that againſt all appeerance of Right and Numbers of Proteſtations Iſſued againſt it ;

5t. of Aprill 1641 The Engliſh of hartford by force hindered the plowing of the honered Companies lands Sufficiently beating theire horſes and ſeruants and thruſting them of whervpon they complained to the Gouernor hopkins and haines and ſought Redreſſe but obtained nothing and ſuffered ſoe great an affront and battery to paſſe by with Dulleges

7th of May the Engliſh haue ſpoiled the lands that our men haue plowed and ſowen Cuting the Strings of our Plowgh and beating the plow men Sibrant Sibales throwne downe vpon the earth and did throw theire plough and geares into the water and hunted the Companies horſes away and acted vnſuportable Injuries to the ſervants ;

26th. of May The Engliſh haue ſett poſt and Railes Croſſe our Maſters ground and thwart our waggon path and ſtoped vp the way betwixt our village and our wood; ſoe that wee could neither get wood nor any other neſſeſaries which was a great affront ; whervpon the poſts were taken vp by the people to preſerue the way to the wood ;

17th. June 1641 Thoſe of hartford ſold a hogg that belonged to the honered Companie vnder pretence that it had eaten of theire ground graſſe wher they had not any foote of Inheritance they proffered the hogg for 5s. if the Comiſſioners would haue

giuen

giuen 5s. for dammage which the Comiſſioners denied becauſe noe mans owne hogg (as men vſe to ſay) can treſſpaſſe vpon his owne Maſters grownd ;

24 June Some of hartford haue taken a hogg out of the vlact or Common and ſhut it vp out of meer hate or other prejudice cauſeing it to ſtarue for hunger in the Stye ;

26 July The formencioned Engliſh did againe driue the Companies hoggs out of the vlact of Sicojocke into hartford Contending dayly with Reproaches blows beating the people with all diſgrace that they could Imagine

9th Aprill 1642 Capt. Patricke and the Intereſſed of Greenwich acknowledged themſelues vnder the States and to bee ſettled vpon theire lands as may further appeer by theire Acte ;

A proteſt done vpon and againſt Robert Cogwell Maſter of the Barque or Catch of Mr. Lamberton of Newhauen becauſe they was about to ſitt downe vpon the South Riuer forbiding and warning him not to ſitt downe within the Limitts of New Netherland ;

Farther wee proteſt and waſh our hands from all loſſes and broiles that may ariſe from thence and Cleare ourſelues before God and the world Mr. Lamberton although they participation made vſe of his Maſter of his Veſſell to anſware for him in obeidience to the State not to ſitt downe vnles hee tooke oath of fidellitie which being afterwards found otherwiſe the Engliſh were ſent out of the ſouth Riuer without moleſtation either in theire perſons or goods ;

20 May 1642 The Engliſh of hartford haue violently cut looſe a horſe of the honered Companies that ſtood bound vpon the Common or vlact.

23 Day the ſaid Engliſh did againe driue the Companies hoggs from the Common into the village and pounded them ;

28th. Thoſe of hartford haue taken in and plowed our lands neare the houſe the hope ;

4 October Thoſe of hartford haue denied and hindered Cattell from Mr. Santford that belonged not to them to bee driuen towards New Netherlands ;

5t. day Thoſe of hardford haue fetched the Companies oxen out of the Common paſture Sacajocka

April 28. 1643. Thoſe of hartford in the Juriſdiction of the honered Lords the States and vpon theire owne purchaſed and paied for lands the fortt of the hope doe Report of the Deputie Marſhall would paſe lawes in his Lordſhips Juriſdiction to bee obſerued although his family were ſeated without theire Juriſdiction and comaund ;

May the ſixt They droue all our Maſters Cattle to take them to ſell them ;

9th day The Companies horſes paſtured vpon the Companies grownd were driuen

away by them of Connecticott or hartford and the heardman was luſtily beaten with hatchets and ſtickes ;

14th. day The Companies Catle was fetched away by the Engliſh with ſwords and driuen away to the village of hartford againſt which wee lately proteſted ; againſt the horſes on the 5t.

15th. Septem: 1642 The Engliſh of Hartford haue driuen all the Companies horſes from the Companies land to the pound and by reaſon thereof hindered theire plowing

ſixt day The Engliſh ſold 5 yearling hoggs of the Companies att hartford for 14/8

16 day Againe they ſold a young hogg belonging to the Companie which piggs had paſtured on the Companies land ;

12 day Thoſe of hartford haue denied the Comiſſioners to cut wood which notwithſtanding belonged to the Companie as well for wood as others.

1648 The Indians vpon Long Iſland were forbade to ſell land to the Netherlanders notwithſtanding the ſaid land by poſſeſſion was poſſeſſed and inhabited long before any Engliſhman ſatt downe there.

Further it is knowne to all the world heer in this northeren parte of America that the Duch Nation haue done the Engliſh noe manner of Moleſtation in theire lawfull Rightes but it is very apparent and knowne to all men that theſe of hartford haue forcably taken to themſelues our purchaſed lands ; and namly about the houſe the hope haue ſo much lands that the Comiſſioner with his family Cannot well liue ; Conſerning the land that they haue paſſed to vs and hetherto left about 12 Morgan (or acres to corn and paſture land vpon which the Netherland plantation is there hindered and great loſe and hinderance is befallen to our Lords and Principalls therby beſids many other by paſt affronts and Injuries ; which wee becauſe wee will not arme our ſelues againe wee will not Repeate att this preſent time ſeeing wee thought they were adjourned in the agreement or accord att hartford ; and all left Refered to our Superiors in our Natiue Countries to whome wee yett refer the ſame ; Wee therfore deſire that all that is heer written in former complaints wee doe not preſent to the honered Comiſſioners of New England but through a longing Reluctancy after complaints which is the leading cauſe to move vs to bring in our greivances to ballence youers the which wee ſhould willingly haue communicated to youer Meſſengers with preſenttation and furthering the meanes of agreement by Indifferent perſons which they would not accept ; and would not attend ſoe long till wee had prepared our letters for the honered Comiſſioners theire principalls ; After that the Saboth att Night about ſix of the clocke they had deliuered vs theire laſt writing ; alſoe without attending our anſware thereto they ſought preſently to take theire leaues which they alſoe did preſently after ſupper about 9 of the clocke in the euening ſoe that wee find to ſend you theſe ouer land after theire departure the which if it come

to

to youer hands after the parting of youer assembly ; you may please to take notice it is not our fault and ouersight with trusting in the meanes Wee Remayne .

New Amsterdam in New Netherland the 26t. of May 1653.

Your affectionate frinds and Naighbours
PETER STEVISANT,
By order of the Lord Director Generall and Counsell of New Netherland
CARLE VAN BRIGGE Secretary

ATT a meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners off the vnited Collonies summoned by the Generall Court of the Massachusetts held att Boston the last day of the 3d. month 1653.

A FORMER meeting of the Comissioners called by 4 of the Majestrates of the Massachusets ending the 18th. of this present month by reason of the Expiration of the Comissions of foure of the Comissioners viz. of the Massachusets and Conecticott The Generall Court of the Massachusets gaue this ensuing Call for a new meeting to bee held at Boston ;

To the honered Comissioners of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth ;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

I AME Required to signify vnto you that the Generall Court of the Massachusetts doe Judge it meet and desire that the honered Comissioners of the vnited Colonies doe forthwith meet together in Boston ; to consider of and determine the waighty affaires of the vnited Collonies ;

Boston this Last of May 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Secrt.

The like call was sent to the Comissioners of Newhauen and Conecticott being then in towne ;

VPON the said Last day of May in the afternoone the Comissioners being mett an order from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 18th. of May 1653 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Captaine Willam Hathorne were Chosen Commissioners for the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets and were Invested with full power according to the tennor of the Articles of Confederacon Concluded att Boston the 19th of May 1643.

A like Order was preſented from the Juriſdiction of New Plymouth bearing date the 3d. of June 1652 Wherby it appeered that Willam Bradford Eſqr. and Mr. John Browne were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiction and were enveſted with like power according to the aforſaid Articles of Confederation.

A Certificate vnder the hand of John Haines Eſqr. Gouernor of Conecticott dated the 21 of May 1653 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Roger Ludlow Eſqr. and Captaine John Cullicke were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiction and were Impowered to Acte accordingly.

A like Certificate was preſented from Mr. Willam Leete one of the Majeſtrates of Newhauen Juriſdiction dated the 26th of May 1653 wherby it did appeer That Theophylus Eaton Eſqr. and Captaine John Aſtwood were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiction for the yeare next enſuing.

Mr. Bradſtreet was Choſen Preſident for this meeting.

Vpon the Reading and peruſing of the letter from the Duch Gouernor and Counſell this Enſueing letter was Returned;

HONERED SIR

FROM our Agents Mr. Francis Newman Captaine John Leueritt and Leiftenant Willam Davis wee firſt Receiued an Account of what paſſed at the monhatoes both in writing and otherwiſe betwixt youer ſelfe and others in thoſe weighty Concernments they were Intruſted with;

From youer Meſſenger Mr. Auguſtine heerman wee haue Receiued youer letter &c. dated May the 26t. 1653 Stilo novo in all which wee conceiue wee haue youer whole mind and ſuch anſware as in which you will reſt; But wee muſt profeſſe our ſelues vnſatisfied therwith; To ſome of the former hoſtile affronts and Injuries you anſware nothing; As the Burning downe of Newhauen Trading houſe att Dellaware That Treacherous plott againſt Mr. Lambertons life &c. yett you numerate ſundry greivances of youers againſt hartford about hoggs and other &c ſome of them of an elder date not mentioned before that wee Remember all which may refer to youer 10th. head of our Charge) and therin vpon due examination youer complainers probably wilbee found youer offenders; And in the particulares charged or demaunded vpon the preſent Duch Gouernor ſome things are wholy omited as that Conſtant publicke and miſcheuious Trad of gun powder lead &c. with the Indians att Aurania Fort ſoe much condemned by himſelfe; the not cauſing Thomas Newton a Mallifactor and fugitive to bee apprehended and deliuered to our Meſſengers. Some things

things are mingled with untruth as the charge vpon our Meſſengers who refuſed when Invited to ſpend time in mirth (as they affeirme) theire buſines being of a more ſadd and ſerious import but they would and certainly haue more then halfe a Day for any ſatisfiing anſware or Iſſue; They knew our Election would bee paſt before they Could returne to Boſton;

You may not put the blame vpon youer Deligates Captaine Willett and Mr. Baxter in the matter of Greenwich what they offered was in youer preſence and to make good youer engagements; youer ſelfe abſolutely promiſed before many wittneſſes that Greenwich ſhould without delay bee ſettled vnder Newhauen Juriſdiction whether the Inhabitants bee left to themſelues is neither Inquired nor can ſatisfy; And in ſome things you alter the Charge and make ſtrange anſwares; wee affeirme not you neuer paid any thinge for Anckoridge heer though wee belieue you haue paied little and in moſt of our harbours nothinge; what euer title wee haue had to lands by Purchaſe &c. The queſtion you ſay is to whoſe Juriſdiction the land belonges; if you ſpeake of Comiſſion or graunt out of Europe wee haue peruſed the Engliſh right by Ancient Pattent from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly Latitude; but you haue ſhewed nothinge;

You ſtill affeirme that the ſtopping of the Veſſell ſent from Newhauen with men to plant in Dellaware the Cloſe Impriſoning the Meſſengers and deteining theire Comiſſions as expreſſed to bee as Civill vſage and Intertainment; but wee ſtill Charge it to bee an Injurious affront; to the great dammage of our Confederates of Newhauen; and an offenciue violation of the wholſome aduiſe giuen by all the Arbitrators att hartford 1650 But not to Inlarge wee ſhall leave other particulars to bee compared with our letter of May 2cond. 1653 wee are moſt vnſatisfyed conſerning that Treacherous plott Charged vpon youer ſelfe Fiſcall &c. by many witneſſes our meſſengers deſired you would either goe or ſend Indifferent perſons to ſome Indifferent place that witneſſes might ſpeake without danger or feare; that the Majeſtrates att hempſteed or Fluſhing within youer limitts might giue oath for examination; you graunt little of this but appoint three Comiſſioners to Joyne with our Agents of which two were men both to you and vs vnknowne to vnfitt for ſuch a truſt as being att leaſt ſuſpected beſides other Miſcarriages to haue a hand in ſuch Conſpiracies the examination muſt before the and ſoe clogged as Diſcorraged them (on ſuch tearmes) to proceed.

To conclude as ſuch former Injuries and hoſtile affronts againſt the Maſſachuſets Conecticott and Newhauen beſides what concernes Plymouth both in Reference to youer charge about Conecticott and youer claime to Cape Codd may not without Juſt Satisfaction bee buried in oblivion; For youer Confident Denialls of the Barbarous plott Charged will waigh little in ballence againſt ſuch euidence; ſoe· that

wee

wee muſt ſtill Require and ſeeke due Satisfaction and Ceeuritie ſoe wee Reſt

Sir youers in wayes of Righteouſnes

Boſton the 3d. of June SIMON BRADSTREET Preſident
1653 Stil: Angliæ:

WILLAM HATHORNE ROGER LUDLOW
WILLAM BRADFORD JOHN CULLICKE
JOHN BROWNE THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

To the Right Worſhip Peter Stuiveſant Eſqr. Gouernor Generall of the Duch Prouince and to his Counſell at the Monhatoes Theſe preſents.

It is left to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets to ſigne bills to Mr. Rawſon to deliuer ſuch goods to Indians or others that labour in that worke of promoting the knowlidge of God in Chriſt amonge the Indians as in theire deſcretion they ſhall judge meet till the meeting in September next or the next meeting of the Comiſſioners if any bee ſooner called ;

A Writing from the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets dated the 2cond 1653 and by theire order vnder written by Mr. Rawſon theire Secretary wherin they Interpret the articles of Confederacon in reference to an offenciue warr ; and declare theire ſence therin was preſented to the Comiſſioners for the other three Collonies a coppy wherof is heer to bee entered,

The foregoing Concluſions were Subſcribed by the Comiſſioners the third day of June 1653

ROGER LUDLOW SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
JOHN CULLICKE WILLAM HATHORNE
THEOPHYLUS EATON WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN ASTWOOD JOHN BROWNE

The Queſtion propounded by the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets the 2cond of June 1653.

Whether the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies haue power by articles of agreement to determine the Juſtiee of an offenciue or vindictiue warr and to engage the Collonies therin ;

The anſware of the Committees to the queſtion
Firſt more particularly from the Articles

The whole power of Gouerment and Juriſdiction is in the 3d and ſixt articles refered to euery Collonie whoe ſawe not meet to diveſt themſelues of their authoritie

to

to Inueſt the Comiſſioners with any parte therof being altogether vnſafe and vnneſſe-ſary to attaine the end of the Confederation.

The 9 and 10th articles conſtituteth the Comiſſioners Judges of the Juſtice of a defenciue warr.

The 4th and 5th ſettle Rules for Leagues aides and number in a defenciue warr and deuiſions of ſpoiles but noe where prouide for the determination of the Juſtice of an offenciue warr which therfore is refered wholy to the Determination of the Supreame Power of the ſeuerall Confederate Juriſdictions ; whoe would haue otherwiſe prouided in the caſe

The ſixt article which att firſt uiew ſeemes to Inable the Comiſſioners will euidently euince the contrary for the Confederation being betwixt the Collonies the 4th and fift 9 and 10th articles prouid Rules in ſeuerall Caſes according to which the Confeaderates haue bound themſelues to acte ; and the ſixt article onely orders and appoints whoe and in what mannor the ſaid Rules and agreements ſhould bee executed viz. by Comiſſioners Improued to acte in caſes ſpecified and regulated ; for theire number mannor of proceeding times and places of meeting in the ſixt and ſeauenth articles ; and that by neſſeſitie ; becauſe the ſupreame power of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions Could not aſſemble they were enforced to Subſtitute deligates to order ſuch things as were of preſent and vrgent neſſeſitie or meerly prudenciall or politicall or of Inferior nature and that according to themſelues preſcribed by the Confederates ; But ſuch things as require the Choiſe actes of authoritie ; or in theire nature of morrall Conſideration and may admite of more time of Deliberation ; as an offenciue warr ; The Wiſdome of the Countries of the Confederacon did not Judge meete to Refere to Comiſſioners and therfore haue not prouided any rules in ſuch Caſes in theſe Conſernments as they did in all caſes of an Inferior nature ;

2condly More Generally The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies are not ſoe fare as wee can deſerne Inueſted with power to Conclude an offenciue warr, to engage the Collonies to which they belonge to put the ſame in execution further then they are enabled by Comiſſion or Inſtructions vnder the ſeale of theire Collonie ; much leſſe can it ſtand with the Juriſdiction and Right of Gouerment reſerued to euery Collonie ; for ſix Comiſſioners of the other Collonies to put forth any acte of power in a vindictiue warr wherby they ſhall comaund the Collonies decenting to aſſiſt them in the ſame ; neither can it bee the meaning of the ſeuerall Collonies who are ſoe tender of theire power in Gouerning theire owne that they ſhould put theire power out of theire owne hands in the moſt waighty points ; a bondage hardly to bee borne by the moſt Subjectiue people ; and can not bee conceiued ſoe free a people as the vnited Collonies ſhould ſubmite vnto.

It can bee noe leſſe then a contradiction to affeirme the Supreame power which wee take to bee the Generall Courts of euery Juriſdiction Can bee Comaunded by

others

others an abſurditie in pollicye ; That an entire Gouerment and Juriſdiction ſhould proſtitute itſelfe to the Comaund of Strangers ; a Scandall in Religion that a generall court of Chriſtians ſhould bee oblidged to acte and engage vpon the faith of Six Deligates againſt theire Conſcience all which muſt bee admited In caſe wee acknowlidg ourſelues bound to vndertake an offenciue warr vpon the bare determination of the Comiſſioners whoe can not nor euer did challenge authoritie ouer vs or expecte Subjection from vs

SAMUELL SIMONS
DANIELL DENISON
HUMPHREY ATHERTON
RICHARD RUSSELL
JOSEPH HILLS
EDWARD JONSON.

The majeſtrates doe approue of the Comitties returne in both theſe Papers Expreſt in Refference to the Conſent of theire bretherne ; the Deputies therto

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

The Deputies concurr with our honered majeſtrates heerin

WILLAM TORREY Clericus

And doe add this further ; the Caſe in hand may bee conſidered vnder a dubble head ; firſt what Supreame Gouernors of a Comonwealth in point of Confederation with another nation may doe

2condly What this Gouerment in Reference to the queſtion in hand hath done

Concerning the firſt of theſe it is to be concidered what they may not nextly what they may doe ; Touching the laſt ; firſt they are to acte all Caſes not reſerued expreſſedly or Impliſedly.

Conſerning the other they may not acte againſt fundamentall Lawes or what elſe the People haue Reſerued to themſelues.

The next thinge is to conſider in ſome Inſtance what foundamentall lawes are a foundamentall law of a people or Comonwealth is to heue libertie to exerciſe Imediate choiſe of theire owne Gouernors becauſe the Supream Gouernors are betruſted with theire liues and eſtate in whom vnder God they doe aquies ; But if they may Deligate others Inſteed of themſelues that are Imediately Choſen then they may elect or accept of Strangers that is to ſay ſuch as are of another Commonwealth ; and ſuch Deligates may alſoe vpon the ſame ground Impower others ; and that without Reſtriction of nation or number ; which principle then muſt needs bee deſtructiue to ſuch a Commonwealth for then they may acte to make an offenciue warr which is an acte of power in the higheſt nature.

Conſerning

Conſerning the 2cond queſtion what this Gouerment in Reference to this Confeaderacon hath done ; It is a Rule in lawe that in leagall acte what expreſſion or Sentances are in It of doubtfull Conſtruction the ſame are to bee vnderſtood for the feirming therof as far as may bee ; viz. not being contradictary not being Imperfect or vnintelligible or not aboue or beyond the power of the actors ; This being graunted then the articles touching offenciue warr may bee refered either to the begining of the warr or to the directing or mannaging of it by the Commiſſioners.

If any of the articles ſhould bee taken in the firſt ſence namly to giue power to make an offencive warr then it is againſt foundamentall lawes as before appeereth and beſides the grounds before mencioned This may bee added in caſe the Comiſſioners ſhould conclude a warr offenciue againſt the judgment of the Gouernors whoe are to acte in theire own juriſdictions ; then they muſt acte to affect it either againſt theire owne conſiences or elſe leaue the worke in a deſtructive condition.

But if it bee to bee taken in the latter ſence namly to direct a warr being began it is ſafe and prudenciall becauſe the 4 gouerments in this Confeaderacon cannot carry on a warr that doth joyntly conſerne them to acte in ; to conclude or accept of ſuch a propoſition or determination by the Comiſſioners for ſuch a warr may and doth properly belonge to all the Gouerments before they bee engaged,

SAMUEL SIMONS
DANIELL DENNISON
HUMPHREY ATHERTON
RICHARD RUSSELL ;

IOSEPH HILLS
EDWARD IONSON

This is a true Coppy ofwhat paſſed by the General Court the 2cond of June 1653 compared with the Originall

Per EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Collonies of New England held att Boſton the firſt of September 1653.

THE articles of Confederacon being Read an order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 18th of May 1653 was preſented and read wherby It appeered that Mr. Simon Bradſtreet and Capt. Willam hathorne were Choſen Comiſſioners for one full and compleat yeare being inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the tennure of the ſaid article ;

Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. John Browne were Choſen Comiſſioners for the Juriſdiction of New Plymouth as appeered by an order of theire Generall Court dated the ſeauenth of June 1653 was preſented and read ;

Roger Ludlow Eſq. and Capt. John Cullicke were choſen Comiſſioners for the Collonie of Conecticott as appeered by a like Order of theire General Court dated att hartford the 9th of May 1653 was alſo preſented and read.

Theophilus Eaton Eſq. and Capt John Aſtwood were choſen Comiſſioners for the collonie of Newhaven for this preſent yeare as appeered by a like order of theire Generall Court dated att Newhauen the 25th of May 1653

Mr. Simon Bradſtreet was Choſen Preſident for this meeting ;

The 2cond of September the Comiſſioners receiued this enſueing writing from the honered Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts ;

The court haueing peruſed and concidered the letters and papers from the General Courts of Conecticott and Newhauen which were directed to the Gouernor and counſell ; and by them refered to the concideration of the Court ; the contents wherof wee find to bee of great conſernment to the ſeuerall vnited Collonies and the rather becauſe wee perceiue the opinnions of the ſaid Courts ſeeme different from our owne ; therfore wee judge it moſt conduceing to peace to wave diſputes concerning the point in contrauercy not becauſe wee haue not reaſon to Juſtify the ſubſtance of our Declaration or to anſware the Reaſons brought to mayntaine their aſſertion which conclude not the queſtion in difference ; but onely that which wee never denied viz. that the Comiſſioners haue by the words of the articles power to determine the juſtice of an offenciue warr ; our aſſertion which they ſeeme to oppoſe being this viz. The Comiſſioners haue not power to determine the juſtice of an offenciue warr ſoe as to oblidge the ſeuerall Collonies to acte accordingly which if it had been obſerued would haue prevented that oppoſition that hath been made ; for wee haue noe Cauſe to doubt but the reſt of the Collonies well concidering the cauſe will reddily joyne with vs in this explycation of the articles wheras it is agreed for the mannageing and concluding of all affaires two Comiſſioners ſhalbee choſen by and out of each of theſe 4 Collonies &c. which ſhall bring full power to heare examine waigh and determine all affaires of peace or warr etc. prouided that in caſe of an offenciue or vindictiue warr taking in more Confeaderates making of Leagues and ſending of aides to any other then our Confeaderates ; the Generall Courts of each Juriſdiction bee at their libertie to act according to theire owne light and conſience notwithſtanding any determination of the Comiſſioners in the ſaid caſes and this reaſon may Induce all the Collonies becauſe the ſeuerall generall Courts will in the ſaid caſes de facto bee judges of theire owne actes ; It not being to bee ſuppoſed they will acte in ſoe waighty occaſions without ſatisfaction to theire conſiences and therfore

de

de jure they ought to bee free and not to bee vnder a dilemma either to act without ſatisfaction againſt theire light or bee accounted Couenant breakers which will hazard the breach of the Confederacon which may bee by this meanes preſerued.

Boſton the firſt of September 1653
By the Generall Court

ED. RAWSON Secretary

To which the enſueing anſware was preſently returned

THE Comiſſioners for the three ſmaller Collonies haue brought with them full power frou theire reſpective Juriſdictions to hear examine weigh and determine all affaires of peace and warr leagues aides etc. according to the grammaticall and true ſence of the articles of Confeaderacon and hoped the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts ſhould haue been Inveſted with the ſame power; which the former Interpretation and the preſent writing receiued from this Generall court doth ſeeme to croſe; They know well that noe authoritie or Power either in parents maſters majeſtrates Comiſſioners etc. doth or ought to hold againſt God or his Comaunds. But they conceiue that is not the queſtion heer nor is any clauſe or cauſion more clearly or fully (as they apprehend) enſerted in the framing of any common wealth Juriſdiction etc. to preſerue peace and righteouſnes then in theſe articles of combination; The Comiſſioners haue mett theſe ten yeares and through the preſence and aſſiſtance of God doe not yett know of any vnjuſt concluſion made or paſſed by them though heerin they aſſume nothing to themſelues whoe are men ſubjecte to infeirmities as well as others; This then is not the cauſe of the late interpretation or preſent differences; It ſeemes to haue ſome other bottome; They conceiue this Generall court Reſolues from time to time to judge not onely of the juſtice but of the conueniencye of what the Comiſſioners conclude and that each of the four Generall courts ſhall doe the like and to acte noe further then themſelues will profeſſe to ſee light to receiue ſatisfaction to their conſiences; ſo that though the Comiſſioners determine vpon grounds good and ſafe in themſelues yett theire concluſions (as moſt things are) ſhall in one court or other bee ſtill liable to doubt and queſtion which apparently tends to breake the Confeaderacyon; for they conceiue that neither Collonies nor Comiſſioners will find encorragement to beare ſuch charges and make ſuch journies vpon ſuch vncertaine and vnſatisfying tearmes;

September the 2cond 1653.

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The ſixt of September 1653 the Comiſſioners Receiued a 2cond writing from the honered Generall court of the Maſſachuſetts as followeth;

The court cannot but judge it neſſaſary that the explycation preſented in theire laſt paper bee Inſerted into the articles of confeaderacon as much conduceing to the right vnderſtanding of the confeaderacy and the office and nature of Comiſſioners; whoe att firſt and in ſome Collonies to this time were choſen by the Generall Court to bee theire Counſell in thoſe waighty affaires not to bee theire Gouernors to comaund and injoyne them; The conſequence wherof wee ſuppoſe will in a little time bee reſented by others as well as ourſelues; Therefore wee being deſirus to avoid Conteſts or prolix diſputes with the Comiſſioners doe deſire this may bee accepted as our finall concluſion att preſent viz. that wee can not graunt that the ſeuerall Juriſdictions are ſubbordinate or ſubjecte to the authoritie of the Comiſſioners and therfore not bound in foro Civili to theire determinations nor acte according to their judgements in making offenciue warr leagues or aides becauſe poteſtas belly gerendi Aut pacis Sanctiendæ ſalva Majeſtate Imperii Eripi Nequett; Notwitſtanding if theire judgment and determination bee juſt according to the word of God; wee doe acknowlidg the Collonies to bee bound to acte accordingly; not onely in foro conſienſiæ becauſe the Determinations are juſt; but in foro Civili becauſe of the contract and league between the confeaderates although not by the Authoritie of the Comiſſioners

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

The ſix September 1653.

To which this following anſware was Returned

The foure Collonies vniting did by expreſſe words according to the true ſence of the Articles enter into a perpetuall league and Couenant for themſelues and theire poſterities, that their eight Comiſſioners or any ſix of them ſhould haue full power to heare examine weigh and determine all affaires of warr and peace leagues aides proper to the Confederation; wherin noe one Collonie or generall alone can have power to acte for the Reſt; Though the Comiſſioners ſtill Reddily acknowlidg that all Counſells lawes and Concluſions whether of Majeſtrates generall courts or Comiſſioners ſoe fare as they are manifeſtly vnjuſt are and ought to bee accounted of noe force; let god be exalted and all men ſett (where they ſhould bee) att his feet; but the power of determining can not bee taken from the Comiſſioners without violation of the Couenant; they haue noe power to make new Articles; nor may act as Comiſſioners if the former bee broken; but ſhall acquaint theire ſeuerall Reſpective generall courts with the finall concluſion of this Collonie dated and Receiued

ved this day; and leave it to theire Conſideration; propounding onely to youers whether it will not bee a great ſin againſt God and uery Scandalous, and a confideration fiue yeares vnder Deliberation in New England and ſince continued ten yeares without Inconvenience; nay with a bleſſinge a Confeaderation wherin euery Article and euery Clauſe in euery article was Conſidered and waighed not onely by a Comittie from the 4 Juriſdictions but by the whole Generall Court then ſiting a Confederacon for which praier was put vp whiles it was vnder treaty; and publicke thankes Returned when it was finiſhed; ſhould by this court bee firſt deſturbed; and a ſtrained Interpretation as if the Articles gaue noe power to the Comiſſioners to acte in offencive warrs leagues Aides Etcet: they muſt meet onely to give aduiſe; which any of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions may take or leave as themſelves ſee cauſe and ſoe make all void that becauſe the Majeſty or honor of Gouerment Cannot bee preſerued if the power of making warr and ſettleing bee in the hands of Comiſſioners choſen generally out of and by the freemen of the four Collonies which by the Confederacon are made and ordered to continew and to bee called by the name of the vnited Collonies of New England whoe by the Couenant and league ſoe ſollemnly ſeriouſly and Religiouſly made muſt neſſefary breake and bee deſolved; but whether this violation proceed from ſom vnwarrantable Scruple of Conſience or from ſome other engagement of ſperit the Maſſachuſets neither expreſſe nor will the Comiſſioners determine; but leave it to the wiſe and Righteous God whoe is onely Lord of the Conſiences and Sperits of men;

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

September the ſixt 1653

The ſeaventh of September 1653 the Comiſſioners received a third writing from the honered Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets as followeth;

GENTLEMEN

WEE Conceive wee had ſome reaſon to thinke youerſelues were not vnfurniſhed with power att this time to declare the true ſence of the Articles of Confederacon which was in queſtion between vs and ſome of youer Generall Courtes; This Court being called on purpoſe to give the oppertunitie that by a ſpeedy and Ammicable way the ſaid queſtion might bee cleared and reſolued to mutuall Satisfaction; and in purſuance therof this court hath tendered to youer conſideration not any New Articles;

concerning

concerning which they never desired or expected you shoud bee in a capassitie to treat ; some propositions concerning theire desired explanation of the Articles and theire owne sence of them by which they conceiue Notwithstanding youer former and presents Intimations they are noe Vyolators of the Articles ; And if youer vnderstanding shall for that reason render vs such and vpon that account you shall refuse to proceed with our Comissioners whom wee haue authorised according to the Articles ; wee are confident to bee secured from that Imputation before Impartiall Judges ; seing therfore you are not in a capassitie wee shall not any further make applycation to you which vpon that account wilbee rendered fruitles ; Wee shall henssforth addresse ourselves to the seuerall Generall courts our Confeaderates to whom wee doubt not but our sence of the Articles presented vnto them will if rightly vnderstood bee most acceptable being as wee conseive the true and Jenuwine sence ; Not any particulare entereste of the Collonies or any member therof And for the presents wee doe declare in the cenceritie of our harts vnfeined desires of the prosperitie of the Confeaderacon ; and of the Comissioners acting att this presents meeting according to theire Comissions which if they doe not wee must protest our Ignorance ; wee shall take leave further by answaring som other passages in youer last papers to cleare our owne meanings in our propositions tendered to you ; That this Confeaderacy wat the Result of some years labours and the Subject of praier and praises wee doe confesse and you may please to beleive as wee have professed is soe to this day with vs in the true sence therof the guilt of the violation wherof because Scandalus wee are Resolued not to draw vpon ourselves and our Confeaderates will in their wisdoms avoid

Youer Confession that the Manifestly vnjust Determinations of the Comissioners are of no force is of little force in this case where Equalise them with the lawes of Majestrates or Generall Courts whose authoritie though the conclusion bee in its owne nature vnjust and soe Judged by the Subjects yett Judged by themselves Just will oblidge the person concerned though not to obeidience yett to penaltie ;

Wee doe not nor will not deney but by the Articles of Confeaderacon eight or six Comissioners have power to heare wey examine and determine all affaires of peace warr leagues Aides Etc. proper to the Confeaderacon : Neither did wee euer Imagine and therfore wonder it shoud att least seemingly bee Imposed vpon us that any one Collonie or Generall Court alone had Power to Acte for the Rest ; or that wee doe affeirme the Comissioners must meet onely to give aduise which the seuerall Jurisdictions may take or leaue as themselues see cause and soe make all voide haue wee not in terminis acknowlidged our selues bound to act according to theire Just determinations before God and man by vertue of our Confeaderacye though not by any other authoritie ; what bounds would you lay vpon vs ; can wee bee Imagined to bee oblidged to acte the determinations of more then eight of the Ablest and wisest

gentlemen

gentlemen in all the Collonies were we not bound by our Confeaderation ; wee may therfore with leſſe offence challenge and aſſert our owne entereſt becauſe wee are reddy to give others theire due ; Neither is it a point of Majeſty or honer wee labour for but an eſſentiall parte of that Intyre Gouerment which is reſerued to either Collony in the Articles before the very office much more the power of Comiſſioners bee provided for which being preſerued to vs Invoyolable wee ſhall bee far from oppoſing the power of Comiſſioners but doe acknowlidg ourſelues bound to aſſert and defend the ſame but if our owne Rights are Invaded wee ſhalbee therby diſenabled from mayntaineing either though wee deſire to keep ourſelues free from Infringing them ; wee will not take vpon vs to determine the cauſe of this Conteſt between the Court and yourſelues wee ſhall Challenge the like libertie with the Comiſſioners and leaue it to the Lord the Judge of the Sperits of all Men ;

The Majeſtrates have paſſed this with Reference to the conſent of theire brethern the Deputies heerto ; the 7th of September 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

The Deputies concurr with our honered Majeſtrates heerin

WILLIAM TORREY Claricus

To which the following anſware was Returned

HONERED GENTLEMEN

THE Comiſſioners of the three ſmaler Collonies did ſuppoſe the anſware given by two of the Generall Courts had ſufficiently cleared the ſence of the Articles and power of the Comiſſioners ; the Collonies confeaderating and the freemen chooſing and ſending them Doe Impower them to conclude and determine in all affaires proper to the Confeaderation if any doubt yett remaine ; wee conceive it may bee further cleared by what was preſented by or from youer ſelues to the Comiſſioners att Plymouth Anno 1648 about explanation and ſettleing a right vnderſtanding concerning ſome things in the Articles ;

1. That by ſafety in the 2cond Article is onely Intended ſafety from an Ennimie not from common prouidences as famine Peſtilence &c : and the ſame of common welfare ;

2. That the Scope of the 8th Article extends onely to the cauſes which conſerne divers of the Collonies (not any one in itſelfe) or ſome one or more of the Collonies and ſome Naighbour plantation not within the Confeaderation ; and by Indians to bee ment Indian Strangers Etc.

3. In

3. In caſes of a civill Nature where the Comiſſioners may haue power to make orders etc. yett not to haue power to make any generall officer of a civell Nature to execute ſuch orders but the ſame to be executed by the Officer of ſuch Juriſdictions as ſhalbee concerned therin; and if ſuch Juriſdiction or Collonie ſhall not Submit and performe Etc. after due admonition then to bee Reſponſable to the Reſt of the Collonies for breach of league and Couenant; and to bee declared what further power the Comiſſioners haue in ſuch caſe Etc.

The Comiſſioners then concurred with the Maſſachuſets in the explycations as clearly agreeing with the true ſence of the Articles as may appeer by the Record of that Seſſion but could not admitt of any alteration propounded wheras this honered court expreſſed theire confidence to bee cecured from any Imputation of violating the Articles before Impartiall Judges they mention not whoe thoſe Judges are but they conceiue they intend our Impartiall Superiors in England wherwith they reddily cloſe;

What addreſſes this Court ſhall pleaſe to make to the other three generall courts the Comiſſioners are aſſured wilbee according to Righteouſnes duely attended

The Differences you would put betwixt the power of Generall Courts and the Comiſſioners within theire proper concernments wee vnderſtand not nor doe wee conceiue youerſelues were of that mind Anno 1648;

Wee haue ſufficiently expreſſed our apprehenſions and ſhall onely add that when any Authoritie Impoſeth penalties in caſes wherin the Subject cannot according to God obey Guilt wilbee charged Joab ſinned in obeying in the death of Vryah and Dauid had ſinned had hee puniſhed Joab for Diſobedience to ſuch a comaund; As noe Collonie hath power to act for the Reſt ſoe noe one Collonie within the Couenant of Confeaderacon may to the prejudice of the Reſt Reject the determinations of the Comiſſioners not Manifeſtly vnjuſt; That peculiare Juriſdiction which the Articles Reſerue to each Collonie the Comiſſioners Neuer queſtioned nor they hope ſhall ever haue any thought in the leaſt to encroach vpon; but wherin that conſiſts youer ſelues expreſſed in youer propoſitions 1648 before mencioned and by a due conſideration of the Paſſages in other Articles compared with the eleventh you may poſſibly Receive farther light

To conclude wee may ſafely (to ſay noe more) proteſt our owne Reddines to preſerve the Articles in theire full Strength and to attend our duty in the preſent meeting obſtructions caſt in by this Court being duly Removed; If you therfore pleaſe to expreſſe youer Reſolutions to continew the Juſt power of the Comiſſioners according to the true ſence of he Articles as till this yeare euer Intended and vnderſtood both by youer ſelves and by all the other till any other Articles explanation or prouiſion bee agreed by the foure generall courts the Comiſſioners ſhall preſently cheerfully proceed; if not they deſire without further loſſe of time they deſire to

Retourne

Retourne to theire other occaſions and ſhall cloſe with youer cloſe leaveing the whole cauſe to the wiſe and Juſt Judge whoe knows both our ſeuerall Aimes and all the Paſſages betwixt vs in this diſpute

September the 8th 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

To which laſt writing the Maſſachuſetts Generall Court Returned this Concluſive Anſware

To the honered Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

GENTLEMEN

WEE ſee not reaſon to protract time in fruitles and needles Returnes wee ſhall acquieſſe in our laſt Paper and comit the Succes to God

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

9th September 1653

Vpon the receipt of the laſt ſhort writing from the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts in which they reſolve to reſt the Preſident and the other Comiſſioner for that Collonie propounded to the reſt of the Comiſſioners whether notwithſtanding all former Agitations they would proceed to conſider and Iſſue the preſent Affayres of the Confeaderations and finding by theire vote that they Intended forthwith to returne they gaue in the following writing

Notwithſtanding what formerly or att this preſent meeting hath paſſed betwixt the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets and the honered Comiſſioners of the other Colonies as relateing to the Articles of Confeaderation wherin wee are not engaged yett as att the beginning of this Seſſions and divers times ſence one of vs ſoe now againe Joyntly wee doe earneſtly deſire and requeſt that forthwith wee attend the occations of the Collonies according to the Articles of Confeaderation profeſſing ourſelves willing and reddy to acte therin according to our beſt light and the Comiſſion graunted by our Court ; alwaies deſiring and (as God ſhall healp vs) reſolueing to

keep ourſelves free from haueing any ſhare in the Breach of the Soleme and perpetuall Confeaderation or that which manifeſtly tendeth thervnto and the ſadd conſequences therof that may enſue

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE

September 9th 1653

Whervpon the Comiſſioners of the three other Collonies conſidering that ſtrange and vnexpected Interpretation of the Articles of Confeaderation made and ſent vnto them by the honered Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets in June laſt with the Anſwares of two of the Collonies to cleare the ſence of the Articles and ſettle the power of the Comiſſioners by expreſt agents ſent vnto them in July; with the ſeuerall writings which haue lately paſſed betwixt the Maſſachuſetts Generall Court and ſix of the Comiſſioners now aſſembled att Boſton wherin though there bee paſſages on the parte of the Maſſachuſetts of graunting the power of the Comiſſioners in their owne ſence yett they are ſoe Interwoven and mixed with aſſerting theire Juriſdiction power in oppoſition to the power of the Comiſſioners in the proper concernments of the Confeaderation that all Iſſues heer; Either ſome new Articles or ſome vndue and vnthought of Interpretation muſt bee admitted They can not execute the Determinations of the Comiſſioners though in the affayres of the combination further then themſelues ſee cauſe for poteſtas belli gerendi Aut pacis Sanciende Sallua Majeſtate Imperi eripi Nequitt And of this whatſoeuer ſentances are ſomtimes aded noe vnſatisfing line in former writing is yett Recaled; The Comiſſioners of the other Collonies muſt therfore for the preſent reſt in the formencioned anſwares of the two Collonies and in the writings themſelves have lately deliuered vnto the Maſſachuſetts and more particularely in theire laſt writing the concluſion therof bearing date the 8th of this preſent till they haue further direction from theire Reſpective Collonies.

THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE

September 9th 1653.

The Court being Inſormed by one of our Comiſſioners that our true meaning conſerning the queſtion in debate is not Rightly vnderſtood by the reſt of the Comiſſioners wherin if they were ſatisfied all obſtructions of theire preſent actings according to theire Comiſſions would bee removed doth declare that wee Judge and graunt that by the Articles of Confeaderation ſoe farr as the Determinations of the Comiſſioners

are

are Juſt and according to God the ſeuerall Collonies are bound before God and men to Acte accordingly and that they ſin and breake Couenant if they doe not but otherwiſe wee Judge wee are not bound neither before god nor men ;

September 10*th* 1653 by the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

To which this anſware was Returned

THE Comiſſioners for the three Collonies Judged of the meaning of the Maſſachuſets Generall court by theire expreſſions in former writings and accordingly Returned Anſwars to which they ſtill Refer what the court doth this day declare the Comiſſioners ſoe farr accept that they purpoſe preſently to proceed Refering all further queſtions to the Adreſſes the Maſſachuſets ſhall pleaſe to make to the other Generall Courts

September the 10*th* 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Vpon Information Received by letters firſt from Captaine Maſon afterwards from Mr. Haines Gouernor of Conecticott of an hoſtile Aſſault made by the Narraganſett Indians vpon ſome of the longe Iſland Indians whoe are Tributaries and frinds to the Engliſh Collonies In the Night in which it is affeirmed that two Sachems and about thirty other Indians are ſlayne and diuers wemen taken captives ; The Comiſſioners thought fitt to ſend Meſſengers with Inſtructions to the Narraganſett Sachems and to write to Thomas Staunton as followeth ;

Inſtruccons given by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Collonies now aſſembled att Boſton to Serjeant Richard Waite and Sargeant John Barrell ſent as Meſſengers to the Narraganſett Sachems about the late hoſtile outrage acted by them or ſome of theire men (as the Comiſſioners are Informed vpon ſome of the long Iſland Indians frinds to the Engliſh Collonies

You are with all conuenient ſpeed to deliuer the letter you haue heerwith to Thomas Staunton ; but in the way leaſt hee ſhould bee from home to take with you from the trading houſe or elſewhere Vallentyne or any other able Interpreter whoe

vnderſtands the languidg and may truely and fully deliuer and returne whatſoeuer paſſeth betwixt youerſelues and the ſaid Sachems and to let the ſaid Sachems vnderſtand what is charged vpon them in reference to the ſaid Invaſion; namely that they haue contrary to their expreſſe ccouenant made an aſſault vpon ſome of the long Iſland Indians and killed one Sachem or more and ſeuerall of theire men and taken diuers captiues etc. whervpon the Comiſſioners haue ſent you vnto them heerby requiring that Peſſacus Mixam Ninnigrett or ſuch two of them are moſt entereſted in this aſſault or charged with it forthwith come to Boſton without delayes or excuſes to anſware for themſelues therin but if they ſhould bee ſick or hindered by any other ouer ruleing Providence ſo that none of them can poſſibly come; then to ſend ſuch able truſty perſons, and ſoe ſufficiently Inſtructed as vpon whom both themſelues will reſt and the Comiſſioners may ſatisfiingly judge in the caſe without loſſe of time in further meſſengers or returnes but if either they refuſe or delay to come or ſend (as before expreſſed) to cleare themſelues or render a reaſon of theire hoſtile invaſion aforſaid; The Comiſſioners muſt proceed as they find cauſe; and to remoue all Deſcorragements you may from vs aſſure them they ſhall haue liberty to come and Returne in ſafty and without deſturbance; you are alſo to giue notice to Vncas and ſoe to the longe Iſland Indians if you can that if they or any of them haue any thing to enforme charge or propound either in the formencioned or any other they are forthwith to come hether or ſend men fully inſtructed with ſuch Teſtimony or euidence as may ſatisfy the Comiſſioners and convict ſuch as are charged; But lett all bee done with convenient ſpeed that the Comiſſioners ſpend not time vnneſſeſarily; you are to take in writing exactly the Subſtance of theire anſware that there bee neither miſtake nor fayling in memory; and if it may bee wee deſire Vallantyne or any other Interpreter to com along with Thomas Staunton that there may bee a Concurrance of Teſtimony; and by Thomas Staunton or otherwiſe you are to giue notice To Captaine Maſon Vncas &c. that there be noe fayling for want of Witneſſe or euidence.

Youer Loveing Frinds

Dated in Boſton the 12th of September 1653.

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The

THOMAS STAUNTON

The Comiſſioners being aſſembled att Boſton haue receiued Intelligence from ſeuerall credable perſons that the Narraganſett Indians haue made an hoſtile aſſault vpon the longe Iſland Indians our frinds killed two of the Sachems and many of theire People and taken diuers of them priſoners the ground of the quarrell wee know not wee haue therfore ſent theſe meſſengers firſt to youer ſelfe to bee Informed of the truth of the fact which of the Narraganſett Sachems had the chiefeſt hand in that attempt; and ſoe by the healp of youer Interpretation to deliuer to them the meſſage from the Comiſſioners according to theire Inſtructions; alſoe wee deſire you to furniſh youerſelfe as well as you may with ſuch proffe as may bee had and give notice to Vncas etc. if hee haue any Iuſt complaints to make the Comiſſioners wilbee reddy to heare the ſame; Wee expected you heer before this time but know not what Prouidence hath hindered; Wee deſire you would not fayle to come with what ſpeed you may ſoe wee reſt

youer loueing frinds etc.

Boſton the 12th of September 1653.

Mr. Samuel Mayo Marriner of Barnſtable in the Collonie of Plymouth preſented a petition with euidence vpon oath conferning a veſſell of his lately ſeized by Thomas Baxter vnder the couller of a comiſſion from Road Iſland; The ſubſtance of both the Comiſſioners haue expreſſed in theire letter to that Gouerment as followeth

GENTLEMEN,

SUNDRY offences and affronts haue been giuen and offered to ſome of the vnited Collonies both in theire harbours and on ſhore by ſome of thoſe whoe haue receiued Comiſſions from you to acte againſt the Duch; Our Intereſt and ſence in and of that nationall quarrell betwixt England and the vnthankfull Netherlands beſides many wronges ourſelues haue ſuſtained; haue made vs hetherto ſlow to any ſeuere courſe; But att this meeting wee haue receiued Information and complaint from Mr. Samel Mayo of Barnſtable within the Collonie of New Plymouth that his veſſell called the Deſire then Intruſted to the Care and Charge of John Dickenſon Marriner and onely Imployed in tranſporting the goods of Mr. Willam Leuerich of Sandwich in Reference to a new plantation hee Intended to begine and ſettle att a place Called Oyſter Bay on long Iſland within the Engliſh lymetts and line was ſeized as a priſe by Thomas Baxter whoe hath received a Comiſſion from the aſſembly of Prouidence Plantation; ; In hempſteed harbour whether the ueſſell was bound to ſett ſome cattle on ſhore whence they might bee att any time Eazely driuen by land to Oyſter Bay aforſaid; and to houſe other goods for theire preſeruation in order to the ſaid Removall; theire being as yett noe houſe Reddy att the ſaid Bay to Receiue them;

them; what Comiſſion the plantations at Providence Warwick and Road Iſland all or any of them haue receiued either from the Parliament or Counſell of ſtate for the Commonwealth of England to offend the Duch wee doe not yett ſatisfyingly vnderſtand; but are aſſured they neither haue nor will giue any either Comiſſion or permiſſion to affront or wronge the vnited Engliſh Collonies in theire harbours or plantation nor deſturbe them in theire lawfull trade of Tranſportations by ſea; hemſteed as is knowne both to youerſelues and Thomas Baxter is an Engliſh plantation though without due concideration before the nationall breach began ſettled within the Duch prouinciall lymetts and att preſent wee heare they are in danger if not alreddy in a ſuffering condition for theire faithfulnes to the Engliſh nation and reſpect to the Engliſh Collonies as they profeſſe; had the formencioned veſſell been laden with prouiſion or for trad with the Duch which had ben matter of offence or ſuſpition of furniſhing or complying with the enimies of England wee ſhould haue left the owners or laders of the ſaid ueſſell to any juſt tryall; but as things are repreſented and by two Teſtimonies vpon oath proued wee cannot but deſire to ſee what Comiſſion you haue and how it runs that wee may ſhew our due Reſpect to the Commonwealth of England and yett preſerue the peace of the Collonies and prouide that the plantations bee not deſturbed in theire juſt liberties and trades by the Raſhnes and boldnes of youer agents wee hope you will reddily giue vs a due ſatisfaction in ſhewing youer Comiſſion and giueing vs a true coppy therof that wee may vnderſtand both youer way and our owne, to which purpoſe wee haue ſent this expreſſe meſſenger; if you refuſe wee ſhall be neſſeſitated to thinke of ſom other courſe to preſerue and vindicate the vnited Collonies from ſuch Injuries and Inſolencies as are or may bee comited vnder pretence but by abuſe of comiſſion from England; In the mean time wee deſire you would put a juſt iſſue to the caſe now in queſtion that Mr. Samuel Mayo haue noe further cauſe to complaine ſoe wee reſt

youer loueing Frinds the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New-England

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſident

WILLAM HATHORNE — JOHN CULLICKE
THOMAS PRENCE — ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN BROWN — THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Inſtructions

Inſtructions for Leiftenant Willam hudſon ſent by the Comiſſioners to Road Iſland

YOU are with all conuenient ſpeed to deliuer the letter you heerwith receiue To the Gouernor or preſedent and others Intruſted with the preſent Gouerment and according to the contents therof (of which wee heerwith deliuer you a coppy) in our names to propound that Mr. Samuel Mayo may haue juſtice without delay in reference to his ueſſell which Thomas Baxter hath ſeized by vertue of theire Comiſſion ; Our Deſire is to know by what comiſſion theire agents make ſuch ſeazuers to deſturbe the peace of the Collonies when it was dated ; by whom graunted and whether it bee vnder any ſeale of the Commonwealth of England and to haue a true and exact coppy of it that the Comiſſioners may accordingly aduiſe in the affaires of the Collonies ; If they cannot graunt this without Calling ſome court or aſſembly you may ſtay a day or two for a ſatisfying diſpatch but if they refuſe or vſe vnneſſeſary delayes you may returne with ſuch anſware as you can gett whether in writing or by word of mouth ; in which latter caſe wee deſire you would write downe what anſware they returne that you neither miſtake nor forgett any parte of it ; and by inquiry you will Informe youer ſelfe in the premiſes etc. as you may what Comiſſion they haue by whom and to whom graunted ; and in what fraam Road Iſland ſtands with Prouidence and Warwicke plantations Whoe graunts comiſſions att Road Iſland in theſe ſea affayres and what cecuritie they take that priſes be brought thether to bee tryed; and whoe are the judges ; with what elſe you can learn to affoard light in this and ſuch like caſes ; ſoe we reſt

youer loueing Frinds

The Comiſſioners etc.

September 13*th* 1653.

The 16th preſent

Upon Informacon receiued that in purſuit of Thomas Baxter whoe by vertue of a Comiſſion from Road Iſland vnder the Commonwealth of England hath taken a Duch boat or ueſſell neare the Manhattoes ; the Duch haue manned out two veſſells with about one hundred men in them as men of warr and did then lye in the road neare the opening of fayerfield harbour where Baxter was ; The Comiſſioners conſidering the continued open warr betwixt the Commonwealth of England and the Netherlands with the hoſtile affronts the Dutch in theſe partes haue formerly offered to the Engliſh Collonies and the late execrable conſpiracy charged vpon the Duch Gouernor his Fiſcall etc. judge itt neffeſarie that euery juriſdiction within its owne lymits doe declare and order that all Duch ſhipps and other ſmaller veſſells bee att theire perill prohibited coming into any harbour belonging vnto any of the confeaderate Collonies with-

out expreſſe lycence from the Gouernor of the Collonie or ſom other majeſtrate therof; And if any ſuch ſhipp or ueſſell ſhall after ſuch orders duely publiſhed come into any Engliſh harbour or road and being by ſome Majeſtrate or next Milletary officer where there is noe Magiſtrate or by ſuch as are in each Collonie appointed ſhall not forthwith within ſix howers depart out of the ſaid harbour or road being thervnto required It ſhalbee lawfull for the ſaid Collonie or plantation wher any ſuch ueſſell Rides by their owne or any naighbour force either to ſurprize and ſeize the ſame or to force it thence And in the preſent particulare caſe att fayerfeild if the ſaid Duch ueſſels or either of them or any other bee or ſhall ride or ſtay in the ſame road or harbour or in any other harbour or road within thoſe weſtern Collonies It is heerby declared that ſuch ueſſell or ueſſels bee commaunded forthwith to depart. But if the maſter or maſters or any of them or ſuch as order the ſame ueſſels or any of them refuſe or delay beyond the time before lymited Wind and weather permiting them to depart the inhabitants of fayerfeild or any other plantations within the ſaid two Collonies calling in healp If they ſee cauſe as aboue ſhall haue libertie to ſeize or poſt them thence as they can; and in all ſeaſuers ſoe made noe parte either goods rigging or appurtenances belonging to any ſuch ueſſell ſhalbee Imbezeled or taken to any priuate vſe till by a due tryall in the juriſdiction wherin the ſeaſure is made the ueſſell or ueſſels bee found juſt priſe by vertue of this order and ueſſell and goods duely priſſed and that after the ſeaſure is judged lawfull by the authoritie aforſaid and ſoe priſed the two thirds partes ſhalbee allowed to the plantation or to ſuch perſons as ſhall ſeize the ſaid ueſſell or ueſſels towards charges as euery juriſdiction ſhall order and one third parte free of all charges to the Collonies in their different proportions;

September the 17th 1653.

The 19th of September 1653 Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell Returned from Ninnegrett and the Narraganſett Indians and According to the Direction of the Comiſſioners brought with them Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whitman Interpreter for the Indian Language whoe reſpectiuely vpon oath Related the Carriages and anſwares of Ninnegrett and Mixam ſeuerally and ſeuerall times in Reference to the Murther of divers of the long Iſland Indians in the Night and the Captives taken and brought away by the plot and appointment att leſt of Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sagamore;

Firſt Thomas Staunton vpon a letter from Mr. John Winthorpe of Pequat Plantation wherin hee was deſired to aſſiſt four men ſent to Ninnegrett that the formencioned captiues might bee Returned to long Iſland; doth vpon oath affeirme that ſome of Ninnigretts men did deſturbe them by the way aſking whether they went ſhouting and hallowing and vſeing Scornfull words ſaying they cared not for the Engliſh

gliſh nor did they feare them ; And when thervpon Thomas Staunton with his Rapior in the Scabbert ſtruck att the wolfes tayle on the head of a Pequot Indian moſt actiue in the ſaid offencive Carriage demaunding why hee did ſoe Reuile the Engliſh whoe Intended them noe harme ; A Narraganſett Captaine cocked his gun and the ſaid Pequot drew his bow with an Arrow in it preſented att him Whervpon Thomas ſtood ſtill and tould them they might doe theire pleaſure hee had a Meſſage to deliuer to Ninnegrett which hee would doe though he loſt his life before hee returned home After which when Thomas came to Ninnigrett and read his Meſſage to Mr. Winthorpe Ninnegrett aſked what the Engliſh had to doe to deſire or demaund his priſoners and tould Thomas they ſhould neither ſee them nor haue them ; And Ninnegretts men expreſſed themſelues uery tumultuouſly and would hardly ſuffer any ſpeech betwixt Ninnegrett and Thomas Staunton ;

Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell vpon oath declared that they arriveing att the Nyantick Countrey the 15th of September the Nyantike Indians made an Alarum as they were paſſing towards Pawqetake without any other deſturbance but themſelves with Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whittman the Interpreters returning the 16th of September 1653 to Ninnegrett ; An Indian Scout ſeeing them ſtarted vp and Ran Swiftly away not keeping the path and ſoone after made an Allarum whervpon the Engliſh not haveing Ryden two miles further ſaw about forty or fifty Indians all in Armes whoe went vp to them as they rode by and the foremoſt Indian being Captaine to the Reſt haueing a gun and his on the Cocke did in the Sight of Thomas Staunton Sergeant Waite and Vallentyne Whittman put his hand back as if hee would have cocked it ; Richard Waite ſaid this Man will ſhoote ; Whervpon the Engliſh men faced about Rode vp to the ſaid Indians and Aſked what they Intended to doe and badd them goe before which ſome of them did but others would not ; and particularly the ſaid Captaine Refuſed the Engliſh rode on in the way towards Ninnegrett but coming vp into the Woods the former Company of Indians firſt fell on ſhouting in a triumphing way after the Engliſh Meſſengers came to a greater company of Indians all armed whoe comaund them to ſtand to alight and to tye there horſes to a tree ſhewed them which the Meſſengers refuſed to doe ; the Indians then ſtrove to becompaſe the Engliſh which they would not ſuffer but being Informed that Ninnigrett would come thether they ſtayed awhile but Ninnegrett not coming the Engliſh tould the Indians that if they might neither paſſe on nor Ninnegrett come then they would returne home the Indians anſwared hee would com preſently but hee not coming the Engliſh rode forward and mett Ninnegrett ; the Indians running on both ſides hollowing the Engliſh Meſſengers made a Stand when they mett Ninnegrett haveing many armed men with him and him ſelfe a piſtoll in his hand Ninnegrett ſatt downe and deſired them to alight which they did the Indians then ſurrounded them and ſom of them charged theire guns with powder and bulletts

and ſo primed theire guns ; the Engliſh in the mean time deliuering theire Meſſage to Ninnigrett his men were ſoe Tumultus in ſpeaking eſpetially one whoe they ſaid was a Mohauke that they were much deſturbed ; But haueing ended as they were returning Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne called to Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell who were before and tould them an Indian was noching his Arrow whervpon the two Sargeants turned backe and the ſaid Indian ran before them Scouting in the Cornfeild as if he ment to ſtop or Interupt them but the Engliſh rode apace and left them Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whitman did vpon oath Teſtify that Awaſhaw an Indian much Imployed and truſted by Ninnigrett tould them that the aforemencioned Mohauke came to ſee what News for they heard that the Engliſh were coming to warr againſt the Narraganſett Indians which if true the Mohaukes take what is done againſt the Narraganſets as done againſt themſelues and after they departed from Ninnegrett two Indians with bows and Arrowes in theire hands came runing out of the woods and roughly demaunded of Thomas Staunton whether hee was goeing when hee would com backe which way hee would come. But Thomas and Vallentyne perceiveing hee was proffering to noch his Arrow and miſtruſting him faced about towards him ſoe that hee forbeare ;

Vnto the Inſtructions and propoſitions giuen and made by the Meſſengers from the Comiſſioners to Ninnegrett the 16th of September returned anſware in more words but in ſubſtance thuſe as the Interpreters Teſtifyed vpon oath ;

Why doe the Engliſh ſlight mee and reſpect the longe Iſlanders and the Mohegins ſeeing all round about mee doe loue mee and are my frinds

Why doe they Inquire the ground of my warr againſt the Long Iſlanders did they not heare that the long Iſlanders Murthered mee a Man is it ſoe ſtraung to them haue they not heard it againe and againe ;

If the Engliſh ſay that wee haue broken Couenant they Lye hee ſaid his hart was not willing to come to the Bay

The Subſtance of Mixams anſware September the 17th 1653 I did know ſaid hee of the deſigne againſt the long Iſlanders before It was Attempted but I was noe Incorrager thervnto had I Incorraged my men the Pamoakes had been vtterly deſtroyed

Queſtion What is the Reaſon youer Cannoo went

Anſware My men were a ſort of proud Childiſh men and took her away and ſaith hee by not Incorraging my men I did decent but many of my men being in Ninnegretts Countrey they did Intice them away

Queſtion Will you goe to Boſton and there clear youer ſelfe

Anſware How can I goe on ſuch a deſigne when noe body knowes of my goeing Neither the Mohaukes nor others know of my goeing into the Bay how can I goe without theire Conſent likewiſe my father was wont to ſend not to goe.

All

All the premiſſes were deliuered in vpon oath before Mr. Simon Bradſtreet the 20th of September 1653

The Comiſſioners conſidering the rude and hoſtile affronts offered by Ninnigrets men to the Engliſh Meſſengers and in what danger they were both in theire goeing returning and in Ninnegrets preſence together with his proud peremptory and offenciue Anſwares att two ſeuerall times made firſt to the Meſſengers of Mr. John Winthorp and after to the Meſſengers ſent by themſelues together with the ground of his quarrell againſt the long Iſlanders (as himſelfe expreſſeth it) namely the murther of his man as hee calleth it with his Refuſall to deliuer the Captiues vnjuſtly taken from long Iſland or to come to Boſton to Render any accounte of this breach of Covenant as ſatisfying Reaſons of his proceedings ; and calling to mind the concurrant teſtimonies they had from the Indians in ſeuerall partes of the Countrey of Myantinomoes Treacherous plotts about ten yeares ſence to engage all the Indians by guiſtes to cutt of att once the whole body of the Engliſh in theſe partes and that the long Iſland Indians were among thoſe whoe deſcouered and might in the Narraganſetts conceite bee (with others) Inſtrumentall cauſes of theire proud Sagamors death ; And Remembering that on this quarrell the Narraganſett Indians made warr vpon Vncas and how proudly and Inſolently Ninnegrett carried it then to the Meſſengers from the Comiſſioners and what prouocking tearmes hee ſent to them Namly that if they did not withdraw theire Garriſons from Vncas hee would procure as many Mohaukes as the Engliſh ſhould affront them with and that they would lay the Engliſh Cattle on heapes as high as theire houſes and that noe Engliſh man ſhould ſtirr out to piſſe but hee ſhould bee killed to which fram hee now ſeemeth to bee Returning ;

And the Comiſſioners being Informed both by Captaine Cullicke and by the Teſtimony of Jonathan Gilbert in writing that the man Ninnegrett ſaith was Murthered by the long Iſlanders was Juſtly put to death by them with the approbation of the Court att Conecticott and in the preſence of an Engliſhman ſent to ſee the execution att the landing place neare hartford vpon this capitall crime charged and by the Mallefactor himſelfe confeſſed as followeth

The Sachems of Long Iſland brought or ſent an Indian from thence to hartford and charged him with attempting in a Treacherous way and mannor with a gun to murther the Sagamore of Shinecock on long Iſland. vpon examination (as hee had done before vpon long Iſland and by the way as hee cam to hartford) the ſaid in Court confeſſed hee was hiered by Ninnigrett and another of the Narraganſett Sachems to goe ouer to long Iſland and to liue there with his father to acquaint himſelfe with the ſaid Sagamore that withont Suſpicion hee might Improue ſom ſeaſon to Acte the ſaid Murther. Accordingly this Indian went over liued att long Iſland aboue a yeare grew acquainted was vſed by the ſaid Sagamore to accompany him in a Journey to carry his Piſtoll for him which was charged and walking ſide by ſide with the Sa-

gamore hee tooke his oppertunitie to diſcharge It att him ; But the piſtoll being not quick in goeing of the Sagamore was Remoued one ſtep ſoe that the ſhott onely went through his coate ; this confeſſion the Indian Priſoner made before the court att hartford and perſiſted on in it to his death declaring ſeuerall other cercomſtances as by Jonathan Gilberts Teſtimony in writing more fully appeareth This Indian being hervpon put to death by the long Iſland Indians att or near hartford Ninnegrett by his men Inſtead of Judging himſelfe made the afformencioned Night aſſault vpon them ſlew diuers and tooke diuers Captives and by way of Reuenge againſt the Engliſh vpon the firſt Engliſh Ground they came vpon burnt one of the Priſoners as the long Iſland Indians had done the dead body of the aboue mencioned Mallefactor att hartford And the Comiſſioners were further Informed that this longe Iſland Sagamore hath for many years approved himſelfe a conſtant frind to the Engliſh; as in the former deſcouery and aſkeing theire adviſe in the late execution ſoe when an Engliſh woman att or about Southamton was crewelly and Treacherouſly by three Indians and one of them onely taken this Sagamore ſeized the other two and himſelfe brought them to Juſtice att hartford wherin hee gaue a good Teſtimony of his fidelitie to the Engliſh and hazarded the love and Reſpect of his owne men whoe ſeldom heare of ſuch a currage in other Sagamores ; The Comiſſioners alſoe Remembered the late charges and profes made againſt Ninnegrett for conſpiring with the Duch and labouring to engage the Indians both about the Monhatoes and further of againſt the Engliſh and Vncas as more largly appeereth by a Declaration and other paſſages of the firſt meeting of the Comiſſioners this yeare att Boſton in Aprill and May laſt and particularly how offencively and to the Engliſh Treacherouſly one of the Meſſengers whoe came with Awaſhaw from Ninnegrett carried himſelfe att Boſton what meſſage was thervpon ſent to Ninnegrett about him ; Namly that the ſaid Meſſenger was ſent home without Trouble becauſe of a ſafe conduct giuen ; But the Comiſſioners expected that Ninnegrett (if Innocent) ſhould ſend him back to bee proceeded with according to Juſtice ; but in ſtead therof contrary to his expreſſe Covenant made in Anno 1645 and to the prouocation of the Engliſh hee murthereth three tributaries and frinds and peremtorily refuſeth to deliuer the Captiues hee hath ſoe vnjuſtly taken or to come to Boſton to giue any account of his crewell and bloody proceedings ſoe that vnleſe the Blood of theſe Innocent Indians bee duely Required by the Collonies att his hands neither ſhall the Engliſh nor theire Indian frinds bee ſafe in Reference to theire liues wiues or Children nor will either our frinds truſt vs heerafter nor Enemies feare to comite any hoſtile outrage when they apprehend Advantage ; The Comiſſioners duely weying the premiſſes conceiue themſelves called by God to make a preſent warr againſt Ninnegrett the Nianticke Sachem and ſuch as by cleaveing to him ſhall mayntaine his late hoſtyle and bloody proceedings and accordingly by vote did conclude and determine the ſame and that

two

two hundred and fifty foot ſouldiers officers and Comaunders Included bee forthwith Raiſed by the ſeuerall Collonies in a due proportion as was agreed att the firſt meeting of the Comiſſioners this yeare att Boſton;

The Maſſachuſetts to raiſe and ſend forth the for ſaid Expedition	166	men
Plymouth	30	
Conecticott	33	
Newhaven	21	
	250	

September the 20th. 1653

There being noe agreement produced or proved wherby the Collonies are oblidged to protect the long Iſland Indians againſt Ninnegrett or others and ſoe no Reaſon to engage them in theire quarrells the grounds wherof they can not well vnderſtand; I therfore ſee not ſufficient light to aſſent to this vote

SYMON BRADSTREET

Mr. Symon Bradſtreet expreſſeth his owne particulare thoughts but therin Actes not as Preſedent nor doe the reſt of the Commiſſioners know why he vſeth the plural number viz. (they cannot well vnderſtand) the Comiſſioners voted againſt Ninnegrett on grounds fully Satisfying themſelves;

Leiftenant Hudſon returned from Road Iſland the 20th of September 1653 and brought ſeuerall writings thence with him which hee deliuered to the Comiſſioners namely a letter from Mr. Eſton Newport September 16th. 1653

HONORED GENTLEMEN

The Counſell not being preſent nor without much difficulty could bee; therfore for myſelfe being greatly deſirous to bee Inofenciue to youer honered authoritie which I know is the mind of our Collonie Induceth mee to petition youer wiſdomes for fauorable conſtruction of our precedings whoe are farr from countenancing any Inciuellity much leſſe any inſolencye of any of ours; hoping that wee ſhall approue our ſelues as to the ſupreame authoritie of the ſtate of England vnto whom wee are reſponſable; ſo alſoe vnto youer wiſdomes in all ſeruicable humanitie;

That by our authoritie receiued from the right honerable the counſell of ſtate any offences duely giuen Ipreſume not; and hopeing that youer wiſdom will not Impute paricular mens extravagancyes to vs being Ignorant thereof but rather ſuſpend; and for ſending a coppy of our Comiſſion I haue noe comiſſion and therfore deſire

to

to bee excuſed; yett thuſe much I ſhall preſume to informe youer Ingenuities that wee are authoriſed to offend the enimies of the Commonwealth of England as wee ſhall ſee neſſeſarie and againſt them onely are our Comiſſiones graunted noe otherwiſe and ſoe is Baxter Authoriſed; and as I remember for the records are not with me hee is prohibited to paſſe into the Duch juriſdiction till further order bee giuen; hee is alſoe bound to bringe his priſes ſoe taken into our harbour for tryall and that the ſtates parte may bee ſecured; It being ſoe injoined vs by the Supreame authoritie vnto whom wee are alſoe required to render an account of our proceedings which wee haue now done; and vnto whoſe right wiſe ſenſure in all humility wee ſubmitt; Thuſe preſuming to trouble youer wiſdomes with my rude lines and deſireing that youer graue Counſells may produce glory to God grace amongſt men and honer to our illuſtreus mother ſtate this is the true deſire of youer ſervant

NICOLAS ESTONE.

I ſhall reddily acquaint our Counſell with youer motions the firſt oppertunitie

Mr. Samuell Mayo haueing been att Road Iſland with Leiftenant hudſon but receiueing noe ſatisfaction concerning his complaint and damage they takeing noe knowlidge of the ſeaſure made by Thomas Baxter hee deſired that if his ueſſell bee found in any harbour belonging to the juriſdiction either of Conecticott or Newhauen It may bee ſtayed and a juſt tryall there made concerning the ſame;

The Comiſſioners heervpon taking Securitie from Mr. William Paddy and Mr. Samuell Mayo to procequte and anſware juſt Damages as by the following writing may appear;

Theſe preſents may ſignify that wee whoſe names are heer underwritten doe ingage ourſelues to either of the collonies of Newhauen or Conecticott to procequte againſt Thomas Baxter whoe hath taken a barkque belonging to Captaine Willett Willam Paddy John Barnes and Samuel Mayo that in which of the abouefaid Collonies ſhe bee found wee bind ourſelues to ſtand to any damages the defendant can lay againſt vs Witneſſe our hands this 20th of the ſeauenth month

WILLAM PADDY
SAMUEL MAYO

Witneſſe
WILLIAM HATHORNE
EDWARD RAWSON.

Whervpon

Whervpon the Comiſſioners deliuered to Mr. Mayo this following writing to the ſaid Collonies ;

UPON further conſideration of the complaint of Mr. Samuell Mayo that his Veſſell was vnjuſtly without Comiſſion ſeized by Thomas Baxter and vpon Returne of the meſſenger ſent to Road Iſland wherin they owne not any ſuch ſeizure ; The Comiſſioners upon the requeſt of the ſaid Mr. Mayo thought fitt to adviſe the Collonies of Conecticott that if his late ueſſell the Deſire of Barnſtable bee in any of theire harbours ſhee bee vpon his propoſition ſtayed and brought to a due tryall Mr. Paddy and Mr. Mayo haueing engaged themſelues to pay all juſt dammages if the ſaid veſſell bee found a juſt priſe by any Comiſſion Providence plantations haue receiued from the Commonwealth of England ;

Boſton September 20th 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comiſſioners vpon the conſiderations before expreſſed concluded a warr againſt Ninigrett by vote and voted alſoe the number of men to bee raiſed and Imployed therin whereof the Preſedent wrote to the Gouernor but the Counſell of the Maſſachuſetts meeting att Boſton Returned theire Reſolutions to the Comiſſioners in the following writing ;

In anſware to a letter of the honered Comiſſioners for raiſing forces to make a preſent warr againſt Ninnigrett ; The Counſell of the Maſſachuſetts aſſembled att Boſton the 24th of September 1653 taking into their conſideration the votes of the Comiſſioners for raiſing two hundred and fifty men to make warr vpon Ninnegrett ; and haueing peruſed the grounds and reaſons moueing thervnto preſented to vs in theire papers doe not ſee ſufficient grounds either from any obligation of the Engliſh towards the long Iſlanders or from the vſage the Meſſengers Receiued from the Indians or from any other motiue preſented vnto our conſideration or from all of them ; and therfore dare not to excrciſe our authoritie to levy force within our juriſdiction to vndertake a preſent warr againſt the ſaid Ninnigrett

By order of the Counſell

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary.

A peti-

A petition from Newhauen being receiued and the ſeueral grounds of a warr againſt the Duch being again conſidered the matter was propounded to the Comiſſioners in the following words ;

Whether vpon a due conſideration of the nationall quarrell betwixt the Engliſh and the Netherlands with other cauſes declared and conſidered att the firſt meeting of the Comiſſioners this yeare att Boſton the vnited Collonies haue juſt grounds of a warr againſt the Duch att the Monhatoes ;

And by ſix votes votes (Captain Cullicke by ſicknes being abſent) the juſtice of the warr was concluded.

The Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Collonies did generally conceiue that the interpretation of the articles and ſeuerall other writings ſence ſent vnto them by the gerall court of the Maſſachuſetts wherin they deney vnto the Comiſſioners that power in determinining in matters of warr leagues aides etc. which by the articles is expreſsly graunted vnto them did directly tend to the breach of that perpetuall confeaderation ten yeares ſence ſoe ſollemly made betwixt the Collonies ; but becauſe the Maſſachuſets had then neither paſſed nor done any acte directly croſſing any concluſion or Determination of the Comiſſioners fully paſſed by vote vpon a writing receiued from the Court fourteen dayes ſence wherin they ſeeme (att leſt) to graunt what was before deneyed or queſtioned by the Comiſſioners thought fitt to proceed in the occations of the Collonies and ſent forth ſeuerall meſſengers as the records will ſhew; But the Maſſachuſets refuſing to acte as by a writing this day receiued from theire Counſell appeereth in raiſing men to bee ſent againſt Ninnigrett the Nyantick Sachem according to a clear vote wherin feauen of the Comiſſioners did fully concur; They apprehend the Maſſachuſetts haue actually broken theire couenant but what damages may heerby grow to the other three Collonies they leaue to ſuch deſcoueries as the wiſe God ſhall pleaſe to make ; and to the conſideration of the ſeuerall Generall Courts therin concerned ; onely they declare that the vote concerning the juſtice of a warr againſt the duch vpon the grounds heerin mentioned was twiſe voted, the firſt time was att or before the twentieth of this month but ther being then ſome queſtion about that ; It was by vote confeirmed this day after the writing from the Counſell came to hand

Boſton September 24th 1653.

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHYLUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Reſerving

Reſerving place and juſt liberty to the Counſell and Generall court of the Maſſachuſetts to make theire owne anſware and defence to this Remonſtrance in the ſeuerall partes thereof which themſelues are beſt able to doe which I doubt not but in due time the ſeuerall Collonies may expect; I ſhall att preſent ſay onely this that as I cannot hinder the honered Comiſſioners from apprehending what they declare or declaring what they apprehend; ſoe neither doth the one or the other make that to bee a breach of couenant which is not ſoe in itſelfe the Collonies are not bound to act in any offenciue warr according to the determination of the Comiſſioners further then the ſame is juſt and according to God if the caſe in queſtion bee ſuch I cannot deney what is apprehended but our counſell wanting (as they conceiue) convincing euidence therof it muſt bee left to further Deſquiſition and clearing which I deſire may bee done in the moſt amiable and Chriſtian way and mannor that may bee ſuitable to our profeſſion and agreeable to the mayne end of our confeaderation; knowing and ſolemnly profeſſing that according to my beſt knowlidge and vnderſtanding It is not the mind of our Counſell or generall Court to oppoſe the determination of the Comiſſioners further then they conceiue the ſame to oppoſe the mind of God; and vpon this account I earneſtly requeſt that due regard may bee had to the judgments and conſiences of others pious and prudent that are ſoe deeply concerned heerin; and that in caſe of blood; and though att preſent wee cannot bee all likeminded that yett our Chriſtian moderation may appeer as in other reſpects ſoe eſpetially in Refferrence to an oftenciue warr with Indians or others till the mind of God doe more fully appeer; Remembering it wilbee noe greife of hart to any of vs when we come to giue vp our accounts that wee haue neither ſheed blood cauſleſly nor drawne others to doe It vpon the grounds not clear to them however poſſibly ſatisfactory to youerſelues.

SIMON BRADSTREET.

The Comiſſioners as one man without any decent hath formerly fully expreſſed themſelues that any determination of theires manifeſtly vnjuſt byndeth not but the Counſell of the Maſſachuſets refuſeing to raiſe men againſt Ninnigrett alledge not much leſſe proue that any parte of theire Concluſions is vnjuſt or breaketh any rule of God ſoe that in this refufall they returne to theire former purpoſes and reſolutions that the Comiſſioners ſhould onely acte as Counſellors to aduiſe and the Generall Courts may and the Maſſachuſets Counſell will attend ſoe far as they ſee cauſe for poteſtas belli gerendi aut pacis ſanctiendæ ſalvo majeſtate Imperii eripe Nequitt which may ſtand with a kingdom Common wealth or with the Maſſachuſetts juriſdiction vncombyned, but not as they ſtand in Confeaderacon with other Collonies whoe haue made the Comiſſioners theire Repreſentatiues to heare examine wey and determine in matters of warr peace leagues Aides etc. as by the expreſſe words of that ſolleme

Couenant appeers and as it can bee noe griefe of hart to ſpare guiltles blood ſoe It is a duty to require the blood of innocents whoe depend on vs for ſafety and probably ſuffer for their faithfulnes to the Engliſh as being theire Tributaries and approued frinds ſoe murtherouſly and ſoe expreſsly againſt Ninnegretts couenant ſheed to recouer their wiues and children from ſo vnjuſt a captivity to vindicate the honer of our nation and ſecure ourſelues and frinds from the inſolency and outrage of ſuch barbarous and bloody men ;

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW.
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comiſſioners when they firſt mett this time Receiued a letter from Mr. Winſlow dated the 2cond of May 1653 to which they returned the following anſware

HONNORED SIR,

WEE long ſence Receiued the powder bulletts &c. ſent by Captaine Thurſton which as thinges ſtood betwixt England and the Duch in Europe ; and betwixt vs and the Duch at the Monhatoes was very acceptable as a ſeaſonable ſupply to the foure Collonies according to theire different proportions Wee haue lately receiued youers of the 2cond of May 1653 with a parcell of kittles glaſſe tooles &c. wherin though we cannot but approue the continued care of the corporation and youer ſelfe in particulare in ſending ſuch comodities as you heare may ſuite the place and worke in hand ; yett wee haue aduiſed Mr. Elliott and others that heerafter they forbeare ſuch writing and conſult with the Comiſſioners firſt what to ſend for ; and wee deſire you not to attend ſuch private letters ; this braſſe and glaſſe wee ſhall put into Mr. Elliots hand for the Indians whoe promiſed ſo to diſpoſe of it as may beſt advance the worke ; and that hee will giue a ſatisfying account of the particulares which according to righteouſnes and order wee ſhall accept from him ; Mr. Rawſon hath now ſent his accounts wee hope in a more ſatisfying forme then formerly ; But if yett (from you) wee heare of any defects therin wee ſhall endeauor to conforme to any directions given ; deſireing both in the matter and mannor of account to approue our ſelues to God to youer ſelues and to others of the moſt ſtrict obſervers ; In the powder etcet. as in moſt other comodities wee aduance foure pence vpon each ſhilling wherin the moſt others exceed ; yett wee conceiue it will anſware the moderation

tion you propound and ourſelues take none of the comodities to our private vſe that wee may avoid all ſuſpition of indifferent dealing or ſelf reſpects Wee alſoe deſire the Minniſters whoe labour in the worke to ſend ouer noe bills for theire owne ſupplyes till they bee approued by the Comiſſioners; Wee are glad to heare of the religious care which the right honorable the Lord Generall Euidences in ſoe promoteing the ſervice of Chriſt in publiſhing the Goſpell amongſt theſe poore heathens whoe haue ſoe long ſate in darknes and vnder bondage to the worſt of enimies; As ourſelues deſire our moſt humble and due acknowlidgment may in this reſpect bee tendered to him; ſoe wee hope this amongſt other his great ſervices wilbee remembred with approbation and a bleſſing in that great day of account; what you propound from the honorable corporation about ſix hopfull Indians to bee trained vp in the collidg vnder ſome fitt tutor that preſerving theire owne languige they may attaine the knowlidge of other tongues and diſperſe the Indian tounge in the colledge wee fully approue as a hopfull way to further the worke: But the college being alreddy to ſtrate for the Engliſh ſtudents wee ſhalbee forced to raiſe ſome building there for the conueniencye of ſuch Indians wherin probably wee ſhall expend att leaſt an hundred pounds deſireing the building may bee ſtronge and durable though plaine: But wee haue neither yet agreed with any workmen nor are wee come to any full reſolution about the mannor of building or charge Mr. Elliot is preparing to print a cattichiſme in the Indian languige which wee ſhall further as wee may by diſburſing the charge of paper and printing out of the ſtock but by ſome due allowance ſhall Indeauour to Incurrage Thomas Staunton to aſſiſt in the worke; whoe is the moſt able Interpreter wee haue in the countrey for that languige that the worke may bee the more perfectly carried on Wee haue aduiſed Mr. Elliot Etceat. that if heerafter they publiſh any thinge about the worke of God vpon the Indians they ſend it to the Corporation and leaue the dedication to them which wee hope wilbee attended; The miniſters particulare accounts are not yett reddy but wee hope they will ſhortly perfecte them; In the mean time with our due Reſpects wee reſt youer loving frinds the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent

Boſton this 24th of September 1653.

WILLAM HATHORNE — ROGER LUDLOW
THOMAS PRENCE — JOHN CULLICKE
JOHN BROWNE — THEOP. EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comiſſioners being Informed that the wife of Willam Daniel of Dorcheſter hath for this three yeares laſt paſt beſtowed much of her time in teaching ſeuerall Indians to Read and that ſhee hath onely Receiued the ſumme of ſix pounds towards

 her

her paines; thought fitt to allow her nine pound more for the time paſt; and to Incurrage her to continew the ſame courſe that more of the Indians may bee taught by her they thought fitt to allow her three pound before hand towards another yeare from this time

It is left to the two Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts to giue order for the printing of fiue hundred or a Thouſand Catechiſmes in the Indian langwige and to allow paper and the Charge of printing; and that the worke may bee carried on the more exactly and to better Satisfaction It is ordered that Thomas Stanton's healp bee vſed in the ſame; And for his Incurragement the Comiſſioners for the preſent thinke fitt to allow him ten pounds and forty ſhillings towards his Charges; and if his Time and paines Require more they will conſider it and make further allowance att the next meeting: They are alſoe deſirus that when a hopefull companie of Indians preſent themſelves or bee preſented by Mr. Elliot to begine another Towne in order to the worke in hand the Number of them being Conſiderable Namly att leaſt ten ſuch Indian familys and ten or twelue other ſingle men to deliuer ſuch tooles to Mr. Eliot towards theire Incurragement as may bee meet for ſuch a Number not exceeding att moſt the Number Mr Eliot hath propounded viz one Duſſen of felling axes four broad axes three or foure Croſcutt ſawes two or three whip ſawes one duſſen of ſpades one duſſen of Chiſſells two ſett of wimbles two grinding ſtones three or foure duſſen of hoes; Theſe or ſuch parte of them as ſhall bee deliuered to Mr. Eliott to bee kept as a common ſtocke for the vſe of the labouring Indians there; And not to bee lent or Carried to any other place and a like proportion for two townes more; If ſuch a number of families and ſingle Indians bee found to ſettle and hopfully to carry on the worke Intended;

Vpon peruſall of Mr. Rawſons accounts now vnder written by the Comiſſioners and ſent to the Corporation in England wherof a coppy ſoe vnderwritten is kept att Boſton the Comiſſioners ſaw cauſe to allow Mr. Rawſon for his Sallary in Reference hee hath and may Receive from the Corporation vpon the Indian account and deſpoſed by order, and in Reference to houſe Rome or warehouſe Rome for the ſaid Goods and his Care and paines in the accounts the ſumme of thirty pounds a yeare for the time paſt and the yeare enſuing; The Comiſſioners vpon Conference with Mr. Eliott about his owne and his Brothers Time ſpent amongſt the Indians to further the publiſhing of the Goſpell amongſt them and to affoard other healp for theire encurragement doe find that the yeare in Reference to Recompence or Salary to either of them begins the firſt of March; as alſo Mr. Mahews;

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts are alſoe deſired to conſider and order the building of one Intyre Rome att the College for the Conveniencye of ſix hopfull Indians youthes to bee trained vp there according to the adviſe Received this yeare

from

from the Corporation in England ; which Rome may bee two Storyes high and built plaine but ſtrong and durable the charge not to exceed one hundred and twenty pounds beſides glaſſe which may bee allowed out of the parcell the Corporation hath lately ſent ouer vpon the Indian account ;

It is by the Comiſſioners left to Mr. Rawſons care to Receiue from the ſeuerall Collonies the Reſpective ſummes due to the Indians account both for the powder Etc : for the hundred pound paied to Mr. Winſlow in England by theire order in ſuch pay as are ordered by the Comiſſioners att theire firſt meeting this yeare att Boſton and to diſpoſe of and ſell the ſame to ſure men for money or beavor or to Improue the ſame in ſome other ſafe way for theire Advantage the 27th of September 1653.

The accounts betwixt the Collonies (ſoe fare as they were by any of the Comiſſioners brought in) were Audited and it appeereth that the Maſſachuſetts as the particulares in theire accounts will ſhew ; haue diſburſed and are to pay one hundred four ſcore and thirteen pounds fiue Shillings and thripence ; and have Receiued from the Narragamſet Indians

New haven hath layed out and is to pay thirty ſeauen pound fourteen Shillings and ſeauen pence as by particulares in theire accounts appeereth and haue Receiued in parte of ſom Tribute due from the Pequot in wampam thirty four pound fourteen ſhillings and ſix pence wherin theire is a conſiderable parte ſmale and not accounted currant but the loſſe whatſoever it proue ; To bee borne by the Collonies in theire ſeuerall proportions ; ſoe that as the accounts were caſt vp by the Maſſachuſets Auditer with the hundred pound payed to Mr. Winſlow in England and now by the Collonies in theire different proportions to bee Repayed into the Indian ſtocke each Juriſdiction is to pay vnto Mr Rawſon in mannor and time as ordered in the diſtrebution of powder as followeth Viz Maſſachuſetts forty three pounds Plymouth twenty one pound three Shillings and a peney Conecticott twenty and two pound eighteen ſhillings and 4 pence Newhaven twelve pound ſeuenteen Shillings and a peney

But in theſe accounts the Maſſachuſets Comiſſioners deſired allowance for ſeauenteen pounds or ſeauenteen fathome of wampame in Mr. Peloms hands in Reference to the Indians hoſtages and ſeauenteen pounds in queſtion with Richard Woody and Mr. Irington which the Reſt of the Comiſſioners as yett ſee noe cauſe to allow ; and the Comiſſioners for Conecticott propounded an allowance for charges in ſeeking and marking out a new way from hartford to the Maſſachuſets Incurraged att firſt by the Comiſſioners when they met att hartford in Anno 1644 of which Mr Hopkins diſburſed parte long ſence and Captaine Colleck Etcet. hath lately payed out more a new way being now deſcouered and marked out but noe account of Charges preſented ; and the Comiſſioners for Conecticott and Newhauen propounded allowance for charges deſburſed ſom yeares ſence in Raiſing forces and making preparations for an

expedition

expedition againſt the Murderers of goodman Whitmore of Stanford and it was alſoe Remembred that ſome Tribute hath been Receiued by Mr. Hopkins Etc. from the long Iſland Indians not yett accounted for but all theſe are Refered to further Conſideration; The Comiſſioners for Newhauen deſired the account of Males may bee duely brought in att the next meeting that all Reconings may bee ſhewed to Satisfaction; the Number of Males abated being brought in as by theire account now brought in appeers;

Thomas Stanton Attending this meeting gaue in his Account of the Tribute Receiued from the Pequots ſence the meeting att Newhauen

Receiued of Wequaſh Cooke	13 : 03 : 00
Receiued of the Pequots at Miſticke and Nemeake	11 : 19 : 06
Receiued of Ninnegretts Pequots	08 : 17 : 06
Receiued of Vncas Pequots which was due at his firſt paiment att Newhauen	10 : 00 : 00
	44 : 00 : 00

underwritten by Thomas Stanton;

It haueing been propounded and put to queſtion whether vpon all the Conſiderations wee haue heard and debated amongſt vs wee Judge wee are called of God to make a preſent warr vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes which vote could not paſſe for the afeirmatiue I therfore Conceiue the vote paſſed as to the Juſtice of the ſaid warr vſeleſſe and Inexpedient att preſent and therfore did decent from the putting of it to the queſtion]

SIMON BRADSTREET

The Comiſſioners for Conecticott and Newhauen and one of the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets both att the former meetings and att this preſent meeting were Reddy to vote for the Juſtice and expediency of a preſent expedition againſt the Duch vpon a quarrell of England the Duch in Europe haueing declared themſelues enemies to that Common wealth and procecuting a ſharp warr againſt them att Sea; and vpon other grounds expreſſed att the firſt meeting this yeare att Boſton

WILLAM HATHORNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Both the Comiſſioners for Plymouth att this preſent meeting vpon the Conſideration of the Nationall quarrell did freely paſſe theire vote for the Juſtice of the warre againſt

againſt the Duch; the expediency of it alone att this meeting hath not been voted; and in the former meeting one of the Comiſſioners for Plymouth (which was then and now alſoe is in Comiſſion) was as Reddy to vote for the goeing out againſt the Duch vpon the Nationall quarrell as any of the other Comiſſioners what the mind of the other Comiſſioner for Plymouth was then is knowne to himſelfe hee beeing noe Comiſſioner in this meeting

THOMAS PRENCE
JQHN BROWNE

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets as any occations may fall out either for preſervation of any braſſe tooles or other goodes which may Ruſt or receiue dammage by keeping - are deſired to deſpoſe of them for the beſt advantage of the Indian ſtocke and to deliuer any tooles to the Indians to further the worke as they ſee cauſe and to pay any Juſt and neſſeſary ſummes of money to Mr. Eliott or others vpon due accounts Receiued from them and to performe other things which may further the worke in hand till September next;

Mr. Rawſon is heerby ordered to pay Mr. Pearſon of Braynford within Newhauen Juriſdiction the ſumme of twelue pound towards his Charge and paines in fiting himſelfe to teache the Indians;

The forgoeing Concluſions were Reſpectiuely ordered or agreed as by the Tenure of the ſeuerall Writings may appeer Witnes our hands the 28th of September 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

A trewe coppy of a letter ſent by the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets to the Generall Court of the Juriſdiction of New Plymouth;

HONNORED FRINDS

TO the Anſware of our Declaration ſoe ill Reſented by the generall courts of Conecticott and Newhauen wee made noe Reply but propoſed a more ſpeedy way in our apprehenſions Concerning the true ſence and meaning of our Confeaderation; and in purſuance therof our generall court aſſembled the day before the meeting of the

Comiſſioners to whoſe Conſideration wee preſented ſome propoſitions to that end; But after ſome expence of time wee were Satisfyed our Endeauors would proue fruitles through want of power on their partes; Wee reſolued therfore as wee haue declared in our Returnes to them, (of which you may bee fully Certifyed by youer Comiſſioners) To addreſſe our ſelues to the ſeuerall Generall Courts our confederats to preſent our Deſires of a Right vnderſtanding of the Articles of our Confederation being induced therevnto by the different apprehenſions (which to our greife) are ariſen amongſt vs, And if wee haue offended by a poſitive Declaration of our owne ſence of the Articles lett it bee accepted in parte of Satisfaction that wee doe at preſent preſume noe further then to propound ſome queries to youer conſideration the Reſolution wherof ſhall not onely bee without offence but that which wee deſire and will much conduce to begett a Right vnderſtanding betweene vs;

1. Whether the Reaſon of the Comiſſioners bee the Reaſon of all the Generall courts

2. Whether Notwithſtanding the Determinations of the Comiſſioners the Courts in Caſes of greater Concernments ought not to bee Satisfyed of the Juſtice of theire determination before they proceed to acte;

3. Whether it can conſiſt with the preſervation of Intire power of Gouerments Reſerued to the ſeuerall Juriſdictions that the Juridicall or Authorittatiue determination of peace and warr ſhould bee in the hands of ſix Comiſſioners whoe as ſuch are not members of any Court and may probably bee noe members of a deſenting Juriſdiction;

4. Whether the Comiſſioners as Comiſſioners bee Subject to the Generall Courts of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions to which they belonge or the Juriſdictions and Generall courts bee ſubject to the Comiſſioners.

The Articles wee Conceiue giue occation for theſe and many other queſtions of the like nature and therfore needs explanation or Reconciliation according to the true nature of a Confeaderation which is the preſervation of the power of Gouerments of euery Juriſdiction; not the ſtateing of any power in Comiſſioners otherwiſe then Subordinate and Subſervient to that end; The Concordance of youer anſware (in theſe particulars) with our apprehenſions will put an end to our differences and begitt a Right vnderſtanding between vs; But becauſe wee can not aſſure our ſelues therof in euery particular and being ſeriouſly Deſirous of the Continuation of our Amity; Wee propoſe to youer Conſideration that a Comittee bee Choſen by each Juriſdiction to treat and agree vpon ſuch Explanation or Reconſiliation of the Articles of Confederation as ſhall be conſiſtent with our true meaning; The nature of Confederacy and the power and Authoritie of euery Gouerment; which being preſent-

ed to the feueral generall courts may bee acknowlidged Ratifyed and confirmed The endeauouring wherof wee account the Duty of

youer loving Frinds and Confeaderates the
Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets

Boſton 13th. September 1653. EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

And Subſcribed

For the much honnered the Generall Court of Plymouth Juriſdiction theſe preſents

To the Right Worſhip: and much honnered Willam Bradford Eſqr. Gouernor of Plymouth Juriſdiction to be comunicated as aboue expreſſed.

A true coppy of a letter ſent from the generall court of the Juriſdiction of Plymouth to the generall court of the Maſſachuſets in Anſware vnto the forgoeing letter ;

MUCH HONNERED FRINDS

THE vnexpected and leſſe welcome Intellegence that wee Receiued vpon the Returne of our Comiſſioners from theire laſt and moſt vncomfortable meeting hath adminneſtred Juſt ground to vs to lett you vnderſtand how ſadly wee Reſent and how deeply wee are affected with that ſadd breach of the Confeaderation on youer parte acted eſpetially att ſuch a time as this ; wherin our Enimies may bee occationed not onely to Inſult ouer vs ; but alſoe to Reproch the name of god and his waies which wee profeſſe which vpon whoſe account it wilbee charged wee leaue to conſideration and paſſe on to expreſſe our thoughts in anſware to youers dated the 13th. of September 1653 which after due conſideration wee conceiue (Reſerueing due Reſpects to youer ſelues deſenting) that the Article s ofConfeaderation are ſoe full and plaine that they occation not any ſuch queries for their further explanation or meeting of a Comittee for ſuch a purpoſe It ſeeming vnto vs to bee obviouſe to any Impartiall Eye that by the ſaid Articles the Comiſſioners are the Repreſentatiues of the ſeuerall Collonies and therfore what they acte and determine according to that power giuen them in ſuch matters as are expreſsly Included in the ſaid Articles may juſtly bee Interpreted as the ſence Reaſon and determination of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions which haue ſubſtituted thervnto and the ſeuerall Collonies may and ought to Acquieſce in as if themſelues had done it ; which may ſtand without prejeduce to the preſervation of each Collonies intire in its proper Juriſdiction ; Commiſſioners acting in theire proper places and the ſeuerall Juriſdictions in theire places not intermeddleing in the affaires of each others as ſuch which is duely provided for in the 3d. and ſixt Articles ; neither will it follow as any abſurditie if graunted that in things Juſt acted by the Comiſſioners within theire pro-

per Spheare the generall courts bee ſubject vnto them and yett the Comiſſioners ſubject to theire Reſpective generall Courts in any Mal admineſtrations of theire truſts and power in things proued vndoubtedly to bee vnjuſt where the Rule holds true better obey god then man whether Comiſſioners Kings or Courts for all which in other ſocieties parralele caſes as you very well know may bee produced ; Not elſe att preſent but hopeing of youer fauorable Conſtruction of theſe together with youer Continued Amity to vs whoe Remaine

youer Aſſured loveing Frinds

Plymouth March the ſeauenth 1653.

The Generall Court of New Plymouth

NATHANIEL MORTON Clericus

And Subſcribed

For the much honnered the generall Court of the Maſſachuſets theſe preſents ;

To his very loveing and much Reſpected Frind

Mr. Edward Rawſon Secretary to the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts to bee Comunicated as aboue expreſſed.

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England att hartford September the ſeauenth 1654.

THE Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the Generall Court of Maſſachuſets dated the 3d. of May 1654 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Simon Bradſtreet and Major Daniell Deniſon were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the ſaid Articles Concluded att Boſton the 19th. of the 3d. Month 1643

A like order of the generall court of New Plymouth dated the 2cond. day of Auguſt 1654 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. John Browne were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were Inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 8th. day of May 1654 was produced and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Maſon and Mr. John Webſter were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were Inveſted with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforſaid Articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Newhauen dated the 3d. of July 1654 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Francis Newman were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie vntill theire election Court in May next and were Inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the articles aforſaid

Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. was choſen Preſident for this meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

The Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies vpon theire firſt meeting fell vpon a debate of the late Differences betwixt the Maſſachuſets and the other Collonies in Reference to the Gouerment of Maſſachuſets Declaration or Interpretation of the Articles bearing date June the 2cond. 1653 and theire not acting by Raiſing of forces againſt Ninnegrett in September laſt according to the determination of the Comiſſioners ; and after agitations and writings about the ſame the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts preſented this enſueing writing ;

To the Intent all former differences and offences may bee Iſſued determined and forgotten betwixt the Maſſachuſets and the Reſt of the Confeaderate Collonies ; wee doe heerby profeſſe it to bee our Judgments and doe believe it to bee the Judgment of our generall court that the Comiſſioners or ſix of them haue power according to the articles to determine the Juſtice of all warrs Etcet : That our general court hath and doth Recale that Interpretation of the Articles which they ſent to the Comiſſioners att Boſton dated the 2cond. of June 1653 as it appeers by that Interpretation and Conceſſion of our Court preſented to the Comiſſioners in September laſt ; and doe acknowlidg themſelues bound to execute the determinations of the Comiſſioners according to the litterall ſence and true meaning of the Articles of Confeaderation ſoe far as the ſaid determinations are in themſelues juſt and according to God ;

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON ;

September the 11*th.* 1654.

The Comiſſioners for the other Collonies doe accept of the forgoeing writing to the Intents and purpoſes therin expreſt ; provided the generall court of the Maſſachuſets att theire next meeting doe certify to the other three generall courts theire conſent thervnto and profeſſe to acte accordingly

THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

September 11*th.* 1654.

The Comiſſioners by ſeuerall Complaints and letters were Informed of Ninnigretts hoſtile attempts and outrages againſt the long Iſland Indians whoe are in frindſhipp with the Engliſh and Tributaries to them; particularly that hee or ſom of his Pequot Indians not long ſence on the Lords Day aſſaulted one Poacump a frind to the Engliſh and liveing and planting vpon theire ground and killed his Mother his wife and two Children and three others and tooke ſome captiues without any particulare offence by him giuen; vnles for that hee is a frind to the Engliſh beſides other aſſaults this ſummer which puts the long Iſland Indians vpon continuall watchings and wardings fortifications and other ſadd deſtractions wherby the Engliſh are Reproched by ſome of the Indians whoe expected defence from them affeirming the Engliſh are noe more to bee truſted then Indians; and lately to the deſturbance of the peace of the Countrey hee hiered and brought downe many vpland Indians Wampeges Pecomptes Etc. to cutt them of though God by a Remarkable Prouidence hath as they are informed broken the plott and ſcattered his aſſiſtance from him; but when they were together as Mr. Winthrope writes, they ſtole ſom things from his houſe and killed ſom of his cattle how many hee knowes not but ſome hundreds are miſſing; The Comiſſioners being alſoe Informed of ſom differences and deſtractions fallen out between Vncas and his brother Waweque and betwixt Vncas and his men that they might the better prouide for the peace of the Countrey ſent Meſſengers with Inſtructions to the aforemencioned Sagamores as followeth;

Directions for Jonathan Gilbert to Ninnegrett;

YOU ſhall with all convenient ſpeed Repaire to Ninnigrett the Nianticke Sachem and informe him that the Comiſſioners for all the Collonies now mett att hartford haue peruſed the letter hee ſent to the gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts wherin they find complaints and Suſpitions of ſome purpoſe in Vncas to invade and make warr vpon him and deſires Information touching the ſame: concerning which they will duely Inquire; but withall you are to Certify him that all the Comiſſioners are apprehenſiue of ſeuerall breaches of Couenant.

1. In not paying his due Tribute for the Pequots vnder him for ſeuerall yeares now paſt for which the Comiſſioners expect preſent ſatisfaction

2. That vnleſſe hee either come himſelfe forthwith to hartford or giue ſome ſatisfying Securitie to the Comiſſioners for the true and Conſtant paiment of the ſaid Tribute the Comiſſioners ſhall thinke of ſome Courſe forthwith to deſpoſe of the ſaid Pequots ſome other way;

3. Wheras the ſaid Ninnigrett expreſsly contrary to his couenant without the adviſe and contrary to the mind of the Comiſſioners ſufficiently declared to him hath Invaded the longe Iſland Indians and deſturbed the peace of the covntrey by hiering

And

and drawing downe the vpland Indians armed; The Comiſſioners doe expecte Securitie of and for his peacable carriage both towards themſelues and theire Confeadearate Indians and frinds for the future; and for his faithfull obſervance of his couenants;

4. Wheras Ninnegrett hath formerly made ſundrey complaints againſt Vncas the Mohegen Sagamore whoe is ſhortly expected att hartford; The Comiſſioners Cannot thinke of a more reddy and hopefull way to compoſe and end all differences then that Ninnegrett forthwith Repaire to the Comiſſioners att hartford for whoſe incurragment the Comiſſioners heerby engage that hee ſhall come and returne in ſafety without moleſtation from them and haue ſent order to Vncas that hee deſturbe him not in his Trauell to or fro.

But if you find that Ninnegrett can not or will not come in perſon you are to acquaint him that if hee ſend two or three men ſufficiently Inſtructed to anſware in the premiſes and vpon whome hee will reſt and performe what they promiſe and giue theire names vnder his hand or marke the Comiſſioners will not refuſe them;

Ninnigrett may not bring with him aboue twenty or thirty men; nor may Newcome or as the Indians call him Mattakiſt; come with him whoe laſt yeare gave offence att Boſton

Hartford September the 12*th* 1654.

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Inſtructions for Jonathan Gilbert being ſent a Meſſenger to Vncas and his Brother Woweque;

YOU are to informe both Vncas and his brother Woweque that the Comiſſioners haue receiued information of ſome purpoſe of theires to invade the Narraganſets or Ninnigret the Nyanticke Sagamore; they haue alſoe heard of ſome differences lately growne betwixt Vncas and his brother and betwixt them and theire men they are not willing to receiue reports without due inquiry they haue therfore ſent for Ninnigrett the better to ſecure the longe Iſland Indians and to heare what hee hath to allege againſt the Mohegens and compoſe all other differences; the Comiſſioners therfore deſire and expect that both Vncas and his brother doe forthwith come to hartford

hartford that from them and Ninnigrett they may receiue full information concerning former paſſages and may Improue the beſt of theire Indeauors to preſerue or prouide for the peace of the country;

You are alſoe to informe both Vncas and his brother and theire men that the Engliſh doe owne Vncas ſoe longe as he carrieth himſelfe well and ſhalbee loth hee ſuffer wrong either from his brother or from his owne men or from other Indians; and they expect that Ninnegrett and his companie may paſſe ſafely toe and froe to the Comiſſioners through the Mohegen Countrey and in all other partes of their Trauell without any Moleſtation or deſturbance;

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Hartford September the 12*th* 1654

Inſtructions for John Gilbert and John Baily whoe were ſent to Continue att Vncas his fort during his abſence;

YOU Shall Repaire to Mohegen and acquaint Vncas and all other Indians that you are ſent to reſide att his fortt by the Comiſſioners of all the Collonies to the Intent that Vncas and all others may know the realitie of the Engliſh to continnew his frinds whiles hee continueth faithfull to the Engliſh; and becauſe the Comiſſioners haue now ſent for Vncas to ſpeake with him concerning ſome affaires of Concernment relating to himſelfe Ninnegrett and Waweque and being Informed ſome ſturrs may ariſe in his abſence to his prejudice you ſhall vſe youer Indeauors to keep all things quiett and informe the Indians that ſuch attempts wilbee offenciue to the Engliſh;

And wheras Ninnegrett is expected by the Comiſſioners att hartford you are to require the Indians of Mohegen that they ſuffer him and his Companie not exceeding thirty to paſſe quietly through the Countrey without deſturbance or affront in his Coming or Returning

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Hartford September 13*th* 1654.

The

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts preſented this inſuing letter from the Corporation in England ;

GENTLEMEN

YOUER letter wee receiued and returne you this for anſware that wee are very glad and approue of the accounts that you ſent ouer by the laſt which are or may bee ſatisfactory to the manifould objections that haue of late ariſen about the ſame for when through mercy our indeauors had ſtoped the mouthes of all men heer ; then the great query was whether things ſent were not miſimployed with you in New England and truely you would wonder had wee time to relate the ſeuerall ſorts of objections which for the moſt parte turned all to obſtructions for a ſeaſon till by the illaborate paines of Mr. Winſlow wee are forced to take of and remoue the ſame you wrot to vs not to ſend any more goods till you ſent for them and to tye ourſelues to ſuch and onely ſuch prouiſions to bee ſent wee are very well ſatisfyed therwith and thervpon ſhall deſeiue the expectation of diuers that haue written for letters for printing paper etc. and indeed in ſoe writing you ſeem to vnderſtand youer owne power and truſt but giue us leave to tell you there is ſuch a matteriall objection heer ſtarted as wee are aſhamed of and know not how to anſware viz. the many complaints made by Mr. Elliott to ſundry of his frinds heer that you allow him but twenty pound per annum which doth not beare his charges in ſoe much as hee runs in debt euery yeare more and more and is diſabled for giueing his children that education hee otherwiſe would ; now whether it bee or noe wee know not but veryly belieue the worke will ſuffer ſome thouſands of pounds by itt for it flyeth like lightening and takes like tinder men being extream glad to meet with any thing that may Couller ouer theire Couetiouſneſs and dull theire zeale in ſoe good a worke ; nay Mr. Peters whoe but 14 dayes before tould Mr. Winſlow in plaine tearmes hee heard the worke was but a plaine Cheat and that there was noe ſuch thinge as Goſpell converſion amongſt the Indians preſently after charged the ſame man vpon a letter hee receiued from Mr. Weld by information from Mr. Elliott that you the comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies forbad the worke in that you would not allow competant mayntenance to Mr. Elliott and others that laboured therin ; and howeuer wee haue otherwiſe charitable thoughts of Mr. Peters ; yett hee hath been a very bad inſtrument all along towards this worke whoe though of a Comittee in the army for the advance of it amongſt them yet proteſted againſt contributing a peny towards it in his perſon ; and indeed ſome of vs haue been fayne to intreat the reſt of the gentlemen not to trouble him any further in the buſineſe ; nor know wee any cauſe vnleſſe it bee that the worke

is

is coming to ſuch perfection and hee hath not had the leaſt hand nor finger in it; Theſe things wee thought good to acquaint you withall and doe Intreat that Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew and ſuch other eminent Inſtruments and labourers as are Imployed therin may haue greater Incorragement from you according to what the lord ſhall ſend in from time to time; wee are farr from Juſtifying Mr. Elliott in his Turbulent and clamorous proceedings but the beſt of gods ſervants haue theire faylings and as ſuch ſoe wee look vpon him; the reaſon you ſend for nothing this yeare wee conceiue you haue aboue eight hundred pounds in money ſtocke and debts with you; wee ſhould bee glad to heare the debts were Retutned and doe Intreat you that the worke may not bee retarded therby alaſe what pitty were it that deſeruing Inſtruments ſhould bee deſcurraged and what a ſhame will it bee to vs heer beſides an abſolute period to all future Collections wherby gods glory and the preſent oppertunitie wilbee loſt in doeing good to thoſe poor ſoules; and let not the late difference between your naighbours of the Maſſachuſetts and youer ſelues hinder; wee hope it is healed ere now; if not wee truſt our letters (for wee are very ſencible of the breach and the euils that may follow thervpon to the ſeuerall reſpectiue Gouerments) will healp forwards the ſame; And lett vs Intreat you ſince you order vs to ſend nothing but what you giue order for; to bee very carfull to conſider beforehand what wilbee needfull for wee perſwade ourſelues you cannot buy any goods ſoe well bought heer as what wee ſend for wee buy for reddy money and beare the adventure when as others take not onely twelue monthes time but theire creditors ſtand to the aduenture out and home ſoe that if you ſell at 30 per ſente yett you giue ſixty for what you buy att leaſt but wee doubt not of youer care onely wee ſhall longe to heare againe from you and that it may bee with comfort and refreſhing is the earneſt deſire of

Gentlemen

youer faithfull Frinds and fellow
labourers in the worke of the Lord
Signed by the order and appointment
of the Corporation by

London
Coopers hall
18th February 1653.

WILLAM STEELE Prefedent

To which letter the Comiſſioners Returned this following anſware

HONERED SIRS

YOUERS of the 18th of February laſt wee haue Receiued with the Contents wherof wee are diverſly affected; glad that the accounts wee ſent doe in any meaſure

anſware objections and Remove obſtructions hee whoe obſerveth all our Carriages and aimes in this worke of his knowes that laying aſide all ſeniſter Reſpects wee deſire to Improve all oppertunities and order all diſburſments for the advanſment of the end deſigned that if it pleaſe the father of mercyes the goſpell of his ſonne may have a large and powerfull entrance into the harts of theſe poor Indians but it is of an aflicting Conſideration that the worke ſhould Receiue any diſcurragement or hinderance either from Mr. Elliots pen or Mr. Peters Speech by a letter ſigned by Mr. Winſlow in the name and by the order of the honered Corporation dated May the 1ſt 1652 wee vnderſtood what Inconveniencye did or might grow by the Collections and diſburſements made by Mr. Butcher not put into the Corporation ſtocke and account which with you wee deſired might bee brought into youer Treaſury as the Right Channell accordingly wee Inquired of Mr. Elliot what ſummes were ſent ouer yearly vpon thoſe more private accounts and how Imployed what parte to the Indians and what to himſelfe and others whoe labour in the worke; hee acknowlidged ſome conſiderable ſummes of money came that way to his hands but was ſlow to giue any account how much or how expended heervpon wee did conceiue that twenty pound per annum aded to what hee Received by other meanes out of England and what hee Received from the Church of Rockſburrow which as wee heare is not leſſe then ſixty pounds per annum might ſufficiently maintaine his family and afford due Education for his Children without Runing himſelfe into debt; Wee ſhall now allow him forty Pounds per annum and if theire bee cauſe ſhall Reddily Inlarge further and ſoe to Mr. Mayhew all wee propound is that as our Maſters acceptance is ſufficient yea Rich wages for any Care or paines of ours in this worke ſoe theire may bee ſome due proportion as neare as wee can Judge betwixt the Imployment and Incurragement of other Inſtruments Through the bleſſing of him whoe is loue it ſelfe and the god of peace the Comiſſioners Now mett att hartford doe Comfortably Cloſe as in the affayers of the Corporation ſoe in other occations of the Confeaderation and hope they ſhall ſoe proceed;

Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mayhew doe each of them propound the building of a new Meeting houſe for the Indians beſides the building in hand for ſome Scollers att the College wherof wee wrote the laſt yeare and that allowance may bee made for Interpreters Scoolmaſters and others to Inſtructe the tractable Indians; one Cattacheſme is alreddy printed and Mr. Perſons is preparing another to ſute theſe ſouthweſt partes where the languige differs from theires whoe liue about the Maſſachuſetts all which will occaſion vs to write for a Conſiderable parcell of proviſions as the following Invoce will ſhew wee expecte not ſoe good piniworthes from any as from the Corporation and though the Amunition were in different proportions this laſt yeare deuided among the Collonies and by them with the advance formerly mencioned ſince Returned

into the ſtocke yett wee purpoſe to drive very little or noe trade but vpon the accounts and Concernments of the Indians ;

Mr Rawſon hath ſent his accounts for the year paſt to the Comiſſioners now mett att hartford but vpon peruſall wee find ſome thinges defective or obſcure ſoe that wee Returne them to him to bee perfected ; and muſt deſire the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts to Revew and vpon theire approbation to vnderwrite and ſend them for England ; wee heerin Cloſe the Coppy of a Direction ſent vs from the Maſſachuſets for letters for the vſe of printing which wee deſire may bee provided and ſent ; Thuſe with our due Reſpectes wee comend you our ſelues and the worke in hand to the bleſſing of the onely wiſe and gracious God ; Reſting

Youer humble ſervants

Hartford the 25t of September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

Vpon Conſideration of the former letter Received from the Corporation and in anſware to a letter now Received from Mr. Elliott the Comiſſioners wrote as followeth

REVERENT SIR,

YOU may Remember that vpon a letter from the honered Corporation dated May the firſt 1652 ſome of vs the laſt yeare deſired Information what ſomes of money you had yearly Receiued out of England either from particulare Benifactors or from priuate Collections there made for propagating the Goſſpell amongſt the Indians in theſe partes what to youerſelfe and what to others whoe laboure in the worke that wee might proportion further Incurragement according to the ſame ; ſom Conſiderable ſummes you acknowlidged to haue yearly Receiued ; but choſe Rather to Reſt ſatisfyed with a ſmaller allowance from vs out of the Corporation ſtocke then to giue any account how much came to youer hands or how expended and accordingly wee Conceiued that twenty pound per annum from Mr Rawſon aded to what you yearly Receive from the Lady Arramina and others out of England with the mayntenance allowed by the Church att Rockſburrow might proue Comfortable and Satisfying for youer ſelfe and family as in other Reſpects ſoe for the due Education of

of youer Children and thought you accepted it; though wee then knew it muſt prove Chargable either to youer ſelfe or others in the low Condition of New England to bring vp ſoe many ſonnes att learning in a Collegiate way as you propounded; But the laſt letter directed to the Comiſſioners from the Corporation wee are Informed that you have made many Complaints to ſundry of youer frinds in England of the ſmaleneſs of youer allowance that you Run into debt and cannot educate youer Children as you would and Mr. Peters from Mr. Weld by youer Information Reports that the Comiſſioners by denying competent Mayntenance forbid the worke which ſeemeth ſtrange when wee can neither vnderſtand what you Receiue from others vpon the account nor haue you propounded to vs any larger allowance; for ourſelues wee ſhall freely offer our accounts and the grounds of our proceedings to the Conſideration and examination of any that are godly and Judicious; But wee feare that the worke Intended may ſuffer much by ſuch Reports and probably ſome of youer Carriage heerin may be thought not onely Irregulare but Turbulent and Clamorus which Croſſeth that meeknes of wiſdom wherin wee belieue you deſire to follow our lord and maſter Wee now order Mr. Rawſon to pay both to youer ſelfe and Mr. Mayhew after the Rate of forty pound per annum and if wee find cauſe ſhall enlarge further though wee either hope or deſire that the worke will ſpread ouer the Countrey and many Inſtruments may bee Imployed in it and ſoe Gharge Increaſing heerin wee ſhall freely affoard our beſt healp and Rejoyce that the ſaving health of our Lord may bee knowne among all theſe Nations of Indians;

Vpon peruſall of youer laſt letter to the Comiſſioners wee find ſome difference betwixt youer ſelfe and Mr. Rawſon in the account of tooles Etc. and deſire the error whereuer it bee may be Rectified; we deſire tenderly to conſider the peace and comfort of ſuch Indians as haue truly Receiued Chriſt in the Goſpell; But in ſuch a Mixture may not furniſh all with Powther Etc. leaſt by allienation or otherwiſe it ſtrengthen Enimies againſt ourſelues; Wee therfore leaue the conſideration therof to the Maſſachuſets Generall Court; and att this diſtance not haueing oppertunity to Confer with you muſt Refer ſeuerall other things to the Maſſachuſets Comiſſioners as what proportion of Cowes and goates for the New Towne you mention with nailes for the Meeting houſe Incurragement for the Interpretor Scoolmaſters and allowance to Mr. Alcocke for Phiſicke giuen Etc. And if the worke may bee furthered by it wee would not deney ſome Incurragement att the preſent vnto two approved Indians whoe may bee like heerafter to prove Teaching Elders amongſt them; When wee mett laſt att Boſton wee underſtood you deſired youer Brothers allowance but for one yeare more now laſt paſt; yett if it bee to further the worke in the new Towne wee ſhall Reddyly Continue his Mayntainance for another yeare which wee alſoe Refer to the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners vpon Conference with youer ſelfe; according to youer Direction wee ſhall ſend both for letters and papers for the printing preſſe;

Wee deſired that Thomas Stantons help might haue been vſed in the Cattachiſme printed and wiſh that noe Inconvenience bee found through want therof; and ſhall now adviſe that before you proceed in tranſlating the Scriptures or any parte of them you Improue the beſt healpes the Countrey affoards for the Indian languige that if it may bee theſe ſouth weſt Indians (ſome of whome wee are now Informed deſire healp both for Reading and to bee Inſtructed in the things of God and Chriſt) may underſtand and haue the benefitt of what is printed; Soe Wee Reſt

Your loveing Frinds

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

September the 18*th* 1654

POSTSCRIPT

WEE deſire you would bee ſlow in With Drawing Indian Profeſſors from paying accuſtomed Tribute and performing other lawfull ſervices to theire Sagamores till you haue ſeriouſly Conſidered and aduiſed with the Majeſtrates and Elders of the Maſſachuſetts leaſt the paſſage and ſpreading of the Goſpell be hindered therby;

Vpon a Letter Receiued from Mr. Mayhew dated the 16th. of the ſixth month laſt wherin hee propounds ſeuerall vſefull and neſſeſary thinges for the better paſſage of the Goſpell among the Indians The Comiſſioners Returned this following Anſware;

MR. MAYHEW

WEE haue Receiued youer large letter of the 16th. of the ſixt 1654 and not to trovble you or ourſelues with any long preface you may take notice wee haue Conſidered the Contents therof and doe Rejoyſe att the Information you giue vs of the Bleſſing of God vpon yóuer labours among thoſe poor barbarous people vpon the Iſland Etc. and theire dayly Coming in to Imbrace the Goſpell of Chriſt; which wee are willing to hope (att leaſt for many of them) that it is in Cenceritie and truly for the loue of Chriſt himſelfe and not for loues and It is our prayer and earneſt deſire that the great expectation of the people of God concerning this great worke may

may not bee fruſtrated or in any meaſure diſappointed as for ourſelues wee are moſt Reddy and willing according to the truſt comitted to vs to doe what wee may to promote and Incurrage the ſame; and all ſuch meet Inſtruments as laboure therin and therfore haue agreed to allow youer ſelfe for your paines and labour this yeare the ſume of forty pounds; And for a Scoolmaſter and one or two meet perſons as theire need may require to teach the Reſt the ſumme of ten pounds a peece per annum Begining from this time; as alſoe that ten pounds more bee comitted to you to deſpoſe of to ſicke weak and well deſerving Indians which wee deſire may bee frugally Improved and an account therof (as of whateuer elſe you Receiue to beſtow vpon the Indians) bee ſent to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners; And for the meeting houſe which you deſire to bee built for the Indians Though wee Conceiue another forme leſſe Chargable and of leſſe Capaſcitie then you propound bee ſufficient which wee leaue to youer further Conſideration; and ſuch aduiſe as you may take vpon the place; yett wee ſhall allow vpon that account the ſome of forty pounds in Iron worke Nayles Glaſſe and ſuch other pay as is in our agents hands expecting the Indians ſhould Improve their labours to finiſh the ſame as they did att Naticke; And wheras wee are Informed that a Boat is Neſſeſary and yet wanting for the ſafe paſſage of youer ſelfe and Indians betwixt the Iſland and the mayne wee haue allowed eight pounds for that and deſiring itt may bee carefully preſerued and Imployed onely for the ſervice Intended and not att the pleaſure of the Indians Etc. vpon other occations; Wee deſire you would bee ſlow in withdrawing Indian profeſſers from paying accuſtomed Tribute and performing other lawfull ſerviſes vnto theire Sagamores till you haue ſeriouſly Conſidered and aduiſed with the Majeſtrates and Elders of Naighbouring Collonies leaſt the paſſage and ſpreading of the Goſſpell bee hindered therby; Soe W^ Reſt

youer loveing Frinds

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

September 18*th* 1654

Jonathan

Jonathan Gilbert Returned the 18th. of September 1654 and brought Ninnegretts Anſware In the words following

1. Firſt haueing acquainted him that the Comiſſioners were mett at hartford and that they had peruſed the letter hee ſent to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and with the ſuſpitions hee had of Vncas Ninnigrett Anſwared that hee knew nothing of any ſuch letters ſent by him and did much ſtrange att it.

2. Concerning the breach of his Couenant his anſware was whoe will ſay that hee had any Pequots vnder him 2condly. Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins being both at Newhauen tould him that hee was to pay for the Pequots but ten yeares; and 3dly. thoſe ten yeares were out three yeares agone; Jonathan Gilbert aſked him whether hee had payed thoſe ten yeares hee ſpake of; hee anſwared Noe why ſhould hee pay it and had not any Pequot for his men but thoſe hee had hee doth hier to healp him againſt the long Iſlanders; and if any of them bee ſlayne in his ſeruice hee is to pay a certaine ſumme of peage to his Frinds; ſome more ſome leſſe

3. Concerning his invadeing of the long Iſlanders hee anſwared wherfore ſhould hee acquaint the Comiſſioners therwith when the longilanders had ſlayne a Sachems ſon and ſixty other of his men; and therfore hee will not make peace with the longilanders but doth deſire the Engliſh would lett him alone and doth deſire that the Comiſſioners would not Requeſt him to goe to hartford; for hee had done noe hurt what ſhould hee doe there; hee had been many times in the Bay and when was Vncas there; Jonathan aſked him whether hee would ſend two or three of his men that might acte in his Rome and ſteed if hee would not goe himſelfe hee anſwared what ſhould hee or his men doe att hartford; Adding if youer Gouernors ſonne were ſlayne and ſeuerall other men would aſke Counſell of another Nation how and when to Right youer ſelues; and againe ſaid hee would not goe nor ſend to hartford;

4. Concerning the vpland Indians his anſware was they are my frinds and Came to healp me againſt the long Iſlanders which had killed ſeuerall of my men; wherfore ſhould I acquaint the Comiſſioners with it; I doe but Right my owne quarrell which the long Ilanders began with mee

JONATHAN GILBERT
JOHN MINOR

September the 15*th.* 1654.

The Commiſſioners Comparing this Anſware and Returne of Ninnegrett to the queſtions or propoſitions made by Jonathan Gilbert with his former Carriage eſpetially with what paſſed the laſt yeare betwixt the Comiſſioners and him duely conſidering

dering how the peace of the Countrey may bee prouided for; and finding by Experience that the forbearance and lenity of the Collonies doth but encreaſe his Inſolency and our danger agreed and paſſed this following vote;

That twenty horſmen and forty foot ſouldiers ſhould bee ſent with all convenient ſpeed to Ninnigrett to demaund the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land and to take them by force from him or any other that ſhall harbour or detaine them; and to Require and take of Ninnigrett the Tribute alreddy due together with the Charges of this expedition or ſome parte therof according to the Inſtructions to bee given; And in the name of the Comiſſioners to prohibite Ninnegrett and the Reſt of the Narraganſet Sachems to make any further attempts againſt the long Iland Indians and to declare to them that the like ſhalbee done to the long Iland Indians provided that if the Pequots Can not bee preuailed with to Come vnder the Gouerment and protection of the Engliſh; then if Ninnigrett ſhall pay the Tribute paſt and the Charge of this Expedition and promiſe not to deſturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by makeing warr vpon our frinds and Confeaderates without our Conſent according to his Couenant made att Boſton Anno 1645 as alſoe to pay the Tribute for ſuch Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the laſt Agreement att Newhauen Anno 1651 hee may enjoy the ſaid Pequots ſtill without Deſturbance or any further proceeding againſt him; and for the proceqution of this deſigne It is agreed by the Comiſſioners that there ſhalbee forthwith levied two hundred and ſeauenty foot ſouldiers and forty horſmen out of the ſeuerall Collonies viz. the Maſſachuſetts forty horſmen and one hundred fifty three foot Plymouth forty one foot ſouldiers Conecticott Forty fiue Newhauen thirty one of which there ſhalbee with all expedition deſpatched from Conecticott 24 foot from Newhauen 16 and from the Maſſachuſetts twenty hors and as many more hors or foot not exceeding the proportion of eighty foot; as the generall Court or the Comaunder in Cheife ſhall aduiſe all which are to meet att a Randevoues att Thomas Stantons on fryday the 13th. of October next and the left of the forces leuied to Continew in a Reddynes to march vpon the firſt notice or order from the Comaunder in Cheife to ſuch place as hee ſhall appoint; And if it ſhould ſoe fall out that more Forces ſhould be found neceſſary it is agreed that vpon Notice therof giuen to the ſeueral Gouerments by the Comaunder In Cheife each Collonie ſhall ſend theire ſeuerall proportions of that Number of men which ſhalbee deſired; And for Comaunder in Cheife The Comiſſioners propound Major generall Gibbens Major Deniſon or Captaine Atherton but leaue it to the generall Court or Counſell of the Maſſachuſets to Chooſe any one of them; or if by ſicknes or other meanes theſe ſhould bee hindered then to appoint ſome other fitt man for the ſervice;

Mr. Eaton as often formerly Soe now againe Acquainted the Comiſſioners with Newhauens Right to ſeuerall parcells of land on both ſides of Dellaware Bay and Riuer; and ſhewed them the coppy of a letter hee lately wrote to the New Swediſh

Gouernor

Gouernor with his anſware thervnto ; Vpon Conſideration wherof the Comiſſioners wrote to the Swediſh Gouernor as followeth ;

MUCH HONERED SIR ;

THE Comiſſioners for the Vnited Collonies of New-England being now mett att hartford as theire Courſe this yeare fales haue been Reminded of the well knowne Right ſome of the Engliſh of Newhauen Collonie haue to ſeuerall large Tractes of land on both ſides Delaware Bay and Riuer ; Mr. Eaton one of the preſent Comiſſioners haue ſhewed vs the coppy of the letter hee wrot to you by order of Newhauen Court dated July the ſixt 1654 and youer anſware thervnto in latten Dated Auguſt the firſt 1654 the Contents whereof ſeemes ſtrange to vs all Wee were many yeares ſence Informed of their Juſt Title and of the vnjuſt Deſturbance theire Agents found in theire planting and Trading there Both by Monſeir Willam Keift the former Duch Gouernor and from Monſeire John Prince youer predeceſſor ; And therof Mr. John Winthorpe then Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts Collony and Preſedent of the Comiſſioners wrote to them both in Septem : 1643 And thervnto a few Monthes after Receiued theire ſeuerall Anſwares but without any ſatisfaction ; What you write Concerning a Conference or Treaty before Mr. Endicott wherin Newhauen Right was ſilenced or ſuppreſſed and what you affeirme Concerning the Right the Sweads haue to all the lands on both ſides Delaware Bay and Riuer from the Capes Etc. is either youer owne Miſtake or att leaſt the Error of them that ſoe enforme you Wee haue peruſed and Conſidered the ſeuerall purchaſes our Confeaderates of Newhauen haue there made ; the Conſiderations giuen Acknowlidged by the Indian propriators vnder theire hands and Confeirmed by many Chriſtian Witneſſes wherby theire Right appeereth ſoe Cleare to vs that wee Cannot but Aſſert theire Juſt Title to the ſaid lands and deſire they may peacably Injoy the ſame with all the liberties thervnto belonging ; and in theire name and behalfe doe aſſure you they will by noe meanes deſturbe you in any of youer Juſt Rights ; Thuſe hopeing the peace and good accord In Europe betwixt England and Sweden will haue a powerful Influence vpon our Sperits and Carriages in theſe partes of America and deſiring you will with youer firſt Conveniency Returne a full and cleare Anſware to Mr. Eaton Gouernor of Newhauen whoe will ſpedily Impart the Contents to vs with our beſt Reſpects wee Reſt

Youer Loveing Frinds and Naighbours

Hartford the 23d of September 1654.

JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN
THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE

Vpon a Motion made by Capt. Cullicke to the Comiſſioners from the Generall Court of Conecticott to take into theire Conſideration the Inſtruction of the Indians in theire Juriſdiction in the knowlidge of god and theire deſire that John Minor might be Intertained as an Interpretor to Comunicate to the ſaid Indians thoſe Inſtructions which ſhalbee deliuered by Mr. Stone Mr. Newton or any other allowed by the Court and alſoe that the ſaid Minor may bee further Inſtructed and fited by Mr. Stone to bee a fit Inſtrument to Carry on the worke of propagating the Goſpell amongſt the Indians; The Comiſſioners Conceiuing the ſaid propoſition to be much Conducing to the propagating of that hopefull worke doe deſire the Majeſtrates of Conecticott to take care that the ſaid Minor bee Intertained att Mr. Stones or ſome other meet place; and they ſhall order that ſome due allowance bee made for his Diett and Education out of the Corporation ſtocke

And Wheras Thomas Stanton hath two ſonnes that haue good ſkill in the Indian Language whom hee is willing to giue up to bee deſpoſed of by the Comiſſioners from time to time for the advancement of that great worke of propagating the goſſpell to the Indians; The Comiſſioners doe order that the ſaid youthes Thomas and John ſhall out of the Corporation ſtocke bee mayntained att Cambridge to bee educated and fited for future ſervice to bee healpfull in Teaching ſuch Indian Children as ſhalbee taken into the Colledge for that end;

And It is left to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets to giue order for the finiſhing of the building att the Colledge and to alter the forme agreed vpon att the laſt meeting att Boſton as is deſired by the Preſedent of the Colledge provided it exceed not thirty foot in length and twenty in breadth as alſoe take care for the Entertainment of ſuch Indian youthes as may bee thought meet by Mr. Elliot Mr. Mayhew or any other that labour in that worke to bee trayned vp att the Colledge and fitted for future ſervice and to ſigne bills to Mr. Rawſon to ſatisfy the Charges therof as alſoe to doe what ſhalbee Neſſeſary for the furthering of that great worke by ordering and deſpoſing of the Indian ſtocke in Mr. Rawſon's hand till the next meeting of the Comiſſioners;

To a letter receiued from Mr. Rawſon the Comiſſioners returned this following anſware

SIR

WEE receiued youer account but for want of your preſence to cleare vp ſeuerall particulars wherin wee are not ſatisfyed wee haue referred the whole buſines to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets from whome you will vnderſtand the particulars together with our deſire that the accounts may bee drawne vp plaine and without

repetition ; vnto whom alſoe wee haue giuen power to allow youer accounts and to ſigne them to bee Tranſmited to the corporation ; for the priſe of the hatts wee haueing not ſeen them muſt refer it to youer deſcretion to put them of as you ſhall judge them worth ; and for thoſe two of which Mr. Elliott complaines you may abate if you ſee cauſe wee would not for two or three ſhillings giue him any occaſion to ſay wee are leſſe fauorable to him ;

Wee haue ordered two of Thomas Stantons ſons to bee educated att Cambridge to bee fited for the Indian imployment and muſt leaue it with you to make prouiſion for them in the Colledge or in ſome priuate houſe till the new buildinge for the Indians bee reddy to receiue them as wee doe to the comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets to deſpoſe of the mannor and meanes of theire education

youer loueing frinds

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

THEOPHILUS EATON preſedent
with concent of the reſt.

Hartford September 23d 1654.

Vpon the requeſt of the Conecticott Indians vpon the Pocotuck Indians theire naighbours this Inſueing writing was ſent

To Werauwomake the Pecomtock Sachem and the reſt of the Sachems there

THE Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies are Informed that though Ninnegrett by Miſinformation drew downe the Pecomtacke Sachems and Indians as farr as Fiſhers Iſland to Invade and make warr vpon the long Iſlanders yett when they vnderſtood the ſaid long Iſlanders were frindes to the Engliſh and that ſuch hoſtile proceedings of them would bee offenciue to the Engliſh they deſiſted from theire Enterprize and peacably Returned home which the Comiſſioners accept as an euidence of theire reſpect and ſhall not concent that the ſaid Pocomptocks ſhalbee any wayes deſturbed by the Indians in Amitie or Couenant with the Engliſh ;

And being att his meeting informed that ſome of the Pocomtock Indians without the concent of the reſt haue taken ſome of the Podotuck Indians Captiues and ſeized ſome of theire goods the reaſon of which wee yett vnderſtand not but the ſaid Indians being our naighbours wee cannot but propound that the ſaid Captiues and goods

goods may bee returned and the peace of the countrey therby better ſettled which is the deſire of all the Engliſh whoe would not bee Injurious to any of the Indians

youer Frinds the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

Hartford	JOHN BROWNE	THEOPHILUS EATON
Septemb. 25th. 1654.	JOHN MASON	SIMON BRADSTREET
	JOHN WEBSTER	DANIELL DENISON
	FRANCIS NEWMAN	THOMAS PRENCE

Wheras the Collonie of Conecticott hath receiued ſeuerall ſumes of wampam of the long Iſland Indians which is not brought to account It is therfore agreed that the ſaid Collonie of Conecticott ſhall pay to Thomas Staunton the ſumme of forty ſix pounds which makes euen betwixt the Collonies and him for his yearly allowance till this time and att the next meeting of the Comiſſioners when the number of all the males are to bee brought from the reſpectiue Juriſdictions the accounts betwixt the Collonies may bee perfected

The Comiſſion giuen for the Comaunder in Chiefe of the Forces raiſed and to bee raiſed for this preſent expedition ;

The Comiſſioners doe heerby comitt vnto you the conduct and comaund of all ſuch forces as are or ſhalbee raiſed for the ſeruice of the Collonies with theire armes amunition etcett. with all officers Imployed to bee ordered vpon all occations by your ſelfe and youer Counſell of warr according to the Courſe of milletary diſcipline and ſuch inſtructions as you ſhall receiue from the Comiſſioners ; you haue power alſoe with the aduiſe of your counſell of warr to vſe and execute marſhall Diſcipline vpon all offendors by fines or higher puniſhments if need require ; And all perſons Imployed vnder you In that ſeruice by land or ſea with barkques or other veſſels are to to attend youer direction ; and the Comiſſioners doe heerby order and appoint the Cheife officers of each Collonie and the Captaines of each Companie to aſſiſt you as a counſell of warr youer ſelfe being Preſedent and haueing a caſting voice which Counſell are to mannage all affaires in this expedition and if they ſee meet may joyne vnto themſelues any other able officer or officers to bee of the ſaid Counſell to mannage the ſaid ſervice

Giuen under the hands	JOHN BROWN	THEOPHILUS EATON
of the Comiſſioners at	JOHN MASON	SIMON BRADSTREET
hartford September the	JOHN WEBSTER	DANIEL DENISON
25t. 1654.	FRANCIS NEWMAN	THOMAS PRENCE

Inſtructions for Comaunder in Chiefe of our Forces and for ſuch as are joyned with him as a Counſell of warr;

You are to take vnder youer charge and comaund all ſuch forces horſe and foot as according to order of the Comiſſioners are or ſhalbee leauied out of three of the Collonies with whom you are to bee att the appointed Randevoues att Thomas Stantons att or before the 13th of October next and forthwith to march vnto the Nyanticke Countrey to the place of Ninnegretts ordinary reſidence and to demaund of him if hee may bee ſpoken with a preſent and full ſurrender of all the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land; and if hee do not forthwith conſent then to take them by force from him or any other that ſhall harbour or detaine them; and to remoue and ſettle them vnder the protection of the Engliſh and vnder ſuch gouerment as Mr. Winthorpe Major Maſon and Capt. Deniſon ſhall appoint till the Comiſſioners ſhall take farther order; without increaſing the tribute formerly due from them; And farther to require and take of Ninnigrett the tribute due for time paſt for the ſaid Pequots together with the charge of this expedition or ſome conſiderable part of both and to giue him time for the reſt according to youer deſcretion as may ſtand with the honner of the Engliſh and the ſafety of the Countrey; And you are in the name of the Comiſſioners to prohibite him and the reſt of the Narraganſett Sachems to make any further attempts vpon the longe Iſland Indians and to aſſure them that the Comiſſioners will lay the like charge vpon the longe Iſland Indians not to invade or diſturb them which if they refuſe and that the peace of the Countrey can by noe other meanes bee prouided for you are to proceed as the caſe requires;

But if Ninnegrett ſhall not oppoſe the remouall of the Pequots but ſhall demean himſelfe fairly in that buſines and ſhall ſubmit to our charge and promiſe that hee will not further deſturbe the peace of the Countrey wee judge it not expedient att this ſeaſon of the yeare to begine the warr vpon him barely for the non paiment of the tribute and charges ſuppoſing alſoe that you may vſe other meanes to draw ſom parte of It from him att preſent and the reſidue may bee forborne for convenient time provided if the Pequots cannot bee prevailed with to come vnder the Gouerment and protection of the Engliſh then if Ninnigrett ſhall pay the tribute paſt and the charges of this expedition and promiſe not to deſturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by making warr vpon our Frinds and confederates without our concent according to his couenant made att Boſton Anno 1645 as alſoe to pay the tribute for ſuch Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the laſt agreement att Newhauen 1651 hee may injoy the ſaid Pequots ſtill without deſturbance or any further proceeding againſt him;

But if you ſhall find the deſigne cannot bee carried on without a greater force then you ſhall with all expedition ſend to the ſeuerall Collonies for the reſt of the Forces

Forces in this caſe ordered by the Comiſſioners which you are to improue according to youer beſt ſkill ſor the ſpeedy reduceing of Ninnegrett to Subjection or tribute with ſecuritie by hoſtages for his performance of the ſame; and if yett a greater force ſhalbee found neſſeſarie you are to giue notice to the ſeuerall Collonies of the whole number you deſire that they may ſend theire ſeuerall proportions according to the agreement of the Comiſſioners;

You ſhall if you thinke meett ſend to Vncas whom wee haue prepared to aſſiſt you and may bee very vſefull in the ſervice;

You are to make faire warr without exerciſing Crewelty and not to put to Death any you haue taken captiues; if you can beſtow them without Danger of youer owne men;

If you find any Engliſh Stragglers Traders or others whoe you ſhall ſuſpect to giue Intelligence or to furniſh with Armes or amunition or to giue any other Aide to the Enimie you may Secure them or ſend them to Boſton;

Laſtly and aboue all the Reſt we Comend to youer Chriſtian Care the vpholding the Worſhipp of God in youer Army and to keep ſuch watch ouer the Converſation of all thoſe vnder youer Charge that all prophanes Impietie abuſe of the Sacred name of god luxury and other Diſorders may bee avoided or duely puniſhed that the lord may bee pleaſed to goe forth before you proſper all your proceedings and Returne you to vs in Peace which wee ſhall dayly pray for

Giuen att Hartford the 25t. of September 1654.

THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

An Envoice of ſuch Goods as wee deſire may bee prouided for the Indians by the Corporation and ſent ouer by the firſt oppertunity

Imprimis ſix flocke bedds and bolſters			
It. ſix paire of blanketts			
It. ſix good Iriſh Ruggs			
It. a Duzen or two of bed coards			
It. in Nailes the greateſt quantitie to bee of 6 8 10 ſome 4 penies a few dubble tens none greater in all aboute	50	00	00
Carried forward	50	00	00

It

Brought forward	50	00	00
It. in hookes and hinges	03	00	00
It. in good Carpenters tooles eſpetially axes of the beſt ſort broad and narrow Augers and Chiſels and in good hoes broad and Narrow	10	00	00
It. in good Doulis	40	00	00
It. in good ſtronge Lockorum	40	00	00
It. good ſtrong Carſyes	160	00	00
It. Cottens	30	00	00
It. Canvas	50	00	00
It. good braud Cloth of a ſadd Couller	20	00	00
It. holland fine and coarſe	20	00	00
It. Iriſh Stockens	20	00	00
It. in good knitt ſtockens woolen and woſted	10	00	00
It. letters and paper ſome for printing	20	00	00
It. in ſythes ſickles and hookes	05	00	00
	468	00	00

In Anſware to a petition preſented to the Comiſſioners by Robin the Indian on the behalfe of the Indians dwelling at Pequot It was ordered that all the Pequots lycenced in Anno 47 to ſett downe att Pequatt may yett Continew there vnder the obeidience of Vncas ; and that ſuch Pequats as haue withdrawne from vnder him theither ſhall turne to him againe onely Obachiqued and Robin for his ſeruice to bee in this preſent Expedition are freed from Subjection to any Indian Sachem further then the Comiſſioners ſhall direct ; and taken vnder the protection of the Engliſh and freed from Tribute ;

It is agreed that Mr. Pierſon for his paines and Charges and fiting himſelfe for the Indian Worke ſhalbee paied fifteen pounds out of the Corporation ſtocke and that fiue pound ſhalbee comitted to the Comiſſioners of Newhauen to bee diſpoſed of to ſuch Indians as deſire to bee Inſtructed in the Knowlidge of Chriſt ;

Mr. Browne one of the Comiſſioners of Plymouth is deſired to Certify our Naighbours of Providence Warwick and Road Iſland of our Reſolution to Remoue the Pequats from vnder the Subjection of Ninnigrett becauſe hee peremtorily denieth to pay his Tribute for them due by Couenant and Imployeth them to the Deſturbance of the peace of the Country and Inuaſion of the long Ilandors our frinds againſt his expreſſe Couenant the which wee deſire to effect without warr or bloodſheed if wee can bringe him to Reaſon by any other meanes ;

Theſe forgoeing Concluſions were with Joynt Concent agreed and Subſcribed by the Comiſſioners of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions att hartford the 25th. of September Anno dom 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
JOHN BROWNE SIMON BRADSTREET
JOHN MASON DANIEL DENISON
JOHN WEBSTER THOMAS PRENCE
FRANCIS NEWMAN

Att a Meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England held att Newhauen the ſixt of September Anno 1655

The articles of Confeaderation being Read; An order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 23th. of May 1655 was preſented and Read wherby it appeereth that Mr. Simon Bradſtreet and Major Daniell Deniſon were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; And were Inveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the Tenure of the ſaid Articles Concluded att Boſton the 19th. of May 1643.

A like Order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the ſixt day of June 1655 was preſented and Read wherby it appeerd that Mr. John Browne and Capt. James Cudworth were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inveſted with full Power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticutt dated the 17th of May 1655 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Maſon and Capt: John Cullicke were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were Inueſted with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aboue ſaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 30th of May 1655 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were Inueſted with full power according to the aforſaid Articles

Theophilus Eaton Eſq. was Choſen Preſedent of this Meeting A letter from the Corporation in England was preſented and Read the contents wherof are as followeth;

GENTLEMEN

BY a Letter to Mr. Steele our Preſedent dated att hartford the 25th. of September wee perceiue that through the Bleſſing of him whoe is loue itſelf and the God of peace;

peace ; the Comiſſioners then mett att hartford did then comfortably cloſe as in the Affaires of the Corporation, ſoe alſoe in the Buſines of the Confeaderation which is noe ſmale Joy vnto vs ; not onely in Regard of the happines which attends it but alſoe in Reſpect of the worke wherin wee labour which otherwiſe in humain probabillitie would haue wholy obſtructed : Wee together with youer Worſhipfull ſelues proſtituted to all the Mallifious tongues and pens that the witt of man could doe or ſay againſt vs ; And wee hope that the ſame Speritt of loue and vnion ſoe becoming the Goſpell of peace which wee all profeſſe will ſoe ſtrongly breath in you and vs that the worke of the lord wherin wee are mutually engaged might proſper in our hands ; according to youer deſires conteined in ſeuerall particulares mencioned in an Invoyce ſent ouer vnto vs wee haue ſent you a ſupply of woolen linnin ſtocing Iron worke and letter for printing as may appeer by a Bill of ladinge and bills of particulares heer Incloſed marked and numbered as in the Margant which together with what appeers Remaining vpon the ballence of the laſt account ſent ouer will wee hope bee ſufficient to anſware all ſuch Charges as are or may in a conciderable ſpace of time bee Contracted in carying on the worke there for the truth is wee deſire that as Moneyes ſhall come into our hands vpon the Collection or otherwiſe the ſame might out vpon the purchaſe of lands which might bee as a ſtanding Revenue to cary on the worke and as the care and prouyding lyeth vpon vs the Corporation heer ſoe the care of diſtribution and Improument will Reſt vpon youer ſelves the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies there of whoſe faithfullnes wee haue not the leaſt cauſe to doubt nor of the good effect will follow thervpon ; wee deſire that ſince our bookes lye open for any that will pleaſe to come and peruſe them and ſee how the monies collected are deſpoſed and how the goods ſent ouer are Improued and for the anſwaring and clearing all doubts and ſcruples which might ariſe thervpon you would therfore pleaſe by the Returne of the next ſhipes from thence to giue vs a more particulare account of ſuch debts as are contracted vpon the deſpoſall of the goods ſent ouer and the perſons to whom ; and what Remaines in goods what in Caſh and what in Debts ; to the end the mouthes of ſuch as are Ill afected heervnto may bee ſtoped both in Reference to our ſelues and you ; And becauſe wee charge ourſelues with all Receipts and Diſburſements wee therfore deſire you that with Reſpect vnto our owne and publicke Satisfaction alſoe vpon ſending future account vnto vs you would therwith pleaſe to ſend a formal diſcharge to the Corporation vnder youer hands for all ſuch goods as haue been and are ſent ouer vnto you for the purpoſe in the Act of Parliament mencioned ; And foraſmuch as it appeers by the account that ſundry wares are ſold to ſundry perſons which wee feare may proue bad debts and therby leſſen the ſtocke to the prejudice of the worke wee therfore humbly offer as our aduiſe for the auoiding of ſuch hazards and Inconveniencies that the properties of the goods ſent ouer may not bee al-

tered but that the ſame may bee deſpoſed in kind to ſuch perſons as ſhal bee by yourſelves or other deputies thought fitt to bee Imployed in carrying on the worke; The goods now ſent are ſhiped in the John Adventure of London wherof John Cuting is maſter they amount vnto the ſumme of 515 18s 04d beſides the fraight which amounts vnto the ſumme of about 19lb. which is not to bee paied vntill an account bee Returned vnder youer hands that they are Receiued in good order and well Conditioned; wee deſier that one parcell of the goods now ſent marked and numbred as in the Margant; may be deliuered vnto Mr. John Elliote and charged vpon his account for the vſe of the Indian worke; and wee make it our further Requeſt that vpon the Anniverſary choiſe of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies you would pleaſe to ſend theire names and places of abode vnto vs thuſe comiting and comending you and youer affaires to the guidance Wiſdom and protextion of the Almighty wee Reſt; Gentlemen youer uery Loueing Frinds of the ſaid Corporation and ſigned in our names and by our appointment by

Coopers hall London
21th. March 1654.

WILLAM STEELE Preſedent

To which the Inſueing Anſware was Returned

HONORABLE SIRE

YOUERS of the 21 of March 1654 was preſented to vs att our meeting att Newhaven September the ſixt 1655 according to the Contents wherof Mr Rawſon hath Received in ſeverall parſells of goods to the vallue of 515lb. 18s. 04d. as by his account and this Letter of ours may ſufficiently appeer all which wee purpoſe to deſpoſe in kind with the vſuall advance in priſe to the furtherance of the worke of Chriſt amongſt the Indians but if the marketts in England were not hier then ordenery ſom of the goods both woolen and linnin this year eſpetially the braſſe laſt yeare to them that have viewed them appeer deare bought in; The debts you may from others hear of the altering the property of any of the Engliſh goods ſent in to other Comodities or pay was either by the ſale of ſom ſmale parſels of goods which had taken wett and ſoe became vnfitt for the worke in hand or by the Amunition and deſpoſed with ordenary aduance in priſe to the Collonies 1653 and by them deſcharged ſoe that noe debts at all are owing and if you pleaſe this next yeare to ſend about 20 barrells of good Gun powder it may bee of vſe to the Collonies without loſe to the Corporation ſtocke; The Bill of lading not coming in the ſhipe with theſe laſt goods, And Mr Cuting vpon ſome note of Conſignment vnto Mr. huchen-

ſon of Boſton Refuſing to deliuer them to Mr. Rawſon It proved Inconuenient for the preſent;

Among the goods ſent this yeare wee find one No. 19 which Coſt there 34lb. 09s. 05d. and with the Aduance amounts to 45lb. 19s. 03d. directed to Mr. Eliote for the vſe of the Indian worke but why it is ſeuered from the Reſt of the parſell and conſigned to him is not expreſſed; It ſeems different from the Courſe youer ſelues approued and may prove Inconvenient if it bee Continued; but this parſell ſhalbee deliuered according to youer deſire; you will heerwith receiue Mr. Rawſons account for this yeare and will find therin the Charge of building for the Indians farr exceeds our expectation but wee hope it will prove vſefull for the worke in hand but Charges doe yearly encreaſe wee therfore deſire you wilbee pleaſed to ſend ouer 500lb. worth of goods according to the encloſed Invoyce which the Lord aſſiſting wee ſhall duely Improve without expecting one peny Recompenſe either for time paines or Charge expended therin our Subſcriptions will ſhew whoe are the Comiſſioners for this yeare whoe may bee the next is to vs vnknowne with our due Reſpects wee ſtill Comend you and the worke in hand to the guidance and bleſſing of the onely wiſe God Reſting youer humble ſervants

Newhaven the 15th of September 1655.

THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEET

Subſcribed to the honorable Willam Steele Eſqr. Preſedent of the Corporation for the Propagation of the Goſpell amonge the Indians in New England.

An Invoyce of ſuch goods the Comiſſioners deſire may bee ſent for the Indians vpon the Corporations account;

	lb.	s.	
In good ſtrong Locorum - - - -	040	00	00
In good Dowlis - - - -	040	00	00
In Canvice - - - -	050	00	00
In blew linnin and ſay - - -	026	00	00
In good ſerge - - -	040	00	00
In good ſtronge Carſye - - -	100	00	00
Carried forward,	290	00	00

Brought

Brought forward,	290	00	00
In good Cottens and peniſtones - -	060	00	00
In good ſhaggs and double bayes - - -	030	00	00
In good Maidſtone blake browne and fine Cullered thrid	007	00	00
Five dozen of Sythes and 3d. 6d. and 8d. Nailes to the vallue in all of about - - -	030	00	00
In good gunpowder - - -	080	00	00
In horn books and in old Common primers -	003	00	00
	500	00	00

This yeares account Concerning the Indian ſtocke was preſented by Mr. Rawſon to the Comiſſioners the Ballance wherof Remaining in his hand as appeers by the ſaid account is

In Engliſh goods noe advance yett put vpon it -	365	05	11½
In Countrey pay - - -	187	13	11½
	552	19	11

As alſoe a Letter from him was preſented to which this Inſueing anſware was Returned

Mr Rawson

WEE haue Received youer letter together with youer account which wee haue peruſed and ſigned what you deliuered to Mr. Eliote and Mr. Weld and vpon account wee Reddily allow but deſier that heerafter to avoid the trouble of compareing youer accounts you would put youer paiments for ſallarys and Certaine allowances and in whole and not in broken ſummes as much as may bee ſetting downe the yeare and day when they are paiable ; The deſpoſing of the letters for printing wee have left to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets and haue ſeriouſly Conſidered what you write about the paiment of Indian Corn and other Caſh and haue agreed that the Indian ſtocke ſhall ſuffer noe loſe by the of powder or the hundred pound paied to Mr Winſlow in England and that thoſe whoe Received it ſhall haue it paied att a due and equall priſe as it paſſeth from man to man and if any vnavoidable loſſe bee occationed therby the collonies ought ſeuerally to beare the loſſe which groweth by the paiment any of them made ; the parcell of goods No. 19 directed to Mr. Eliote you are to deliver to him vpon the Indians account as for Ropes

Caſke packing cloth &c you may put them of according to theire worth and place the loſe to account together with the charges for Lyterage Wharfage &c. If ther bee any other particulare in youer Letter that Requires anſware you will find it prouided for in the actes of this meeting or left to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts to Iſſue ſoe Wee Reſt youer loveing Frinds

JAMES CUDWORTH — THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
JOHN MASON — SIMON BRADSTREET
JOHN CULLICKE — DANIELL DENISON
WILLAM LEETE — JOHN BROWNE

Newhaven September 15th 1655.

In anſware to a letter of Mr. Eliots date 29th. of Auguſt 1655 the Comiſſioners wrote as followeth

REVERENT SIR

YOUERS of the 29th of Auguſt laſt wee haue Receiued and conſidered the contents wherof in ſom partes or Reſpects ſeemes ſomwhat ſtrange wee hear the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts left it to youerſelfe to write into England as the caſe Required wherin wee ſhould fully have concured had wee bine preſent with them how you could miſtake our meaning concerning youer allowance is yett to vs vnknowne wee plainly expreſſed our Reſolution to make it comfortable by adding to what you Received out of England might wee haue bine therin informed but that you Refuſed yett wee agreed to allow firſt twenty pound per annum ſince forty pound for youer further Incurragement in the worke and wee hope when the Corporations letters to you and youers to vs are duely pervſed wee ſhalbee cleare in what wee wrote wee ſtill conceiue that there was ſom ſmale difference betwixt Mr Rawſons account and youers in the tooles you Received but wee put little waight there and marvell how you ſhould thinke our meaning ſhould be ſhoes and ſtockens; wee euer haue and ſtill doe put a great difference betwixt Indians whoe profeſſe Jeſus Chriſt and others who declare againſt him but many Indian Profeſſerors proving loſe and falſe wee thinke it not ſafe to furniſh them promiſcquſly, though wee left it to the Maſſachuſetts generall court to doe as they ſee cauſe but certainly it hath bine farr from vs to ſell Amunition powder &c. to ſuch Indians as are Enimies and if youer brothers healpe bee in any Reſpect neſſeſarie wee are willing for a yeare more to affoard it but wee conceiue twenty pound may bee a competent allowance for ſuch worke yett wee leave it to the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts to Inlarge if they find cauſe; the Comiſſioners never forbade you to Tranſlate the Scriptures for preaching

preaching or for any other vſe either of youer owne or of youer hearers but adviſed that what you ment to print or ſett forth vpon the Corporation Charge might bee donn with ſuch Conſideration of the Language and Improuement of the beſt healpes to bee had therin that as much as may bee the Indians in all partes of New England might ſhare in the benifitt : which wee feare they cannot ſoe well doe by what you haue alreddy printed ; wee Conceiue it a miſtake that the Maſſachuſetts Collonie left theire parte of the powder in our hands but wee paſe it by we are content the ſythes you mention paſſe as a gift to Incurrage the Indians whoe take paines in the worke ; wee haue written for primers and horn bookes and hope they wilbee ſent next yeare ; with our beſt Reſpects wee Reſt youer loveing Frinds

JAMES CUDWORTH	THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
JOHN MASON	SIMON BRADSTREET
JOHN CULLICKE	DANIELL DENISON
WILLAM LEETE	JOHN BROWNE

It is agreed that Mr. Eliote be allowed for his Sallary for this yeare 40lb. that Mr. Mayhew bee allowed alſoe 40lb. and wheras 8lb. was ordered laſt yeare to bee paied for a boat which proueing to little it is now agreed to bee made vp 15lb. the ſaide boate to bee ymployed as in the former order is expreſſed provided that they keep it in Continuall Repaire that the Corporation Stocke bee not further Charged therby

Ordered that Mr. Pearſon have 15 pound for his encurragement this yeare and that fiue pound bee giuen to deſerueing Indians in Newhauen Juriſdiction as theire Comiſſioners ſee cauſe to deſpoſe ;

A Coat of about 3 yards of the Courſeſt Cloth bee made vp and giuen to the Sagamore of Aggawam to Incurrag him to learn to know god and to exſite other Indians to doe the like ; the Schoolmaſters and Interpretors are to bee allowed theire yearly penſions as formerly

And Mr. Leverich bee allowed five pounds more for his former Service ;

It is left to the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts to agree with Mr. Weld for the diate and teaching of the Indian Children with him and to doe what ells may further the Indian worke till the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

Wheras the Comiſſioners laſt yeare for the furtherance of the Indian worke allowed to John Minor the charge of his Diet and Education they are willing both to Continue the ſame and to pay for his apparell for 7 years longer if his Father and hee doe Subſcribe an Ingagement which they have drawne and ſent to them by Captaine Cullicke ; but if they Refuſe to Subſcribe then the whole allowance ſhall forthwith ſeaſe ;

though

though the Comiſſioners will ſee that Captaine Cullicke bee noe loſſer by what hee hath alreddy diſburſed amounting to the ſumme of 19lb. which Mr. Rawſon is to Satisfy ;

The Pequot Indian Tributaries came in to preſent theire wampam to the Comiſſioners deſiring to giue them orders both for ſettlement and comly demeanor of themſelues one towards another as alſoe who ſhould be theire Gouernor this next yeare

Tribute Receiued from Paugatucke	58 Fathome
Receiued from Weequapauge	37 fathom
Receiued from Vncus for 2 yeares	143 fathom
Receiued in all	301. 1s. 6d.

Vncas brought in and left four Fathom more as Tribute beforehand paied for one of his Indians Pequots now Reſiding with Robin in caſe hee will Returne backe to Mohegine ; but if hee Refuſe Vncas is to bee allowed it backe againe out of his next paiment of Tribute

Tributaries behind of theire paiments	Att Paquatuck	6
	Att Weequapauge	5
	Att Nameage	6
beſides ſuch Pequots as neuer yett paied any Tribute abideing at Conecticott		22
	Att Long Iſland	36

of whoſe names is left with Thomas Stanton therby to collect the Tribute as hee ſhall haue oppertunitie ;

The Comiſſioners haue appointed for this yeare ouer the Pequots Tributaries att Paquatucke and Wequapeuge Cauſhawaſhott as Cheife Tumſquaſh and Metumpawett his aſiſtance ; Att Nemeacke and Neweacke Robine as Cheife yowwematero his aſſiſtant To whom were deliuered Comiſſiones vnder our hands as followeth

To Cauſhaweſett appointed by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies Gouernor for one yeare ouer the Pequots dwellinge att Pequatucke and Wequapauge

YOU being for one yeare deputed Gouernor of the aforſaid Pequotes are Required to carry it in all thinges according to ſuch Rules and Inſtructions as you haue or ſhall Receiue from the ſaid Comiſſioners and according to theire orders and all Pequots Inhabiting the ſaid places are Required peacably and quietly to ſubjecte themſelues to you to bee by you ordered in all thinges according to the orders aforſaid

ſaid as they will anſware the contrary att theire perill Newhauen September 14 1655

The like Commiſſion was giuen to Robine and together with the following orders and Inſtructions

1. They ſhall not Blaſpheame the name of God the Creator of heauen and earth prophane the Sabbath Day

2. They ſhall not Comitt wilfull Murder Nor practice Witchcraft vpon paine of death

3. They ſhall not Comitt Adultery vpon paine of ſeuere puniſhment.

4. Whoeſoeuer is drunke ſhall pay ten ſhillings but if hee haue not wherwithall to pay hee ſhalbee puniſhed with ten ſtripes and further Receiue due puniſhment for other Miſcarriages by ſuch meanes comitted

5. Whoeſoeuer ſtealeth the goods of an other ſhall vpon proofe pay att leaſt double the worth

6. Whoeſoeuer ſhall plot Miſcheife againſt the Engliſh ſhall ſuffer death or ſuch other puniſhment as the caſe may deſerue ;

7. They ſhall neither make warr nor Joyne in warr with any other Indians or people of any other Nation vnleſſe in theire owne Juſt defence without the expreſſe leaue of the Comiſſioners

8. They ſhall duely Submite to ſuch Indian Gouernor as the Comiſſioners ſhall yearely appoint and to them ſhall yearly pay tribute due to the Engliſh :

Inſtructions for the Indian Pequotes to Sitt downe att Nameacke Neweacke Pequatuck and Weequabage

Whearas ſundry Pequates haue departed from Vncas to Nameacke Contrary to the Comiſſioners order att hartford the laſt yeare and doe earneſtly deſire they might haue leaue there ſtill to continue which ſeemes Inconvenient to Vncas and contrary to his Mind The Comiſſioners for incurragement of theſe Peqotes to Returne and thoſe with him to continew ſtill at Mohegene doe Remite all that Debt of Tribute behind from Vncas to himſelfe and if the Pequotes there doe carry well to Vncas this next yeare they ſhall haue one yeares Tribute Remited to them ; and for theſe Pequotes att Nameocke if they ſhall hunt or fiſh onely within theire owne limites or the Engliſh bounds by theire leaue on the weſtward ſide of Miſticke Riuer it ſhalbee free for them ſoe to doe but they ſhall not encroach vpon Vncas his bounds to fiſh or hunt ; Nor ſhall Robine att Nameacke expect thoſe whoe formerly did belonge to Vncas ; They are alſoe Required to carry it inofenciuely Towards Thomas Staunton whom the Comiſſioners imploy in ſundry matters with them for the Engliſh ; It is alſoe further Required and expected from Vncas and all thoſe Pequotes in their ſeuerall places to aſſiſt and defend each other in all Juſt caſes and Rightes according to the Comiſſioners orders and appointments whether againſt forraigne or domeſtique

enimies

enimies or desturbers in any of theire Pequott Limites all which belong to the Englisth ; as alsoe all Royalties formerly belonging to the Indian Sachems there although for this presentyeare they giue it to the Indian Gouernors which they haue appointed in each place Respectiuely six yeares Tribute being still behind they are appointed to pay it in yearly to Thomas Stanton in good marchantable Peage before the meeting of the Comissioners in September which if they Refuse hee with the Indian Gouernors are impowered to destraine ; and if any busines fall out or bee necessarie to bee informed or presented to the Comissioners att theire meeting from time to time they shall onely send two or three men to declare it and not come in great numbers as now they doe ;

Vncas desireing the Comissioners that hee may haue libertie to hunt and fish in all such places and teritories of land which hee hath sold to the Englisth in particular att Menunquotucke now called Guilford the Comissioners answared they intend not to depriue him of any of his Just Rightes but what or how far hee hath sold any of his Rightes to the Englisth they vnderstand not but conceiue hee may nott without theire leaue sett downe Wigwames or dwell within any parte of the land they justly possesse

Concerning the wampam receiued from the seuerall Indians as before expressed it is ordered that out of it 30lb. bee paied to Thomas Stanton for his yeares sallery ending att this meeting ; The rest of the wampam is in the hands of Mr. Wackman Treasurer for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for the Collonies vse out of which hee is to pay John Thomas for a Journey to Stanford to giue intelligence about the late Duch massacarr And for a coat giuen by the Comissioners to Tumsquash an Indian ;

The 15th. of the present September the Comissioners by the returne of the Messengers whom they had sent forth for inquiry receiued certaine Intelligence of a great massacar perpitrated by the wampeage and other Indians vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes and that they had caried away and kept prisoners about 70 Captiues The Comissioners did forthwith agree to send two or three meet messengers to indeavour theire Redemtion but while the messengers were preparing Mr. Allertons catch coming into Newhauen harbour from the Monhatoes brought letters from him selfe with intelligence from others reporting they hoped the worst was past, and that the Indians had sent to offer peace and that a treaty was begun betwixt the Duch and them for redeeming and returning the captiues whence the Comissioners conceiued that the matter might bee by themselues and som beaver &c. effected ; and seased any further procecution ;

A Letter from Major Simon Willard of Concord dated the last yeare was presented to the Comissioners att this meeting the contents as followeth ;

HONERED

HONERED GENTLEMEN

YOURSELUES haueing been pleaſed to appoint and giue a Comiſſion for a Generall to Comaund ouer all the forces by you appointed to bee raiſed out of the vnited Collonies in the expedition againſt Ninnegrett which you refered to the Counſell of the Maſſachuſetts to compleat they haueing after the refuſall of Major Gibbins and Major Deniſon Captaine Atherton being abſent piched on myſelfe thongh vnworthy accepted therof in hope of gods graciouſe aſſiſtance therin theſe are therfore to informe you that I aduiſed myſelfe accordingly and with the vnanimoſe conſent of my Counſell haue with the beſt of our vnderſtandinges of youer Inſtructions which were not ſoe cleare as wee could haue wiſhed repaired to the place of Randevoſe indeauored to haue had full Deſcourſe with Ninnegrett whoe before wee came had ſwamped himſelfe and refuſed conference with vs as appeers in the Narrative which I ſend you therfore conſidering the ſeaſon tediouſnes of the march of the file and ſtraitnes of our Inſtructions contented our ſelues with reduſeing thoſe Pequots as wee haue ſertifyed you on thoſe tearmes wee indeauored youer full Satisfaction and wherin wee haue fallen ſhort wee hope you will put a canded Interpretation ; I ſhall ſay noe more at preſent but comend you to the Protection Direction and bleſſing of the Almighty and Remaine Sires youer humble ſervant

SIMON WILLARD

Dated this 16th. of the eight Month 1654 ; Boſton ;

The Narrative followeth

My ſelfe whoſe name is vnderwritten being Impowered by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies bearing date the 25t. of September 1654 doe declare the particulares actes of the proceeding of the Counſell of warr being aſſembled att Thomas Stantons according to the Inſtructions receiued from the ſaid Comiſſioners as followeth ;

Imprimis our firſt Inſtruction being forthwith to march into the Nyanticke countrey to the place of Ninnigretts ordinary place of reſidence and to demaund of him if hee may bee ſpoken withall the Pequots ; and the reaſons why wee did not attend to that particulare (was) wee knew hee was remoued from that place vp into the woods into a ſwamp ſom 15 miles from our quarters ; and further by reaſon of a ſtorme the boates of Conecticott and Newhauen wheras all were to meet the 13th day of October 1654 wee ſay the boates of ſom of the ſouldiers with theire ſtocke

of amunition came not vnto vs vntill the 16th day the one and the 17th day the other for there wee had one clauſe in our Inſtructions to acte as might ſtand with the honer of the Engliſh and ſafety of the Countrey ; but for vs to moue with our forces wee thought it make a great rumer and ſturr amongſt the Indians when they ſhould hear wee were returned to our quarters and did nothing therfore wee thought it would expedate our worke to attend that was preſented to vs which are as followeth ;

1. Firſt Ninnegrett haueing ſome of his Indians preſent with vs whoe as wee ſuppoſed were willing to ſalue vp thinges as well as they could wee agreed to ſend ſome of them to him to aduiſe him to come to ſpeake with vs ; but wee haueing Intelligence of his great feare to concent to this motion ; wee offered him hoſtages for the cecuritie of his perſon and if this pleaſed him not hee ſhould aquaint vs what would deſire to cecure him ; his anſware was by four of his men that one of our Indians had taken away a canoow of his and made priſe of it and vpon this hee was more afraid then before.

2condly hee demaunded what hee had done to the Engliſh that they came ſoe againſt him round about and will not lett him alone and hee would deſire to Tranſacte this buſines by Meſſengers and not come face to face ;

3. Hee ſaid his father was a frind to the Engliſh in former time and hee wondered they ſhould be ſoe againſt him now ;

Our anſware to this were as followeth

Firſt wee know nothing of the Canoow and that if our Indians had wronged him in this kind they ſhould reſtore it againe but they would not forbeare this deſcourſe ſoe wee ſent them away with theſe following anſwares

Firſt wee wondered that hee a wiſe man as hee would bee accounted that hee ſhould offer to hold vs in diſcourſe about ſuch a trifle as a canoow is either hee muſt bee vnwiſe himſelfe or think vs vnwiſe if wee ſhould bee delayed with ſuch thinges as theſe

Secondly that it was not the faſhion of the Engliſh to Tranſacte thinges of ſuch a nature by Meſſengers from an Ambaſſador but to come face to face

Third if this courſe might haue been taken wee could haue donn this from the place of our habitations without raiſing of theſe forces

The 16th day there came ſome of our Pequotes and told vs that the day before this they went towards Ninnegrets Companie to perſwade theire kindred to come from him fearing otherwiſe it would goe ill with them ; but they mett with three Pequotes that did adhear to Ninnegrett who aſked them what they did there ; they ſaid they had ſome thinges to doe then they aſked our Pequotes how many there were of them they ſaid 30 then ſaid the 3 men there are 30 heads for vs then our Pequotes ſaid they did attend the Engliſh to carry letters or burthens abroad wher the Engliſh ſhould haue occation to ſend them ; then one of the three men told them

them they would haue theſe 30 heads before tomorrow in the after noone tho the Engliſh were with them and they ſaid they would not deſiſt from the warr againſt the long Iſlandors neither would they forſacke Ninnegrett; This day there came in to us, and gave in their names to the number of 73 The 17th day there came in to vs more Pequotes that liued near to Ninnegrett which before wee comaunded to bringe away theire houſe and goods which thinge they did and gaue in theire names as the reſt did to the number of 63;

The 18th day Ninnegrett keeping off and would noe way comply with vs wee agreed and ſent two gentlemen with two to attend them and two Interpretors to make ſom demaunds of him; but there being ſix hee refuſed to ſpeake with aboue two of them; but after much debate with his ſcoutes and ſom of his chiefe men they came to ſpeake with him viz. Capt. Davis and Capt. Seealy and firſt they demaund the Pequots under him; his anſware was why doe you demaund the Pequots of mee when you haue them alreddy they demaunded more his anſware was hee had not aboue three or four but the reſt were deſperſed abroad a hunting and elſewhere but in the Iſſue hee ingaged by writing to ſurrender all that were vnder him into the hands of Mr. Winthorpe or Capt. Maſon within ſeauen dayes.

2condly They demaunded the Tribute due for the Pequotes; his anſware was hee never Ingaged for them he was told hee paied itt att Newhauen; hee ſaid the reaſon of that was hee feared they would haue bine taken from him therfore hee paid nine or ten fathome of his owne peage to make vp the ſume

Thirdly they further required him not to make any further warr againſt the long Iſland Indians to this hee was ſilent for a time but after ſaid this ſhall ſuch a prince and two ſuch Captaines loſe theire liues and theire bloud not to bee revenged the anſware to this was hee muſt act in a right way by making the Comiſſioners acquainted with it; but he was ſilent; further hee was charged not to moleſt them or any other of the frinds of the Engliſh leaſt his head were ſett vp vpon an Engliſh pole alſoe hee was informed that none of ours ſhould moleſt him;

Fourthly the charge of this expedition was demaunded of him his anſware was hee was not the cauſe of it but longe Iſland Indians killed him a man att Conecticott

A Copy of the Couenants with Ninnigrett;

Wheras the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies demaund by theire meſſengers that I deliuer vp to the Engliſh all the captiues Pequotes in my Countrey I heerby ingage myſelfe to ſurrender the ſaid Pequotes within ſeaven daies to Mr. Winthorpe or Captaine Maſon Witneſſe my hand and ſoe hee ſett his marke the 18th of October 1654 Witneſſe Thomas Stanton and Vallentine Whitman Interpretors Witneſſe alſoe Thomas Bligh

The 19th day a Coppy of a Couenant or promiſe of Paucapuſſamon being a Narragansett Sachem who had diuers of the Pequotes vnder him which haue ſubſcribed theire names vnto vs who promiſe to liue peacably and not deſturbe any of the frinds of the Engliſh and deſirouſe not to bee deſturbed by any of them and ſoe ſett to his marke;

A Coppy of the Pequot Couenant wherby they ſubſcribed

WEE whoſe names are vnderwritten being captiue Pequotes and Tributaries to the Engliſh haueing liued ſom time vnder the protextion of Ninnigrett doe freely conſent to the vnited Engliſh Collonies to remoue to ſuch places as the ſaid Comiſſioners doe or ſhall appoint vs and doe heerby diſowne the Juriſdiction of Ninnigrett ouer vs and that wee intend Really ſoe to doe we heer giue in our names ſeuerally with our owne markes affixed; further wee doe heerby Ingage our ſelues heerafter not to joyne in any warr with Ninnegrett or any other without the full and free concent of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Engliſh Collonies;

This is a true account of our actions in each particular by the Counſell of warr

SIMON WILLARD

This 20th of the 8th month 1654.

Wee ſett vpon our March from Boſton the 9th of the 8th Month 1654 Wee returned againe to Boſton the 24th of the ſame Month;

To which the Comiſſioners Returned this Inſueing anſware

LOVEING FRIND MAJOR WILLARD

WEE haue receiued and Conſidered both the letter you wrot and the truſt comitted to you and youer account therof the laſt yeare in which to ſpeak Candedly as you deſire wee find miſtakes and Error wee heare you had not the vnanimvs Concent of youer Counſell; and ſertainly youer Inſtructions which ſtand vpon record in each of the vnited Collonies are cleare enough to haue guided you to a further Progreſſe then you made in the ſeruice nor doe wee find any Conſiderable Difficultie in youer way: Ninnegrett through the feare that then poſſeſſed might (in all probabillity) haue bine Inforced to receive any Impreſſion the Chiefe Comaunder of ſuch forces would haue put vpon him but the not Improueing of a ſeaſon (eſpecially in ſuch a ſervice) is oft attended with miſcheivious Conſequences; Ninnegrett whoe while our ſmale army was there had his mouth as in the Duſt ſoone after grew hie and Inſolent in his ſpeach and Carriages refuſeth to deliuer the reſt of his Pequotes threatens them that haue left him hath againe Invaded the long Iſland Indians·our frind Tributaries

butaries and in Couenant with vs ſom bloud is alreddy ſhead how much more may bee ſhortly ſhead is not yett knowne and how farr our charge and danger may bee Increaſed by his pride and Treachery in Ingaging foraigne Indians againſt vs and what further Inconveniences may ariſe from youer non attendance to youer Comiſſion is yett vncertayne and as doubtfull how they may bee preuented but what Satisfaction may bee from youer ſelfe and thoſe of youer Counſell that Joyned with you expected wee leaue to the Conſideration of the Collonies and reſt youer loueing Frinds

JAMES CUDWORTH — THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
JOHN MASON — SIMON BRADSTREET
JOHN CULLICKE — DANIELL DENISON
WILLAM LEETE — JOHN BROWNE

Newhauen September 19th 1655.

Captaine Tapine Majeſtrate of Southampton and John Younge marrinor of Southhold coming over both in the behalfe of the Indians and Engliſh vpon the Eaſt End of long Iland preſented both ſpetiall letters from Mr. Thomas James Minneſter of eaſt hampton Capt. Vnderhill with 4 letters formerly written by Mr. Haines and a letter of Major Maſon to Leiftenant Gardiner and theire owne deſiers that the Comiſſioners would take into Conſideration theire ſad and deſtracted Condition by Ninnegrets hoſtile and murderous Attempts againſt the Indians by which the Engliſh are in danger and the Indians vnable longer to hold out but as they profeſſe they muſt yeild vp themſelues and theire Countrey to the Narraganſetts Subjecting to and complying with them, if the Commiſſioners take noe effectuall courſe to prevent it;

And Capt. Tapine in particulare propounded to and deſired of the Comiſſioners to ſettle ſom courſe that every Juriſdiction and plantation there in want may bee Supplyed with powder and Amunition for theire money out of any other Juriſdiction wher it is to bee had;

Whervpon the Comiſſioners thought meet to commend it to the ſeuerall Juriſdictions that they would bee pleaſed to take ſpeciall Care that theire ſeuerall orders for the furniſhing of each towne and perſon with a conſtant ſtocke of powder ſhott Amunition &c. according to former agreement of the Collonies bee put in due execution and if any plantation bee in want wee doubt not vpon Surtificate from the Gouernor or 2 majeſtrates there they may bee ſupplyed for theire money by any of the Collonies that haue it to Spare;

The Comiſſioners ſeriouſly conſidering the premiſſes together with Ninnegrets proude and Inſolent Carriage and behaviour att ſeuerall times and his continued breach of Couenant in warring vpon the long Iland Indians our frinds and Tributaries

taries and that againſt the Comiſſioners expreſſe Comaunds as appeers by theire Records ; takeing alſoe into Conſideration the late ſuddaine quarrell and Maſſacar of the Duch att Monhatoes by the Wampeage Indians and the cauſe and Riſe wherof they doe not fully vnderſtand and feareing Ninnigrett in his prid and Rage may proue as miſchieviouſe to the Engliſh and ſuch Indians as profeſſe frendſhipe to them did order ;

1. That a meſſage bee ſent in the Comiſſioners Name to the Mantuckett Sachem and his companie to Informe them how ill they Reſent Ninnigretts Inſolencye and that if hee come within ſix miles of any of the three Engliſh Townes within any of our Juriſdictions vpon the Iland ; wee doe heerby order any of the Inhabitants may Remove them thence

2. That if Ninnigrett Invade them and put them to the worſt and they Retreat within 2 miles of the Engliſh Townes viz : Southamton Southhold and Eaſthamton the Comiſſioners order they may bee aſſiſted by the Engliſh Inhabitants there

3. For the better preſerving the peace of the Countrey they haue ordered a ueſſell ſufficiently maned and armed as the caſe may Require to attend Ninnegrets motions and as much as may bee hinder his Invaſions vpon the Iland ;

4. That halfe a barrell of powder proportion of ſhott bee given to the Montuckett Indians for theire better defence

5. That the three Engliſh plantations aformencioned haue each of them a barrell of powder ſold them to furniſh them as there may bee occation and that what is ſpent in the aforſaid ſeruice bee paied by the Collonies

6. Vncas and the Pequote vnder the Engliſh bee Informed that what they ſhall doe in the neſſecary defence of the long Iland Indians againſt Ninnegrett either vpon that parte of long Iland that is vnder the Engliſh or vpon the water goeing thither or returning backe wilbee acceptable to the Comiſſioners

7. And that Tho. Stanton doe fully Informe Vncas and Ninnigrett of the Comiſſioners mind according to a note hee hath Receiued vnder theire hands

A Comiſſion giuen to Mr. John Younge Maſter of the veſſell appointed to attend this ſervice ;

You ſhall with all expedition Repaier to the Montuckett Sachem and acquaint him what orders the Comiſſioners haue taken to ſecure as much as may bee the peace of the Countrey ; After which you ſhall with the firſt oppertunitie ſayle to Paquatucke and by Tho. Stanton (if hee have not done it before) ſignify the ſame to Ninnigrett as alſoe how Indignily they Reſent his Inſolent carriage towards the Engliſh which hath put them vpon this charge to provide againſt and oppoſe his deſturbance of the publicke peace ſoe expreſsly againſt his owne Couenants and theire

theire orders If you find him in ſuch a fram that you may Rationally conceiue the peace of the countrey may bee cecured this Inſueing winter without youer further attendance you may Returne home; but if his frame and the ſafety of the Countrey Requier it you are to ply vp and downe between Paquatucke and Pequot; and to gaine Intelligence of Ninnigrett Preparations and motions and when need Requiers you ſhall take in from Seabrooke or Pequott ſix ten or twelue men well armed and fitted for the ſervice as any of the Majeſtrates of Conecticott ſhall direct with which force you ſhall Improve youer beſt Indeauors to deſturbe his paſſage to and prevent his landing vpon longe Iland by takeing ſincking and deſtroying ſoe Many of his Canoows Imployed in that ſervice as ſhall com within youer power: But if therin youer ſelfe vnable or youer Indeauors reach not the End you ſhall with all ſpeed giue notice to the Engliſh and long Ilanders of Ninnegretts approach and bee further aſſiſtant vnto them as you ſhall have oppertunitie by ſtaueing or ſeizing his Canooes there or Intercepting them in theire returne and vpon any Ingagement you ſhall with as much ſpeed as you may giue notice therof to the Majeſtrates of Newhauen and Conecticott; In this ſervice you ſhall continew according to the former Directions vntill the laſt of October vnleſſe befor that you bee deſcharged by Major Maſon;

And this order to ſtand in force in the Springe and till the Comiſſioners meet againe to bee Improved as ſoone and Continued ſoe longe as the Comiſſioners for Conecticott and Newhaven ſhall directe

by the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Collonies

Newhauen the 20th September 1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE

If the formencioned men bee taken vp att longe Iland they ſhalbee Satisfyed;

It is left to the Comiſſioners of Newhauen to agree with John Younge for himſelfe his men and ueſſell by the month as they may or with any other Maſter if the caſe Require it

The Charge of the laſt yeares expedition againſt Ninnigrett was conſidered by the Comiſſioners and it was agreed that the Maſſachuſetts Collonie ſhould beare theire charges they haue expended therin; and that Conecticott and Newhaven beare theire charges Plymouth paying to Conecticott 24lb. and to Newhauen 20lb. ſom former accounts left till the next meeting to bee perfected;

Mr

Mr Browne and Capt: Cudworth are desired in theire Returne home to declare to that it wilbee offenciue to the Comissioners if hee detaine any of Vncas his men from him or if hee doe Incroach vpon his limitts or Rightes of hunting and that if hee doe not giue Just Satisfaction to Vncas therin they shall permite him to Right himselfe as well as hee can;

The forgoing conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comissioners the 21 of September 1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE

Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England held att New Plymouth the 4th. of September Anno 1656.

THE Articles of Confederation being read an order of the general court of the Massachusets dated the 14th. day of May 1656 was presented and read wherby It appeered That Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Major general Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston 19th. May 1643.

A like order of the Generall court of New Plymouth dated the 3d. of June Anno 1656 was presented and read wherby it appeered that Mr. Willam Bradford and Mr. Thomas Prence were chosen comissioners for that collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles.

A like order of the Generall court of Connecticott dated the 15. May 1656 was presented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and Mr. John Talecott were chosen Comissioners for that collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aboue said Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 28th. of May 1656 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were inveſted with full power according to the aforſaid Articles

Willam Bradford Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent for this meeting.

The Pequott Indian Tributaries came in to preſent theire wampam to the Comiſſioners and being tould that it ſhould haue ben paied in to Thomas Stanton or to theire Gouernor ſett ouer them by the Comiſſioners for a yeare and three monthes before this meeting Robin for the Pequots vnder him paied in ſeauenty fathom; Cawſawaſhett for the Pequots vnder him paied in four and forty fathom; more deliuered to him heer by Maymatinon which alſoe hee paied in twenty fathom, Newcome alſoe brought in and the Comiſſioners Receiued as parte of an old debt due from Ninnegrett for Tribut twenty fathom; Foxon brought in from Vncus fifty-fiue fathom wherof four fathom was returned to him for a Pequott whoe came not vnder him according to a promiſe made him laſt yeare at Newhauen;

The whole amounting to 215 fathoms wherof the Comiſſioners paied to Thomas Stanton for his ſallary 120 fathoms which being deducted there reſted to the Collonies 95 fathoms and at Newhauen beſides what hath been paied out for John younges ſervice vpon account of the Collonies 51 fathoms; in all remaining is 146 fathoms which according to the number of males brought in the laſt yeare was thus devided

To the Maſſachuſetts	94 fathoms	2s. 0d.
To Plymouth	18 fathoms	
To Conecticott	20 fathoms	2s. 0
To Newhauen	13 fathoms	0 6
The totall	146 fathoms	
The Maſſachuſetts now receiued	74 fathoms	2 6
Conecticott	20 fathoms	2 0

The Reſt for Plymouth &c. Remaines in the Treaſurers hands att Newhauen; onely it was agreed that if there be any loſſe by that wampam att Newhauen it ſhalbee borne by the Collonies;

Captaine John younge according to comiſſion and direction giuen by the Comiſſioners att Newhauen being ymployed in his veſſell the laſt winter and in his Barque and Shallop this Springe and Summer with eight ſouldiers ſent forth in his veſſell beſides his owne men by the two Collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen to preſerve the peace of the Collonies and of the Long Iſland Indians theire Tributaries To an account of the whole charge due and expended in this ſervice for the hier of

veſſells and mens wages Victailes and powder &c. was brought in and vpon due conſideration was found to bee 153lb. 01s. 02d.

of which thirty-one pound and two pence 31 00 02

was paied out of the tribute paied in by the Pequots att Newhauen laſt yeare and left with theire Treaſurer; The reſt being one hundred twenty two pound and ten pence - - - - - 122 00 10

was diſburſed by and due to Captaine John Younge 82 16 00

Conecticott collonie - - - 30 00 00

Newhauen collonie - - - - 09 04 00

122 00 10

beſides which the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets brought in an account of 17 16 00

diſburſed by theire treaſurer for meſſenger &c. Imployed by the Comiſſioners for theire Collonies att theire ſiting in Boſton 1653 which being aded to the former ſum amounts to 139 17 00 To be paid by the four collonies according to theire Number of males brought in at theire laſt meeting att Newhauen;

The Maſſachuſetts	90	12	00
Plymouth - - - -	17	05	00
Connecticott - - - - - -	19	07	00
Newhauen - - - - - - -	12	13	00
	139	17	00

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts did alſoe deſire that two ſummes each about ſeauenteen pounds left to further conſideration in Anno 1653 might now bee iſſued; the one concerning an attachment in Mr. Shrimtons hands wherin the Narraganſett Indians were concerned; The other concerning ſeauenty fathom of wampam demaunded for charges of the Indian hoſtages; In the former the Comiſſioners vpon conſideration and debate thought the collonies were not Intereſed but that the queſtion doth wholly concern the honered court of the Maſſachuſetts and Richard Woodey whoe made the Attachment; The latter for want of preſent light was refered to ſom other meeting;

A letter from the Gouernor and Majeſtrates of the Maſſachuſetts dated att Boſton the cecond September 1656 was preſented and read the contents as followeth;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

THE Remembrance of the ſollem Couenants and promiſe the vnited Collonies (in the begining of theire combination) made one with another not onely to ſtrengthen the

the harts and hands each of other in the propagateing and maintaining of Religion in its puritie; but alsoe to bee assisting to each other where any deficiencye in such respects may appeer; hath put vs upon the persuance of our endeauors to discharge our Duties in desiring you to consider of some such meet way and ex as where any defect appeers in any Collonie; In the Right Improvement of such meanes and ordinances as the Lord hath appointed all his to vse and Improue for the edification of the body wherof Christ is the head till his 2cond. coming haueing heard some time since that our Naighbours collonie of Plymouth our beloued brethern in a great parte seem to bee wanting to themselues in a due acknowlidgement of and Incurragement to the Minnesters of the Gospell soe as many pious Minnesters of the Gospell haue (how justly we know not) deserted theire Stations callings and Relations; Our desire is that some such course might bee taken as that a pious Orthodox Minnestry may bee Restated amongst them that soe the flood of Error and principles of Anarchy which will not long bee kept out where Sathan and his Instruments are soe prevelent as to prevaile to the crying downe of minnestrey and minnesters may bee prevented; heer hath arived amongst vs seuerall persons professing themselues quakers fitt Instruments to propagate the kingdome of Sathan; for the Securing of ourselues and our Naighbours from such pests wee haue Impriſoned them till they bee dispatched away to the place from whence they came one of which Richard Smith wee haue lett out of prison to returne to his family att Southhampton whence wee hope and doubt not our Naighbours of Connecticott wilbee carfull soe to order it as hee may not doe the least prejedice As alsoe that some Generall rules may bee comended to the seuerall Jurisdictions for the settleing of Gouerment amongst the Indians that a generall law may alsoe bee comended to the generall courts to prohibite the sale of horses to the Indians or to Transport any Mares beyond the Seas to Barbadoes or otherwise on a seuere penaltie; And that some generall rules may bee alsoe comended to each Generall court to prevent the coming in amongst vs from forraigne places such Notorious heretiques as quakers Ranters &c and that stronge waters to the Indians in all the Jurisdictions may bee forbidden that the name of God bee not dishonered; not else but our best respects to you and earnest desires that the Blessing of the Almighty may bee on all youer endeauors

Gentlemen

youer Asured Loveing Frind

Boston the 2cond. September 1656. EDWARD RAWSON Secretary
by order of the Majestrates

The Comiſſioners haueing conſidered the premiſes canot but acknowledge the godly care and zeale of the Gentlemen of the Maſſachuſetts to vphould and maintaine thoſe profeſſed ends of coming into theſe partes and of the combination of the vnited Collonies ; which if not attended in the particulars aforſaid wilbee rendered wholly fruſterate the Profeſſion miſerably Scandeliſed ourſelues become a reproch in the eyes of thoſe that (canot without admiration) behould our ſoudaine defection from our firſt principles Wee cannot therfore but with all earneſtnes comend it to the wiſdome and Juſtice of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions to take effectuall care and make anſwarable proviſion that Religion and the ordinances of Chriſt proffeſſed may bee vpheld and maintained ; which can not bee but by a due Incurragement of an able and Orthodox Minneſtrey and a diſcountenancing of that which is hetrodox and an effectual courſe to keep out heretiques the great Engine of Sathan in theſe times to ouerthrow the truth ; and becauſe the buſines is of ſuch high concernment to all wee ſhall more particularely impart our thoughts to ſerious conſideration ;

1. Wee cannot without breach of charitie but take it for a thing graunted generally by the Inhabitants of the vnited Collonies that an able Orthodox minneſtrey is a precious fruite of Chriſts Death Reſerection and Aſention and neceſſary for the ſperituall good of his people and to be duely ſought after in euery ſocietie or Townſhip within the ſeuerall Juriſdictions ;

2. And 2condly. that a competent Mayntenance proportionable to the abilitie of the place and neceſſitie of the minneſter is a Debt of Juſtice and charitie

3. Hence thirdly the Minneſter may juſtly expect it from the ſocietie and Townſhip wherin hee labours

4. The reference or relation of a Minneſter being to the whole Societie Joyntly whether in church order or not ; his Expectation of Mayntanance and the Debt of Juſtice is from the whole Societie Joyntly ;

5. Although the ſocietie may according to theire deſcretion vſe diuers wayes to raiſe his mayntenance yett if the wayes bee Ineffectuall though the defect may bee by ſome particulare perſon yett the ſocietie cannot bee diſcharged but is the debter ;

6. The Engagement being vpon the ſocietie and that according to Religion and right reaſon it neſſeſarily followeth that the ſocietie bee inabled with ſufficient power to diſcharge itſeife ;

7. Therfore the generall courts ſhould declare ſuch a power to be in ſuch ſocieties that there may bee noe pretence in them for want therof ; and if any ſocietie or townſhip ſhalbee wanting either out of neglect or opinion to procure and maintaine as abouesaid an orthodox minneſtrey according to the Goſpell wee conceiue by the rules of Scripture and practice of not onely Chriſtian Gouerments but euen of heathen whoe not onely held their ſacra in ueneration but tooke care of thoſe that had the keeping of them and the charge of makeing knowne theire miſteries The ſeue-

rall

rall generall Courts ſtand charged with the care that the people profeſſing Chriſtiantie owne and liue according to the rules and ordinances of theire profeſſion and that the deſpencers therof bee incurraged as aforſaid ; The maintainance of the Minneſters being a debt of juſtice from the ſocietie and the ſocietie being Impowered to diſcharge it ; if any particulare perſon ſhalbee defective to the ſocietie they ought to bee ordered by the ordinary courſe of Juſtice

Theſe generalls wee thought good to propoſe from whence wee leaue it to the wiſdome of the ſeuerall generall courts to draw vp ſuch concluſions and orders as may attaine the end deſired ; and if any of the members of the ſaid courts ſhould not concurr (at preſent) with our apprehenſions wee doe earneſtly deſire that by all meanes they would labour to informe and ſatisfy themſelves of the truth of the particulares abouesaid wherof wee for our partes haue noe doubt ; Wee doe further propoſe to the ſeuerall generall Courts that all quakers Ranters and other notorious heretiques bee prohibited coming into the vnited Collonies and if any ſhall heerafter come or ariſe amongſt vs that they bee forth with cecured or remoued out of all the Juriſdictions ;

That ſome ſafe prouiſion bee made againſt ſelling or giueing ſtronge liquors to the Indians without particulare expreſſe lycence from ſome majeſtrate or other officer therevnto deputed and that vpon ſome waighty occaſion or exegent

And that noe horſe or mare younge or old bee ſould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of fiue for one ;

And as to the reſtraint of ſending forth and tranſporting mares that each juriſdiction bee left to theire libertie ; and alſoe that noe boates barques or any tackling belonging therevnto bee ſould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of five for one ;

Meekſaw a Narraganſett Sachem complained of ſeuerall injuries don vnto him by Vncas as firſt that a Narraganſett Indian Travelling through Vncas his countrey about eight years ſince was ſlaine to which Foxon the deputie of Vncas anſwared that the murder was comitted by a Coweſett Indian without his order or knowlidg ;

His 2cond complaint was againſt Vncas for afronting him by abuſiuely naming and jeering his dead anceſtors and ſending him a challeng this ſummer to fight ; which injurie hee alledged though he would paſſe by or caſt away all former he could not beare but would revenge himſelfe ;

The Comiſſioners enquired of Foxon the truth of this charge and hee not giueing a ſatisfactory anſware they tooke the matter into conſideration ; and by Thomas Stanton returned this anſware following ;

Meekſaw wee haue heard and conſidered what you ſpake vnto vs the other day and firſt wee would haue you know that wee haue been alwaies as willing to hear youer complaints againſt Vncas and to redreſſe the ſame as to heare his againſt you ; and if there hath been any obſtruction therin att any time it hath not proceeded from

any

any vnwillingnes in vs to doe you right but becauſe either both parties did not attend the time and place appointed for hearing or elſe the caſes for want of due euidence could not bee rightly vnderſtood by vs; and the like anſware wee haue giuen to Vncas for diuers complaints hee hath made againſt the Narraganſetts which yett remaine vnfatisfyed and therfore wee like well ſoe fare what you haue ſaid and reſolued vpon as to the laying downe and putting an end to all former difference and injuries and ſhall expect that Vncas doe the ſame; for youer freſh and laſt complaint againſt Vncas for his challenging you to fight if wee knew it certainly to bee true wee ſhould not only blame Vncas for it but cauſe him to make ſuch other ſatisfaction as might bee ſuitable to ſuch an injury and affront; and though wee haue noe ſufficient proofe yett becauſe wee know that Vncas out of his prid and folly is apt to ſpeake that many times which hee ought not; we ſhall let him know what wee hear and how offenciue ſuch ſpeeches and carriages are to the Comiſſioners and that we will not in any meaſure countenance any ſuch cariage and behauior in him towards you or any other of our frinds

Laſtly wee expect that ſuch Sachems as are and haue been longe frinds to vs as youer ſelfe and Vncas haue been ſhould keep frindſhip one with another and not for words or particulare Injuries not duely proued to begine warr one with another without the concent and allowance of the Comiſſioners which to doe is directly contrary to the couenant and agreement made at Boſton 1645

Afterward hee complaining of a gun taken from a Narraganſett Indian by Vncas his ſon which ſome of Vncas his men acknowlidged to bee true; The Comiſſioners ordered that either the gun ſhould bee reſtored or other ſatisfaction to content; and vpon Meekſawes motion that a parcell of Wampam belonging to Vncas might bee depoſited by the Comiſſioners order in Thomas Stanton's hands Till ſatisfaction bee made Foxon in the preſence and by the concent of the Comiſſioners did accordingly deliuer to Thomas Stanton nine and $\frac{3}{5}$ fathoms of wampam.

Two letters from the Corporation in England were preſented and read the contents wherof followeth

GENTLEMEN

WEE the Corporation for the propagating of the Goſpell among the heathen natiues in New England finding by the act of Parliament by which wee are eſtabliſhed a Corporation that the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies in New England by themſelues or ſuch as they ſhall appoint ſhall haue power and authoritie by the ſaid act to receiue and deſpoſe of the moneyes brought in and paid to the treaſurer of the ſaid corporation for the time being or any other moneyes goods and comodities acquired and deliuered by the care of the ſaid corporation att any time whoſe receit or

receits

receits of ſuch perſon or perſons ſoe authorized by them ſhalbee a ſufficient diſcharge to the ſaid Corporation and Treaſurer as In and by the ſaid act appeers

Now foraſmuch as in purſuance of the ſaid act and for the purpoſe therin mentioned diuers parcells of goods haue been ſent ouer by vs for ſeuerall years paſt amounting to a conſiderable vallue for which wee haue had noe diſcharge according to the tenure of the ſaid acte ; Wee therfore make it our earneſt requeſt with reſpect to the worke wee are Imployed in ; that you would by the firſt oppertunitie ſend ouer vnto vs a formall diſcharge for the goods ſent as aforſaid ; Wee confeſſe in our laſt ſent vnto you dated 21 march 1654 the ſame requeſt is therin particularly mencioned but in regard wee are now ordered by the counſell att Whitehall to giue an account vnto them of our receipts and diſburſments which will the more clearly appear when they ſhall ſee youer diſcharge according to the ſaid acte ; wee could not but renew our deſires heerin and remind you heerof againe ; and wee alſoe deſire you fully to authoriſe by comiſſion ſome fitt perſon reſiding heer that may giue vs diſcharges for ſuch goods and moneyes as ſhall from time to time bee ſent ouer or diſburſed heer for the future.

Wee cannot but acquaint you with that generall complaint and report which is heer and that not the leaſt by ſome that come from New England that the minneſters and ſchoolmaſters whoe labour in this worke amongſt the Indians are very much diſcorraged for want of a competent maintenance for themſelues and families by meanes wherof wee lye vnder ſeuerall imputations and the worke in our hands is much obſtructed and retarded wee therfore deſire for avoiding the ſame that you would pleaſe to ſettle ſuch ſallaries vpon them as may comfortably anſware theire paines and trauell in the worke ; And by the firſt to ſend vs a liſt of theire reſpectiue names and ſallaries and in caſe it ſhalbee judged convenient by you that the ſaid ſallaries ſoe agreed on might bee paied to them or theire aſſignes heer in England and to certify vs when theſe paiments are to begine which wee conceiue will not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but will alſoe remoue thoſe ſuſpicions which att preſent wee lye vnder ; and becauſe wee heer that none labour in the word and doctrine amongſt the Indians but Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mahew wee deſire to know whether there bee any other qualifyed there as may carry on the ſaid worke incaſe the Lord ſhould otherwiſe depoſe of them ; for wee conceiue it wilbee neſſeſarie that as the worke Increaſeth ſoe Inſtruments ſhould be incurraged and prepared for the ſame thuſe comiting and Comending you to the guidance and protection of the almighty &c.

youer very loueing Frinds of the ſaid Corporation and
ſigned in our names and by our appointment

By WILLAM STEEL Preſedent.

Coopers Hall London
15th September 1655

In

In purſuance of our former Deſires wee againe make it our Requeſts that you would yearly and euery yeare ſend vs a liſt of the names of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies and where the place of theire habitations are The laſt Narratiue which was ſent ouer to vs Concerning the progreſſe of this worke is printed ; and wee haue ſent an hundred of the bookes ouer; fifty wherof wee deſire may bee ſent to Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew by equall proportions

By JOHN HOOPER Clarke of the ſaid Corporation

The 2cond letter from the Corporation in England formencioned

GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 15th. September 1655 wee haue Receiued by which wee vnderſtand of youer Receipt of the ſeuerall parcells of goods ſent ouer vnto you the laſt yeare in the Improument and diſtribution wherof wee doubt not in the leaſt but youer care wilbee ſuch as ſhall through the bleſſing of God beſt Conduce to the Carying and promoting this bleſſed worke wherin wee mutually labour wee hoped by the laſt Return according to our earneſt deſire mencioned in our letter the 31 of March 1654 and in anſware thervnto to haue Receiued a formall diſcharge vnder youer hands according to the tenure of the Acte of Parliament by which wee are Stabliſhed a Corporation ; for all ſuch goods as haue bee ſent ouer vnto you for the purpoſe in the ſaid act mencioned and that ſome fitt perſon Reſiding heer had been authoriſed by Comiſſion from youer ſelues to giue vs diſcharges annually vpon the deliuery of ſuch goods as wee ſhall ſend ouer for the future ; And becauſe wee apprehend it to bee a Buſineſs of great concernment vnto vs whoe charge our ſelues with all Receipts and diſburſements that ſuch a diſcharge ſhould bee giuen for the time paſt ; and care taken that wee bee diſcharged for the future ; Wee did by another letter the 15th. September 55 which wee hope is long ſince come to youer hands ; A Tranſcrip wherof is heer with ſent vnto you amongſt other thinges wee Renew the ſame Requeſt ; which as the ſtate of affaires ſtood with vs then ; and yett doth ; wee could not and cannot omit; Wee ſhall not Reiterate any thing therin but Refer you to the particulars therof not doubting but when you conſider the grounds of our deſire therin mencioned you wilbee Reddy ſpeedily to anſware the ſame : And herfore wee haue thought fitt to ſend ouer the draught of a diſcharge which wee deemed meet to bee Subſcribed by you and Returned vnto vs ; wee find vpon the Receipt of youer laſt accoumpt that the ſume of 1259lb. 3s. 11d. Remaines in Stocke which wee hope will be Sufficient to anſware the Charg of carrying on the worke this yeare and therfore haue thought fit att the preſent not to ſend ouer the full complement of goods mencioned

cioned in youer Invoyce ſaue onely the ſythes thred bookes and nailes ; and becauſe Indeed wee would not be ſtraightened in a purchaſe which wee are now about, wee are very ſorry that the goods ſent ouer to you the laſt yeare eſpetially the braſſe the yeare before ſhould bee ſoe deare bought in as appeers by youer letter hath bee Judged by ſome that viewed them there ; It is noe new thinge ſometimes to meete with Marketts ſomtimes that aduance the priſe of theire Comodities hier then ordenary but as for the laſt and the goods ſent ouer before wee Indeauored to buy them at the loweſt and beſt Rates and neuer Charged one peney more vpon them then in truth they coſt vs ; Wee deſire to know the names of the ſeuerall perſons ymployed in carrying on the worke there and what ſallaries are allowed to each of them ; and wee offer it as our Judgments that they may bee paied in money heer in England and not by goods there becauſe it is ſuppoſed theire pay in goods deliuered them att ſoe dear Rates doth not anſware theire paines and care in this worke by meanes wherof wee ſhall not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but alſoe Remoue thoſe Suſpiſions which att preſent both our ſelues and you lye vnder ; and becauſe wee vnderſtand that the goſpell parte of this worke depends onely vpon Mr. Eliott and Mr. Mayhew as Inſtruments in the Lords hand to carry on and promote the ſame, wee deſire that you would pleaſe att youer next meeting to conſider of it propounding it to the Churches and vniuerſety there that ſom other perſons whoſe harts the Lord ſhall draw out and engage to begett men for his glory heerin might Receiue ſuch encorragment from you as might beſt conduce to the attainment of the ends propounded in the ſaid Acte ; the goods now ſent are ſhiped in the ſhip hopewell of London wherof James Garrett is maſter the fraight wherof amounts to thirty two ſhillings and ſix pence which is not to bee paied vntill an account bee Returned vnder youer hands that they are Receiued in good order and well conditioned; the goods formerly ſent according to the particulare Invoyces ſent ouer with them amounts vnto the ſumme of 1468lb. 15s. 08d. beſids by ſeuerall bills of exchange which amount to the ſume of 148lb. and two libraries of bookes which amounts to the ſume of 71lb. and alſoe the goods now ſent which amount to the ſume of 42lb. 9s. 0d. all which make vp the ſume of 1722lb. 04s. 08d. for which wee deſire to haue a diſcharge ; wee haue ſent you a Muſkett and fowling peece which were giuen for the vſe of the Indians to bee deſpoſed of as you ſhall thinke meet ; this with our due Reſpects wee comend you and youer affaires to the onely wiſe graciouſe god Reſting youer loueing Frinds of the ſaid Corporation and ſigned in our names and by our appointment by

WILLAM STEELE Preſedent

Coopers haule London the 13th. April 56.

The thrid bookes muſkett and fouling peece mencioned in this letter are through miſtake of the Loiterman ſhiped in the ſpeedwell bound for New England Robert Locke Maſter from whence wee hope you will Receiue them within few daies after the Receit of this letter.

To which this enſuing Anſware was Returned

Honered Sirs

YOUERS September 15th. 1655 And Aprill 12. 1656 were preſented to and conſidered of by vs att our meeting att New Plymouth September 4. 1656 according to the contents wherof a ſmale parcell of goods in vallue about 42lb. is come to hand, though there may bee ſome ſmale errors in former accounts as in a parcell of lead &c. of which wee haue formerly giuen notice; and though by former accounts and letters wee haue fully Charged ourſelves with what is Receiued, yett according to youer deſire wee ſhall now ſend you a formall Acquittance for 1722 4 8 and had wee a fitt man in our eye whoſe lezure would ſerue and with whome wee might preuaile to Receiue from you and giue acquittances to you and duly Improue ſumes of money in prouiding ſuitable Engliſh goods for the worke in hand; wee ſhould not without youer owne free conſents ſo much as propound any Inconueniencies to youer ſelues therin; wee ſhall conſider and if it may bee procure ſom truſty frind or agent againſt an other yeare for the Imploiment you mention wee haue conſidered what you write about ſettleing comfortable ſallaries for the future vpon ſuch Inſtruments as are moſt vſefull in the worke and haue agreed to allow Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mayhew 50lb. a yeare to either of them out of the Stocke heer with due Incurragments to Scoolmaſters Interpreters and ſome youthes both Engliſh and Indians to bee trained vp att Scoole and att the Colledge for after times with other healpes; but it ſeemes ſtrange to vs how vpon peruſall of Mr. Rawſons accounts from yeare to year and vpon conſideration of what you ſent ouer from the firſt which in the whole by exchange goods liberaries &c. amounts to but a little aboue 1700 you ſhould conceiue or any ſhould Informe you that wee haue a ſtocke in hand of 1259 3s 11d when the account ſheweth and the truth is wee had the laſt yeare in Sept. 1655 not full 553lb. in all wherof about one third parte was (as wee wrott) in Countrey pay and the Reſt in Engliſh goods noe aduance Indeed then ſett vpon it but parte of it in hoes hatchets twibills and other comodities not ſent for vs and ſoe badd that they are neither fitt for ſervice nor like to bee put off without much loſſe or offence; how wee ſhall carry on the worke and Incurrage Inſtruments who labour therin ſoe Inconſid rable a ſtock Remaining in Mr. Rawſons hands if wee Receiue not ſpeedily ſome ſuitable ſupply wee yett ſee not; wee therfore deſire you will by the firſt ſafe paſſage bee pleaſed to ſend ouer a ſtocke of

1000

1000 pounds in Engliſh goods according to the Invoice heer Incloſed; The aduenture and danger of ſending goods ſoe farr by ſea is alwaies worthy of due conſideration but more now when wee hear of ſoe much hurt done by enimies wherfore as wee Approue youer care and prouidence in purchaſing lands there, ſoe wee deſire ſome conſiderable ſtocke may euer Remaine heer to anſware ſuch loſſes or cauſalties as the wiſe god may heerin exorciſe with though wee hope he will accept and bleſſe our Ioynt aimes laboures and aduenturs in this ſervice; wee purpoſe to ſend you the Comiſſioners names and where they dwelle though wee thought our Subſcriptions had been Sufficient with the names of the perſons Imployed in the worke though they may change and more are like to bee added; wee know not why any of them ſhould vnleſſe to free themſelues from the 4d. on the ſhilling aduance deſire theire paiment in England probably if they Imploy vntruſty perſons or meet with loſſes ſome Inconueniencies may follow though if you deſire it ſome tryall may heerafter bee made therin; wee approue youer continued care to further this worke and ſhall not willingly neglect any oppertunitie to Increaſe the number of fitt Inſtruments for the ſame and that without Reſpect to outward advantage therby and whatever miſpriſions ſome Informers either out of Ignorance or worſe Indeauors to make and of our weakneſs or want of fidelitie the more all accounts are peruſed and our care in managing ſuch a truſt conſidered the more wee hopé youer former apprehencions of the Sinceritie of the Comiſſioners yearly choſen by all the Collonies wilbee confeirmed and wee conceiue the Stocke as well ſecured and Improued as can Reaſonably bee expected but while ſome propound large conueniencies for themſelues and others take liberty vnder ſpeciouſe pretence to traduce what poſſibly they vnderſtand not; the Comiſſioners with ſom may fall vnder vnjuſt cencures; but as they deſire to looke higher then men though wee are aſſured you will Iudge according to truth; Among other parcells in the Invoice you will find a hundred pound in powder which wee conceiue in ſeuerall Reſpects may further the Indian worke and account as much as any other Engliſh comoditie but to preuent offence and miſtake wee ſhall neither devide among the Collonies nor for any Reſpect (not for the worke alter the the propertie; Since Mr. Rawſon ballanced this years account and ſince wee wrote the former parte of this letter Mr. Mayhew now att Plymouth whoe hath had the cheife hand in propagating of the Goſſpell among the Indians att and about Martinsvineyards Informes of a farme and certaine tenements lying about Greenſnorton in Northamton ſheer worth about one hundred and forty pounds per annum; and as hee conceiues giuen by one Hatton Barnes to the heire of the Paimes which now proues to bee his brother in law Tho. Paime from whome this Mr. Mayhew hath an Intereſt in the ſame; hee further Informes that Sir Willam Bradſhaw to vs a ſtranger but by ſome ſuppoſed to bee papiſtly affected hath the ſame land in poſſeſſion but about 14 yeares ſince when Tho. Paimes own mother and mother in law to Mr. Mayhew was

in England to ſettle her ſons Rightes ; though hee Challenged ſome Intereſt during his Ladyes life ; yett none to the Inheritance ; Tho. Paime then vnder age being by a Jury att the ſaid Greensnorton found the true heire the land being of a conſiderable vallue to Mr. Mayhew and Tho: Paime Mr. Mayhew propounded to vs his owne goeing ouer to Cecure ; and ſoe farr hee Juſtly may Improue the ſame but wee being aſſured that a worke of higher Conſideration would ſuffer much by his ſoe long abſence aduiſed him to ſend ſom other man ; And doe humbly deſire youer Counſell and what Iuſt healp you may conueniently in theſe caſes to any who ſhall attend you therin ; and for his furtherance wee haue giuen him a Bill Charged vpon the Corporation for thirty pound parte of what was due to him laſt yeare and charged by Mr. Rawſon as paied in this firſt account for which the ſaid account ſhall haue Credit next yeare ſoe with our due Reſpects wee Reſt Sir youer humble Servants

Subſcribed by all the Comiſſioners

New Plymouth the
15th. Sept. 1656

An Invoyce of ſuch goods the Comiſſioners deſire may bee ſent for the Indian worke vpon the Corporation account ;

Imprimis In good ſtrong Lockorums - -	40	00	00
In good Dowlis - - - -	120	00	00
In Canuas - - - -	100	00	00
In blew linnin and green ſay - - -	040	00	00
In good ſerges and other ſtuffes - - -	080	00	00
In good ſtrong Carſye - - -	200	00	00
In cotten and peniſtone - - -	100	00	00
In good ſhaggs and doubble bayes - -	060	00	00
In good Madeſtone browne and Coullered thrid -	010	00	00
In good black broad cloth att 12s. or 15s. per yard -	050	00	00
In ſythes ſickles and kniues - - -	010	00	00
In Iriſh ſtockens and ſome Jarſey &c - -	010	00	00
In fine holland Cambrick and lawne - -	050	00	00
In good fine gunpowder - - -	100	00	00
In lead - - - -	015	00	00
Buttons ſilke tape and other Mancheſter ware -	015	00	00
	1000	00	00

This

This years account concerning the Indian Stock was prefented by Mr. Rawfon to the Comiffioners the ballence wherof Remaining in his hands as appeers by the faid accounts is

In Engliſh goods noe aduance yett put vpon it - -	40	07	03
In Countrey pay - - - -	38	15	07
	79	03	00
More by a Bill of Exchange into England for Mr. Mayhew ſince the account was Audited and before charge in this account - - - -	30	00	00
	109	03	00

A Coppy of the acquittance ſent to the Corporation

Know all men by theſe preſents that wee whoſe names are heervnder Subſcribed the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England in New England for the time being haueing according to an acte of Parliament Intitled an act for the promoting and propagating of the Goſſpell of Jeſus Chriſt in New England att ſeuerall times by our agent Mr. Edw: Rawſon and others Imployed in the ſaid worke as by former accounts and diſcharges ſent appeereth Receiued and had of and from the Preſedent and ſocietie for propagation of the Goſſpell in New England in the ſaid Act mencioned or theire aſſignes ſeuerall ſumes of money paied by our appointmeut in England and alſoe ſeuerall goods comodities and other thinges heertofore ſent and deliuered to vs for the vſes and purpoſes in the ſaid Act expreſſed amounting in the whole to the ſume of one Thouſand ſeauen hundred twenty two pounds four ſhillings and eight pence of lawfull money of England of and for which ſaid moneyes goods comodities and other thinges ſoe by vs Receiued wee doe clearly acquite and diſcharge the ſaid Preſedent and ſocietie and theire Suckſeſſors for euer by theſe preſents In Witneſſe wherof wee the ſaid Comiſſioners haue heervnto put our hands and Seales the 15th. day of September in the yeare of our lord God 1656

WILLAM BRADFORD Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN MASON
JOHN TALCOTT
THEOPHILOUS EATON
WILLAM LEET

A Note

A Note of the perſons in the Indian worke and theire Sallaries per Annum;

Imprimis Mr. John Elliot - - -	50	00	00
Mr. Francis Elliot his Brother - -	30	00	00
Soſaman, Momquaſon, Job } three Indian Interpreters and Scoolmaſters Imployed by Mr. Eliott - -	30	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew - - -	50	00	00
To Peter Forlger Imployed by Mr. Mayhew - -	30	00	00
Hiacombs, Panuppaqua } Imployed by Mr. Mayhew as Interpreters	20	00	00
Mr. Elliot and Mr. Mayhew to diſtribute to ſick Indians	20	00	00
To Mr Weld for diett and for teaching eight Indians boyes and one gerle - - -	85	00	00
For clothing the ſaid boys and gerle about - -	50	00	00
For diett clothing and teaching of John the Son of Tho: Stanton whoe ſpake the Indian language well to further him for the worke about - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Abraham Perſon - - -	15	00	00
To Mr. Rawſon our Agent for his ſalary and wharfhouſrome	30	00	00

Beſides what is vſefully expended in gifts and gratuities to well deſerving Indians

To Indian plantations in theire beginning in ſtocke of Cattle and tooles &c Charges about buildings meeting houſes and boates and other accidentall Charges and expences

The yearly vallue is vncertaine and may bee abated or encreaſed as there ſhalbee occation

The Sallaries generally end in September the ſixt the time of the Comiſſioners meeting

In anſware to a motion made by Mr. Chaunceye Preſedent of the Colledge in a letter dated the 28th auguſt (56) To make vſe of the Indian Buildings;

The Comiſſioners are willing that the preſedent with the adviſe of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Mr Elliott may for one year next enſuing Improve the ſaid building to accomodate ſome Engliſh Students provided the ſaid building bee by the Corporation cecured from any dammage that may befall the ſame through the vſe therof

In Anſware to a motion made by mr. Elliott in his letter of Auguſt 30. 1656 for ſome agents to bee appointed in the Maſſachuſetts to promote and forward the worke among the Indians; both in Reſpect of their gouerment and Incurraging meet Inſtruments for theire further healp and Inſtruction;

The

The Comiſſioners doe conceiue the ſaid Indians doe belong to the Juriſdiction of the Maſſachuſetts and therfore doe Refer it to the wiſdome and care of that Gouernment, and for Incurrageing the Indian worke as wee haue formerly ſoe att preſent wee doe Authoriſe the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts whoſe care and iidelitie wee haue noe cauſe to ſuſpect to doe or cauſe to bee done that which in theire Judgments may moſt conduce to the advancing of the Indian worke;

Wheras it was preſented to the Comiſſioners by Mr. hollihock of Sprinkfeild that Maſtiffe Doggs might bee of good vſe againſt the Indians in caſe of any deſturbance from them which they Reddily apprehending thought meet to comend the ſame to the ſeuerall generall Courts to take care and make proviſion therof accordingly

Couſhawaſhett and Cuſhaſimmon were continued in theire Reſpectiue places of gouerning the Pequots for one year Inſueing according to the orders and Inſtructions ſet downe by the Comiſſioners the laſt yeare att Newhauen; and were further ordered to bring in theire Tribute to Tho. Stanton three monthes before the yearly meeting of the Comiſſioners in September; and vpon theire Information that diuers Pequots are ſtuburne and Redy to mannefeſt theire diſobeidience to the orders of the Comiſſioners and that theire authoritie is not ſufficient to containe them; and therfore did deſire they might bee aſſiſted by ſome Engliſh dwelling neąr them: The Comiſſioners haue deſired Mr. John Winthorpe Major Maſon and Capt: Deniſon or any of them by theire Counſell or Countenance aiding and aſiſting to the ſaid deputed Gouernors in the execution of all our orders and Inſtructions and containing the Pequots in obeidience to the ſame;

Vpon a complaint made by Ninnegrates meſſengers to the Generall court of the Maſſachuſetts in May laſt againſt the Montackett Sachem for murthering Mr. Drake and ſome other Engliſhmen vpon ours near the long Iland ſhore and ſeiſeing theire goods many yeares ſince and for Trecherouſly aſſaulting Ninnegrett vpon block Iland and killing many of his men after a peace concluded betwixt them certifyed to Newhauen by the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners by a complaint made by Awſuntawey the Indian Sagamore near Milford and two other weſteren Indians againſt the ſaid Montackett Sachem for hiering a witch to kill Vncas with the ſaid Milford Sachem and his ſon giueing eight fathom of wampam in hand promiſing a hundred or an hundred and twenty more when the ſaid murthers were comitted; Notice wherof being giuen to the ſaid Montackett Sachem and hee Required to attend the Comiſſioners att this meeting att Plymouth The ſaid Sachem with fiue of his men came over from longe Iland towards the latter end of Auguſt in Captaine Younges Barque whoe was to cary the Newhauen Comiſſioners to Plymouth but the Wind being contrary they firſt putt in att Milford The Sachem then deſiring to Improve the ſeaſon ſent to ſpeake with Auſuntawey or any of the weſteren Indians to ſee whoe or what could bee charged vpon him but none came but ſuch as profeſſed they had

nothing

nothing againſt him: The Comiſſioners being mett att Plymouth; The ſaid Sachem preſented himſelfe to anſware but neither Ninnegrett nor Vncas nor the Milford Sachem appeered, onely Newcom a cuning and bould Narraganſett Indian ſent by Ninnegrett as his Meſſenger or deputy charged the long Iland Sachem firſt with the murther of Mr. Drake and other Engliſhmen affeirming that one Wampeag had before ſeuerall Indians confeſſed that hee liueing vnder the Montackett Sachem did it being thervnto hiered by the ſaid Sachem which the ſaid Sachem abſolutly deneyinge and capt: Young profeſſing that both Engliſh and Indians in thoſe partes thought him Innocent; Newcom was aſked why himſelfe from Ninnegrett haueing layed ſuch charges vpon the long Iland Sachem before the Maſſachuſetts court hee had not brought his proffe; hee anſwared that wampeage was abſent but ſome other Indians were preſent whoe could ſpeake to the caſe; whervpon an Indian afeirmed that hee had heard the ſaid wampeage confeſſe that being hiered as above hee had murthered the ſaid Engliſh men; though after the ſaid murther with himſelfe that now ſpake the Muntackett Sachem and ſome other Indians being att Newhauen hee deneyed itt to Mr. Goodyer and one hundred fathome of Wampam being tendered and deliuered to Mr. Eaton the matter ended; Mr. Eaton profeſſed as in the preſence of God hee Remembred not that hee had ſeen Wampeage nor that hee had Received ſoe much as one fathom of wampam Nor did hee believe that any at all was tendered him; whervpon the Comiſſioners caled to the Indian for proffe Mr. Eaton being preſent and deneying it the Indian anſwared there were two other Indians preſent that could ſpeake to it; they were called forth but both of them profeſſed that though themſelues and ſom other Indians were then att Newhauen yett the former afeirmin Indian was not there and that there was noe wampam att all either Receiued or tendered; ſoe that the long Iland Sachem for what yett appeered ſtood free from this foule Charge;

2cond. The ſaid Newcome charged the Montackett Sachem with breach of Couenant in aſaulting Ninnegrett and killing divers of his men att Block Iland after a concluſion of peace the Treaty wherof was begun by a Squaw ſent by Ninnigrett to the ſaid Sachem to tender him peace and the priſoners which the ſaid Ninnigrett had taken from the long Iland Sachem vpon condition the ſaid Sachem did wholly Submitt to him and yeild his countrey to claime The Montackett Sachem acknowlidged the ſaid meſſage but afeirmed hee Refuſed to accept the Conditions which hee ſaid hee could not without adviſeing with the Engliſh whervpon the Squaw Returned and came backe from Ninnigrett with an offer of the priſoners for Ranſom of wampame which hee ſaith hee ſent and had his priſoners Releiued Newcome affeirmed the agreement between the ſaid Sachems was made att Peſacus his houſe by two long Iland Indians Deligates to to the Montackett Sachem in preſence of Peſacus and his brother and others two Engliſh men being preſent one wherof was Robert

Weſtcott ; Peſacus his brother teſtifyed the agreement as aboveſaid, The Muntackett Sachem acknowlidged hee ſent the ſaid Delligatts but neuer heard of any ſuch agreement and deneyed hee gaue any ſuch Comiſſion to his men Newcome afeirming Robert Weſtcott would Teſtify the agreement aforſaid and deſiring a writing from the Comiſſioners to Lycence the ſaid Weſtcott to come and give in his Teſtimony which was graunted and Newcome departed pretending to fetch Weſtcott but Returned Not ; The Comiſſioners finding much Difficulty to bring theire thoughts to a certaine Determination on Satisfying grounds yett concidering how Proudly Ninnigrett and how peacably the Montackett Sachem hath carryed it towards the Engliſh ordered that a meſſage the contents wherof heerafter followeth bee by Tho : Stanton deliuered to Ninnigrett ; and that for the cecuritie of the Engliſh plantations on long Iland and for an Incurragement to the Montackett Sachem the two firſt particulars of the order to hinder Ninnigretts Attempts on long Iland ; made laſt year att Newhauen bee continued ; Notwithſtanding the ſaid Engliſh are Required to Improve thoſe orders with all moderation and not by any Raſhnes or vnadviſednes to begin a broile vnleſſe they bee Neſſeſitated thervnto ;

The Mont ackett Sachem being queſtioned by the Comiſſioners concerning the paiment of his Tribute profeſſed that hee had payed it att hartford for ten yeares but acknowlidged theire was four yeares behind which the Comiſſioners thought meet to reſpett in reſpect of his preſent Troubles ;

Inſtructions for Thomas Stanton

YOU are to informe Ninnigrett the Nyanticke Sachem that the Comiſſioners with much patience and in the vſe of meanes to them chargable haue minded him of his couenants made in 1645 and by him confeirmed both in the yeare 1647 and 1649 that hee hath Ingaged himſelfe not to goe to warr with any of the Indians Subjects to or in frindſhip with the Engliſh ; and that vpon his complaint by his meſſengers in May laſt to the honered court of the Maſſachuſetts they ſent to the Montackett Sachem to attend theire meeting att Plymouth which accordingly hee hath done ; but neither Ninnegrett himſelfe came nor hath his meſſenger beene able to make any proffe of what hee charged ſoe that the Comiſſioners not willing to take advantage of ſome former and ſome latter Raſh and prouoking expreſſions of Ninnegrett and his meſſengers doe aduiſe and expect that for the future hee better attend his Ingagement that hee neither himſelfe begin nor procecute any warr firſt in any hoſtile Invayſion againſt the ſaid Montackett Sachem or any others whoe are frinds to the Engliſh till firſt his complaints bee fully heard and ordered by the Comiſſioners and they ſhall lay the like charge vpon the Montackett Sachem that hee without further prouocation deſturbe not the peace of Ninnigretts or the Nyanticke Indians ;

You are to acquaint the two Narraganſſett Sachems of what the Comiſſioners haue told Mixam that the Comiſſioners are as reddy to heare theire greivances againſt Vncas as his againſt them ; they allow not any dareing challenges to fight ; nor that hee or any of his ſhould take away from the Narraganſett any thinge belonging to them though but a gun ; that vpon complaint they haue cauſed aboue nine fathom of wampam belonging to Vncas to bee depoſited in Mr. Thomas Stantons hands till the matter of the gun bee heared and cleared ; The Comiſſioners expect from the Narraganſett Sachems that according to theire Couenants made 1645 they neither directly nor indirectly attempt or begine any warr againſt Vncas or any other Indian or Indians ſubject to or in frindſhip with the Engliſh nor any that ſhall begine or proceed in any ſuch warr till firſt theire hath been a full hearing of all ſuch Differences and vpon Satisfying proffe a determination by the Comiſſioners with damages ordered to ſuch as haue been wronged ; and they ſhall lay the like charge vpon Vncas not to wrong or any way deſturbe the peace of the Narraganſetts ;

1. You are to Informe Vncas of ſundry Complaints made againſt him all tending to deſturbe both his owne peace and the peace of the countrey ; as that hoſtile aſſault made vpon the Poducke Indians near hartford and contrary to the adviſe giuen him by the Majeſtrates and court there to Revenge which (wee heare) ſome Mohegin blood hath been ſheed and ſome captiues taken

2cond. After an Agreement made and thoſe Captiues Returned Vncas or his brother haue in an hoſtile manor Invadid the Nowootucke Indians which may draw on miſcheivous effects aboue his power to Iſſue ;

3. That hee ſeuerall wayes prouoakes the Narraganſett Indians obraiding them with theire dead Sachems which hee knowes they cannot beare ; ſomtimes challenging them to fight which is both ſtrange and very offenciue to the Comiſſioners ; and wee heare that Vncas his ſon hath taken a gun from a Narraganſett Indian which Foxon not deneying hee hath depoſited betwixt nine and ten fathom of wampam in Thomas Stantons hands till the queſtion about the gun bee cleared ;

4. After a peace lately made or renewed by the montackett Sachem and a conſiderable ſume of wampam receiued by Vncas hee by Fauxon &c. Chargeth the Montackett Sachem to hier a witch a weſteren Indian to kill Vncas and others about Millford but without any proffe, and the Montackett Sachem being lately att Milford hath nothing there charged againſt him ;

5. Laſtly they are informed that Vncas knowes what the Engliſh haue done for his defence againſt Ninnegrett &c. and how proudly and prouockingly Ninnigrett hath ſince carried towards the Engliſh yett he hath made a peace or ſome agreement with Ninnigrett without the adviſe or knowlidge of the Engliſh all which paſſages beinge ſtrange and if true very offenciue yett the Comiſſioners being loth to Neglect

or

or forgitt former freindſhip and Ingagements they cannot but expect that ſom conuenient time and place bee appointed to heare and determine theſe ſtrange paſſages that both the Comiſſioners and offended Indians may receiue due Satisfaction and in the mean time that noe further prouocations bee giuen to any of the Indians in freindſhip with the Engliſh much leſſe that any challeng bee made or any begining or aſſiſtance giuen to any warr without the Comiſſioners concent the like charge being layed vpon the Narraganſetts not to deſturbe his peace

Captaine Gorge Denis is deſired to be preſent with and aſiſtant to Thomas Stanton in deliuering the forgoeing meſſages ;

A letter from the Duch Gouernor was received the contents wherof are as followeth ;

HONORABLE SIRS

IT hath pleaſed the bountifull God to quiett and chang that ſadd and bloody warr of our ſuperiors in Europe in a deſirable peace in a nearer vnion and firmer confeaderacye I haue been hithertoe and ame alſoe ſtill deſirouſe that the fruites therof may redound to the good and benifitt of both nations which by the prouidence of God were diſperſed in theſe remoat partes of the world farr from their natiue countreyes left vnſettled amongſt multitudes of barbarous ſaluages whoſe intent and practice hetherto hath been and doth contriue the rewin of the Chriſtian nations therfore the ſame vnion and feirmer Combination amongſt Chriſtians of one profeſſion the more requiſite both for the honor of God and welfare of men according to Chriſtian duty and diſcharge of Truſt which God hath Impoſed vpon mee I haue before the aboue mencioned differences vnto the worthy Comiſſioners by word of mouth att hartford ; ſince by letters to the honorable Gouernors of the ſeuerall places propoſed and vſed all meanes as I did hope that might and would conduce to the efect therof ; the conſideration of the premiſes and the reaſons thervnto Induceing I leaue ſtill to the wiſdome of youer honers and alſoe the appointment of quallified perſons conuenient time and place for the accompliſhing of ſoe needfull and noe leſſe honorable worke The lymitts between youer honers and our deligatts in the yeare anno 1650 agreed and ſettled both vpon the maine and long Iſland between New England and this our Intruſted Gouerment are according to the articles of agreement ratifyed and confeirmed by our lord ſuperiors the high and mighty the ſtates Generall of the vnited Belgicke provinces and vnder theire ſigniture and ſeale ſent vnto vs and ſhewed vnto Capt. Willet the approbation and confeirmation of his highnes the lord protector being reddy youer honers wilbee pleaſed to appoint time and place for the Deliuery and interchanging of the principles in the abouemenſioned agreement was concluded ; The ſurpriſing and reſtoring of fugetiues on either ſide a very neceſſary thing in theſe remoate partes where ſervants are wanting and hardly to bee gotten ſtrictly to bee

obſerued experience hath ſhewed that on either ſide ſome defect and fayle hath been therin ; for our parts wee are tender and feeling of it that a yeare ſince ſeuerall perſons as marriners and ſouldiers and amongſt thoſe two keepers of the priſon were become fugetiues together with the priſoners ; trewly a great hindrance in the adminneſtration of Juſtice where after inquiry was made but for want of timely information non found out For the preuenſion heerafter a motion and requeſt vnto youer honers in a very loueing and naighbourly way that youer honers would bee pleaſed to acquaint and order the majeſtrates in the ſeuerall Collonies of New England that all perſons of noe noat or quallification coming from hence into youer partes without a ticket vnder our hand and ſeale may bee detained and priſoned to our coſt and charg ſoe long vntill Information may come and returne ; att the leaſt that they giue cecuritie and proffe that they are noe fugetiues ; if it ſhalbee youer honers pleaſure and requeſt wee ſhall doe the like ; and for your better direction whether ſome perſons which might ſeeme of any noat or quallitie whether freemen or paſſengers are ſuch the majeſtrates of youer honers juriſdictions heerafter may require and expect of the maſters of our ueſſells a liſt wherin the names and number of the ſeamen and paſſengers are expreſſed ; much youer honors would oblige me to returne mee an anſware vpon the premiſes ; ſoe after my due reſpectes comending youer honers to the protection of the almighty I reſt youer honors

frind and naighbour

PETER STEUESENT

In Amſterdam N N
22cond Auguſt 1656.

To which this Anſware was Returned as followeth

HONERED SIR,

AS the agreement and peace made betwixt our ſuperiors in Europe after ſoe ſad a breach was matter of rejoyſing to vs ſoe the full and feirme continuance therof both in Europe and all foraigne Collonies and plantations belonging to both nations is our deſire and in reference to our ſelues ſhalbee our conſtant Indeauor what you propound about a nearer vnion was by you mencioned att hartford 1650 and left to a Reſolution or further conſideration the next yeare att Newhauen ; but as you neither came nor ſent thither ſoe both your ſelfe and Counſell well know what hath paſſed ſince to the loſſe and damage of ſome of the Engliſh ; att a meeting ſix yeare ſince ſeuerall former greivances in the time of youer predeceſſor Montſeire Keift were Reſpeted till youer ſelfe might acquaint the high and mighty ſtates and Weſt India company

company with the particulars ; That ſoe due Reparation might bee made of which wee yett hear nothing from you ; the bounds and limites betwixt both nations both on the maine and on long Iſland were then ſettled and ordered to bee obſerued till a full and finall determination therein were agreed in Europe by concent of ſuch ſtates ; though wee now heare you haue if you doe not ſtill make a claime to the Engliſh plantation att Oyſter Bay with ſome threatening ſpeeches that you will bring them vnder youer Duch juriſdiction though by force which wee are ſlow to believe till wee haue the truth and grounds from youer ſelfe ; wee know of noe defect or breach of agreement on our partes the caſe of fugetiues you may and it ſeemes doe Remember what paſſed att the Manatoes about one Engliſh fugatiue you ſeazed John young a marrinor of ſouthhold and the eſtate hee had with him when hee came peacably to trade att the Monatoes before hee had done any hoſtile acte againſt any of youers onely as wee conceiue becauſe hee had receiued a Comiſſion from Road Iland of which wee had noe knowlidge much leſſe gaue concent according as thinges ſtod then betwixt the two nationes in Europe ; if you thinke not fitt to reſtore and Repaire any of his loſſes yett wee hope you will giue him in his bondes for trew Impriſonmeut that both himſelfe and his ſurties may bee free from future queſtions and himſelfe may haue free libertie to trade within the Duch prouince ; you haue intimated ſomthing but as yett haue made noe ſatisfying reſignation of Greenwich wee take noe pleaſure in any conteſts if you pleaſe to impart youer owne and youer Counſells mind in the premiſes to the Gouernor of Newhauen hee will Tranſmitt it to vs Wee reſt

youer loueing Frinds and Naighbours

Signed by all the Comiſſioners ;

Plymouth September
17*th* 1656.

Vpon a further conſideration concerning a former account due to Capt. John younge ; It is agreed that the

Maſſachuſetts theire full proportion to Capt : younge being -	72	15	02
Plymouth to pay theire full proportion - - - -	10	01	00
To Conecticott - - - - - - -	07	04	00
To Newhauen to pay to Conecticott - - - -	00	09	00

The remaining proportions of Conecticott and Newhauen are by them alreddy diſburſed and reconed in the former account

Memorand. that the lead ſent by order of the Comiſſioners to the Montaekett Sachem the laſt year frowNewhauen is not reconed in this acount ;

A Copy

A Copy of a lettet ſent to the Church of hartford

HONORED REVERENT AND BELOVED &c.

WEE haue with much ſorrow of hart heard of youer differences and that the meanes attended hethertoe for the Gompoſing of them hath not ben effectuall the reaſon wherof is neither our worke nor Intent to Inquire into; yett wee canot but bee deeply ſencable of the ſad and dreadfull conſequences of deſcenſion hightened and increaſed eſpecially in a church of ſuch eminence for light and loue which wee need not particulariſe to youer ſelues who wilbee ſure in the firſt place to feele the ſmart though all the Collonies canott but Sympathiſe with you; for the preuention wherof wee canott but comend vnto you our earneſt deſires that you not onely for beare and avoid all further matters of further prouocation but that you giue vp youer ſelues after peace and vnion and that by noe diſcouragments therin you bee prevailed with to any diſipation and ſcattering and if our aduiſe and Intrety may heerin find acceptance with you wee ſhall hope and pray that the ſucceſſe may not bee matter of repentance to you but that the prince of peace will accept youer Indeauors and Reſtore you as att the firſt which is the deſire and wilbee the Rejoyſing of

youer loueing Frinds

Signed by all the Comiſſioners

Dated att New Plymouth
17th September 1656

A letter from Mr. Pearſon of Bramford dated the 25th of Auguſt laſt was read and ſome parte of a Cattichiſme by him framed and propounded to convince the Indians by the light of nature and reaſon that there is onely one God who hath made and gouerneth all thinges &c. was conſidered and the Comiſſioners aduiſed that it bee perfected and turned into the Narraganſett or Pequott language that it may bee the better vnderſtood by the Indians in all partes of the Countrey and for that purpoſe they ſpake with and deſiered Thomas Stanton to aduiſe with Mr. Pearſon about a fitt feaſon to meet and Tranſlate the ſame accordingly without any vneſſeſary delay that it may bee fitted for and ſent to the preſſe and they promiſed him due ſatisfaction for his time and paines; it was agreed that Mr. Pearſon ſhalbee allowed fifteen pounds for his paines hee ſhall take in this worke the yeare Inſuing and to Mr. Eaton to diſtribute to deſerveing Indians in Newhauen Juriſdiction the ſumme of five pounds and that the like ſumme of five younds bee deliuered to Mr. Bradford or Mr. Prence to diſtribute among deſerueing Indians in Plymouth Juriſdiction;

To

To the end that the workes of God and his goodnes which hath been great towards his people in theire firſt planting of this deſolate wilderneſſe may neuer bee forgotten but to bee kept in a thankfull and perpetuall remembrance to the praiſes of his grace and Comfort of poſteritie and that the generations to come may trewly vnderſtand the maine ends and aimes propoſed in our Tranſmigration heither from our dear natiue Countrey and the great thinges that god hath done for their fathers wee thought it noe leſſe then our Duty to comend it to the ſeuerall Generall courts that they would pleaſe to appoint ſome meet perſons in each juriſdiction to collect the ſpeciall and moſt remarkable paſſages of Gods prouidence towards vs ſince the firſt arrivall of the Engliſh in theſe partes which Collections being brought to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners att Boſton ſome one fitly quallifyed may bee appointed and deſired to Compoſe the ſame into a hiſtory and prepare it for the preſſe

The promiſes and forgoeing Concluſions were agreed and Subſcribed the 17th of September 1656.

WILLAM BRADFORD Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN MASON
JOHN TALCOT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

ATT a Meeting of the Comiſſionesr for the vnited Collonies of New England held att Boſton the Third of September 1657.

The articles of Confeaderation being read; an order of the generall court of the Maſſachuſetts dated ſeauenth of May 1657 was preſented and read wherby it appeered Mr. Simon Bradſtreet and Major Generall Daniell Deniſon were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the ſaid articles the 19th of May 1643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fift of June 1657 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Mr. Thomas Prence and Capt. James Cudworth were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and Com-

 pleat

pleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 21 of May 1657 was preſented and read ; wherby it appeered that Major John Maſon and Mr. John Talcott were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouefaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 27th of the third month 1657 was preſented and Read wherby itt appeered That Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles ;

Simon Bradſtreet Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent for this Meeting

A Coppy of the letter ſent to the Cunſtable of Pequott to bee forthwith comunicated to Mr. Brewſter and the Engliſh ſent to the Indian fort att Nyanticke

WEE are informed by our honered frinds the Comiſſioners for Conecticott Collony that the Court for that Juriſdiction haue ſent ſome men to abide ſom time with Vncus or his men in theire fortt for theire cecuritie or defence ; wee hope they haue giuen ſafe Inſtructions ; but wee cannot ſatisfyingly Judge for want of a Coppy of them but according to our declaration laſt yeare att Plymouth made to the Indians preſent and ſent to others abſent ; wee will protect noe man in his proud and ſinfull miſcarriages ; Myantinomo ſuffered Juſtly and therin the Engliſh are Ingaged to defend Vncas but not in latter Injurious quarrells ; wee haue deſired that Vncas and his enimies would appeer before the Comiſſioners and doe ſtill dayly expect them att Boſton ; while the Comiſſioners are heer together that wee may heard what is Charged and proued and conſider of ſome Juſt Satisfaction In the mean time wee deſire that the peace of the Countrey may bee preſerued and that none of the Engliſh Collonies except in theire owne neſſeſary defence Ingage in any of the Indians quarrells without order or direction from the Comiſſioners ; and that the Indians proceed not in blood and ſpoyle one againſt another ; This wee would haue ſpeedily publiſhed to all whom It concernes but for youer ſelues ſent to Vncas or Remaining in or about his fortt it is agreed that you forthwith withdraw youer ſelues from thence and Returne to youer ſeuerall dwellings and occations and neither hazard youer ſelues nor prouoacke any of them without direction from the Comiſſioners ; and wee deſire by this Meſſenger a ſpeedy account how things ſtand amongſt the Indians and which of them wilbee perſonally heer and when that wee may the better vnderſtand

and

and compoſe theire greiuances; the ſending of Meſſengers and complaints without due profe will not Satisfy as wee and they found laſt yeare att Plymouth

By the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

Dated att Boſton September the fift 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
DANIELL DENISON
THEOPHILUS EATON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN TAILCOTT
WILLAM LEETE

You are to Inform youer ſelfe in particulare whether Vncus and Ninnegrett will attend this meeting and giue ſpeedy notice therof

A letter from the Generall Court of Conecticott containing ſom complaints againſt Thomas Stanton was preſented and Read; to which this following anſware was Returned;

GENTLEMEN

WEE Receiued youers of the 18th of Auguſt (57) and haue Inquired into the buſines concerning Thomas Stanton both in Reference to the Comiſſioners in generall and Major Maſon in particulare; in the former though ſom words were ſpoken by him neither agreeing with our minds nor his Comiſſion yett wee looke vpon it a Raſh fayling and paſe it by; In the latter wee could not but blame him whoe ſaw Juſt cauſe to condemne himſelfe and acknowlidged his error in our preſence which the Major att our motion accepted; wee therfore hope and deſire that both youerſelues will ſee cauſe to Reſt therin without further proceqution and that hee wilbee more wary in his carryage for the future;

The Montackett Sachem partly by a petition in writing and partly by his meſſenger ſent on purpoſe complaines of much loſe ſuſtained by the horſes belonging to the Inhabitants of Southamton for divers late yeares and that by a miſinformation or miſtake in Reference to ſume houſes wilfully and ſinfully burnt att Southamton partly by a wicked Indian who wee heare deſperately killed himſelfe to prevent juſt execution; and partly by a miſchevious Negar woman ſeruant; fare deeper in that capitall miſcarriage then any or all the Indians; Major Maſon Imployed in that ſeruice; not fully Informed; did (with the Indians Concent) lay a hevy penalty vpon them to pay 700lb. in ſeauen yeares; of the burthen wherof they are now very ſenſable and deſire eaſe; and ourſelues as thinges are preſented to vs not onely by the Indian Meſſengers but by the Major thinke it uery Injurious that any payment or penaltie ſhould bee Required or Inflicted aboue or beyond the guilt duly proued

againſt the liueing Indians as either acting or ſom way conſenting to the miſcheife; both theſe greivanees though brought to the Comiſſioners yett concerne youer Juriſdiction and thither wee muſt Refer them being aſſured you will neither doe nor ſuffer any wronge to bee done or continued to the Indians though to the advantage of of youer owne plantation; ſoe with our beſt Reſpects wee Reſt

Dated att Boſton the 8th of September 1657.

youer loveing Frinds
SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
with the Reſt of the Comiſſioners

The Comiſſioners being Informed that diuers quakers are arriued this Summor att Road Iland and entertained there which may prove dangerous to the Collonies thought meet to manifeſt theire minds to the Gouernor there as followeth;

GENT:

WEE ſuppoſe you haue vnderſtood that the laſt yeare a companie of quakers ariued att Boſton vpon noe other account then to deſperſe theire pernitioufe opinions had they not bene prevented by the prudent care of that Gouerment whoe by that experience they had of them being ſencable of the Danger that might beefale the Chriſtian Religion heer proffeſſed by ſuffering ſuch to bee Receiued or continued in the Countrey preſented the ſame vnto the Comiſſioners att theire meeting att Plymouth whoe vpon that occation comended it to the generall courts of the vnited Collonies that all quakers Rantors and ſuch notorious heretiques might bee prohibited coming among vs and that if ſuch ſhould ariſe from amongſt ourſelues ſpeedy care might bee taken to Remoue them (and as wee are Informed) the ſeuerall Juriſdictions haue made proviſion accordingly; but it is by experience found that means will fall ſhort without further care by Reaſon of youer Admition and Receiueing of ſuch from whence they may haue oppertunitie to creep in amongſt vs or meanes to enfuſe and ſpred theire Accurſed tenates to the great trouble of the Collonies if not to the ſubverſion of the profeſſed in them; Notwithſtanding any care that hath been hitherto taken to prevent the ſame wherof wee can not but bee very ſencable and thinke noe care to great to preſerue vs from ſuch a peſt the Contagion wherof (if Receiued) within youer Collonie were dangerous &c to bee defuſed to the other by means of the Intercourſe eſpecially to the places of trad amongſt vs; which wee deſire may bee with ſafety continued between vs; Wee therfore make it our Requeſt that you as the Reſt of the Collonies take ſuch order heerin that youer Naighbours may bee freed from that Danger; That you Remoue thoſe Quakers that have been Receiued and for the future prohibite theire coming amongſt you; whervnto the Rule of Charitie to youer ſelues and vs (wee conceiue) doth oblidge

oblidge you wherin if you ſhould wee hope you will not bee wanting ; yett wee could not but ſignify this our Deſire ; and further declare that wee apprehend that it wilbee our Duty ſeriouſly to conſider what further proviſion God may call vs to make to prevent the afoꝛſaid miſcheife ; and for our further guidance and direction heerin wee deſire you to Imparte youer mind and Reſolution to the Generall court of the Maſſachuſetts which Aſſembleth the 14th of October next ; wee haue not further to trouble you att preſent but to Aſſure you wee deſire to continew youer loveing Frinds and Naighbours the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonie

Boſton Septem. 12. 1657.

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAYLCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

A motion being made by Mr. Elliott and others Elders that Capt : Guginge and Major Atherton might bee Incurraged to Aſſiſt in carying on the Indian worke in Reſpect of Ciuill Gouerment ; The Comiſſioners conceiueing it doth moſt properly concern the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts to take care of the Indians within theire Juriſdiction doe comend the conſideration therof to the ſaid Generall Court and if they thinke meett to Imploy any of theire Majeſtrates in the ſaid ſeruice the Comiſſioners wilbee Reddy to allow due Incurragement vnto them ;

The Comiſſioners being Informed by Mr. Elliott and other Elders that Mr. Blindman Mr. Newman and Mr. Leuerich were willing to aply themſelues to the Indian worke ; did for theire Incuragement therin write to them as followeth :

Mr. Blindman wee are informed by ſome of the Reverent Elders in the Bay that vpon a motion made vnto you by ſome of themſelues you haue declared youer willingnes and reſolution to Improue ſome parte of youer time and labour in ſtuddying the Indian Language and as you ſhall haue opportunitie to further and promote the great worke of God amongſt them in teaching them the true knowlidg of God in Jeſus Chriſt which in ſome meaſure is comfortably begun in other partes which Reſolution of youers is very acceptable to us ther being indeed much want of pious and meet Inſtruments to cary on that worke and for youer preſent Incurragement wee are willing to allow you twenty pounds for this yeare to pay an Interpretor that may bee conſtantly with you and bee healpfull to you heerin ; and at the next meeting of the Comiſſioners youer owne labour and Improvement wilbee duely conſidered and Re-

 compenced ;

compenced; if you can not conveniently procure a meet Interpretor neare you; we hope Mr. Mayhew or Mr. Elliott vpon notice from youer ſelfe will ſupply that want; or if you ſhould choſe it rather you may haue one or two of the Indian boys att Rockſbery that can read and write whom you may alſoe further in ſuch learning as they ſhalbee capable of; and receiue due Recompence for the ſame; wee ſhall deſire and expect to vnderſtand youer mind heerin by the firſt oppertunitie; and what healp we may heerin expect from you; and ſoe wee comend you and all youer labours and godly endeauors to the bleſſing of God and Remaine

youer loveing Frinds

Boſton the 12th. September (57) SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent

by order and conſent of all the Comiſſioners

MR. NEWMAN

WEE vnderſtand by ſome of the Elders in the Bay that you are Inclinable and willing to Improue ſome time in learning the Indian language that ſoe you may bee able to teach and inſtruct them in the wayes of God; which Inclination of youers is very acceptable to vs there being indeed much want of meet Inſtruments to carry on the worke and for youer Incurragement wee are willing to beare the Charges of an Interpretor to bee conſtantly with you and healpfull vnto you therin att the next meeting of the Comiſſioners you may expect due Recompence proportionally to youer labour and Indeauors wee hope Mr. Mayhew or Mr. Eliott vpon youer requeſt may procure you a meet Interpretor if you cannot otherwiſe furniſh youer ſelfe wee deſire to vnderſtand by the firſt oppertunitie youer mind and purpoſe heerin and ſoe comend you to God

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent

in the name and with the Conſent of all the Comiſſioners

Boſton September 12th. 1657.

MR. LEUERICH

SINCE you being with vs wee vnderſtand that ſome of the Elders in the bay betruſted to conſider of and procure meet Inſtruments to cary on the great worke of God amongſt the Indians haue amongſt others ſpoken to youer ſelfe and found you not altogether adverſe vnto the ſame; which hath occationed vs thuſe fare to Impart our minds

minds vntoyou; that if it ſhall pleaſe God ſoe to deſpoſe of you in regard of the place of youer habitation and ſhall incline youer Speritt to this worke ſoe as you may bee healpfull to the Mantackett and Carchauge Sachems and theire people or any other Indians within the Engliſh limetts in Teaching them the true knowlidge of God in Jeſus Chriſt the Comiſſioners will not bee wanting to giue you due Incurragement proportionable to youer Indeauors and for the preſent are willing to allow twenty pounds for this yeare to intertaine an Interpretor that may bee conſtantly with you and bee healpfull vnto you for the gaining of their language (if god ſhall moue youer hart to imploy youer paines that way) and will att the next meeting conſider of a meet Recompence for any time or labour you ſhall improue heerin; and if for want of due Informacon of former ſervice done by you in this kind you haue not bine recompenced accordingly it may then bee alſoe Remembered ſoe wee reſt youer loveing Frinds

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent

by order and with the Conſent of all the Comiſſioners

Boſton the 12th. of September 1657

A letter from the Corporation in England was preſented and Read the Contents followeth;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 15th. of September 1656 wee haue receiued by which wee vnderſtand of youer Receipt of the ſeuerall parſells of goods ſent ouer vnto you the laſt yeare which together with what was Remaining vpon the former account though not ſoe much as wee mencioned in our laſt letter was wee hope ſufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke; wee perceiue by youer letter that there are ſeuerall parcells of Iron worke as hoes hatchets twibills and other Comodities not fitt for ſeruice nor like to bee putt of without much loſſe or offence, wee confeſſe in the begining of this worke before wee could aduertiſe you that the Parliament had made vs a Corporation or receiue ſuch ſeaſonable aduiſe from you of what would bee neſſary to bee ſent ouer; wee thought good vpon the aduiſe of Mr. Winſlow youer agent to Improue the opportunitie then offered in ſending the ſaid hatchetts hoes and twibills as Judging them moſt vſefull for the worke att that time but ſith you repreſent them ſoe bad; wee deſire that you would by the firſt oppertunitie returne them vnto vs becauſe the perſon of whom they were bought is willing vpon ſome reaſonable allowance to take them againe; though wee conceive if they had bine beſtowed vpon the Indians as was intended it would haue been a great Incurragement vnto them wee find vpon peruſeing of youer account that there is a miſtake in the lead

which

which you alſoe mencion in youer letter for endeed there were ſent ouer but eight barrs for the glaſier 211lb. but it ſeems the error was in the Tranſcribing the bill of parcells in makeing 12lb. 00 11d. for 2 00 11 which ſaid 2lb. 00 11 amounts onely to the ſume of one pound ſix ſhillings and thripence and noe more was charged by vs in our bookes or is diſcharged by you vpon the account according to our deſires mencioned in our laſt; wee haue Receiued an Acquittance for ſuch goods as haue been ſent ouer vnto you and hoped that according to the acte of Parliament and our deſires in ſeuerall letters; ſom fit perſons reſideing heer had been conſtituted by you to haue giuen vs Diſcharges for the future which wee ſtill earneſtly deſire might not bee omited for the Reaſons mencioned in our former letters; and wee make it our further Requeſt that the names of ſuch perſons as are imployed in this good worke, with an account of their ſeuerall ſalleries and allowances might be ſent ouer vnto vs (as they haue bine this year) to the end wee may vnderſtand by the Number of Inſtruments Imployed how the worke doth proſper and may bee able to ſatisfy others therin; it is our earneſt deſires and Indeauors according to the acte of Parliament to purchaſe ſuch an eſtate of lands as is therin mencioned which might bee a ſtanding Reuenew to carry on the ſame without which wee conceiue there will not bee ſuch Incurragement for the future as might anſware the ends propoſed in the ſaid acte; and therfore with reſpects vnto thoſe ſeuerall purchaſes wee haue in view and for that att preſent the Seas are uery dangerous in regard of pyrates which continually enfeſts the ſame; and for want of a fitt perſon heer that ſhould diſcharge vs for ſuch goods as you ſend for and for that you complaine of the goods bought and ſent ouer by vs vnto you; haue thought it the beſt and ſafeſt way that for the preſent ſeaſon you ſupply youer ſelues in New England with ſoe much goods or current money as ſhall amount vnto the ſume of fiue hundred pounds and not aboue; which wee conceiue wilbee ſufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke this yeare and charge the ſame by youer Bills of Exchange to bee paied by the Corporation heer; and wee offer (if you thinke fitt) that Mr. Eliott Mr. Mayhew and ſuch other Engliſh Imployed in the worke that haue Conſtant Salleries may bee paied theire Sallaries heer in England by the like Bills of exchang to theire aſſign or aſſignes whoe may deſpoſe of the ſame according vnto ſuch adviſe and direction as they ſhall receiue from them and as wee deſire the progreſſe and proſperitie of this great vndertaking ſoe it is alſoe our deſire that the ſame may not bee ouercharged in Regard wee vnderſtand ourſelues obliged by the act of Parliament to purchaſe the Eſtate in lands therin mencioned which wee belieue you alſoe Judge fitt and neſſeſarie vpon peruſall of the laſt account from New England wee can not but take notice and much wonder that there ſhould bee ſoe much loſſe in the meaſure of ſeuerall goods and waſt of needles Fiſhhooks aulblades tackes hangings Inkhornes breaking of wooden Combes

&c. as amount to the ſume of thirty ſix pounds concerning the former viz. the loſe in meaſure wee deſire to vnderſtand in what parcells and how much loſſe there was with the number and marke of the bayles and of whom bought and in what ſhip ſent to the end wee may require ſatisfaction from the perſons of whom they were bought; and as to the waſt of needles Fiſhhookes and the whole parſell that hath been ſent ouer from the firſt doth not amount vnto aboue the ſume of ſeauen pound od money or therabouts Concerning which wee neuer heard any Complaint vntill now although the ſame were longe ſince ſent ouer; wee doe againe make it our Requeſt as in our former letters and for the Reaſons therin mencioned that the Inſtruments Imployed in carrying the ſpeciall parte of this worke may Receiue Comfortable Incoragement and that a ſpeciall bee had and taken (if it bee the good pleaſure of the lord) that there may bee a Conſtant ſucceſſion of them without which the worke will in time decay and our mutuall Indeauors of promoteing the ſame bee Rendered Inefectuall wee therfore thinke fitt according to that Information wee haue Receiued of the abillities of and good affection of Mr. John Blackleech whoſe hart wee are perſwaded is engaged heerin to Comend him to youer approbacon as a perſon whom wee thinke may be vſefull and ſervicable in the Ciuilliceing of the Indians and alſoe healpfull to enforme them in the knowlidge of the goſpell; touching the buſines mencioned in youer letter Relateing vnto Mr. Mayhew of his brother in law Thomas Paine we ſhalbee Reddy and willing to further youer and his deſires therin and to diſburſe the moneys Charged vpon vs by youer bill of exchang for procecution therof thuſe comiting and Comending you to the protection of the Almighty wee Remaine youer uery loveing Frinds and ſigned in our names and by our appointment by

JOHN HOPPER
Clarke of the Corporation

Dated Coopers Hall in London the 11th. of Aprill 1657.

POSTSCRIPT

WEE cannot but bee ſencable of thoſe Inconueniencies which may happen to this worke if Debts ſhould bee Contracted vpon the deſpoſall of the goods ſent ouer; or that the propertie therof ſhould bee changed into any of the Countrey Comodities; and therfore wee earneſtly deſire that the Inſtruments imployed therin may be paied theire Salleries there by goods in kind according to the priſe they Coſt heer without any advance vpon them and that they may not be paied in Corne or any other Comoditie of the Countrey growth which wee vnderſtand turnes to noe conſiderable account and giue offence to diuers well afected heervnto;

In

In Anſware whervnto this following was Returned

MUCH HONORED GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 11th of April 1657 in anſware to ours September 15th. 1656 from Plymouth was Receiued by our agent ſooner but hath bene peruſed by vs att our meeting att Boſton September 3d. 1657 for the Iron worke or faulty tooles mencioned wee ſhall follow youer aduiſe or Intimation and Rather beſtow them on ſome deſerveing Indians then to returne them to diſatisfaction or miſinterpretation wee haue not yett mett with a ſuitable frind to receiue from the Corporation and prouide goods for the ſeruice of the Inſtruments Imployed and intereſted in this great worke wee ſhall heerwith (as wee may) ſend you the names and ſalleries of ſuch as att preſent are Imployed or treated with to Improue theire time and abilities in this ſeruice for Chriſt and are aſured you will ſoe proſeed in youer purchaſes as that there may bee ſtill heer a ſufficient ſtocke to anſware all neſſeſarie occations that when either Engliſh or Indians Require preſent paiment they bee neither delayed nor diſappointed, and if you pleaſe wee deſire informacon what yearly reuenew you haue alreddy purchaſed that wee may the better know how to ſteer our courſe wee ſhall now take vp 500lb. of Mr. Vſher marchant of Boſton but are aſſured that will fall ſhort of preſent ſallaries buildings with other neſſeſarie expences Requiſite and ſtill growing vpon vs as by theſe accounts may appeer; ſoe that wee Conceiue wee ſhall ſtilbee forced to charge more; Mr. Elliott and Mayhew and others ſhall receiue due ſatisfaction for theire paines either in money or goods heer to theire content; ſeuerall if not moſt of vs ſtrangers to Mr. Blackleech and his fitnes to this worke; neither himſelfe nor any other in theſe partes doe (ſoe much as) propound him to vs but wee ſhall reddily cloſe with him or any other fitt Inſtruments wee heare that Thomas Stanton is taken notice of and poſſibly recorded as a very able Interpretor for the Indian language which is certainly true, and that a ſallarie of 50lb. per annum is appointed for him in England which hee may take vp heer and charge vpon you this may bee a miſtake but if true wee maruill att it; the Comiſſioners doe Imploy him as Interpretor betwixt themſelues and the Indians in ciuill occations of the Colonies and doe afford him conuenient recompence for the ſame; wee haue alſoe Improued his ſkill in healping Mr. Perſon an able and vſefull Inſtrument for other Indians ſperituall good in Tranſlateing a Catichiſme Mr. Perſon hath made for theire vſe and Inſtruction and as the account will ſhew haue giuen him a ſuitable allowance; but for any ſettled anuall ſallary much leſſe ſoe large as is mencioned wee yett ſee noe cauſe; we conceive both by the acte of Parliament and our due and faithfull Improuement of the truſt Comited to vs this with things of like nature might bee left to the Comiſſioners when the Corporation about fiue yeares ſince ſent ouer powder and other amunition for a conuenient

ſuply to the united Collonies in time of danger the Comiſſioners then did proportionably devide it and ordered payment with the ordinary advance this they thought warrantable and it was done but once but wee haue heard of it more then once; ſince that time they haue neither contracted debts nor altered the proprietie of any goods ſent by the honered Corporation nor purpoſe to doe it heerafter had Mr. Rawſon ſold out the goods by whole ſale probably there had bine noe loſe but to retaile it by ſmale parcels to many and vpon ſeuerall occations euery one expecting good meaſure it is not ſtrange if 4 per ſente bee loſt which may Reach neare the allowance hee requires and the papers needles pins and other ſmale goods which came in Mr. Webb were wett and ruſty which neſſeſarily brought damage; and the parcell in all if wee bee not miſinformed was about twiſe ſeauen pounds ſoe that wee yet hope Mr. Rawſon was vpright in that account but himſelfe may therin giue you more full ſatisfaction wee are now ſending to Mr. Leuerich Mr. Blindman Mr. Newman Mr. Tompſon and beſides Mr. Elliotts ſon alreddy entered to fitt themſelues by improueing Interpretors to gett ſkill in the Indian language that they may bee Inſtrumentall in this great worke; which although it bee like to encreaſe the Charge much may bee vſefull to the Indians in other partes of New England and wee are aſured wilbee very acceptable to youer ſelues and other ſervants of Chriſt which hath beene expended and how Mr. Rawſons account now to bee ſent will ſhew; Mr. Vſhers occations now call him to England whoe will expect paiment according to the bill charged to whom if you there pay 700lb. more and take his bill of exchange to make preſent paiment to the Comiſſioners and other aſſignes in goods or money as the occaſions require wee hope it will further the worke and giue good content to all therin concerned (and his acquitance wilbee youer diſcharge) and without which wee ſhalbee diſinabled from carrying on the worke as you may perceiue by the liſt of the Charges heer with ſent wee haue alſoe ſent you att Mr. Mayhews Requeſt the Confeſſions of ſeuerall Indians that you may vnderſtand the fruite of his labours amongſt them as alſoe Mr. Perſons Cattachiſme; which wee haue deſired Mr. Ince to Tranſcribe whome you may pleaſe to Improue to ouerlooke the pre ſe to preuent miſtakes eſpecially of the Indian wee deſire the worke may bee expedated and that 1500 Coppies bee ſent hither to vs by the firſt oppertunitie; Thuſe Comiting you to the protection of the almighty wee reſt youer very loueing frinds and ſervants the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies.

Boſton September 19*th* 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

Poſtſcript

Wee haue charged a 2cond bill of ten pound to bee paied Mr. Nane for a parcell of druggs bought for the Indians vſe; which though it bee beyond youer order wee deſire may bee ſatisfyed;

This yeares account Concerning the Indian ſtocke was preſented by Mr. Rawſon to the Comiſſioners the ballance wherof is - - - - 67 03 05
which is thuſe to bee deſpoſed

In clothing for the Indian boys - - - -	30	00	00
In corn to Mr. Elliott - - - - -	15	00	00
To his brother Mr. Francis Elliott - - - - - -	10	00	00
The other 12lb: 03: 05: to thoſe that diett the Indian boyes	12	03	05
this beſides 20lb. in tooles left in his hands to bee deſtributed vnto well deſerueing Indians by order of the Comiſſioners	20	00	00
coming alſoe in Mr. Vſhers hands of 500lb. bill yett vndeſpoſed of	32	00	00

beſides what is due by advance for what was paied in money after 6lb. per cent.

Beſides 20lb. to bee paied by Mr. Vſher as in the account appeers to Francis Elliott for which as yett noe bill hath been Charged by the Comiſſioners

A note of the perſons Imployed in the Indian worke and theire ſallaries per annum :

Mr. John Elliott - - - - - -	50	00	00
To fiue Indian Interpretors and Scoolmaſters Imployed by Mr. Elliott	50	00	00
To Mr Elliotts ſon - - - - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew - - - - - -	50	00	00
To an Engliſh Scoolmaſter Imployed by him - - -	20	00	00
To 2 Indian Interpretors Imployed by him - - -	20	00	00
To Mr Mayhew ſenr. - - - - - - -	10	00	00
Richard Bourne, Mr. Blindman, Mr. Leuerich, Mr. Newman, Mr. Thompſon — all theſe haue been Incurraged to the worke though noe certaine allowance bee ſtated on them but accordingly as they apply themſelues ſoe that wee know not but that the charge may amount to - - - - -	150	00	00
To Mr. Perſon - - - - - - -	20	00	00
The Charg of diett of 9 Indian children - - - -	85	00	00
Theire Clothing - - - - - - -	50	00	00
John Stantons diet and clothing - - - - -			
Mr. Rawſonswhole Imployment wilbee reconed and accordingly his fallary	20	00	00
Mr. Elliot and Mr. Mayhew moue either of them for Incurragement for two new Indian townes now to begine the charg werof may bee	80	00	00
beſides guifts and accidental occations which may ariſe the charg wherof is vncertaine			
And a parcell of drugs bought of Mr. Nane to the vallue of -	10	00	00

was

was graunted him to bee prepared and deſtributed to ſick Indians asthere is or ſhalbee occation.

Mr. Chauncye Preſedent of the Collidge hath the like libertie for one yeare to make vſe of the Indian buildings vpon the ſame Confideration as was graunted laſt yeare.

And further it is deſired the ſaid Mr. Chauncey and Mr. Elliot with the aduiſe of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts doe take care to remoue ſoe many of the Indian youthes which liue att Mr. Wells to Cambridge as they ſhall judge capable of farther improuement to prouide for them accordingly ;

Mr. Winthorpe Captaine Deniſon and Thomas Stanton are deſired to Incurage and countenance Mr. Blindman and Mr. Tompſon in theire labours and Indeauors to Inſtruct the Indians therabouts reſideing eſpecially Robin and his companie.

Inſtructions for Capt. Deniſon Thomas Staunton and Robert Weſtcott

YOU or any of you are to Informe Ninegrett the Niantick Sachem with the other Narraganſett Sagamors of the Couenant made in 1645 ſince confeirmed in 1647 and 1649 of which they have bine formerly and were by the Comiſſioners this laſt yeare Remembred by which they are Joyntly and feirmly vnder hand and ſeale engaged neither directly nor Indirectly att any time to deſturbe the peace of the Countrey by any aſſaults hoſtile attempts or Invations either vpon the Engliſh Vncas or other Indians Subject to or in frindſhip with the Engliſh either in theire perſons Cattle or goods nor to Confederate with any others againſt them ; but if they know of any which conſpire or Intend hurt either againſt the Engliſh or any Indians Subject to or in frindſhip with them they will without delay giue notice therof to the Comiſſioners or ſom of them and if any queſtions or differences grow or ariſe betwixt them and Vncas or any other Indians in frindſhip with the Engliſh as aforſaid they haue bine and ſtill are Ingadged not to begine any warr or hoſtile Invaſion till firſt they haue acquainted the Comiſſioners and haue libertie and allowance ſoe to doe all which the Narraganſett Sachems and Ninnegrett in particulare hath ſlighted yea wilfully broken haue deſtourbed the peace of the Countrey yea of the Engliſh themſelves haue Invaded and made hoſtile auſaults againſt Vncas haue killed and taken captiue diuers of his people and ſeized much of theire goods without any ſuch hearing or allowance from the Comiſſioners which cannot bee but offenciue to all the Engliſh Collonies ;

The Comiſſioners therfore duly conſidering the premiſſes can not but Require the Narraganſett Sachems and Ninnigrett in particular as they heerby doe Vncas with the Montackett Sachem and others that they forbeare all further hoſtile proceedings of what kind ſoeuer one againſt an other ; or againſt others mencioned in the ſaid Co-

venants either by themſelves alone or in Companie with others till the Comiſſioners haue duely heard and Judged the differences betwixt them which they wilbee Reddy to doe without Reſpect to any mans perſon att theire Next meeting att Boſton in September 1658 vnto which meeting they heerby call and Invite all the ſaid Sachems perſonally to appeer to charge the greivances and offences one againſt another ; and to make ſuch proof as may Satisfy Juſt and Indifferent Judges ; the Comiſſioners Intending (by the healp of God) to approve what is Right and to witneſſe againſt what is contrary ; but heerin the ſaid Sachems or others conſerned heerin muſt Remember that to ſend Meſſengers as appeers by thoſe two laſt yeares meetings att Plymouth and Boſton can neither Satisfy the Comiſſioners nor the Sachems themſelves ; yett if God by any apparent Prouidence ſhould hinder any one Sachem or more from coming in perſon ſuch a one muſt be ſhewer to ſend ſom truſty deputie ſoe Inſtructed and Authoriſed to propound proue anſware and conclude as fully as if himſelfe were preſent in perſon and the Comiſſioners will vſe theire beſt Indeauors that the vpland Indians may forbeare all hoſtill attempts till theire greivances may haue a due hearing But if the Narraganſett Sachems Ninnigrett Vncas the Montackett Sachem or any in Couenant or frindſhip with the Engliſh ſhall notwithſtanding all ingagements and aduiſe perſiſt on in a wilfull breach of theire Couenants or any way deſturbe the peace of the Countrey or of any of the Engliſh Collonies plantations or families in theire perſons or concernments or purſuite of Indians vpon any pretence or offence ſhall without leaue com into any of the Engliſh plantations armed or make any auſault within the Engliſh limitts before the next meeting of the Comiſſioners and a due hearing of the differences as before expreſſed ; the Comiſſioners muſt proceed as they ſhall find cauſe and ſhalbee meete

THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

The grounds of the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners deſent from this Meſſage and Inſtructions ;

There haueing bine many meſſengers to this purpoſe formerly ſent from the Comiſſioners to the Indian Sachems but ſeldom obſerued by them which now to Renew againe when many complaints haue bine made againſt Vncus by ſeuerall Sachems and other Indians of his proud Inſolent and prouocking ſpeeches and Trecherous actions and with much probabillitie of truth beſides his hoſtill attempts att Potunck contrary to the aduiſe of the Majeſtrates and Court att Hartford and other offences to ourſelves

ourſelves as appeers by the Records of the laſt meeting att Plymouth the which neither then nor att this meeting hee hath by himſelfe or meſſengers given ſatisfaction to the Comiſſioners or complaining Indians ſeemes vnſeaſonable ; and can in Reaſon haue noe other attendance in concluſion then to Render vs lo and Contemptable in the eyes of the Indians or engage vs to vindecate our honer in a dangerouſe and vneſſeſarie warr vpon Indian quarrells the grounds wherof wee can hardly euer ſatisfactoryly vnderſtand wee cannot therfore conſent to the forgoeing meſſage but ſhall moſt Reddily Joyne to make any Juſt proviſion for the peace and ſafty of the vnited Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

To which this Returne was made

THE Comiſſioners of the other three Collonies are greived att this Decent and vnſatisfyed with the Reaſons there haue bine noe meſſengers ſent to the Indian Sachems but what the carriage of the Indians and truſt of the Comiſſioners called for both in Reference to our owne peace and to mind them of their covenants which probably had bine better attended had Ninegrett bine called to a due account for his proude and prouoaking miſcarriages not onely to the Indians but to the Engliſh meſſengers ſent to him by the Comiſſioners Anno 1653 to which though ſeauen of the Comiſſioners agreed yett the honorable Collonie of the Maſſachuſetts Refuſed and Ninnegrett neither found cauſe to Judge himſelfe for thoſe Inſolencies nor to bee more wary for the future Att this Seſſions the Comiſſioners ſee noe cauſe either to Juſtify Vncas or Ninnegrett neither are any of them forward for warr but vpon ſome evidence giuen in vpon our beſt Conſiderations finding noe other ſufficient grounds for the Narraganſett Indians ſoe furiouſly to auſault Vncas but theire anſient qualler for Nyantinomies Death in which all the Collonies are engaged to defend him and Remembring the Couenants by which the Narraganſett Sachems vnder hand and Seale are expreſsly bound not to begine any warr againſt Vncas ; and much leſſe to procequte it as therby to deſturb the peace of any of the Collonies till they haue aduiſe therin from the Comiſſioners which they haue wilfully and offenciuely haue affrighted plvndered and threatend ſome of the Engliſh in Conecticot Juriſdiction and that Vncas hath not yett bine duly warned to anſware for himſelfe att any ſett meeting of the Comiſſioners and though hee propoſed to haue bine now heer yett an over Ruleing providence hath prevented him ; They can not but conclude that God and the peace of the Countrey called them to ſend meſſengers with the former Inſtructions wherin if this Decent hinder not they expect a bleſſing ; howeuer they hope theire endeauors wilbee approved by ſuch as ſhall duely

conſider

conſider them; none of the Comiſſioners intending either to defend Vncas in any of his Injurious cources or to engage themſelves more then they allreddy are to warr; but to preſerve the Countries peace till att the next meeting there may bee a full hearing

THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

Cawſoſinninon and Cauſhawaſett continued for one whole yeare in theire Reſpectiue places of Gouerning the Pequots according to the order and Inſtructions giuen att Newhauen and Plymouth; yowematt was appointed Deputie to Cawſoſinninon for this enſueing yeare; and the Pequots that came lately from Vncas are lycenced to continew with Cawſoſinninon till the Comiſſioners take further order; and all the Pequots are ordered to keep quiett att home and not to intermedle with any quarrell of the Indians without expreſſe order from the Comiſſioners onely incaſe the Indians bee Invaded and Auſaulted whether by Indians or others they are to Aſſiſt them in theire defence being Required thervnto by the Comiſſioners of Conecticott or the Gouerment there; and for theire defence in time of danger It is ordered that twelue pound of Gunpowder with anſwarable ſhott bee left in the hands of Capt. Gorg Deniſon to bee diſtributed to the Pequots when the caſe Requires it; and it is deſired Mr John Winthorp Major Maſon Capt Gorge Deniſon with Thomas Stanton the Interpretor and Leiftenant Smith or any two of them aduiſe and Counſell them in difficult caſes that may ariſe according to theire Inſtructions;

The Tribute of Wampam brought in by the Pequots

Cauſoſinnimon - - - - -	Fathom 67
The Pequoats that fled from Vncas - - -	23

From Cauſhawaſett behind 9 vnpaid but charged to Thomas Stantons account in all 164 of which was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his Sallarie for the yeare paſt 120 fathome; And to Capt. Deniſon for ſeverall ſervices hee hath bine and is Imployed in 30 fathome: The Remainder being fourteen fathom is left with the Treſurer of the Maſſachuſetts vpon the Collonies account; there was alſoe paied in to the Treaſurer of Newhaven by the Mantackett Sachem 78 fathom which Remaines vpon the account of the Collonies

The Gouerments of the Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott are deſired to take care that the Pequotts bee acomodated with lands convenient for theire Subſiſtence without prejudice to the Engliſh plantations; and it is further deſired that the Gouerment

ment of Conecticott take ſpeciall care to preuent the ſelling of liquors and guns by any of theires eſpetially Mr. Brewſter whoe is complained of or any other ſuſpected perſons ;

A bill of five hundred pounds was charged vpon the Corporation to bee paied to Mr. Vſher and a letter of attorney made to him to Reciue ſeauen hundred more to bee paied by the ſaid Corporation which the ſaid Mr. Vſher is to pay heer the next Summer in goods att thripence on the Shilling profitt or Reddy money with ſix pound on the hundred Advance

Alſoe a letter of Attorney was graunted vnto Mr. Vſher and Mr. Harwood for the Recouery of a certaine Legacye; the Comiſſioners were Informed was giuen to the people of New England the particulares wherof are conſealed as followeth ;

You are deſired with the firſt oppertunity to ſpeak with a party in London whoe brought a ſtranger to Mr. Harwood that Informed of a legacye of conſiderable vallue giuen to the people of New England about ſeauen yeares ſince but hitherto conſealled and to gitt from him Information if you poſſibly may conſerning the ſame; and if you ſee it neſſeſary and can attaine to ſpeake with the ſaid ſtranger you ſhall vſe youer beſt ſkill by faire meanes to gett out of him the Countrey or place where the Teſtator lived but if you find him obſtinate or vnreaſonable in his Demaunds you may take the aduice and deſire the healpe of Mr. Samuell Diſburrow whom wee or ſom of vs ſhall acquaint heerwith or ſom other frind of note that may procure him by his highnes or Counſell to declare what hee knowes heerin but if vpon the beſt aduiſe you can take (wherin you may alſoe Improue Capt. Leverett) that courſe bee thought Inconvenient or not feaſable you may compound as well as you may prouided that three parts of foure of the ſaid Legacye att leſt bee duely paied vnto you for the vſe of the Collonies before you giue any Diſcharge

By the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

Given att Boſton the 15th September 1657.

Incaſe you can Receive any Money vpon this account wee deſire that one halfe therof may bee brought ouer vpon our account and aduenture in powder lead and match

match proportionable ; with a Firkin of flints ; the other halfe you may diſpoſe of as you pleaſe vpon youer owne account for which wee ſhall expect paiment heer in money with 6lb. per Cent. aduance or goods at 3d per ſhilling profitt as wee ſhall ſee cauſe to chuſe ;

Vpon a motion made by the Comiſſioners of Newhauen libertie was graunted to that Juriſdiction to Receive Oyſter Bay and Huntingdon vpon Long Iſland vnder theire Gouernment according to the Articles of Confederation ;

It was left vnto the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts to ſigne bills vnto Mr. Vſher or Mr Rawſon for paiment of ſuch debts as are now dew or may ariſe till the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ; and for the Indian boyes Mr. Rawſon is deſired to take care for theire clothing and other Neſſeſaries ;

A Coppy of Mr. Vſhers Ingadgement the Originall vnder his hand being left with Mr Rawſon ;

I Heſekiah Vſher of Boſton marchant doe heerby acknowlidge that vpon agreement with the Comiſſioners for the vnited Engliſh Collonies I haue Receiued from them one bill of exchange for five hundred pounds paiable by the honored Corporation in England of which I haue almoſt paied the whole ſume by theire order and to theire content and ſhall duely pay the Remainder to them or by theire order as alſoe a letter of Attorney to Receiue of the ſaid Corporation the ſume of ſeauen hundred pounds more vpon the Receipt wherof or any parte therof I heerby Ingage to make due and full paiment of what I ſhall ſoe Receiue to the ſaid Comiſſioners or theire aſſignes vpon lawfull demaunds heer in New England Money att 6 per cent advance or goods att 3d. per ſhilling profitt I have alſoe Receiued a letter of attorney from them to Inquire Compound and Receive a certaine legacy ſuppoſed to bee giuen to the people or brotherhood of New England of which I ſhall giue a juſt account and make due paiment according to agreement extant ; Witneſſe my hand this 21 of September Anno Dom ; 1657

HEZEKIAH USHER

Witneſſe ABRAHAM PERSSON

Alowed to Mr Leverich for his former labour to the Indians vnſatisfyed - - - -	5	00 00

It is ordered that Vncas bee Required to permitt the Potunke Indians to Returne to theire dwellings and theire to abide in peace and Safety without moleſtation from him or his ; and that the ſaid Indians bee Invited and Incurraged ſoe to doe by the Gouerment of Conecticott ; and for the peace and ſafety of the Engliſh Collonies

in this time or warr amongſt the Indians It is ordered that noe Companie of armed Indians ſhalbee permited or allowed to come within one mile of any Engliſh Towne or plantation ; nor ſhall any Indian bee Receiued or Intertained within the ſaid bounds but ſuch as haue formerly and doe att preſent Reſide there ; Notwithſtanding it may bee lawfull for any Engliſh to Receiue any Indians flying from the fewry of theire enimies and to ſhelter them againſt theire without breach of this order which is to bee made knowne to all Indian Sachems Concerned with all ſpeed ;

And the Gouerment of Conecticott is deſired to ſignify to the Pocomticke and Norwotoke Sachems our Charge vpon Vncus in Reference to the Potunk Indians and our deſire of their Returne to their Dwellings and Continueance there in peace therfore wee deſire and expect they will forbeare all hoſtillity againſt Vncas till the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

Theſe forgoeing Concluſions were agreed and Subſcribed the 22cond. of September 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TALLCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England held att Boſton the 2cond of September 1658.

THE Articles of Confederation being Read an Order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 19th of May 1658 was preſented and Read wherby itt appeered that John Indicott and Simon Bradſtreet Eſqrs. were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Inveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the ſaid Articles Concluded att Boſton the 19th. of May 1643

The like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the firſt of June 1658 was preſented and Read wherby It appeered that Mr. Thomas Prence and Captaine Joſias Winſlow were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and

Compleat yeare and were Inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles.

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the twentyeth of Auguſt 1658 wherby it appeered that John Winthrop Eſqr. and Mr. Talkate were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were inveſted with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouefaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 26th. 1658 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Francis Newman Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforeſaid Articles;

John Indicott Eſqr. was Choſen Preſedent for this meeting

Vpon the Requeſt of Mr. John Cutts Richard Cutts and henery Woolcote the Comiſſioners ſaw cauſe to write to the Duch Gouernor This enſewing letter;

MUCH HONERED SIR,

HEER come three of our Naighbours to vs att our meeting att Boſton viz; Mr. John Cutts Richard Cutts and henery Woolcott preſenting a caſe of theire ſuffering by Reaſon of youer Fiſcalls takeing ſome vtmoſt advantage againſt them or theire agent one John Lawrance an Inhabitant and free burger with you att the monhatoes procequeting the letter of ſome law with ſeueritie and in a manor vnuſuall and vnknowne to the Burgers there as they ſay wherin they ſuppoſing our Intereſt of Naighbourly Correſpondency Improued after frindly manor of mediation with youer honer might bee of ſome vſe for theire Releife haue Reqveſted this our letter on theire behalfe and ſoe farr as Innoſency may appeer on theire partes they haue perſwaded with vs to write; They Relate the matter to bee the ſeaſing of a parcell of theire beauor in the hand of theire agent John Lawrance for that it was Remoued from one Burgers houſe in the Monhatoes to another being ſome ſmale diſtance without the line ſett for Confiſcation of beauor; to preuent the defrauding of Cuſtome and Recogniſion; vpon which arreſt theire ſaid beauor being detained for a fine you were pleaſed to levy vpon theire ſaid agent to the vallue of twenty fiue pounds They pretend to bee much damnifyed and doe Requeſt youer Juſt fauor for its Releaſe, and alſoe that theire frind and agent being an Engliſhman may not ſuffer for onely the miſing an exact attendance to ſom Cercomſtance or particle in youer law when as they had honeſtly taken order with Mr. Stenwicke one of youer owne majeſtrates by oblidging him to pay the Cuſtomes; The truth is Sir wee neither know youer law nor the equitable grounds vpon which they are made; nor deſire to Intermeddle with the executions of them; but to Requeſt that with fauor to the Innocent actes and intentions of

honeſt

honeſt Engliſhmen you would pleaſe to Review and Conſider whether the Carriage of youer fiſcall in this buſines may not bee mixed with more Ridgednes towards Engliſh men then towards others; as then you would bee willing to find from the Engliſh towards thoſe of youer Nation in our Juriſdictions which when you have done wee doubt not but the matter wilbee Iſſued to mutuall Satisfaction and ſoe as may bee Comfortable between Naighbouring Comonwealthes in expectation wherof wee forbeare further to trouble you and Remaine youer uery loveing frinds

the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

Boſton September 15th. 1658

JOHN INDICOTT Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORP
JOHN TALLCOTT
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

Caſhawaſhett appointed to Gouerne the Pequott tributaries att Pauquatuck and Wecapauge and Caſhaſinamon Gouernor of the Pequotts att Nameake and Nowpauge appeered to giue an account of theire Gouerment the laſt yeare; and to Requeſt ſome further portions of land for theire ſettleing and planting; and direction in ſom particulare Caſes but brought but 90 fathom of Peage betwixt them for theire tribute viz. Caſhawaſhet forty fathom and Caſhaſinamon fifty fathom; ſoe there is behind according to the laſt yeares account 74 fathom betwixt them; and for Vncas his Pequats that were with them they were told they ſhould according to order formerly giuen them haue brought it all to Thomas Stantons three monthes before this meeting; they aledged want of ground to plant on much of theire Corne ſpoiled by Cattle &c. but were Required and accordingly promiſed to pay the Remainder to Thomas Staunton att his Returne; and the ſaid Caſhawaſhett was Continewed in his Gouerment ouer the Pequotts vnder him for this yeare according to the orders and Inſtructions giuen att Newhauen and Plymouth Anno 1655 and 1656: and Kekanes and Chomſquaſh are Joyned with him as aſſiſtants; in like manor Caſhaſinamon was Continued in his Gouerment ouer the Pequots vnder him for this yeare according to the ſaid Inſtructions and yoweematence and kechometin were appointed to bee his Aſſiſtants;

And It is agreed that Caſhawaſhett and his Companie ſhall haue a meet proportion of land att Squamſcutt necke on the Eaſt ſide of porketuck Riuer and Caſhaſinnimon and his Companie ſhall haue a fitt proportion of land alowed them att Wawarramo-

rek neare the path that leads from Miſticke Riuer to Moheage about fiue or ſix miles from the mouth of Miſticke River ; and it is Comended to the Generall Court of Conecticott to appoint as ſoon as may bee ſome meet perſons to lay out and bound the ſaid lands for them ; and Captaine Gorge Denniſon and Thomas Stanton and ſargeant Minor or any two of them are deſired to bee aiding and aſſiſting to the ſaid Gouerning Indians according to the orders and Inſtructions giuen them and by theire Councell and Countenance to Containe the Reſt in obeidience to them ; and in ſpeciall to heare and determine the Caſe of the Gun taken by Grouer from Kewataquakutt ;

And wheras the orders and Inſtructions formerly giuen to the aforſaid Indians were loſt and torne there were others of the like Contents now giuen them ;

Vpon Complaint and Information of the Pequat Indians our ſubjects and Tributaries that they are forced and Reſtrained by the Montacket Sachems vpon long Iland from fetching ſhells there to make wampam of ; which they and theire Anſeſtors haue done as they aledge ; it was therfore agreed that the ſaid Montackett Sachem ſhall haue notice of this Complaint ; and ſhalbee giuen to vnderſtand that it is the mind of the Comiſſioners that the Pequots may bee permited freely to fetch ſhells there for theire vſe aforſaid for this yeare as formerly they haue done ; and if they haue any thing to object againſt it they may preſent the ſame to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners att hartford where it ſhalbee equally heard and determined and further that the Comiſſioners expect that the ſaid Montockett Sachem doe forthwith pay theire Tribute behind to the Gouernor of Conecticott which two yeares ſince att Plymouth they acknowlidged to bee due for foure yeares then paſt

Pomham appeering before the Comiſſioners complained that about a month agone Vncas or ſome of his Men killed a man and two wemen att Caweeſett the one of them belonging to himſelfe the other vnto Tupayamen both ſubject to the Engliſh and this without any provocation of theirs

In like manor Apumps complained againſt Vncas that about ſix weeks ſince hee took ſix of his people att Quinnapauge, killed one and wounded another ; whervpon the Comiſſioners ordered that notice herof ſhalbee giuen to Vncas by Thomas Staunton and his anſware thervnto Required to bee ſent to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners att hartford and that in the mean time hee forbeare to make any further attempt againſt them or any of their people vnleſſe in his owne defence or vpon ſome other warrantable grounds ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was prefented and Read the Contents wherof is as followeth

HONERED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 19th. of the fixt laſt wee haue Receiued with a liſt of names of ſuch Inſtruments as are Imployed in this worke and theire reſpectiue ſallaries as alſoe an account of youer diſburſments for the year paſt; and Now by Mr. hezekiah Vſher haue Receiued youer bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay him the ſume of fiue hundred pounds being for the like ſume by you Receiued of him there; which according to youer aduiſe and Contents of the ſaid Bill was Currently paied to him as alſoe the ſume of ſeauen hundred more aduiſed and Intimated by youer ſaid letter to vs for both which ſumes hee hath giuen vs a diſcharge according to youer direction; and wee haue heer incloſed ſent you his Bill of drawne vpon himſelfe or aſſignes to pay to you or youer aſſignes the ſaid ſume of ſeauen hundred pounds there, being for the like ſume receiued by him heer which wee doubt not but wilbee currently payed according to his promiſe and agreement to ourſelues and you; wee haue likewiſe according to another bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay Mr. Stancſtreet aſſigne of Mr. Nanny the ſume of ten pounds for Phiſicall Druggs payed the ſame accordingly to him; all which foremencioned ſumes will (wee hope) further the worke to the Content of all therin concerned as you haue Intimated to vs in youer letter; according to youer deſire mentioned in youer letter wee doe heerby certify you that the yearly Revenew purchaſed by vs amounts to the ſume of eight hundred pounds out of which there being diſpoſed of for officers ſalleries expences in ſuites of law with perſons that refuſe to pay in ſuch ſumes as are Subſcribed and collected for the purpoſes that the Acte of Parliament mencioned and other diſburſments to Inſtruments Imployed as occation Requireth to travell and ſee whether the Collections are perfected in the ſeuerall Counteyes and the money thervpon collected returned; the Cleare Income of the ſaid Revenew amounts vnto the ſume of ſix hundred pounds yearly or therabouts wee hoped to haue Inlarged the Revenew by making of another purchaſe this yeare; but in regard of the vnexpected ſume of ſeauen hundred pound paid to Mr. Vſher as aforſaid wee are att preſent diſappointed and hindered in our proceeding therin; Wee deſire if poſſible to enlarge the ſume according to the power giuen vs by the acte of Parliament as Judging our Dewty ſoe to doe; and this is not onely ours but the ſence and Judgment of learned Councill of the that by vertue Repoſed in vs wee are oblidged as money ſhall come for that purpoſe to purchaſe the Reuenew in the ſaid Acte mencioned; and therfore it is our earneſt Requeſt and aduiſe vnto you the honered Comiſſioners that you would not charge vs with aboue ſiue hundred pounds per annum vntill wee ſhall

with

with the ouerpluſſe of the ſaid Revenew and ſome few Collections now on foot haue purchaſed an Inlargment; for wee hope and belieue that you doe not judge it Conuenient that as moneyes come to our hands wee ſhould ſend the ſame ouer vnto you; but if it ſhould bee layed out and diſburſed in the purchaſe of lands which might bee a Conſtant Revenew for carrying the worke for the future; Concerning Mr. Stanton mencioned in youer letter wee know noe ſuch man neither euer were wee ſolicited by any in his behalfe vntill now; If you pleaſe to peruſe our letters formerly ſent you will not find any ſuch perſon named in them; much leſſe that wee ſhould appoint him or others any ſallaries as vnderſtanding it to belong to youerſelues whoe are better able to Judge of the deſerts of Inſtruments Imployed there then wee att this great diſtance; and therfore wee intreat you for the future not to take notice of any ſpeeches or reports in ſuch Caſes but that which ſhalbee ſignifyed to you by our letters; It being the ſame Rule wee walke by heer with Reſpect vnto youer ſelues there; as for Mr. Perſon wee concure with you concerning his fitnes and Abillitie for the Indians ſperituall good; and for the Cattichiſmes mencioned in youer letter of his Compoſing for theire vſe and Inſtruction which wee ſhould haue taken care to haue printed according to your Deſire and ſhould haue ſent ouer the number mencioned in youer letter but wee feare it is miſcarryed being ſent as wee vnderſtand in Mr. Garretts ſhipp which is yett miſing: and therfore wee Intreat you ſend it ouer by the firſt oppertunitie wee approve youer Intertainment of Mr. Leverich Mr. Bourne Mr. Blinman Mr. Newman and Mr. Tompſon to be imployed in this worke; not doubting but you will giue them due Incurragement according to theire laboure and pains therin; yett wee hope that the yearly ſume of fiue hundred pounds before mencioned may be ſufficient to carry on the worke for the preſent vntill wee ſhalbee Inabled to inlarge further; and therfore doe deſire that you would not charge any more then that ſume vpon vs for the future; wee haue receiued the Confeſſions of ſome Indians mencioned in youer letter; and hoped if the Lord had pleaſed to haue brought Mr. Mayhew amongſt vs to haue put them into ſome method for the preſſes; and to haue had further Satisfaction from him concerning the progreſſe of this worke; But wee feare that the ſhipp wherin hee was is miſcarryed which is noe ſmale greife vnto vs and therfore wee deſire if ſoe ſadd a Prouidence haue befallen vs that a fitt and able perſon might ſuceed him in carrying on the Indian worke which wee leaue vnto youer ſelues thuſe comiting you to the protection of the Almighty wee reſt youer uery loueing frinds of the ſaid Corporation and ſigned in our names and by our appointment

JOHN HOOPER
Clarke of the ſaid Corporation

Coopers Hall in London
Aprill 30th. 1658

To

To which the enſueing anſware was returned.

HONERED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the third of Aprill laſt in anſware to ours of the 19th of Sept. laſt wee haue receiued and peruſed ; and therby vnderſtand youer payment of our bill of exchange for fiue hundred pounds drawne vpon you by Mr. hezekiah Vſher, as alſoe the bill for ten pounds to Mr. Stancſtreett aſſigne to Mr. Nanney together with the payment of ſeauen hundred pounds more to Mr. Vſher according to our aduiſe and requeſt ; the bill of exchange drawne vpon himſelfe hee hath accepted and payed part therof to good ſatisfaction and content the reſt is reddy vpon demaund as our occations ſhall require and wee hope wilbee ſufficient to defray the charges of this yeare ; and for the next wee ſhall not charge you with aboue fiue hundred pound as you deſire ; It was never our deſire or intent to hinder the purchaſing of lands there by drawing ouer any great ſumes of money hither further then the Incuraging of the worke might require and to preſerue our ſelues from runing into debt or taking vp money or goods with diſadvantage which wee hope and belieue you would haue avoided ; though wee yet ſee not that the act of Parliament or the truſt Impoſed therin oblidgeth you to the purchaſing of two thouſand pounds per annum Incaſe the preſent and neſſeſarie charges for the carrying on the worke ſhould require a larger yearly expence then hitherto it hath done ; and the truth is had wee not bine more ſtirred vp by yourſelues as by the preſſing of your letters you may pleaſe to ſee ; to enlarge our allowance to deſeruing Inſtruments imployed in the worke the charge had not bine altogether ſoe much as it is ; yett notwithſtanding wee find it very difficult to procure fitt perſons to engage heer as the worke calls for ; by our laſt wee certifyed you of ſeuerall perſons that wee had Incurraged to imploy theire laboure in this kind but find not effect therof that wee hoped and deſired ; the loſſe of Mr. Mahew in relation to this worke is very great ; and ſoe farr as for the preſent wee can ſee irreparable ; our thoughts haue bine of ſome and our indeauors ſhalbee Improued to the vttermoſt to ſupply that place which is the moſt conſiderable in that parte of the countrey his father though ancient is healpfull with an other Engliſhman and two Indians that Inſtruct the reſt vpon the Lords day and at other times miſtris Mayhew the widdow of the deceaſed whome hee left poor with ſix or ſeauen children deſires that three boyes may bee brought vp in learning to fitt them for after ſervice amongſt the Indians which wee are ſlow to aſſent vnto in regard they are very younge and the charges wilbee great before they bee fitt for imployment and then vncertaine how theire minds may bee adicted or their harts inclined to this worke ; yett for her ſupport and the incurragement of others wee haue allowed her twenty

twenty pounds taken vpon vs to defray the charge of her eldeſt ſon of about ten yeares old now at ſcoole for this yeare and ſhalbee willing to doe further for him or her as you ſhall pleaſe to aduiſe Mr Perſon wee heare is repairing his Catichiſme for the preſſe and is expected heer euery day; wee hope to ſend it you by the next togeather with this yeares actes which as yett wee haue not had time to perfect the Lord in mercye bee with you and bleſſe this worke in youer and our hands to his glory and the eternal good of the ſoules of theſe poor natiues which is the prayers of

Gentlemen

youer loueing Frinds and ſervants

The Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies

Boſton September 16th 1658

JOHN INDICOTT Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAH WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALKOTT
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET

The 2cond Letter to the Corporation is as followeth

HONERED GENTLEMEN

BY our laſt of the 16th Inſtant wee certifyed you of our purpoſe to ſend Mr. Perſons Catichiſme by the firſt oppertunitie to bee printed in England ſince which time it is cõme to our hands but vpon further conſideration in regard of the hazard of ſending and difficultie of true printing it without a fitt ouerſeer of the preſſe by one ſkilled in the language wee haue choſen rather to haue it printed heer and accordingly haue taken order for the ſame and hope it wilbee finniſhed within three monthes wee haue ſent you heerwith the actes of this yeares diſburſments in reference to the Indian worke and ſhalbee reddy to attend youer aduiſe in any particulare therin mencioned eſpecially concerning the preſent or any future allowance to mis Mayhew many other charges wilbee daily groweing but wee hope there wilbee ſufficient in Mr. Vſhers hands to diſcharge the ſame till the ſpring and for after ſupply to carry on the worke bee pleaſed to take notice that wee haue drawn vpon you three bills of extienc of one tenure and date for fiue hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr.

John harwood for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher and haue taken his bill to ſatisfy ſoe much heer according to his former agreement with vs wee pray you take care that it bee duely payed att the day without which the worke can not comfortably bee carryed on It is our joynt and vnfeigned deſire with you that theſe large gifts and contributions may bee improued according to the purpoſe and minds of the doners for the promoteing of the knowlidge of God in Jeſus Chriſt amongſt theſe poor natiues; wee hope and belieue there is a reall good effect in ſeuerall places; which that it may duely increaſe to the bringing of many poor ſoules to heauen is the earneſt prayer of Gentlemen youer very loueing Frinds and ſervants the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

Boſton JOHN WINTHORP JOHN ENDICOTT Preſedent
Sept. 22cond 1658 JOHN TALKOTT SIMON BRADSTREET
FRANCIS NEWMAN THOMAS PRENCE
WILLAM LEET JOSIAH WINSLOW

Accounts for the Indians in New England is debt: ſence the laſt account dated att Boſton the 19th of September 1657

Imps. to Mr. Leuerich for his paines and Incurragement - -	05	00	00
To Miſtres Mayhew in Conſideration of her huſbands paines and labours amongſt the Indians att Martins vineyards -	20	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew ſenr. for his paines in teaching and Inſtructing the Indians this yeare to September 1658 -	20	00	00
To Thomas and James two Indian Interpretors and Schoolmaſters that Inſtruct the Indians att Martins Vinyards each ten pounds	20	00	00
To Peter Folgume Engliſh Scoolmaſter that teacheth the Indians and Inſtructs them on the Lords day - - - -	25	00	00
To Mr. Elliott for his ſallary - - - - -	50	00	00
To fiue Indian Interpretors and Scoolmaſters Imployed by him in ſundry places to each ten pounds - - -	50	00	00
To Mr. Elliotts eldeſt ſon for his paines this yeare amongſt the Indians - - - - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Perſon for his labours amongſt the Indians this yeare -	20	00	00
To Richard Bourne in Plymouth juriſdiction for paines in teaching the Indians there - - - - - -	15	00	00
To the Gouernor of Newhauen to giue to well deſeruing Indians	05	00	00
To Major humphrey Atherton for keeping courts amongſt the Indians in diuers places and inſtructing them in theire ciuell conuerſation - - - - - - - -	10	00	00

To Mr. Bland for healpfulnes in Phiſcike and Chirurgery att Martins vinyards - - - - - - -	02	00	00
To the Gouernor of Plymouth Bibles &c. for that Juriſdiction	02	00	00
To mr. Elliott in Bibles ſpectacles and primers for the Indians -	02	00	00
To Mr. Weld for diating and teaching the Indians from July 25 1657 till October 25 following	22	10	00
To him for a years diate and teaching fiue of them from 25 October 1657 to 25th October 1658 - - -	50	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Bamford of Cambridge for the diating of three Indians one yeare ending 25 october next and for one Indian that dyed 19 weeks diet - - - -	33	15	00
For clothing the 9 Indians and bedding one yeare and bedding for them as by bills of particulares - - - -	60	11	09
For diate clothing and tuterage beding bookes with a quarter pay before hand for John Stanton now entered into the Colledge	39	01	05
For bookes paper Inkhornes for the Indians as by Mr. Vſhers bill	06	05	11
To Mr. Corbett for teaching the Indians att Cambridge and the charg of an Indian that dyed in his ſicknes and funerall	06	09	04
To Mr. Alcocke for Phiſcike giuen to ſeuerall Indians - -	02	10	00
To goodman Phiſenden for the diet and other charges of Mr. Mayhews ſon att ſcool now dew - - - -	05	00	00
To mr. Rawſon for his ſallery this yeare ending Septem. 1658 -	20	00	00
	520	03	05

	lb.	s.	d.
The Indian Stocke is per Contra Cred:			
For the ballence of our laſt yeares account September 1657 -	58	09	02
For ſoe much Receiued by Mr. Vſher ſince - - - -	700	00	00
	758	09	02
The ballence wherof is - - - - -	238	09	02
Memorandum That there is in Mr. Rawſons hand - -	55	00	00
wherof in tooles as axes howes &c. - - - -	15	00	00
There is alſoe Remayning in Mr. Uſher's hands according to the account made with him this 2cond. of September 1658 beſides the aduance of what paied in Caſh after ſix per Cente not yet brought to an account - - - -	204	01	03

Soe there is the ſume of twenty pounds fifteen ſhilling and ſix pence ouer and aboue the ballence of - - -	75	8 09	02
which is ſuppoſed to bee ſome miſtake in Mr. Rawſons account againſt himſelfe the laſt yeare and therfore to Remaine in his hands till ſome other error doe appeer - - - -			
Memorandum That Mr. Thomas Bamforth is debter to the Indian Stocke which is to bee parte of payment for the Indians Diate to the next yeare - - - - -	13	09	00

It is left to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts to charge Bills on Mr. Vſher and Mr. Rawſon for the payment of ſuch money or ſtock as is in theire hands and the oction of the worke calls for

Agreed with Thomas Stanton to maintaine his ſon att Cambridge with diett Clothing bookes and all other Charges for the ſume of twenty fiue pounds per annum ; wherof there is three pounds alreaddy payed att the Colledge ; to begine att the Comencement

Mr. Joſeph Elliott being tendered by his father to bee Imployed in the Indian worke and himſelfe manifeſting his Reddines to attend the ſame was promiſed due Incurragement according as hee ſhall Improue himſelfe in learning of the language

Joane the Indian mayde now att Mr. Welds is to bee with the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts after her yeare is vp vntill ſhee bee otherwiſe diſpoſed hee finding her Clothes for her ſervice The other Indians att Scoole are to bee diſpoſed of by the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts

A bill of exchang was drawne vpon the Corporation for fiue hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr. John Harwood for the vſe of Mr. Vſher and his Bill taken for the payment of it heer together with the ballence of the ſeauen hundred pounds receiued by him ;

A letter from the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 2cond of Auguſt 1658 Intimated a difference between the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts and them concerning the Deuiſion of the Pequott Countrey ; Complaining of ſeuerall Injuries and affronts of the Pocomtock Indians Sachems and Intreating aduiſe of the Comiſſioners how they may cary ſafely and honorably towards the Indians in this time of war ; was preſented and read ; and this inſueing anſware returned thervnto ;

Honered Frinds

WEE haue receiued youer letter and conſidered the Contents therof and as fare as the difference betwixt the Maſſachuſetts and you it was refered according to the Articles of Confederation To the Comiſſioners of Plymouth and Newhauen ; whoe

after a due hearing of all pleaes haue Iſſued the ſame as you may ſee; which wee hope may giue Satisfaction to both the Juriſdictions; Concerning the affront offered to youer meſſenger by the Pocomtuck Captaine wee vnderſtand hee was in drinke; and that before they came away it ſeemes there was a paſſification and Reconſiliation though afterwards in their way home hee comitted another offence; wee ſhall therfore let the Pocomtucke Sachems vnderſtand how ill wee Reſent theſe injuriouſe paſſages as alſoe theire takeing away the Baſkett of corne att Wethersfeild and the Children from Chowquatt which wee deſire you to take care that it bee cleerly and plainly made knowne vnto them; wee haue alſoe enquired what wee may conſerning the Treachery of the Pequotts in aluring the Mohegens to ſhore wherby a Cannoe and ſome perſons were ſurpriſed and ſlaine by the Northeren Indians but can not find juſt matter of offence to Charge them withall one of them hearing the Report therof came on purpoſe to this meeting to clear himſelfe; and to anſware ſuch accuſations as ſhould bee layed to his Charge; but wee haueing noe witnes nor any thinge more then youer letter mencioneth, hee vtterly deneyeth any ſuch intent; profeſſing alſoe hee knew not what canaues they were till they came on ſhore; he was diſmiſſed; concerning the orders of youer Court in Reference to the Indians wee approue of the firſt as concuring with the order of the Comiſſioners att Boſton the laſt yeare which wee ſhall againe make knowne to the ſeuerall Sachems; and hope it wilbee effectuall for the preſervation of peace betwixt the Engliſh and them; but thinke youer 2cond. is to ſtraite and not ſafe to ground a Quarrell vpon if it ſhould not bee obſerued our deſire is and indeauor ſhalbee that the Engliſh in the ſeuerall Collonies may not ſuffer any Injuries or affronts from the Indians or others wherby theire pride and Inſolency may bee encreaſed or the honer of the Engliſh impared; nor would wee willingly doe or ſuffer that to bee done that may giue them juſt cauſe to thinke wee are either afraid of them or ſeeke a quarrell with them; wee therfore Judge it meet that ſuch proviſions as are made for the preſervation of the peace of the Countrey bee ſoe moderatly Improved and prudently managed as it may attaine the end aimed att which is the deſire of gentlemen

youer loveing Frinds Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies

JOHN ENDICQTT Preſedent

Boſton the 28th. of September 1658.

The Iſſue of the difference betwixt the two Collonies of the Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott about the Pequot Countrey being Joyntly Refered to the Comiſſioners for the other two Collonies

Wheras

Wheras there is a Controuerſy againe Reuiued betwixt the two Collonies of Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott concerning their entereſt in the Pequott Contrey; and many pleaes haue bine made on both ſides for theire greater Intereſt; wee haueing ſeriouſly weighed what hath bine by each of them aledged conceiue the determination doth ariſe onely from theire ſeuerall Rights by conqueſt; the which for ought wee can vnderſtand is not greatly different; yett being tender of any inconveniency or Diſturbance that may accrue to thoſe that are alreddy poſſeſſed either by Comiſſion from the Maſſachuſetts or Connecticott in any parte therof (ſhould they now be put of theire Improuements) and alſoe vpon Inquiry finding that the Pequott Countrey which extendeth from Nianticke to a place called Watapaug about ten miles eaſtward from miſticke Riuer bee the bounds may conueniently acomodate two plantations or townſhips wee therfore (reſpecting thinges as they now ſtand) doe conclude that Miſticke Riuer bee the bounds between them as to proprietie and Juriſdiction ſoe far as conqueſt may giue title thervnto; alwaies prouided that ſuch as are alreddy accomodated by comiſſion from either of the Gouerments or haue graunts of any tracts of land on any ſide of the ſaid Miſticke Riuer bee not molleſted in theire poſſeſſions or Rights by any after graunts and that all due care bee had that Chriſtian ſocietie and ordinances may bee provided for and vphoulden according to God in each plantation;

THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET

Boſton 16*th. of September* 1658

By bounding it by Miſticke Riuer wee intend that the Riuer ſhalbee the bounds ſoe farr as the Pond by hawthorn hill and thence from the middle of the ſaid pond to run away vpon a north line;

A letter being receiued from Mr. Thomas Mayhew in reference to the Indians in Martins Vinyards this following anſware was returned;

SIR

YOUERS of the 25 of the ſixt month wee receiued and rejoice that it hath pleaſed God in any meaſure to beare vp youer hart and ſupport you vnder thoſe ſad thoughts and feares conſerning youer ſon; wherin wee can not but deeply ſumpathiſe with you and Indeed doe mind itt as that which att the preſent ſeemeth to be almoſt irrepairable; but he that is the lord of the harviſt will (wee hope) ſend forth his labourers thervnto; and you may aſſure youer ſelfe that wee will vſe all Dilligence to make a ſupply as the lord may direct vs; wee ſhall according to youer aduiſe

uiſe moue Mr. John higenſon and Mr. Peirſon but doe greatly feare wee ſhall not prevaile vnleſſe the lord ſtrongly ſett in to perſwade them; in the mean time wee thinke that God doth call for youer more then ordinary Aſſiſtance in this worke and are very well pleaſed that youer ſperitt is ſoe farr Inclined thervnto; and deſire you may perſeuere therin; youer Naighbour Peter Foulgum hath bine with vs and hath Reſciued further Incurragement alſoe Thomas the Indian whom wee haue paied; and ſhall doe the like for Iacomes when hee ſhall come or ſend eſpecially if the bearer bringes ; wee would haue theſe continewed on the ſame ſallary as before; youer Daughter Mayhew was alſoe with vs; and hath receiued ſuch Incurragment from vs as wee thought wee might adventure to beſtow; but ſhalbee very free to doe further as the Corporation ſhall adviſe concerning youer ſelfe wee haue ordered youer laſt yeares payment twenty pounds and ſhalbee reddy to incurrage for the future; wee hope god will afford ſtrength whoe hath giuen you a hart to this great worke; wee know not that youer ſon was adviſed by any of vs to goe into England (but deſwayded) onely it is poſſible ſome might ſay it might in ſome Reſpects bee of good vſe; It is what god whoe is deep in Councell had determined and muſt bee ſubmited vnto; wee could ſhew you that you miſtake in ſaying that hee receiued but 120lb. or therabouts had wee time to enlarge but wee doe not think hee had two much heer; and his greateſt Reward is behind; Concerning the Indian boyes you ſpeak of ſending wee deſire they ſhould bee well entered that is fitt for theire accidence before they come hither; wee aduiſe they may not bee ſent vntill the Spring; for the training of the Indians and furniſhing them with guns powder and ſhott wee are not free but wiſh rather it might bee wholly reſtrained; not haueing more att preſent wee Comend you and this worke to Gods grace and bleſſing

youer loveing Frind

JOHN ENDICOTT Preſedent

Boſton
16th. September 1658

in the name and by the Conſent of the Reſt of the Comiſſioners

A Meſſage to bee ſent to the Pocomtouck Sachems is as followeth;

THE Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies mett now att Boſton were Informed by the Generall Court of Conecticott of ſeuerall Injuryes and Affronts comitted againſt the Engliſh by ſome of theire people eſpecially one Annapecom whoe offered great violence and Injury to one of the Engliſh meſſengers that were ſent from Conecticott Court with men and wampam from Vncas to mediate and procure a peace betwixt him and them throwing an axe horne and the wampam att him charging his

his men to kill theire horſes; and afterwards endeauoring to ſtrike one of the Engliſh Meſſengers with a gun; and in the Indians Returning from hartford to Monhegin in the companie of ſome Engliſh were aſſaulted by the ſaid Annapecom and his men contrary to promiſe and Agreement takeing away by violence one of the Indian meſſengers

2. Not long after the ſaid Annapecom and his men fell vpon a farme houſe belonging to Wethersfeild and violently tooke away ſome Corne from thence; and when it was demaunded by meſſengers ſent from the Majeſtrates there they Returned nothing but Scoffs and Jeers

3. That one Chawquatt a peacable Indian liveing neare the Engliſh and hath not bine engaged in any warr or quarrell this twenty yeares hath two of his Children taken violently away and kept Captive att Pocomtucke; they alſoe Informe and Complaine that they fight within theire townes and yards which they can not ſuffer nor Indure theſe paſſages ſeemes ſtrange to the Comiſſioners eſpecially when they conſider the Engliſh haue neuer done them any wrong nor mett with any ſuch dealing from them before; and therfore are willing to vnderſtand the minds of the Sachems heerin how farr they will owne and approue the ſame expecting that if they Intend to keep frindſhip ſtill with vs they will take care to Render due Satisfaction for the Injuries comitted and alſoe Releaſe the two captiue Children of Chauquatt; whoe as wee are Informed deſired to liue peacably without takeing part with one or other they are alſoe to take notice that the Comiſſioners haue agreed that in the time of warr amongſt the Indians noe Company of armed Indians coming to any Towne of the Engliſh nor within one mile therof Nor purſue any Indian into any Towne or houſe that ſoe offences may bee preuented and peace continewed; and this wee expreſt ſhould bee obſerued by all Indians that deſires the love and frendſhip of the Engliſh

Boſton the 18*th of September* 1658.

WHERAS there is an accurſed and perniſſious ſect of heretiques lately Riſen vp in the world whoe are comonly called Quakers whoe take vpon them to bee ymediatly ſent of God and Infallably aſſiſted; whoe doe ſpeake and writt blaſphemos thinges deſpiſing Gouerment and the order of God in Church and Comonwealth ſpeaking euill of dignities Reproching and Reviling Majeſtrates and the Minneſters of the Goſpell ſeeking to turne the people from the faith and to gaine proſelites to theire perniſious wayes; and wheras the ſeuerall Juriſdictions haue made diuers lawes to prohibite and Reſtraine the aforſaid curſed heritiques from coming amongſt them yett notwithſtanding they are not detered therby; but arrogantly and preſumptuouſly doe preſſe into ſeuerall of the Juriſdictions and there vent theire perniſious and diuelliſh oppinions which being permited tends manifeſtly to the Deſturbance of our peace;

peace ; the withdrawing of the harts of the people from theire ſubjection to Gouerment and ſoe in Iſſue to cauſe Deuiſiõn and Ruein if not timely prevented it is therfore propounded and ſeriouſly comended to the ſeuerall Generall Courts vpon the conſiderations aforſaid to make a Law That all ſuch Quakers formerly conuicted and puniſhed as ſuch ſhall (if they Returne againe) bee Impriſoned and forthwith baniſhed or expelled out of the ſaid Juriſdiction vnder paine of Death and if afterwards they preſume to com again into that Juriſdiction then to bee put to death as preſumptuouſly Incorragable vnleſſe they ſhall plainly and publickly Renounce theire curſed oppinnions ; and for ſuch Quakers as ſhall come into any Juriſdiction from any forraigne partes or ſuch as ſhall ariſe within the ſame after dew conviction that either hee or ſhee is of that curſed ſect of heritiques they bee baniſhed vnder paine of ſevere Corporall puniſhment and if they Returne againe then to bee puniſhed accordingly and baniſhed vnder paine of death and if afterwards they ſhall yett preſume to come againe then to bee putt to death as aforſaid except they doe then and theire plainly and publicly Renounce theire ſaid curſed opinnions and Diuelliſh tenetts ;

Theſe forgoeing Concluſions were agreed and Subſcribed by the Comiſſioners the 23d of September 1658

JOHN TALKOT
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

JOHN ENDICOTT Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN WINTHORP—looking att the laſt as a query and not an act I Subſcribe

---

ATT a Meeting of the Comiſſionesr for the vnited Collonies of New England held att hartford September the firſt 1659 ;

THE Articles of Confederation being Read ; an order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated May the 11th 1659 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradſtreet Eſqr. and Major Generall Denniſon were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were enueſted with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the ſaid Articles concluded att Boſton May 19th 1643 ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth dated June 7th. 1659 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Joſias Winſlow and Mr. Thomas Southworth wer choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were enueſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated May 19th 1659 was preſented and Read; wherby it appeered that John Winthorpe Eſqr. Gouernor and Thomas Wells Eſqr. Deputie Gouernor were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare; and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 25: 1659 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Francis Newman Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Leet wer choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare; and were enueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

John Winthorp Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent for this meeting;

Vpon ſeuerall complaints from diuers Engliſh of Injuries done by the Pocuntucke Indians and theire Confederates; A meſſage was ſent to the Pocuntucke Sachems as followeth;

Imp: WHERAS there hath bine long peace and frindſhipp between all the Engliſh and the ſaid Sachems; which wee are willing and deſirous ſhould bee continued yett of late ſeuerall complaints haue bin brought to vs of Injuries and affronts offered to ſeverall of our people by the ſaid Sachems or ſome of theire men; and that without any provocation or cauſe giuen by the Engliſh; as wee are enformed; which wee can not beare

2. That in theire warrs and Quarrells amongſt themſelues they preſſe ſoe neare and ſomtimes into the houſes of the Engliſh as is to theire great diſturbance and which tends directly to the breach of peace betwixt vs and them if not ſpeedily preuented

3. That therfore the Comiſſioners are willing and deſirous to ſpeake with the ſaid Sachems; or ſome of them deputed by the Reſt conſerning the former Injuries complained of; and that ſome meet agreement may bee made and declared how the Engliſh in all partes may bee ſecured from loſſe or diſturbance by any of the ſaid Sachems theire men or adherents whiles they are proſecuteing of theire warrs with others; that ſoe peace and frindſhip may bee continued between the Engliſh and them as in former times;

4. That if any of them Intend to giue the Comiſſioners a meeting heer that it bee as ſoone as may bee; and by thurſday night next att the furtheſt; and wheras wee haue occation to ſpeake with ſeuerall Sachems and other Indians; wee doe ther-

fore desire and expect that all actes of hostilitie bee suspended and forborne on all sides during the siting of the Comissioners; the like Injunction wee haue laied on Vncas and his people that soe the Pocomptuck Sachems or Messengers may come and Returne in safety;

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

Hartford September 3: 1659

The ensueing Message was likewise sent to Vncas

The Comissioners haue bin Informed of seuerall Injuries and affrontes done to some English by the Pocomtuck and Narraganset Indians whiles they were in the procecution of the quarrells against you which quarrell hath been occationed by his want of attendance to the Counsell of the English;

2. That the Comissioners haue sent to the Pocomptucke Sachems and the Indians att Tunksis whom they expect heer by wensday or thursday next and if hee see cause to take that oppertunitie to satisfy the Comissioners conserning his proseedings and Improue their enterest for makeing his peace The Comissioners are willing to attend the same;

3. That wee haue giuen charge to the Pocomptucke and Tunckśis Indians to forbeare all actes of hostilitie towards him or his people during the siting of the Comissioners and doe expect and require of him that hee cause all his people to forbeare all hostile actes towards the said Pocomptucke Tunckśis and other Indians while the Comissioners shall continew att hartford; and while the said Indians shalbee applying themselues to the Comissioners

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

Hartford the 3: *of September* 1658

A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and read the Contents wherof are as followeth;

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

YOUERS of September 22: 1658 wee have receiued with an accoumpt of disbursments for the yeare past; as alsoe youer bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay vnto Mr. John harwood for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vsher the sume of fiue hundred pounds

pounds being for the like ſume the ſaid Mr. Vſher isto pay to youerſelues there which according to youer aduiſe and the contents of the ſaid bill is currently payed vnto him; wee are glad to heare that notwithſtanding the oppoſition this worke hath mett with It pleaſeth the lord to proſper it; and to bleſſe the endeauor s of thoſe that labore in it; Conſerning youer printing Mr. Peirſons Catichiſme in the Indian language in New England wee concurr with youer judgments therein Conceiveing you haue ordered it for the beſt; in regard that ſuch errors as may bee comited in printing the ſame wilbee the better corrected there then they would heer; as to mis Mahews preſent condition wee conceiue you beſt vnderſtand what is and what is fitt to bee done therin and therfore doe refer it to youerſelues to do what the lord ſhall direct you in that particulare wee haue thought good to print youer laſt letter with two other letters receiued from Mr. Endicot and Mr. Elliott; as alſo the Indians exhortations and the ſheet of Catichiſme compoſed by Mr. Pierſon all which are printed for publicke ſatisfaction and as to the printing of the bible in the Indian language; menſioned in Mr. Endicotts letter; which wee vnderſtand is alreddy tranſlated into the Indian tounge; wee conceiue will not onely bee acceptable vnto god; but uery proffitable to the poor heathen and will much tend to the promotion of the ſpeirituall parte of this worke amongſt them; and therfor wee offer it not onely as our owne but as the judgment of others that the New Teſtament bee firſt printed in the Indian language; and doe deſire to vnderſtand by the next what number of them you intend to haue printed; and how much paper the number will take vp and that you ſend ouer one ſheet of paper which might agree with that alreddy printed; and whether you haue matterialls ſufficient to carry on the ſame; and becauſe wee would haue noe faile therin haue thought good to ſend you ouer a cattalogue of the matterialls fitt for printing with the charge of them according to information giuen vs; becauſe wee are aduertiſed that if any of them bee wanting it may prejudice the finniſhing of the worke and as for a printer if you want one wee deſire you to ſend vs word how hee muſt be quallifyed whether a Compoſer or letter printer; and wee deſire you to informe vs as oppertunitie offers what number of Indians there are att the vniuerſity and what progreſſe and proficiency they make in their learning; and to what degree and meaſure therin they haue attained; which wee hope wilbe ſuch as will giue good ſatisfaction vnto diuers well affected heervnto; and becauſe wee are informed that there is want of fitt and able perſons to cary on the worke amongſt the Indians reſideing towards the eaſt wee haue thought good att the Requeſt of Mr. Edward Godfrey to recomend vnto you one Mr. John Brock a perſon vnknowne to vs whom hee affeirmes to be expert in the Indian toungue and fitly quallifyed for the purpoſe aforeſaid; which wee leaue vnto youer ſelues to judge and to do therin as you think good; wee haue ſent you fifty bookes to bee diſpoſed of as you thinke good deſireing that

ſome of them might bee ginen to Mr. Elliott wee haue no more but comend you and the worke you labour in vnto the bleſſing of the Lord ;

youer uery loveing Frinds of the ſaid Corporation ; and ſigned in our names and by our appointment by

JOHN HOOPER Clarke of the Corporation

Coopers hall
May 7 (59)

In anſware whervnto this following Anſware was Returned ;

HONORED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

WEE Receiued youers of the 7th of May 1639 by which wee vnderſtand you haue payed to Mr. harwood for the vſe of Mr. Vſher the ſume of fiue hundred pounds in diſcharge of the bill of exchange drawne vpon you by the Comiſſioners 1658 which wee haue receiued of him and is iſſued out according to the account heewith ſent ; wee haue ordered Mr. Vſher to ſend you forty Copyes of Mr. Peirſons Cattichiſme if finiſhed before the ſhipes ſett ſayle ; but feare by reaſon of Mr. Pierſons ſicknes the worke may haue bin retarded ; and we and you ſuffer a diſapointment ; but wee ſhall endeauor by the next to ſatisfy youer expectations therin ; wee could not ſatisfy ourſelues in doeing leſſe towards miſtris Mayhews Reliefe then by alowing her ten pounds this yeare and keeping her eldeſt ſon att ſcoole to fitt him for the worke ; the bookes you printed and ſent ouer are diſpoſed of according to youer aduiſe ; and touching the printing of the bible in the Indian language being incurraged by youer ſelues and preſſed by Mr. Elliotts affectionate zeale which hee hath conſtantly held forth for this work, wee ſhall take order for the printing of the New Teſtament ; which being finiſhed wee ſhall therby bee the better directed in our further proceeding therin ; wee thinke to print a thouſand Coppies ; and for paper and other materialls ſhall depend on Mr. Vſher whoe hath vndertaken to furniſh according to the printers direction ; there are fiue Indian youthes att Cambridge in the lattin ſcoole ; whoſe dilligence and profiiiency in theire ſtuddies doth much encurrage vs to hope that god is fiting them and preparing them for good Inſtruments in this great and deſirable worke wee haue good Teſtimony from thoſe that are prudent and pious that they are dilligent in theire ſtuddies and civill in theire carriage ; and from the preſedent of the Colledge wee haue this teſtimoney in a letter directed to vs the 23 of Auguſt 1659 in theſe wordes ; the Indians in Mr. Corletts ſcoole were examined openly by my ſelfe att the publicke Comencement ; conſerning theire grouth in the knowlidge of the lattin toungue ; and for theire time they

they gaue good ſatisfaction to myſelfe and alſoe to the honored and Reuerent Ouerſeers; Wee neuer vnderſtood that Mr. Brock the perſon recomended to you by Mr. Godfrey had any inclination or oppertunitie to bee ſervicable in the worke; yett vpon youer intimation haue deſired Mr. Elliot to ſpeake with him; by the account you will vnderſtand there is remaining of of the ſtocke but one hundred twenty fiue pounds twelue ſhillings and ten pence which is in Mr. Vſhers hand; the expences this yeare beſides the charge of the letters amounting to fiue hundred forty ſix pounds one ſhilling and eleuen pence; ſoe that for the carrying on of the worke and to defray the extraordinary charge of printing wee are neſſeſitated to charge vpon you a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr. John harwood or his aſſignes for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher of Boſton by our agreement with Mr. Vſher hee was to allow 6lb per cente for what moneyes he paied by our order but the parties concerned chooſing rather goods att thripence per ſhilling little money hath bine payed; for which as yett wee haue not accounted with Mr. Vſher; yett had our meeting bine att Boſton wee had ſent it now but ſhall not fayle therof the next yeare; wee haue not further to preſent to youer conſiderations but with due reſpects wee comend you and this work to the bleſſing of God;

youer loueing Frinds and ſeruants the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

Hartford the 7th of Septem. 1659.

JOHN WINTHORPE Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS WELLS
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET

The account following of the Indian ſtocke was ſent ouer to the Corporation.

The Stocke Creditor

	lb.		
Impr. by the ballence of our laſt account in anno (58) - -	238	05	09
By ſoe much receiued by Mr. Vſher in anno (59) vpon our bill of exchange drawne Sept. (58) - - - -	500	00	00
by ſoe much Receiued for matterialls left of the Indian building	13	09	00
	751	14	09

The

The Indian ſtocke is Debtor per Contray Septem: (59)

Impr. To Mr. Thomas Mayhew for his paines in teaching and inſtructing the Indians att Martins Vineyards - -	30	00	00
To miſtris Mayhew the widdow of the deceaſed - - -	10	00	00
To Peter Folger an Engliſh ſcoolmaſter there - - -	20	00	00
To four Indian teachers there the one ten pounds the other three fiue pounds a peece - - - - - -	25	00	00
To Mr. Elliott for his ſallary - - - - - -	50	00	00
To fiue Indian Interpretors imployed by him - - -	50	00	00
More to him for charges expended by him att a publicke meeting to heare the Confeſſions in order to Church and State and for ſending meſſengers for Interpretors and theire charges -	10	00	00
To Mr. Elliotts eldeſt ſon for his paines this yeare amongſt the Indians - - - - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Willam Tompſon whoe ſtuddieth the Indian language -	10	00	00
To Mr. Pierſon for his ſallary - - - - -	20	00	00
To the Gouernor of Newhauen to diſtribute amongſt the Indians -	5	00	00
To the Gouernor of Plymouth to diſtribute amongſt the Indians -	5	00	00
To Richard Bourne of Plymouth a Teacher of the Indians -	20	00	00
To Major Atherton for keeping of Courts amongſt the Indians and Inſtructing them - - - -	15	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Danford for dieting fiue Indians Scollars and clothing them; and Mr Mayhews ſon; Att Cambridge -	80	00	00
To goodman fiſenden for dieting Mr. Mayhews ſon - - -	08	00	00
To Mr. Corlett Scoolmaſter at Cambridge for dieting John Stanton for ſome time not reconed formerly and for his extraordinary paines in teaching the Indian Scollars and Mr. Mayhews ſon about two yeares - - - - - -	22	00	00
To Mr. Daniell Weld of Rockſbury for Dieting and Teaching four Indians - - - - -	20	00	00
To Clothing ſeuerall Indians taught by Mr. Weld and ſome that were put to learn trades &c. - - -	34	19	00
To bookes and Paper for Indians Scollars - - - -	03	15	00
To the Diett apparrell bookes and tuiſion of John Stanton att the Colledge for one yeare 25 pounds wherof three pounds was formerly paied - - - - -	22	00	00

To druggs deliuered to Mr. Chauncye for ſick Indians - -	05	00	00
To Mr. Green for printing the Pſalmes and Mr. Pierſons Catichiſme	40	00	00
To Mr. Vſher for printing letters for the bible - - -	80	07	06
To Mr. Rawſon for his ſallary for this yeare - - - -	05	00	00
To a parcell of hoes and other Iron tooles that haue lien longe by and not diſtributed amongſt the Indians - - -	15	00	00
	626	01	11

The ballence is 125 : 12 : 10 which ſaid ballence of 125lb. 12 10 is all reſting in Mr. Vſhers hand ;

The fifteen pounds worth of tooles in Mr. Rawſons hand are to bee deliuered by him to the Comiſſioners of the reſpectiue Collonies and to Mr. Mayhew and by theire order to bee diſtributed to the Indians in manner following

To the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſioners - - - - -	05	00	00
To Plymouth - - - - - - -	02	00	00
To Conecticott - - - - - -	02	00	00
To Newhauen - - - - - -	02	00	00
To Mr. Mayhew - - - - -	04	00	00

The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts were Impowered to make vp the accounts both with Mr. Vſher and Mr. Rawſon and to giue Diſcharges and to take order with Mr. Vſher in matter for printing and to ſigne bills for any Diſburſments neſſeſary till the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ; alſoe to call for an Account of all the letters for printing &c. that are in Mr. Greens hands that it may bee returned to the Comiſſioners att theire next meeting

Letters from Mr. Danford Mr. Chauncey Mr. Elliott Mr. Rawſon Mr. Vſher and Mr. Mahew were preſented to the Comiſſioners and read and divers anſwares were returned coppies wherof were comitted to the Comiſſioners of Newhauen to bee referued till the next meeting there ; with the accounts of Mr. Danford Mr. Vſher and Mr. Rawſon ;

A bill of Exchange was drawne vpon the Corporation for eight hundred pound to bee payed vnto Mr. John harwood or his aſſignes ; for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher for the payment wherof heer ; according to former agreement ; as alſoe for the ballence of this yeares account ; hee is to giue his bill to the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts

Vpon a motion of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts The Inſueing letter was ſent to the Duch Gouernor :

MUCH HONORED SIR ;

WEE presume you haue heard from youer people of the Fort of Orania That some of our English haue bin lately in those partes vpon Discouery of some meet place for plantation within the bounds of the Pattent of the Massachusetts Collony ; which is from the latitude of 42 degrees and 42 : and 30 minnites ; and soe Northerly extends itselfe from east to west in Longitude through the maine land of America from the Atlantick ocion to the South or West Sea ; and wee vnderstand that the Gouerment of the Massachusetts haue graunted libertie to some of theire people to erect a plantation in those partes ; and intend to effect the same ; yett without entrenchment of the Dutch Rights ; and forseeing some Difficulty to begin a plantation att such a distance by land and that the passing vp hudsons Riuer would uery much accomodate them in theire designe wee haue thought good on theire behalfe to desire libertie of free passage for the said planters by youer townes and Forts vpon the said Riuer to the said lands they demeaning themselues peacably and paying such modarate Dutyes as may bee expected in such cases ; which being soe concordant to Reason and the custom of Ciuill Nations liueing in Amitie doth begitt in vs a confidence that you wilbee very slow by an vnreasonable Deniall to Interupt the Naighborly correspondency that hath bin between the English and Duch Collonies ; For the exact bonds of the Massachusetts Pattent wee leaue to that Gouerment to cleare onely wee conceiue the agreement att hartford that the English should not come within ten miles of hudsons Riuer doth not prejudice the right of the Massachusetts in the vpland countrey nor giue any Right to the Duch there ; That agreement intending onely the differences between Conecticott and Newhauen and youer selfe on the sea coast there being att that time noe difference between you and the Massachusetts ; and neither Conecticott nor Newhauen pretending any right to the lands vp the Countrey within the line aforsaid ; Sir be pleased to returne youer answare to Mr. Endicott Gouernor of the Massachusetts from whom wee may vnderstend youer resolution ; the lord direct youer thought to waies of peace that amity and good Naighborhood may be continued with ;

Sir

youer Frinds and Naighbours

Hartford the 7 of the seventh Month 1659

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies and signed by all the said Comissioners

Our messengers formerly sent To the Pocomtucke Sachems being returned brought this ensueing answare contained in a letter from Captaine Pinchen

MUCH

MUCH HONERED GENTLEMEN

THE meſſengers ſent according to youer deſires to the Pocomtucke Sachems being returned ; I ſhall breifly giue youer worſhipes an account of the Succeſſe of the Journey ; coming to Pocomtucke hee that was Interpretor declared youer meſſage to the Sachems there according to his ſeuerall Inſtructions ; whoe the firſt thing redily returned this Anſware that it was all theire deſires that peace and frindſhip betwixt themſelues and the Engliſh ſhould ſtill continue ; and wheras in the meſſage ſent to them there is menſion of wronges and Injuries done by them to the Engliſh ; They anſwared ; firſt that they knew of none ; and if any were done it was not by the allowance of the Sachems ; for they had charged theire men to doe noe wronge to any Engliſh or their Cattle ; 2condly if it were made out to them that if any of theire men had done the wrong they would make Satisfaction to the Engliſh ſoe fare they would be from countenanceing any in offending the Engliſh and what more to ſay to it they knew not ; to the ſecond thing that in the wars they preſſe to neare the Engliſh &c- they ſay that as frinds they came to the Engliſh for victualls and charge theire people to carry it frindly ; but if that the Engliſh Sachems will ſay they doe not alow of it and will preſcribe another way or Courſe for them to take if it bee reaſonable they will attend it ;

3. To the deſire of the Comiſſioners to ſpeake with them ; they ſay they can not come to hartford ; neither doe they know any engagement that lyes on them to come to the meetings of the Engliſh Sachems ; and they doe not ſend for the Engliſh Sachems to theire meetings ; The Reaſons why they can not come to the Comiſſioners are two ; firſt becauſe they haue a great meeting amongſt themſelues three daies hence and muſt attend that ; it being all one with the Comiſſioners meeting 2condly they are in confederacye with many others as with the Souquakes and Mowhawkes and others and can doe nothing without them ;

Laſtly to the deſire of the Comiſſioners that all actes of hoſtilitie may ſeaſe during theire ſiting ; they are not in a capaſitie to attend it ;

1. Becauſe they have ſent out ſeauen or eight men to lye in waite for ſome of Vncas his men but two daies before ; they being now gone cannot bee called in ;

2. If they could ; yett it is not poſible for them to give notice to the Indians of the Duch Riuer and others whoe are Ingaged with them and are dayly ſending out ſome vpon the Deſigne ;

To the third particulare that ſome agreement may bee made how the Engliſh may bee ſecured ; they deſire the Engliſh Sachems to conclude what is beſt and fitt to bee attended by them ; and they are reſolved to attend it ; when it is declared to them ; if it be that which ſhalbee found Reaſonable ; this is the ſume of what they

ſay tò the Meſſengers ſent to them ; and all alonge hold out a Reſolution of liueing in peace with the Engliſh ; and ſay they will not firſt breake the peace ; they are Reſolued not to bee beginers of any breach with the Engliſh ; and will yeild to the Engliſh in any thinge but in makeing peace with Vncas ; and that they would [not] haue the Engliſh to perſwade them to it for they cannot haue peace with him ; I am bould to preſent this Relation of theire anſware as I ſcribed it from the Interpretors mouth becauſe Willam Edwards whoe accompanied him is in haſt ; hee may poſibly Relate ſomwhat more but his haſtening giues mee time onely to Relate the maine and ſume of all ; not haue elſe att preſent I take my leaue and Subſcrib

Youer Worſhips ſervant

JOHN PINCHON

IT was my deſire that the Meſſengers and Interpretor Samuell Marſhfield would haue written the Pocomptucke Sachems anſware to youer Meſſage with his owne hand ; onely becauſe hee is a ſlow Scribe could not ſoe ſoon effect it Neither could I perſwade him to it ; but I haue cauſed him to Read ouer what I haue written and to Subſcribe his hand to the truth of it

Youer Worſhipes ſervant to Comaund

SAMUELL MARSHFEILD

A complaint being made by John Webb and others of the Inhabitants of Northampton that two Duch men one Iriſh man and one French man had ſtolen away ſeauen mares and other cattle which they miſſed and haueing driuen them away to Pocomtucke the laſt Lords day they deſired the Sachem to purſue the ſaid theiues and to apprehend them ; and bring backe the mares &c. for which they promiſed the Sachem fifty ſhillings for euery mare if they alſoe brought backe the men ; and the ſaid Sachem Wonopequen vndertakeing the ſame ; and ſending word to Northhampton men to come and Receiue theire Mares ; Whervpon John Web and others of Northhampton goeing for the ſaid Mares which they ſaw in the Indians poſeſſion as alſoe for the men ; the ſaid Wonopequen Refuſed to deliuer them according to agreement and Required a great ſume of Wampam ; coates ſhirts liquors &c. ſaying hee had bought them of his Indians ; and that euery mare was worth twenty pounds

The

The Comiſſioners conſidering the premiſes concluded that ſome Meſſengers bee forthwith Diſpatched to the Pocomtucke Sachems according to the Inſtructions following;

Inſtructions for Thomas Stanton and thoſe ſent with him to the Pocomptucke Sachems the 10th of September 1659;

Imp. YOU are to lett them know that wee Receiued theire anſware but in ſeuerall particulares are vnſatisfyed as firſt that they deſire to keep peace yett haue comitted ſeverall outrages againſt ſeuerall Engliſh and pretend Excuſes not to come and anſware for them; or giue Satisfaction;

2. In the anſware that they know of noe wronge done to the Engliſh they will not take notice of it; had they come they might haue heard proued (as the Comiſſioners haue done) much Injury and Intollerable affronts put vpon Mr. Brewſter during theire ſeige of Vncas Fort which was done by ſome of theire Companie for which the Comiſſioners doe expect and Require Satisfaction of the Pocomptucke Sachem being the cheife Captaine in that warr; you ſhall Require the Pocomptucke Sachem to deliuer vnto you the Mares Cattle and four men which they agreed to fetch in; yett after they ſent for the men of Northhampton to Receiue them; they denied to lett them haue them according to theire agreement and haue put them to great charge for which alſoe wee expect they ſhould giue them Satisfaction by abatement of what was promiſed; you ſhall aſſure them the Comiſſioners will not bee baffeled by them but if they will not forthwith deliuer the mares and men and cattle; if you are ſure they haue any in theire hands; the Comiſſioners are reſolued to Recouer them in ſuch a way as will not bee pleaſing to them if they deſire peace as they pretend; if you Recouer the Mares and Cattle they are to bee Returned to the owners the men you are to convey to Mr. Pinchon to bee ſent to Boſton Jayle; If you cannot obtaine what is expected you are to ſertify the Gouernor of Conecticott and Capt: Pinchon ſpeedily therof; laſtly if they continew there wee expect and Require them to forbeare drawing neare in armed companies to the Engliſh Townes or houſes; that vpon noe pretences whatſoeuer they Invade or affront any Engliſh perſon or houſe; that they neither trouble nor moleſt any Indian liueing in an Engliſh family; nor ſuch peacable Indians that plant vpon land hiered of the Engliſh; except they take them in actuall hoſtillitie; that they hinder not injure nor detaine any Indian ſent with letters by the Engliſh or trauelling as guids with them or attending on them

Signed by all the Comiſſioners

Hartford the 10th of September 1659

Walter

Walter Phyler complaineth that noe Satisfaction hath bin made for Pómeryes mare killed by Poquion aboue twenty yeares agoe notwithſtanding the order and determination of the Comiſſioners att Newhauen Anno 1651 That the Gouerment of Conecticott ſhould demaund and vpon Refuſall to diſtraine Ninnegrett both for the whole of the ſaid mare and the charge of leuying the ſame which order hath not biné executed; notwithſtanding the teſtimony of Thomas Stanton (as wee are enformed) That it might haue bine eaſily done Ninnegretts aſſiſtance being promiſed; and the Dellinquent being ſince dead; and the Comiſſioners therfore Judge it but equall that the Gouerment of Conecticott haueing fayled in what was comitted to them ſhould take order that Satisfaction bee made to the ſaid Pomery according to the order of the Comiſſioners anno 51 aforſaid

In Anſware to a Petition of Robert Allin and John Gager for Reparation of Damages done them amongſt their ſwine by the Pequotts vnder Robin

The Comiſſioners doe declare and order that henceforth if any damage ſhalbee done to the Engliſh by any of the ſaid Pequotts Satisfaction ſhalbee made by the whole companie and the partie and parties that did the wronge deliuered vp to the party damnifyed that ſoe hee may Recouer his Right from him or them in an orderly way; and for the damage paſt conſidering that Robin hath deliuered in the names of thoſe that they are enformed did the damage moſt of which hee ſaith was Vncas his men; and doth liue vnder him The Comiſſioners Judge meet that Vncas and Robin ſhall deliuer into the hands of the ſaid Robert Allin and John Gager the parties vnder each of theire power that did the Injury to bee diſpoſed of by them till equall Satisfaction bee made according to the ſentance of the Court vnleſſe by Review or appeall to the Generall Court of Conecticott they Reverſe the Judgment

And wheras there is ſeuerall other complaints made againſt the Pequotts by Willam Meeds James Morgan Leiftenant Smith Junr. &c. wee thinke thoſe matters doe more properly belonge to the Court of Conecticott whom wee preſume will doe them Right; nor are all the euidencies about the facts clearly and authentically giuen in to direct and prepare for a Juſt ſentance;

In anſware to a Petition of Robert Aſhley of Springfeild for Satisfaction for a horſe killed by a Nepamett Indian the laſt yeare The Comiſſioners being Informed by Mr. Pinchon that the ſaid Indian liueth att Quabage vnder the Sachem Annoackamor doth thinke twenty pounds ſhould bee demaunded of the ſaid Sachem or the man that killed the horſe to bee deliuered into the hands of the ſaid Aſhley to bee by him deſpoſed of as hee ſees cauſe Mr. Pinchon is deſired to take care that Satisfaction bee demaunded and the partie cecured if there bee oppertunitie which if hee cannot attaine wee deſire the Maſſachuſetts gouerment to effect the ſame as they ſhall ſee cauſe; and doe propound to the conſideration of all the Generall Courts to

make

make ſome law or prouiſion againſt any Indians that wilfully and careleſsly kill any horſe belonging to the Engliſh of any of the vnited Collonies ;

The Pequott Indians being demaunded why they payed not the Tribute according to order ; Robin with them vnder him anſwared and complained that ſundry of thoſe Indians comitted to his charge were ſtout againſt him both in point of paying of Tribute ſeaſonably ; as alſoe in Reference of that Subjection to him in obſervance of the orders giuen them in charge ; The Comiſſioners ſhewed theire diſpleaſure againſt the ſaid Pequotts for ſuch miſcarriages ; and tould them they muſt take courſe to Puniſh thoſe Diſorders ; Whervpon one of them tendered a parcell of bad Wampam though not the full ſume which the Comiſſioners tooke as an affront or ſlighting of theire authoritie over them and did therfore comitt two of them to priſon vntill the whole ſume bee payed for that Company and likewiſe one of them had gone forth to the Aſſiſting of Vncas againſt the Pocomtucke Indians this Summer ; they alſoe comited him to priſon during the pleaſure of the Comiſſioners and for Caſhawaſhettt Tumſquaſh and Cacuſhett whoe haue not ſoe much as made theire appeerance att this meeting of the Comiſſioners nor none of that Companie att Patuckett ; nor ſent in theire Tribute The Comiſſioners ordered each of them to pay ten fathom of wampam ; And wheras ſeuerali of the ſaid Pequots haue engaged in the late warr without order viz ; Abbachickwood Cawſaſhawant Weeſawawickes Nahanawgwell Tomegeſmee Maneeſhamague Wooteechem Sawbontwoſeecike The Comiſſioners haue adjudged them to pay ſix fathom of wampam a perſon ; all which formencioned ſumes together with the Tribute vnpayed are to bee collected and diſtrained by Thomas Stanton with the healp of the Conſtables of New London and Southertowne in caſe there bee need

Vpon the 14th of this Inſtant Cuchamaquen brought in ſeauenty eight fathom of tribute for the Pequots vnder Robin which was receiued and the priſoners releaſed and Tumſquaſh brought in fifty fathom for the Pequots vnder Cawſhawaſhett and himſelfe being ſicke excuſing theire non payment by their ſicknes and ſtubornes of ſome Indians and that they were aſhamed to appeer before the Comiſſioners with ſuch ſlight excuſes ; and deſired that they might bee aſſiſted by ſome Engliſh to collect the tribute and order the Pequots for the future ; and that theire fines for theire neglect might bee forgiuen them which was graunted by the Comiſſioners and theire tribute accepted and they were ordered to pay the Remainder to Thomas Stanton viz. Cuſawaſhett twenty four fathom and Robin two fathom ;

The whole account of wampam brought in ; from long Iſland forty fathom Robin ſeauenty eight fathom Caſhawaſhett fifty fathom ; in all one hundred and ſixty eight fathom wherof eighty fathom was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his ſallary ; The remainder viz. eighty and eight fathom was left with Mr. Talcott vpon account Cauſheſinomon and Cauſhaweſhett with theire aſſiſtants were ordered to Conti-

new in theire reſpectiue Gouerments according to orders formerly giuen them; and Capt. Deniſon Leift: Smith Thomas Stanton and the Conſtables of New London and Southertowne or any three of them are impowered to aſſiſt them; and wheras the Comiſſioners were enformed that there were many more Pequotts vnder Robin and Caſhawaſhett then they would owne or had brought Tribute for; Mr. Tompſon and Thomas Stanton were requeſted to ſerch out the truth therof and ſend a liſt of all theire names to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners; and the ſaid Indian Gouernors were enjoyned as formerly to pay their tribute to Thomas Stanton three monthes before the next meeting of the Comiſſioners;

For the Incurragement of the Indians att Wethersfeild that attend Mr. Peirſon and refraine from Pawaueing and from labour on the lordſday Mr. Vſher was ordered to deliuer to Mr. Wells deputie Gouernor of Conecticott ſix yards of Trading cloth to bee deſtributed to the principall Indians amongſt them.

The Comiſſioners haueing formerly ordered the Podunck Indians to returne to theire place and finding a willingnes in them ſoe to doe; they think it uery equall that the court of Conecticott ſhould take a ſpeedy and effectuall courſe to remoue all ſuch vnderhand dealing either by Engliſh or Indians that any way hinders them att preſent from injoying theire juſt rights

Mr. Brewſter complaining of great wrong done him by the Indians that beſeiged Vncas by their forcable attempting to enter his houſe and theire violent intruſion and taking away ſome goods and ſtealing his corne; The Comiſſioners ordered they ſhould pay him for his damages forty fathom of wampam viz: the Tunkis Indians ten fathoms which they preſently payed; The Pocomtucke Indians fifteen fathoms and the Narraganſetts fifteen fathoms for the recouery wherof if the ſaid Indians ſhall Refuſe to pay The Comiſſioners will take care that the moſt conuenient meanes ſhalbee vſed; and wheras Mr. Brewſter further complaineth that ſom Narraganſett Indians the laſt ſpring did aſſault and kill a Mohegen Indian imployed in his ſeruice and flying to Miſtris Brewſter for ſuccor; yett they violently tooke him from her and ſhott him by her ſide to her great affrightment; which the Comiſſioners reſent as an intolerahle and impudent miſcarriage and doe expect for ſatisfaction eighty fathom of wampam which they deſire Major Atherton in the name of the Comiſſioners to let them know and require the ſame; and alſoe the fifteen fathom of wampam aforſaid; and to make knowne vnto them the orders and concluſions of the Comiſſioners for the ſecuritie and indamageing of the Engliſh in the times of theire warr and quarrells one with another as thoſe orders ſent by Thomas Stanton to Pocomtucke from this meeting which are vpon record; which wee ſhall expect and require a dilligent obſeruance of; as from all other Sachems in friendſhip with vs; and Mr. Pinchon is deſired to let the Pocomtucke Sachems know that the Comiſſioners

expect and require the fifteen fathom of wampam to ſatisfy for the damages done to Mr. Brewſter

The Comiſſioners being informed by a letter from the Preſedent of harvard Colledge that John Stanton vpon whome a conſiderable ſume of the Indian ſtocke hath bin expended to fitt him for future ſeruice amongſt the Indians doth greatly neglect his ſtuddy and hath Comitted many other miſdemenors thought meet to write to him as followeth ;

John Stanton wee haue receiued information from Mr. Chauncye of youer intollerable negligence in youer ſtuddyes and of ſeuerall miſcarriages which may not bee borne ; It cannot but bee greivious to reap ſuch fruites of all the coſt beſtowed when wee juſtly haue expected a more hopefull harveſt ; If the honor of God and youer owne good had not bine ſufficient motiues to a better choiſe yett the feare of offending vs of grieving youer parents and ruining youerſelfe might haue prevailed with you ; we ſhall not anſware our truſt to bee att any further charge vpon an account ſoe hopeleſs ; yett vpon the intreaty of youer father wee ſhall make a tryall whether you will improue youer oppertunitie and by changing youer courſe giue vs Incurragement to bee att further charge for youer further education ; and haue left it to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts to diſpoſe of you as they ſhall ſee cauſe to whome wee expect you ſhould apply youer ſelfe and attend theire order

The Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies

Signed by all

Hartford Sept. 12 (59)

The Comiſſioners of Conecticott earneſtly requeſted a review of the caſe reſpecting Miſtick and Patucket in the Pequott Countrey alledging that they had new and juſt plea for for the reviewing of the Determination made therin the laſt yeare att Boſton after ſome agitation abont the ſame Major Maſon agent by appointment of theire generall Court preſented this enſueing paper

Wee claime by Patent Conqueſt poſſeſſion and allowance by the Comiſſioners when queſtioned alſoe the conſideration our Pattent hath bin formerly approued the coppy of it haueing bin ſeen and allowed att the confederation and att other times ; as hath bin affeirmed by the Comiſſioners of Conecticott att the meeting of the Comiſſioners att Plymouth the 7th of the ſeauenth month 1648 ; and againe att the meeting of the ſaid Comiſſioners att Plymouth the 7th of the 7th (48) beſides the lords the propriators of Seabrook Fort were not att that great charge and expence of att leaſt ſix thouſand pounds with Intent to bee confined to a ſmall Tract of land about the fort but did intend the poſſeſſion of the *Countrey Round about* as all the other Collonies haue done ; and haue not onely patent but by poſſeſſion by theire fort ; but had certinly

certinly poſſeſſion of the Pequott Countrey before the Pequott warr ; none proteſting againſt them ; The Pequotts being ſtirred and prouocked by forces ſent from the Maſſachuſetts fell vpon vs frequently inuadeing our quarters killing many of our people in ſpeciall that bloody maſſacar att Wethersfeild ; wee were Conſtreined notwithſtanding our great weaknes to improue our vtmoſt Indeauors to aduenture our ſelues vpon the ſeruice ; God ſucceeding vs in our vndertakeing were enabled and did expell the body of the enimie out of their countrey without the aſſiſtance or charge of the Maſſachuſetts ; neither did wee euer afterward ſend for healp or aduiſe to the Maſſachuſetts ;

1. Wee aſſiſted with forty men in perſuite of the enemie ; when the enemie Returned to the Pequotts Countrey wee beat them out vpon our owne account without any addreſſe to the Maſſachuſetts ;

2. Wee diſpoſed the Remaining Pequotts to Miantanimo and Vncas ; prohibiting them to inhabite the Pequott Countrey ; not conſulting with the Maſſachuſetts ;

3. When our honored Gouernor had Comiſſion graunted from the Maſſachuſetts to plant the Pequot Countrey Conecticott Collonie complained to the Comiſſioners that plantation by them was ſettled vnder the Juriſdiction of Conecticott yett our Right of Juriſdiction to the Pequott Countrey was good before that acte ; which acte of the Comiſſioners was a Declarative of our former Right nor can wee yett ſee how any acte of the Comiſſioners afore the Confederation can take away any right or Title which we had before without our conſent

4. Wee are not able to ſee any Reaſon why our Confederation ſhould breed any Scruple about the Right and Title which neuer would haue bin queſtioned had not that Conſeaderation bin; wee did not ſend to the Maſſachuſetts Court or Collonie for theire Aſſiſtance ; much leſſe to Joyne with them ; what might bee by priuate men in that reſpect we know not

5. The Pequotts were deſtroyed and fled their Countrey before wee combined with the Maſſachuſetts ; what was done before they came there and our Joyning with them was properly noe parte of theire warr ;

JOHN MASON

The anſware of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts to the motion of the agents and Comiſſioners of Conecticott for a Review of the caſe of Miſticke and Patuckett determined the laſt yeare by the Comiſſioners att Boſton and to the Paper put in by them to the reſt of the Comiſſioners ;

Haueing peruſed the ſaid paper wee find noe plea ; and therfore conceiue that the Comiſſioners will not ſee Reaſon to trouble themſelues with a cauſe formerly deter-

 mined

mined according to the Articles of Confederation nor by theire acte make a preſe-dent or lay a foundation of endles conteſtes or cutt out workes for future meetinges ; yett if the Comiſſioners ſhall notwithſtanding take the caſe into conſideration wee be-ing ſurprized and vnprepared muſt refer ourſelues to former pleaſe ; wee plead a Joynt Intereſt in the Pequotts land by conqueſt ; They further pretend Pattent poſeſ-ſion and allowance of the Comiſſioners ; for theire Pattent wee doe as alwaies deney it ; nor can it euer be proued they had any till it appeer ; the Rule is ſure De non aparentibus et non Exiſtentibus Eadem eſt Ratio ; ſome haue affeirmed a Pattent ; wee haue and doe deny it ; wee expect the Comiſſioners will ſee it proued before they determine vpon it ; if any coppy or paper hath bin produced it was onely in the *Caſe of the Riuers mouth* noe lymetts being mencioned the lords might hould and plant without a Pattent as Newhauen haue done ; if they had a Pattent of the Riuer it concludes not they haue a Pattent for the Pequott Countrey ; noe more then of Gilford lying as neare the Riuers mouth as the lands now in controuerſy ; for poſeſ-ſion it was firſt taken by vs by building houſes in Mr. Stoughtons time after by Mr. Winthorp by comiſſion from our court ſettled a Plantation on Pequott Riuer on the weſt ſide ; which being ſome yeares after queſtioned by Conecticott, the Comiſſioners of the other Collonies being Judges determined that place to be-longe to Conecticott ; vpon theſe grounds becauſe they Judged them a Right by conqueſt and that there had bin an agreement between the Maſſachuſetts and Conec-ticott that the Pequott Riuer ſhould deuide the lands between Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott the Eaſt ſide to belonge to the one and the weſt ſide to the other ; and the plantation being on the weſt ſide could not bee judged from Conecticott ; wee neuer heard of any other allowance of the Comiſſioners ;

Our Intereſt by conqueſt is ſoe vndeniable that our bretheren of Conecticott yett liueing cannot but owne the ſame as ſome of them haue done before you ; wee aſ-ſert not that wee did the moſt in the conqueſt ; though our charge was treble to theirs att leaſt our Court had determined what force to raiſe and att what time to ſett out of which they giue notice as opportunitie ſerued to Conecticott vpon occation of the Maſſacar att Wethersfeild which was ſignifyed to vs from Conecticott with deſire of haſtening our forces ; forty men were ymediatly diſpached which came to Narragan-ſett Bay ſome few houers after the Conecticott forces were landed there and march-ing vpon the deſigne ; to whom they ſignifyed theire Reddines to accompanie them after which the reſt of our forces ariued in the Pequott Countrey where and vpon the ſervice they continewed about two or three monthes till all the Pequotts were ſlaine fled or taken priſoners ; It cannot appeer that att that time there was any ſettled au-thoritie at Conecticott other then deriued from the Maſſachuſetts theire principall men then liueing in the bay, and the Intereſt of the People there whom wee account-ed our deare bretheren being ſufficient arguments to quicken vs to aſſiſt them ; with-

out the formallities of covenants and contracts which they were in noe capasitie to make ; that Conecticott hath disposed of Pequotts and prohibited them to dwell in theire countrey doth not att all proue theire sole Right to theire lands partenors may do as much and perhapes they haue done to mutch It proueth not they should rest satisfyed with all they doe or would doe ; that they did it proueth not their Right to doe it ; vnlesse they would be judged infallable ; the Confeaderation doth not prejudice theire Right and title neither doth Conecticott suffer but are gainers therby in this particulare The Right thay doe enjoy att Pequott being onely by the Judgment of the Comissioners by vertue of the Articles which else they could neuer haue obtained Mr. Winthorpe being possessed therof in the behalfe of the Massachusetts and himselfe most desirous to continew vnder that Gouerment : we can not Imagine how Conecticott could haue obtained what the enjoy there but by the healp of the Confeaderation for without the Judgment of the Comissioners the Massachusetts would neuer haue yeilded theire Interest ; and wee presume Conecticott would neuer haue forced them :

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

Hartford the 10th. of September 1659.

In answare to the Returne of the Comissioners for the Massachusetts Collonie to what was presented by the agents of Conecticott Collonie in Reference to the Difference Respecting the Right of Jurisdiction to the Pequott Countrey

Haueing perused youer paper you aledge you find noe new Plea ; and to that wee conceiue youer selues incompitent Judges ; in that the case now not being confined to youer owne Apprehensions and if noe new plea appeer in what wee present to them whoe are to bee youer and ouer Judges ; wee hope theire wilbee lesse expence of Time in determining the matter in controversy : some particulares in youer prologue wee pas ouer as lesse nessesary to be answared yett to the matter of surprizing you being vnprepared wee answare wee can not soe judge of you, being not onely fully acquainted with what hath formerly bin pleaded on youer behalfe as alsoe our Information sent downe into the Bay for that purpose that you might prepare youer selues To what is aledged respecting our Pattent wee Reply wee can not but apprehend a new plea presented respecting our Pattent, for wee plead the full confeirmation of our Pattent by the Comissioners out of theire owne Records which may bee seen in theire actes att Plymouth September the sixt sixteen hundred and forty eight which was not produced

produced before, nor taken notice of by the Comiſſioners the laſt yeare, therefore ſeaſonable to be taken notice of now : And conceiue that as to this there is as much as if wee had our Pattent now to produce ;

2. You mencion a poſeſſion houſe which houſe was not in the Pequott Countrey being on the weſt ſide of the Riuer, and againe deſerted and moſt of it carryed away by youer ſelues before any Engliſh againe poſſeſſed it :

3. You mencion Mr. Winthropes ſettleing of a plantation by comiſſion from the Maſſachuſetts ; Reply Mr. Winthrope ſettled his plantation on both ſides the Riuer and layed out the bounds as farr as Patuckett which plantation the Comiſſioners haue yeilded to belonge to the Juriſdiction of Connecticott

4. Wee are altogether ignorant that any of ours haue enformed youerſelues and others of any Right the Maſſachuſetts haue by way of conqueſt to the Pequott Countrey, Reſpecting youer forces raiſed and to what purpoſe Reſpecting our aide and aſſiſtance in the ſeaſon of our need and extreamities was altogether vnknowne to vs : Wheras you menſion 40 men whoe came to Narraganſett Bay ſome few houers &c. wee ſay that after wee had bine two or three dayes in the Narraganſett Countrey an Indian informed vs that if wee tarryed two dayes more ſome Maſſachuſetts men that were thirty miles of would bee with vs as hee thought but they neuer came to ouer aſſiſtance, and when the worke was ouer att Miſticke Fort wee mett with them att Monhege Riuer deſireing releiſe from them, they deſerted refuſeing to afford any Releiſe deſireing our aſſiſtance with them againſt the blocke Ilanders, wee neuer vnderſtanding any order they had to aſſiſt vs the remainder of youer Forces ariued in Pequott Riuer ſeuerall daies after the Pequotts were fled theire countrey ; our planting att Conecticott was carryed on by authoritie from the Pattentees of New England, and by the Maſſachuſetts onely by aduiſe ; wee had ſuch amongſt vs in preſent Gouerment att Conecticott whoe were owned by vs without any reference to the bay vnder whom wee acted and whoſe Comiſſioners wee owned and attended not as deriued from the Maſſachuſetts nor vnder any engagement to render any account to the Bay.

For the diſpoſing of the Pequotts and prohibiteing them their countrey wee owne wee did it ; and further did diſpoſeſſe and driue them out againe when Reinhabited ; neither did wee euer Render nor the bay Require a Reaſon for our ſoe acting ; nor did wee ſeek aſſiſtance from the bay or Concurrance heerin which in partenorſhip wee ſhould haue done ; and you (noe doubt) would haue expected and Required ; neither was ther any Diſburſment by the bay and Conecticott in a Joynt way brought to account in way of Partenorſhip which wee had done too much or noe it Reſtes to Judgment ; if to much our ſhare is the greater ; wee cannot Concurr otherwiſe ; but graunt what you ſay that Confederation doth not prejudice our Right and Title but ſhould ſtrengthen it, nor yett doe wee Conceiue that Judgment of the Comiſſioners

gaue vs any Right and Title but that wheron they grounded their determination; they perceiueing good euidence could doe noe leſſe then to declare as they had done; and wee cannot but Judge that the Comiſſioners Confederation by Chriſtianity and Morrallitie would haue bin ſoe preuailing with our brethern and frinds as to have yeilded vnto what wee had Right and Intereſt into without further cogent arguments forceing and compeling them thervnto; which expreſſiones wee apprehend might well haue bin ſpared; onely they ſome what ſuite the age of the world in which wee liue;

Againe wee muſt diſowne ſending to the Maſſachuſetts for aſſiſtance nor did wee euer Confederate with them vntill the Pequotts were beaten out of theire Countrey; if the Engliſh ſhould haue beaten the Flemines out of Flanders they fly into another dominion; if the French ſhould there meet the Engliſh and Joyne with the Engliſh to purſue the Flemines would that giue the French a Right to Flanders;

JOHN MASON

Hartford the 12th of September 1659.

The Reply of the Comiſſioners of Maſſachuſetts to the 2cond paper put in by the agents of Conecticott;

Haueing in our former paper made ſoe full an anſware to all the pleas of Conecticott wee thinke it a vaine expence of time to multiply words to encreaſe ſtrife; theire pleas haue bine theire Pattent and Conqueſt; yett are aledged to bee new becauſe they ſay they bring a new Teſtimony from the Comiſſioners actes att Plymouth to proue theire Pattent; firſt if the Comiſſioners Judgments be Infallible why doe they Goe about to Review theire Determinations the laſt yeare;

2. The Comiſſioners ſay not whoe ſaw or owned that Pattent and vpon what occation

3. They ſay not what were the bounds of that Pattent (which is the preſent controverſy) nor to whom it belonged; what they ſay is onely in Reference *to Saybrooke* which is not now queſtioned;

Wee deney not to Conecticott a Joynt Intereſt by conqueſt; wee are confident Ingenuitie will not deney vs the like Right; and the Comiſſioners heard the laſt yeare from ſome of the parties Imployed what was done by ours; if the Inſtruments ſhould not agree in theire Relations yett the principalls ſhould doe better to attend Abrahams aduiſe in the like caſe lett there bee noe ſtrife &c.

The quarrell with the Pequotts was ours originally which was firſt procecuted by vs as oppertunitie preſented; takeing ourſelues engaged thervnto not onely for our owne defence but for the defence of all the Engliſh; neither did wee looke att Conecticott

necticott as deuided from vs in Intereſt if in Gouerment ; wee ſtill affeirme as it hath bine heer owned that wee were ſollisited from Conecticott to haſten our forces and that 40 men vnder Captaine Patricke were ſent vpon that account to the Pequott countrey and not to block Iland; neither can wee belieue hee did deſire aſſiſtance from Conecticott to Invade the blocke Ilanders which with the former parte of that Relation is full of miſtakes but wee forbeare ; what Influence Mr. Stoughton had in diſpoſing the Pequotts Impoſing Tributes &c. wilbee made appeer though it ſeeme now to bee forgotten ; notwithſtanding the ſame was done by him and Mr. Haines and the Reſt heer att Hartford after the end of the ſervice and before the Returne of our forces ; when wee ſay Conecticott enjoyes the Towne of New London by the agreement of the Comiſſioners and could not otherwiſe haue obtained it wee Intend not that they ſhould haue any Right in the Pequott Countrey but onely in that place as being Poſeſſed by the Maſſachuſetts ; the Iuſtice of the Maſſachuſetts would haue yeilded them theire Right in other Pequott lands vnpoſeſſed ; but they are not ſatisfyed vnleſſe they may haue all which the Maſſachuſetts can neuer yeild, and wonder they ſhould deſire ;

POSTSCRIPT

If what wee haue ſaid concerning our Intereſt by Conqueſt doth not fully Satisfy ; wee muſt deſire the Comiſſioners to Reſpett theire determination till our witneſſes may be produced

Hartford the 13th of September 1659 SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

A Controuerſy betweene the Gouerments of the Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott conſerning theire ſeuerall Rightes in the Pequott Countrey formerly heard by the Comiſſioners for the other two Gouerments ; was now againe Reviued and a Review deſired by Major Iohn Maſon and Mr. Daniel Clarke agents appointed and Impowered by the Generall Court of hartford ; the foremencioned pleas on either ſide preſented being duely weyed and conſidered by the Comiſſioners of the other two Collonies wee doe declare as followeth ; viz : That wee ſee noe cauſe to vary from the determination giuen in the laſt yeare wee finding noe matteriall new Euidence on either ſide that might draw vs thervnto ; for although Conecticott haue largly pleaded a *Right by Pattent yett they* haue not produced any nor proued it to our Satisfaction ; much leſſe haue they proued that the Pattent they ſpeake of doth Include the ſaid land in controuerſye.

2. as to theire mutuall plea of Poſeſſion wee waue it as findeing them both though att ſeuerall times poſeſſed ;

3. To

3. To the maine plea of conqueſt on which the hinge of our Determination principally depends; wee can not but conclude them as Ioynt Conquerors; theire cauſe and the quarrell being the ſame; and againſt the ſame comon enimy; for although the victoryes obtained againſt them att Miſtick Fort (which was the great blow giuen them in the Pequotts Countrey) muſt bee giuen to the Forces of Conecticott onely (vnder God) yett it is evident that the Maſſachuſetts was att the ſame time vpon motion haueing the ſame Deſigne in theire eye; and although theire Remotenes made them too late to engage with them in that expedition yett it is vndeniable that the Maſſachuſetts ſtruck in with them in the proſecution of the ſame warr; and did though purſued to an other place vanquiſh the ſame enimie without which the conqueſt was not compleat and might yett haue proued difficult;

And if wee looke into anſient Records wee ſhall find that the Right of the Maſſachuſetts by conqueſt was att noe time deneyed and ſomtimes called a Ioynt Conqueſt and att a comon charge; and att that time when the plantations of New London was giuen to Conecticott It is in that uery acte Implyed that there is ſtill a Reſervation made for them

Hartford the 13th of Septem. 1659.

JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

Thomas Stanton being Returned from Pocomtucke deliuered the Sachems Returne to our Meſſage in writing;

The old League of frindſhip betwixt the Engliſh and ourſelues wee are Reſolued to keep; wee can not charge the Engliſh of doeing vs any wronge though our people haue mett with ſome particulare abuſes; though wee know they are not countenanced by the Gouernors for ſoe doeing; alſoe ſome of our men that are younge and folliſh may haue done ſome particulare wrong to the Engliſh; this ſhould not break the league betwixt vs and the Engliſh ſeeing wee doe not countenance our men for ſoe doeing; as for Mr. Brewſters houſe wee had Information that twenty of our enimies were gotten in there; and that they did furniſh Vncas with Guns powder and ſhott; as Mr. Tompſon did, as the two woemen did Relate to vs when they came out of the Fort to vs; the two men ſhott att vs from the other ſide of the Riuer; wherupon our young men went over; and not finding them concluded they were Returned into the houſe; The goods that were taken in an Indian ſacke was not the Engliſhes but our Enimies which was left there Reveiled to vs by Wewekes wife; and as for any wrong done to any of the Engliſh it is not done with any ſett purpoſe to breake with the Engliſh; neither for time to come will wee come with our armes

neare

neare to the Engliſh houſes nor meddle with any Indian that is as a ſeruant vnto the Engliſh; nor any that plants on theire grounds they haueing markes wherby wee may know them; as a white cloth in theire locke and they giueing vs theire names wherby wee may know they are not ſuch mohegens that fight againſt vs;

As for the Buſines of the mares you may haue them what was ſaid againſt vs about them was out of miſtake for they vnderſtood not vs nor wee them as it is vſuall for the Engliſh to ſpeake much to vs that come though they vnderſtand little; what goods of the Engliſh that were ſtollen out of Mr. Brewſters houſe was Returned againe with a Reproffe to my men for that attempt and miſcarriage of thinges for acting without my priuitie; like madd men; and therfore as a yeare ſince att Nianticke when ſom damage was done to ſome wheat by our mens trampleing vpon it; wee made ſatisfaction to the full of the Engliſhes demaunds ſoe ſhall wee doe for the future when wee ſhalbee giuen to underſtand what is Iuſt to bee done by vs; and alſoe for any wronge done to Mr. Brewſter; but for preſent wee are Ignorant; wee deſire the Engliſh Sachems not to perſwade vs to a peace with Vncas for though hee promiſeth much yett hee will performe nothinge; wee haue experience of his falcenes; alſoe wee deſire that if any Meſſengers bee ſent to vs from the Engliſh they may bee ſuch as are not lyares and tale carryers, but ſober men; and ſuch as wee can vnderſtand;

POCOMPTUCKE Per me THOMAS STANTON

Theſe forgoeing Concluſions was agreed and Subſcribed by the Comiſſioners att Hartford the fourteenth of September 1659

JOHN WINTHORP Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREETE
DANIELL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS WELLS
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies holden att Newhauen September the ſixt 1660;

THE articles of Confederation being Read An Order of the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts Dated the 30th of May 1660 was preſented and Read wherby itt appeered That Simon Bradſtreet Eſquire and Major Generall Daniell Deniſon were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare

yeare and were Inveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the ſaid Articles concluded att Boſton the 19th of May 1643;

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the ſeauenth Day of June 1660 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Ioſias Winſlow and Mr. Thomas Southworth were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Inveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the ſeauenteenth Day of May 1660 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Eſq. Gouernor and Mr. Mathew Allin were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Inveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the thirtieth of May 1660 was preſented and Read wherby itt appeered That Francis Newman Eſqr. Gouernor and Willam Leete Eſqr. Deputy Gouernor were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Inueſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

Francis Newman Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent for this meeting;

A letter from the Corporation in England was preſented and Read and Contents wherof are as followeth

HONORED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the ſeauenth of September 1659 wee haue receiued with an account of youer diſburſments for the yeare paſt as alſoe youer two bills of exchange drawne vpon vs the one to pay vnto Mr. John Harwood for the vſe of hezekiah Vſher the ſume of eight hundred pounds being for the like ſume the ſaid Mr. Vſher is to pay vnto youer ſelues there; and the other bill is to pay to Mr. Thomas Mayhew junr. or his aſſignes the ſume of thirty pounds which according to youer aduiſe and contents of the ſaid bills is currently payed vnto him; not doubting of youer carfull improueing and manageing of the ſame for the beſt aduantage of the work; wee are well ſatisfyed in the ten pounds allowed towards Miſtris Mayhewes Reliefe; and alſoe with the reſpect you haue ſhewed her eldeſt ſon for his fathers ſake in bringing him vp att ſcoole to fitt him for the Indian worke, deſireing to know his age and to what profficiency hee hath attained in the knowledge of the Indian language; and that you would pleaſe to take ſuch care as that the effect of that charge may bee for the aduancement of the ends intended and propoſed in the acte which wee conceiue may bee vnderſtood by the inclination of his will and affections thervnto; wee are glad to heare of the progreſſe which the 5 Indian youthes haue

made att the Vniuerſity deſiring that ſuch care may bee taken by thoſe vnder whoſe Gouerment and teutering they are as they do not forget theire owne natiue language becauſe of the hopes wee haue that God may make them Inſtrumentall of much good to theire poor bretheren ; But it is wondered by ſome heer that in all this time there are noe more in regard it appeers by the account ſent that there are about twenty teachers vnder ſallary ; wee deſire therfore that ſince our bookes accounts and actions haue bine lately Inſpected by Sion Colledge as formerly by the councell of ſtate and are expoſed to the view of the nation you would pleaſe to bee more particulare in youer next accounts ; which wee hope will giue publicke ſatisfaction ; conferning youer printing the New Teſtament in the Indian language a ſheet wherof you haue tranſmitted to vs ; wee concurr with youer ſelues therin ; and doe approue of that prouiſion you haue made for printing the ſame conceiueing and offering as our judgments that it is better to print fifteen hundred then but a thouſand ; hopeing that by incurragement from Sion Collidge with whom wee haue had late conference you may bee enabled to print fifteen hundred of the ould Teſtament likewiſe ; knowing that the foundation of true religion is from the bible the ould and new Teſtament and that the furtherance therof is of principle conſernment ; and further conſidering the mutablenes of the times and the liues of thoſe whoſe hartes are ſtired vp in that worke eſpecially Mr. Elliott whoe wee heare hath tranſlated the whole bible into the Indian language ; wee haue out of our deſire to further a worke of ſoe great conſernment haueing hopes that ſomthinge wilbee collected in particulare with Relation to the printing of the ould Teſtament agreed with an able Printer for three yeares vpon the tearmes and conditions encloſed and vnderſtanding by Mr. Vſhers agent that there is nothing wanting except paper wee haue ſent an hundred and four reames of euery ſume the ſheet that is now ſent ouer to vs is of ; That ſoe there might bee nothinge to hinder the diſpatch of the whole bible hopeing that both preſſes being imployed and all other buſines layed aſide that might hinder it there wilbee a happy progreſſe made by the returne of the next ſhipps which may much further contribution with relation to it ; and although wee haue by our former letters deſired that for the reaſons therin mencioned the ſume of fiue hundred pounds per annum onely may bee charged on vs yett with reſpect to youer preſent imergencies in relation to the printing of the New Teſtament : wee haue bine willing to comply with youer deſires in paying the bill of eight hundred pounds this yeare drawne on vs ; which wee hope together with the one hundred twenty fiue pounds twelue ſhillings and ten pence remaining of the ſtocke in Mr. Vſhers hands will more then finiſh the worke of printing the ſame ; wee thought good to print the Indians confeſſions lately ſent ouer to vs ; and haue ſent you an hundred and fifty of them ; wherof fifty wee deſire may bee giuen to Mr. Elliott and the reſt to bee diſpoſed of as you thinke meet ; Wee deſire to know how many Indian children are vnder tuterage ; and to what ſcoolmaſters they

pertaine and what profficiency they haue made in learning or in what capasities they acte or are trained vp in and whether they all speake the same language: if not att what distance they differ from speaking one and the same language: wee vnderstand by youer last of an agreement made with Mr. Vsher to allow six pounds per cente for what moneyes hee payes by youer order which giues vs occation to lett you vnderstand that ouertures and endeauors are made by some in New England and alsoe heer to serue the Corporation whoe by the exchange of the moneyes Remitted by vs thither will uery much aduance the accoumpt to the promoting of the Indian worke: and therfore as a duty incombent on vs heerin doe thinke fitt to acquaint you heerwith desireing that in pursuance thereof you would aduise with such persons there whom you shall thinke fitt and able to vndertake the busines: and that will giue the most aduance therupon for wee vnderstand that the exchange of money thither is not lesse then twenty fiue per cente; and if in goods much more; and this wee offer not with the leest disrespect to Mr. Vsher whose faithfulnes and abilitie to bee seruicable in his way and in this work wee have had assurance and are well perswaded of; but as our duty wee represent it and leaue it to youer wise considerations wee desire you att the earnest request of Mr. Johnson the Printer and for his incurragement in this vndertakeing of printing the bible in the Indian language his name may bee mencioned with others as a printer and person that hath bine Instrumentall therin; for whose diett lodging and washing wee desire you to take care of; and wee alsoe desire that the bills of exchange drawne on vs by you for the future may bee payable not vntil the 25 of March yearly and euery yeare; wee haue nothing further to present to youer consideration; but with our due respects comend you and this worke to the blessing of God and remaine youer uery loueing frinds of the Corporation; and signed in our names and by our appointment

JOHN HOOPER

Clarke of the Corporation

Coopers hall in London April 28. 1660

Since the writing heerof the Corporation haue considered the busines of remiting the moneyes; and for the better expedient therin for advancement of the worke doe thinke fitt to offer and propound vnto youer considerations whether it might not bee better to send ouer the sume of five hundred pounds in peeces of eight to bee there coyned and the aduantage therof to bee parte of the account of the Indian worke; which wee conceiue wilbee alsoe advantageous to the Countrey hopeing the Gouerment there will allow the benefitt of the Coynage wee paying the charge of workmanship;

To

To which this following Anſware was Returned

MUCH HONERED

WEE Receiued youers of the 28th of Aprill (60) by which wee vnderſtand you haue diſcharged the bills of thirty pounds to Mr. Mayhew and eight hundred for the vſe of Mr. Vſher vpon our account which wee ſhall endeauor to Improue for the advantage of the worke according to the beſt of our ſkill and the truſt comitted to vs though perhapes not to the full Satisfaction of all perſons; yett wee hope to youer acceptance whoe labour with vs in the ſame ſeruice; and are alike obnoxious to the various conceptions of men; the Remotenes of our meeting (being att Newhaven) from the perſons moſt Imployed in this worke whoe onely are able to anſware ſome particulares muſt excuſe vs if wee Satisfy not youer Deſires att large; yett that wee might not bee wanting wee haue written to Mr. Elliott to enforme you what Scoolmaſters hee Imployes in what places and what and how many children are taught together with theire profficiency; in Generall wee haue bin enformed that about one hundred of Mr. Elliotts Indians can read in the bible and many other about Plymouth Martins vinyards and other places; one of the Indian youthes att Cambridge died this ſummer the other foure proceed in theire learning to very good Incurragement as wee are informed from thence by Mr. Danford with whom they Sojourned; two youthes at Roxburry that were Iniſiated with Mr. Wells died alſoe this Summer in which hath bine much mortallitie amongſt the Indians; the other two are yett with him; theſe are all which att the preſent are maintained att our charge; whoe haue ſoe much exerciſe of theire own language as there is noe feare or danger of theire forgiting of it; which Generall through out the Countrey where the Engliſh haue to doe is the ſame; though differing in Dialect; yett ſoe as the Natiues well vnderſtand and conuerſe one with another; Wee Receiued from Mr. Mayhew an Incurrageing account of the progreſſe of the Goſpell among the Natiues of the vinyards; whoe liueing in ſeuerall villages and amongſt them ſome Pagans haue very lately ſolemly Renewed their couenant to owne and ſerue the Lord by a publicke profeſſion of theire faith and knowlidg wherof hee was a witnes; hee alſoe enformes vs of the low and poor eſtate of his ſons widdow; and ſollicitts vs for a continuance of Releife during her widdowhood; which wee being Incurraged by youer approbation the laſt yeare haue continewed alſoe this yeare vpon the like account of gratitude to the father whoe ſowed the ſeed in that Iland the fruite wherof is now ſeen wee yett continew the charge of educating his eldeſt ſon about twelue yeares old; his ſkill in the Indian language wee know not; but wee ſhall conſider whether it bee not conuenient to bee att further charge then this yeare vn-

les his parents giue him vp to vs for this worke and hee bee willing to consent therto; wee shall bee slow to take many more Englisʃh or Indian youthes vpon our charge for education till wee haue some experience of thoʃe on whom soe much hath bine beʃtowed; and the rather becauʃe that seuerall alreddy educated are offered to bee Imployed although they bee not many that wilbee willing to make it their sole buʃines which wee much desire; as mainly if not essentially conduceing to the advantage of that worke; wee shall attend youer aduiʃe for the Impreʃsion of the whole Bible without which we should have reʃted in our former determination that the coppy might haue bine fully peruʃed and perfected by the moʃt skilfuleʃt healpes in the Countrey; and such order is taken by the aduice and consent of Mr. Eliott Mr. Vsher Mr. Green and Mr. Johnson that the Impreʃsion of the ould and New Teʃtament shalbee carryed on together which they haue alreddy begun and Reʃolue to proʃecute with all diligence; a sheet of Geneʃes wee haue seen which wee haue ordered shalbee Tranʃmitted vnto you; the printers doubt not but to print a sheet euery weeke and compute the whole to amount to a hundred and fifty sheets Mr. Johnson wilbee gratifyed with the honor of the Impreʃsion and acomodated in other Reʃpects wee hope to content; the paper sent as wee are enformed by Mr. Vsher is not all sizable; the bookes when they come to hand shalbee diʃtributed according to youer deʃire; wee have sent a particulare accompt of the diʃburʃments of this yeare which wee haue carfully examined; and together with the former are Recorded in the actes of the Comiʃsioners which are peruʃed by the four generall Courts and lye open to the view of all men; the groʃe ʃume of one hundred and twenty pounds one shilling and eight pence is cleared by the leʃser accounts of Mr. Vshers heerwith sent; and indeed to bee more particulare wee vnderstand not; perhapes the want of shillinges and pence in the account may begett Scruple in thoʃe that are vnacquainted with the manor of dealing heer whear all contracts generally are made for whole ʃumes but theire satisfaction will never prevaile with vs to prefer a plauʃable error before a plaine truth or to contract a deformity by tricking vp the account to ʃpecious nes; The account shewes wee haue Remaining in Stocke but 347lb. wee haue therfore charged you with a bill of eight hundred pound though wee hope six hundred with what wee haue in stocke wilbee sufficient yett the Surpluʃage of being heer cannot hurt nor hinder the worke which wee deʃire may bee payed to Mr. harwood for the vse of Mr. Vsher to defray the charge of the next yeare which wilbee more then ordinary for beʃides the preʃse which wilbee uery chargable wee shall Imploy Mr. James vpon long Iland where the Indians as hee enformes vs are deʃirous to bee Inʃtructed; and ʃome others that doe expect and poʃibly may deʃerue an Increaʃe of the ʃallary; wee are uery willing beʃides the eight hundred pound bill to Receiue vpon our account fiue hundred or a thouʃand pounds if vpon Conʃideration you ʃee cauʃe to ʃend it ouer either in goods or peaces

of

of eight wherin vnleſſe they bee uery good there wilbee Rather loſſe then gaine by the coyning as the mint maſter doth informe vs though the Gouerment doeth expect noe proffitt therby ; or if you pleaſe to pay it to Mr. Harwood for Mr Vſhers vſe it ſhalbee accepted as payed vpon bill ; Mr. Vſhers ſufficiency to diſcharge what hee vndertakes and the full Satisfaction hee giues in his payment both for priſe and choiſe of goods to all that Receiue vpon this accounte hath giuen vs good cauſe to acquieſie in him ; neither haue wee heard of any man that would vndertake it vpon better tearmes ; and wee are uery apte to belieue if any ſhould appeer to giue a higher Rate they would aduance the priſe in theire payments wherby wee ſhould bee greater looſers ; for the goodnes and quallitie of the pay doth much aduance the quantitie of the ſallaries payments and all wee haue to deale with are in that Reſpect Marchants that will vallue theire comoditie proportionable to theire barter whoe generally chooſe goods out of his well furniſhed ware houſe rather then money that hath bin ſpent Inconſiderably ; for in two yeares there hath bine payed but two hundred and ſeauenty pound the aduance wherof is about ſixteen pounds as appeers by the account Wee ſhall not farther trouble you but comend you and this great worke to the bleſſing of God and Reſt Gentlemen ;

youer loveing Frinds and fellow Labourers

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

Newhauen the 10*th of September* 1660.

FRANCIS NEWMAN Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
JOHN WINTHORP
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE

POSTSCRIPT

Two of the Indian youthes formerly brought vp to Read and writ are put apprentice ; the one to a Carpentor the other to Mr. Green the printer whoe take theire trades and follow their Buſines uery well.

This

This accoumpt following of the Indian Stocke was ſent ouer to the Corporation :

The Stocke Creditr.

Imps. by ballence of our laſt accoumpt Sept. (59) - -	125	12	10
By advance of ſix per cente for 273 15 00 payed in caſh -	016	08	00
By bill of exchange receiued by Mr. John harwood the laſt ſpringe	800	00	00
Summe totall	942	00	10

The Stocke is Debtr. per Contra Sept. (60)

Imp. To a meſſenger ſent from hartford to Boſton with letters to the Corporation - - - -	2	00	00
To ſeuerall coates giuen to deſerueing Indians in Conecticott -	2	00	00
For clothing an Indian called Job put forth as an Apprentice - -	2	00	00
For blanketts and Ruggs for the Indian Scollers of Cambridge and Roxburry - - - - - -	2	10	00
For Phiſicke for the Indians att Mr. Danforthes - - -	0	10	00
For two hundred Reame of paper bought ſince our laſt accoumpt letters Inke ſetting them in the preſſe with matterialls to worke as by bill appeers - - - - -	120	01	08
To Mr. Green for diſtributing the fontt of letters and printing ſix ſheets of the new Teſtament in Indian att four pounds per ſheet - - - - - -	24	00	00
To ſeuerall Scoole bookes paper &c. deliuered to the Indian Scollars att Cambridg and Roxburrow and to Mr. Mahews ſonne - - - - -	5	06	00
For the expences of Mr. Johnſon the printer att his firſt arrivall before ſettled at Cambridge - - - -	1	04	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew for Teaching and Inſtructing the Indians att the vinyard for this year (60) - - -	30	00	00
To miſtris Mayhew widdow of Mr. Thomas Mayhew Junr. towards her ſupport and maintainance - - - - -	10	00	00
To Peter Folger a Teacher and Scoolmaſter to the Indians there -	20	00	00
To hiacoms an Indian Scoolmaſter and Teacher of them on the Lords day	10	00	00
To ſeauen other Indian Teachers comended to vs by Mr. Mayhew that are healpfull in Teaching others 50s. a peece ;	17	10	00

To

To Mr. John Elliott for his ſallary this yeare - - -	50	00	00
To Mr. John Elilott junr. for his ſallary - - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Joſeph Elliott for his Incurragement in ſtuddying the Indian Language theſe two yeares paſt to fitt him for the worke - - - - - -	20	00	00
To three Indian Scolmaſters Imployed by Mr. Elliott - -	30	00	00
To Mr. Tompſon for teaching the Indians about New London and the Pequott Countrey - - - -	10	00	00
To Mr. Pierſon of Branford for his ſallary - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Richard Bourne of Plymouth Juriſdiction for his paines in keeping a conſtant weekly lecture amongſt the Indians there - - - - - - -	20	00	00
To Major Atherton for keeping Courts amongſt the Indians and Inſtructing them - - - -	15	00	00
To the Gouernors of Plymouth Connecticott and Newhauen To Diſtribute to well deſerueing Indians fiue pounds a peece	15	00	00
To Mr. Danforth of Cambridge for dieting 4 Indian Scollars one yeare; and another about ſeauen monthes who died the laſt Springe and for Charges of buriall and for clothing them; and Mr. Mayhews ſon one yeare as by his bill - -	74	16	00
To Phiſenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mr. Mayhews ſon -	08	00	00
To Mr. Corlett for teaching Mr. Mayhews ſon and the four Indians remaining; with thoſe that died the laſt Spring - -	14	00	00
To Mr. Weld of Roxburrow for the Diet and Teaching of two Indian Boyes one yeare; and two for parte of the yeare; that died afterwards and for charges of buriall &c. - -	35	00	00
More for the clothing of them - - - -	15	00	00
The Totall is	594	08	6

Soe Reſts the ballence 347lb. 12. 4
which ſaid ballence of 347lb. 12. 4 is all Reſting in Mr. Vſhers hand

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts are deſired and Impowered to accoumpt with Mr. Green for the forty pounds payed him the laſt yeare on account for printing Mr. Peirſons Cattachiſme and the Pſalmes as alſoe to account with Mr. Weld for fifty pounds payed him this yeare for Diett Teaching and clothing the Indians; alſoe to giue order order for all other neſſeſary Diſburſments vntill the next meeting of the Comiſſioners; alſoe to call on Mr. Green for an accoumpt or Inventory of all the

letters for printing, and all other Inſtruments in his hands belonging to the Corporation that it may bee Returned to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ; and to agree with him for the printing of the bible ;

Memorandum : That a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to Mr. John harwood ; or to his aſſignes for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah vſher for the payment wherof heer ; according to a former agreement ; as alſoe for the ballence of this yeares account being three hundred forty ſeauen pounds twelue ſhillinges and foure pence, he is to giue his bill to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts ;

Vpon Information from Mr. Elliott Mr. Peirſon &c. That Mr. James of Eaſthampton vpon long Iland was willing to apply himſelfe to inſtruct the Indians there in the knowlidge of the true God ; and that the Indians deſire to bee taught ; the Comiſſioners write to the ſaid Mr. James Incurrageing him to proceed in that worke and ordered him ten pounds for the preſent towards the hiering of an Interpretor and other charges Intimateing further alowance to bee made him att the next meeting of the Comiſſioners proportionable to the time and charge hee ſhall expend in that worke ;

There is alſoe fiue pounds ordered to bee deliuered to Mr. Thomas Mayhew to pay one miſtris Blande of the vinyard for her paines and Phiſicke beſtowed on ſicke Indians there ; what he ſhall find due and the Remainder to giue to ſume deſerveing Indians for theire Incurragement ;

Sundry letters from Mr. Danforth Mr. Vſher Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew Mr. Green conſerning Corporation Buſines were Read and conſidered ; letters alſoe from Mr. Joſhuah Silveſter conſerning his Right to ſhelter Iland ; from major Atherton conſerning the Narraganſett ; the originalls wherof remaine att Newhauen ; with the coppyes of the Anſwares returned to Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew Mr. Silveſter and major Atherton ;

Wheras the Generall Court of Conecticott did by theire letters directed to the Comiſſioners of the other Collonies this laſt Summer repreſent an intollerable affront done by the Narraganſett Indians and the ſame was now complained of by the Engliih liveing att a new plantation att Mohegen (viz:) That ſome Indians did in the dead time of the Night ſhoot eight bullets into an Engliſh houſe and fiered the ſame ; wherin fiue Engliſh men weere aſleep of which Inſolency the Narraganſett Sachems haue ſoe fare taken notice as to ſend a ſlight excuſe by major Atherton that they did neither conſent to nor alow of ſuch practices but make no tender of Satisfaction ; but deſire the matter may be defered on till the next yeare when they ſay they will come to the Comiſſioners meeting ; which the Comiſſioners ſee noe cauſe to accept of ; haueing a plentifull experience of theire frequent breach of promiſe

miſe and neglect of the Comiſſioners orders; and eſpecially of the inſolency of Ninnegrett; which was now complained of by the Engliſh on Long Iland, both in his Treacherous ſurpriſall of ſume of the longe Iland Indians att Gull Iland goeing peacably to viſite theire frinds; and moſt barbarouſly murthering them, and threatening both Engliſh and Indians there; the Comiſſioners therfore are Reſolued to Require and force the Narraganſetts to a juſt Satisfaction, and for that End haue ordered that Captaine Gorge Deniſon Thomas Stanton Thomas Myner Thomas Liffingwell and Thomas Tracye or any three of them wherof Captaine Deniſon and Thomas Stanton to be two; doe before the firſt of October next Repaire to Ninnigrett Peſſicus Woquacanoote and the Reſt of the Narraganſett Sachems and deſtinctly and clearly deliuer to them this following meſſage;

The Comiſſioners doe require the ſaid Sachems to deliuer vp to the Gouernor of Conecticott thoſe Indians, or att leaſt foure of the cheife of them that ſhott into the Engliſh houſe att Mohegen to bee proceeded with and puniſhed according to Juſtice, or in caſe they cannot bee drawne thervnto that you require fiue hundred fathome of wampam for the expiation of the offence

2. The Comiſſioners doe require ninety fiue fathom of wampam ordered by them to bee payed the laſt yeare for the Inſolencyes comited att Mr. Brewſters in killing an Indian ſervant att miſtris Brewſters feet to her great affrightment and ſtealing corne &c and other affronts

3. They Require a preſent payment or cecuritie in land or otherwiſe to youer Satisfaction to bee made in four monthes to the Gouernor of Conecticot, wherof if they ſhall fayle the Comiſſioners are reſolued and haue taken order accordingly to ſeize theire perſons goods and lands, and force them to make full Satisfaction both of the ſumes required and all the charges of recouering the ſame

4. The Comiſſioners doe charge Ninnigrett with breach of Couenant and high neglect of theire order ſent them by major Willard ſix yeares ſince not to Invade the longe Iland Indians; and doe account this ſurpriſing the longe Iland Indians att Gull Iland and murthering of them to bee an inſolent carriage to the Engliſh and a barbarouſe and inhumaine acte: therfore the Comiſſioners haue prouided for his entertainment att longe Iland if hee ſhall dare further to attempt vpon them before hee hath ſatisfyed the Comiſſioners of the juſtnes of his quarrell ordering the Engliſh there to aſſiſt the Indians and driue him from thence

5 You ſhall lett Ninnegrett know Caſheſinnamon hath not imployed or ſent any of his Pequotts againſt the Narraganſetts ſuch as are taken and ſlayne went without his conſent againſt the minds of the Comiſſioners and haue juſtly ſuffered for theire diſobedience: Ninnegrett is therefore required not to moleſt the Pequotts vpon that account nor to Retaine any Pequotts that ſhall run from theire Gouernor but to ſecure

them and giue notice therof to theire Gouernor that they may fetch them home; you alſoe or ſome of you are to require Vncas not to Retaine any Pequott Runawayes but to doe as is required of Ninnegrett, and ſhall further lett him know that the Comiſſioners haue heard of a great Inſolency comitted by him and his brother in takeing away an Engliſh boate with ſyder &c and abuſeing the men threatening or attempting to kill them if not preuented, as alſoe ſhooting att the Pequotts peacably paſing to the meeting of the Comiſſioners for which they expect and Require hee giue ſatisfaction to the Comiſſioners at theire next meeting

Haueing deliuered youer meſſage to the Narraganſett Sachems you ſhall Require theire anſware which you ſhall carfully Receiue, eſpecially to the three firſt particulares, and puting the ſame in writing vnder youer hands ſhall ſpedily Tranſmitt the ſame to the Gouernor of Connecticott; And if the Narraganſett Sachems ſhall Refuſe to deliuer the perſons or the two ſumes of fiue hundred and of ninety fiue fathom of wampam as abouefaid; the Generall Court of Connecticott is deſired and empowered to ſend a convenient company of men vnder ſome diſcreet leader to force ſatisfaction of the ſumes abouefaid and the charges of Recouering the ſame; and in caſe the perſons bee deliuered they ſhalbee ſent to Barbadoes

Vpon a petition from the Montacket Indians on longe Iſland and deſire of diuers Engliſh there occationed by the Narraganſetts crewelty towards the ſaid Indians and further threatening them and the Engliſh there; The Comiſſioners for theire Security did order that if the ſaid Narraganſetts come within ſix miles of any of the Engliſh Townes within any of our Juriſdictions on long Iland the Engliſh Inhabitants may remoue them thence; and if the Narraganſetts contrary to our order and theire Couenant Invade the ſaid Indians; they retreating to the Engliſh houſes, or within two miles of any of the Engliſh Townes; viz: ſuch as Eaſthampton or Southhould, may bee reſiſted by the Engliſh Inhabitants there; prouided the ſaid Indians do not begin new Quarrells but behaue themſelues quietly without provocation;

Mr. Ogden making complaint according to the truſt Repoſed in him by the old Sachem of longe Iland That the younge Sachem to whom hee was left a gaurdian had ſold vnto ſome Engliſh the Inheritance left him by his father without his knowlidge or conſent; which hee feares wilbee his Rewin; Mr. Baker and Leiftenant Gaurdiner two of the Purchaſers made anſware for themſelues and the Reſt that they purchaſed the ſaid lands of the young Sachem for that uery end that they might preſerue it for him and the vſe of the Indians and to that end haue giuen him counter bond; The Comiſſioners therfore deſire that the Court of Conecticott would call for ſuch writings and cauſe them to bee Recorded for the ſaid Indians better ſecuritie;

Libertie is graunted to the Iuriſdiction of Conecticott to take huntington and Sautaukett two Engliſh plantations on long Iland into theire Gouerment;

The

The Pequotts brought in theire Tribute (viz) Caſhaſinnamon ſixty ſix fathom; and Caſhawaſhett ſeaventy eight fathom; in all one hundred forty and four fathom; and they were continued in theire Reſpectiue Gouerments ouer the Pequotts; together with theire former aſſiſtants; and the Pequotts were Required and promiſed to Subject to them according to former orders;

The Generall Court of Conecticott is deſired before the next winter to ſett out a conuenient proportion of land att Waworamouatt for Robin and his Companie; and to giue notice of the time to ſome of the Cheife of them that they may bee preſent accomodated as farr as may bee to theire content and for the necke of land att Squamſcutt neare Pacatuck appointed to Cauſhawaſhed and his Companie by the Comiſſioners att Boſton in (58) which they ſay is claimed by ſome Engliſh the Comiſſioners aduiſe the ſaid Indians to keep theire poſſeſſion; and if any Engliſh haue any pretence thervnto the Generall Courts of the Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott whom it may conſern are deſired to ſatisfy ſuch pretendors; that the Indians placed by order may not bee deſturbed;

Six Coates of the Corporation ſtocke were ordered to bee giuen to Caſhaſinnamon Caſhawaſhett Tumſquaſh youweemattanoe Caſhumatten and fekuwiſh to encurrage them in their ſeruice to the Engliſh in Gouerning the Pequotts and perſwadeing them to attend ſuch means as ſhalbee vſed to gaine them to the knowlidge of God;

Of the one hundred forty and four fathom of wampam brought in by the Pequotts Thomas Stanton had one hundred and twenty deliuered to him for his ſallary the Remainder being twenty four fathom was left in the hands of the Treaſurer of Newhauen;

There was alſoe Remaining in the hands of the ſaid Treaſurer all former accountes with them diſcharged 29lb. 10s. errors excepted in wampam att fiue ſhillings per fathom;

There was alſoe left laſt yeare in the hand of the Treaſurer of Conecticott on account 88 fathom in the yeare 1659

And in the hands of the Treaſurer of the Maſſachuſetts fourteen fathom in the yeare 1658

And the Collonies ſtocke is debtor euer ſince the account made at Plymouth 1656 To the Maſſachuſetts twenty fathom to Plymouth eighteen fathom and to Newhauen thirteen fathom;

For the Incurragement of ſuch Indians as ſhalbee willing to put theire Children apprentices for conuenient time proportionable to theire age to any Godly Engliſh within the vnited Collonies with the conſent of the Comiſſioners for the time being it is ordered that euery ſuch Indian ſhall Receiue yearly during theire Childrens apprenticeſhip one coate out of the Corporation ſtocke or from theire maſters beſides meate

drinke and clothing conuenient for theire Children whileſt they continue with theire maſters ; prouided the ſaid Indians doe yearly bring to ſome of the Comiſſioners of the Collonies where they liue a Certifycate vnder the hand of the ſaid Maſters that ſuch Indian Children hath or doth liue with them ;

Foraſmuch as diuers of the moſt experienced Fiſhermen in ſeuerall partes of the Countrey haue complained that the early fiſhing for Mackerell before they haue ſpawned doth extreamly waſt conſume and deſtroye them ; and that the goeing out of ſome to meet them farr into the ſea doth alſoe beat them off the coaſt ; The Comiſſioners conſidering that the fiſh is the moſt ſtaple comoditie in this Countrey and might bee much more benificiall then yett it hath bine if wiſely managed ; they doe therefore Recomend vnto the Courts of the ſeuerall Juriſdictions that they prohibite fiſhing for Mackerell vntill the fifteenth day of Iuly yearly that ſoe Fiſh may encreaſe and bee continued ;

Mr. Willam Tompſon was encurraged to proceed in learning the Indian Language and to teach and Inſtruct the Pequotts and other Indians elſwher as hee may haue oppertunitie ; and was promiſed ſuitable Recompence out of the Indian Stocke for his paines and Incurragement therin ;

Wheras Thomas Stanton was entertained att hartford in the yeare (50) to attend the meetinges of the Comiſſioners as an Interpretor to the Indians ; to gather vp the Tribute ; and to doe ſuch other ſervices for the Comiſſioners with Reference to the Indians as might accrew ; for which hee hath hetherto bine alowed the yearly ſallary of thirty pound out of the Tribute Receiued ; but foraſmuch as ſome of the Tribute is now ſeaſed ; and the Reſt brought in by the Indians themſelues as it hath been for ſome yeares paſt the Comiſſioners thought a leſſe ſallary might bee a ſufficient Recompenſe for the yeare paſt and ſoe for the time to come ; and therfore tendered him the ſume of ten pounds for this yeare Intimateing to doe the like heerafter onely for his attending the Comiſſioners meetinges ; and for other Services to allow him proportionable as hee ſhalbee Imployed which hee not accepting The Comiſſioners payed him his former ſallary of thirty pounds ; but declared they were not willing to bee att the like charge for the time to come ; and therfore left it to him to doe as hee ſhould ſee cauſe ;

The Comiſſioners vnderſtanding that Iohn Stanton whoe hath bine educated att Cambridge for ſeuerall yeares paſt out of the Indian Stocke to fitt him for future ſeruices amongſt them ; hath after ſome offence and miſcarriages comitted by him there (not yett ſatisfyed) abſented himſelfe from the Colledge without the conſent and contrary to the mind of the Comiſſioners ; the which hee was now tould of and ſeriouſly Reproued for ; yett vpon his acknowlidgment and promiſe of better behauior for time to come ; alledging hee had att laſt Improued ſome time att home and of late with Mr. Peirſon ; the Comiſſioners not being willing wholly to caſt him of and looſe

theire

theire former charges ; if there might bee any hope of the claiming and Improueing him ; nor yett willing to expend more vpon him without ſome more euident hope and aſſurance of his good demeanor for time to come ; did in concluſion leaue it with his father and him as theire mind and Reſolution ; That if hee did Dilligently proceed in his ſtuddies and carryed himſelfe well and comendable vntill the next meeting of the Comiſſioners and ſo that they might haue ſome aſſurance to Reap in due Time the fruite of their charges they haue bine or may further bee att they would entertaine him and continew his allowance henceforwards as formerly ; but if then it ſhould bee otherwiſe they muſt leaue him to himſelfe ; with this Note vpon him That hee will deceiue expectation abuſe the Comiſſioners and defraud the poore Indians of what hath bine hetherto fruitleſly expended vpon him ;

The Comiſſioners haue agreed that the next meeting which ſhould bee holden att Plymouth ſhalbee held att Rehoboth a towne in that Iuriſdiction vnleſſe theire Generall Courts or any of them ſhall before the end of may next giue notice to the contrary to the Secretaryes of all the other Iuriſdictions ;

Theſe forgoeing concluſions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England att Newhauen the ſeauenteenth of September 1660

FRANCIS NEWMAN Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
JOHN WINTHROP
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies att Plymouth Septem. the fifth 1661 ;

THE articles of Confederation being read an order of the General Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 22cond of May 1661 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradſtreet Eſqr. and major Generall Daniell Deniſon wer choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the ſaid articles of Confederation concluded att Boſton the nineteenth of May 1643 ;

A like

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fourth of June 1661 was preſented and read wheerby it appeered that Thomas Prince Eſqr. and Mr. Thomas Sonthworth were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 16th of May 1661 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Maſon Eſq. and Mr. Samuel Willis were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were inveſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 29th of May 1661 was preſented and read wherby it appeers that Willam Leete Eſqr. Gouernor and Mr. Benjamin Fen were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforſaid articles:

Thomas Prence Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent for this meeting.

A letter from the Corporation in England was preſented and Read

GENTLEMEN

WEE Receiued youers dated the 10th of September 1660 with a bill of exchange encloſed therin drawne vpon vs to pay vnto Mr. John harwood and for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher the ſume of eight hundred pounds; being for the like ſume engaged to bee paied by the ſaid Mr. Vſher to youer aſſignes there for the vſe of the Indian worke which ſaid ſume wee haue paied to Mr. harwood accordingly; hopeing that the ſame together 34lb. which wee vnderſtand by youer account ſent remaines in ſtocke will bee ſufficient to defray the Charge of printing the bible and the diſburſments there for the preſent yeare; wee are glad to heare of the progreſſe of this worke; and doubt not but the Lord will raiſe vp fitt inſtruments to carry on and promote the ſame notwithſtanding the many difficulties it hath mett withall both heer and elſewhere; wee ſuppoſe you are not ſtrangers to the condition of affaires; and particularly with reſpect vnto ourſelues being now noe Corporation; though not without good hopes that the ſame wilbee renewed and confeirmed by his majeſtie though poſſibly the buſineſs may bee acted by other perſons; and therfore not knowing in whome this truſt wilbee repoſed wee thinke fitt and aduiſe that before you draw any more bills you firſt vnderſtand the perſons appointed heer for carrying on the ſame which

which wee ſhall endeauor to giue you notice of by the firſt oppertunitie ; howeuer wee deſire that the printing of the bible may not bee retaurded wee remaine

Youer loueing Frinds and ſigned in our names

JOHN HOOPER.

London 18*th May* 1661.

Vpon this enformation of the Deſolution of the Corporation and intimation of hopes that his majeſtie would confeirme the ſame &c. The Comiſſioners thought meet to preſent his Majeſtie with the New Teſtament printed in the Indian language with theſe preſents following &c.

To the high and Mighty Prince Charles the 2cond by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland ; defendor of the faith &c. the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England wiſh encreaſe of all happynes &c.

DREAD SOUEREIGN

IF our weak apprehenſions hath not miſled vs this worke wilbee noe vnacceptable preſent to youer majeſtie as haueing a greater intereſt therin then wee belieue is generally vnderſtood which (upon this occaſion) wee conceiue it our duty to declare ; The people of theſe four Collonies in Confeaderation for mutuall defence in the time of the late diſtractions of our deare natiue Countrey youer majeſties naturall borne ſubjects by the fauor and graunt of your royall father and grandfather of famous memory ; put themſelues vpon this great and hazardous vndertakeing of planting themſelues (att theire owne charge) in theſe remote partes and ends of the earth ; that without offence and prouocation to our deare bretheren and countreymen wee might enjoy that libertie to worſhip god which our owne Conciencyes enformed vs was our Right and Duty ; as alſoe that wee might (if it ſoe pleaſed god) bee Inſtrumentall to ſpread the light of the Goſpell the knowlidge of the ſon of God our Saviour to the poor barbarous heathen which by his late majeſtie in ſome of our Pattents is declared to bee his principall aime ; Theſe honeſt and pious intentions haue through the grace and goodnes of God and our kinges hath been ſeconded with proportionable ſucceſſe ; for omiting the by youer highnes Royall Predeceſſors wee haue bin greatly incurraged by youer majeſties graciouſe expreſſions of fauor and approbation ſignifyed vnto the addreſſe made by the principall of our Collonies to which the reſt doe moſt cordially aſſent though wanting the like ſeaſonable oppertunitie they haue bin (till now) depriued of the meanes to congratulate youer majeſties happy Reſtitution after youer longe ſuffering which wee yett Implore may bee graciouſly

graciouſly accepted; that wee may bee equall partakers of youer Royall fauor and mode-
ration, which hath bine ſoe Illuſtrious that to admiration the animoſities and different
perſwaſions of men haue bin ſoe ſoon Compoſed and ſoe much cauſe of hope that vnleſſe the
ſins of the nation preuent; a bleſſed calme will ſucceed the late horred confuſions of
Church and ſtate; and ſhall not wee dread Souereign youer ſubjectes of the Collonies;
of the ſame faith and beliefe in all points of doctrine with our Countreymen and other re-
formed Churches though perhapes not alike perſwaded in ſome matters of order which
in outward reſpects hath bine vnhappy to vs; promiſe and aſſure our Intereſts in all juſt
fauor and indulgence from a prince ſoe happily and graciouſly indowed, the other parte
of our hither hath bin attended with endeauors and bleſſings; many
of the wild Indians being taught and vnderſtanding the doctrine of Chriſtian Religion
with much affection attending ſuch preachers as are ſent to teach them, many of theire
children are inſtructed to write and read and ſome of them haue proceeded further
to attaine the knolidge of the lattine and greek tounges and are brought vp with our
Engliſh youth in learning There are diuers of them that can and doe Read ſome parte
of the Scipture and ſome Catechiſmes which formerly haue bine tranſlated into theire
owne language which hath occationed the vndertaking of this great worke viz: the
printing of the whole bible which being tranſlated by a painfull labourer amongſt
them whoe was deſirous to ſoe the worke accompliſhed in his daies hath alredy pro-
ceeded to the finiſhing of the New Teſtament which wee heer haue preſented to
youer majeſtie as the firſt fruite and accompliſhment of the pious deſigne of youer
Royall anceſtors; The old Teſtament is now vnder the preſſe waiting and craueing
for youer Royall fauor and aſſiſtance for the perfecting therof wee may not conceale
though this worke hath bine begun and procecuted by ſuch inſtruments as god hath
raiſed vp heer yett the cheife Charge that hath ſupported and carryed on theſe hath
bine from the charitie and pietie of our well affected countreymen in England whoe
being ſencable of our vnabilitie in that reſpect and being ſtudious to promote ſoe
good a worke contributed large ſumes of money which were to bee improued accord-
ing to the deſcretion and order of the then prevailing powers which hath bine faith-
fully and religiouſly attended both there and heer according to the pious Intenſion
of the benediction; and wee doe moſt humbly beſeech youer majeſtie that a matter
of ſoe much devotion and piety to the honor of God may ſuffer noe diſappointment
throw any legall defect; without the default of the doners or poor Indians whoe
onely receiue the benefitt; But that youer majeſtie bee graciouſly pleaſed to eſtabliſh
and confeirme the ſame; being contriued and done as wee conceiue in the firſt
yeare of youer majeſties raigne; as this booke was begun and now finiſhed the
firſt yeare of youer eſtabliſhment; which doeth not onely preſage the ſucces of
youer highnes Gouernment but wilbee a perpetuall Moniment that by youer majeſ-
ties fauor the Goſpell of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt was made knowne to

theſe

theſe Indians; an honor wherof wee are aſſured youer majeſtie will not a little eſteeme; ſoe the ſhins of youer Royall fauor on theſe vndertakings will make theſe tender plants to flouriſh; notwithſtanding any malevolent from thoſe that bee evill willers to this ſion; and Render youer majeſtie more illuſtrious and glorious to after generations; The God of heauen longe preſerue and bleſſe your majeſtie with many happy daies to his glory and the good and comfort of his church and people;

Amen;

The following letter was ſent to Mr. Richard Huchinſon and Mr. Willam Aſhurſt &c.

GENTLEMEN

WEE Receiued a letter from Mr. Gilbert Recomended to vs by ſome of the Corporation whoe hath mett with a ſuitable Imployment att Rowley as wee vnderſtand to his content; and wee doubt not but men of his profeſſion and piety may find good acceptance heer Wee Receiued alſoe a letter ſigned in youer name by Mr. John hooper Dated the 10th of May by which wee vnderſtand you haue diſcharged the bill eight hundred pounds drawne vpon you which you haue paied to Mr. harwood for the vſe of Mr. Hezekiah Vſher whoe acknowlidgeth the Receipt therof and hath Repaied a great parte therof according to youer order as you will vnderſtand by our account heerwith ſent; by which you may alſoe perceiue that the diſburſments Riſe higher then you did expect Notwithſtanding wee haue diſpoſed it with ſoe much frugallity as wee feare hath not bine acceptable to all; youer deſire that the printing of the bible may not bee Retarded wilbee attended according as wee ſhall ſee ſuitable The New Teſtament is alreddy finiſhed and of all the old the fiue bookes of Moſes; wee haue heerwith ſent you 20 peeces of the New Teſtament which wee deſire may bee thuſe diſpoſed viz: that two of the ſpeciall being uery well bound vp the one may bee preſented to his Majeſtie in the firſt place the other to the Lord Chancellor; and that five more may bee preſented to Docter Reynolds Mr. Carrill Mr. Baxter and the two viſchancellers of the vniuerſities whoe wee vnderſtand haue greatly Incurraged the worke; the Reſt wee leaue to bee diſpoſed as you ſhall ſee cauſe wee ſhould haue attended youer aduiſe in drawing bills vpon you vntill wee had further Intelligence from you bur foraſmuch as wee know not of any future conveyance this yeare; and the Neſſeſity of the worke Requireth ſpeedy ſupply wee haue preſumed to draw a bill of eight hundred pound vpon any that are or may bee authoriſed and betruſted with the Indian Stocke there; a Coppy wherof wee haue heer encloſed craueing youer healp and furtherance therin when it ſhalbee duely preſented much deſiring and with youer ſelues hopeing there

may bee noe Interruption but that the moneyes may bee Tranſmitted to vs in the ſame manor and way that it hath bine theſe diuers yeares laſt paſt in which wee find much eaſe and conuenience to ourſelues; and a vniuerſall Satisfaction of thoſe that Receiue theire Sallaries; and wee are almoſt aſſured that noe alteration will aduantage the worke but occation more trouble which our former experience of another way doth confeirme; By the account you will find wee haue remaining 414lb: 4: 4 ſtocke a great part wherof wilbee expended in printing the bible and a new Impreſſion of a Catichiſme and little or nothing will remaine to diſcharge the Charges of the Indian youthes att the vniuerſities and ſuch as haue put themſelues wholy vpon the worke which for want of meanes neſſeſitated to betake themſelues to other Imployments to the great hinderance if not the vter Ruining of the worke wee doubt not of youer Reddines of Improuement of youer vtmoſt Intereſt and euery argument to procure his Majeſties fauor and furtherance of this worke ſoe much tending to the glory of God and ſalvation of poor blind heathen wherin you haue bine and wee hope ſhall yett bee continewed fellow labourers with

Gentlemen

youer loueing Frinds and ſervants

The Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies

New Plymouth JOHN MASON — THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent
Septem. 12. 1661. SAMUELL WILLIS — SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET — DANIEL DENISON
BENJAMINE FEN; — THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

The account following of the Indian Stocke ſent ouer to the Corporation

The Stocke Creditor

Imprimis by the ballence of our laſt account 10. Sept: 1660 -	347	12	00
Item by diſcount with Mr. Green ouer paied on account of printing Mr. Peirſons Catechiſme - - - - -	05	00	00
Item to bill of exchange Receiued by Mr. harwood of the Corporation 1661 - - - - -	800	00	00
	1152	12	00

The

The Indian Stocke is Dr.

September 12: 1661

To John Latimore a meſſenger ſent from Newhauen to Boſton to cary letters to bee ſent to the Corporation the ſhip being Reddy to ſett ſayle - - - - -	2	10	00
To ſix coates giuen to the Pequott Sachems for theire encurragement	3	02	06
To miſtris Bland of the vinyards for her paines and care amongſt the Indians there and for Phiſicke and Surgery not brought to account the laſt yeare - - - -	05	00	00
To mr. Mayhew that hee diſtributed to well deſcrueing Indians -	02	10	00
To ſundry Diſburſments vpon the account of printing as appeers by account now ſent - - - - -	196	19	01
To ſeuerall bookes deliuered to the Indian Scollers and Mathew Mayhew as by accounts appeers - - - - -	08	17	11
To the Gouernor of Newhauen in lue of fiue pounds alowed him in our laſt yeares account to diſtribute amongſt well deſceruing Indians which was ſent to him from Boſton by Joſeph Alſop whoe was caſt away att Sea - - - -	05	00	00
To Mr. James of Eaſthampton for his paines in Inſtructing the Indians att long Iland and fitting himſelfe for that worke the laſt yeare ending September (60) but not brought to account till now	10	00	00
To Mr. Peirſon for extreordinary paines attending publicke meetings of the Indians in the bay &c which was not brought to account; which was allowed him the laſt yeare - -	10	00	00
To him for his Sallery this yeare ending September 1661 -	30	00	00
To Mr. John Eliott ſenr. for his Sallary now due - - -	50	00	00
To Job his Interpreter and 4 Scoolmaſters viz. Robert ſomtimes a ſcoolmaſter att Cambridge John Magus; Ponanpam and vpacowillin ten pounds a peece - - - -	40	00	00
To Mr. John Elliot Junr. for his Sallary for the yeare paſt ending September 61 - - - - -	25	00	00
To Mr. Joſeph Elliott for the like - - - - -	10	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew of the vinyards for his ſallary - -	30	00	00
More for his extreordinary paines charge and trouble for the time paſt amongſt the Indians there - - -	10	00	00
Carried forward,	508	19	06

Brought over,	508	19	06
To 8 Indian Scoolmaſters and Teachers of the Indians there viz: To Sakomas Memeekeen Takanah Kiſquich Samuell Manaſo James and Annawanitt - - - -	30	00	00
To wheele Cards and Cotten woole to Imploy the Indian weemen att the vinyards to bee kept as a comon Stocke for them	10	00	00
To miſtris Mayhew the Relicte of Mr. Thomas Mayhew for her Incurragement and ſupport - - - -	10	00	00
To Fiſenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mathew Mayhew	08	00	00
To Peter Folger a Teacher att the Vinyard - - -	20	00	00
To miſtris Bland for her paines care and Phiſicke for the Indians att the Vinyard for this yeare and to ſatisfy her for what was ſhort of her expectation and expence the laſt yeare -	05	00	00
To mr. Danforth of Cambridge for the Diett and clothing of 4 Indian Scollars for one yeare ending att October next att 15lb. a pece - - - - - -	60	00	00
To the Clothing of Mathew Mayhew for the yeare paſt - -	05	00	00
To woode to the Scoole - - - - -	00	18	00
To clothing an Indian att his firſt coming - - -	01	00	00
To mr. Corlett for teaching 4 Indians and Mathew Mayhew -	12	00	00
To mr. Weld of Rockſbury for the Diett Clothing and Teaching of 2 Indians Boyes one yeare ending the 10th December next	30	00	00
To mr. Bourne of Sandwich for his conſtant Teaching and Inſtructing the Indians in thoſe partes - - -	25	00	00
To mr. Willam Tompſon for teaching the Indians there - -	20	00	00
To major Atherton for keeping Courts amongſt the Indians and Inſtructing them - - - - -	15	00	00
To the Gouernors of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen to diſtribute amongſt well deſerueing Indians 5lb. a peece -	15	00	00
To Thomas Staunton for his ſons maintainance according to former agreement - - - - -	25	00	00
The totall is	738	08	01
Soe there Reſts to Ballence	414	04	03

Which ſaid ballence of 414lb. 4s. 3 is all Reſting in mr. Vſhers hands;

A bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to Mr. John harwood or his aſſignes for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher for the payment wherof heer according to a former agreement as alſoe for the

the ballence of this yeares account hee is to giue his bill to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts allowed power to take order in all neceſſary matters Refering to this worke ;

A Coppy of the bill of exchange now ſent :

New Plymouth September 12th. 1661

ATT 20 daies ſight after the firſt of March next of this our firſt bill of exchange our 2cond or third of the ſame date and tenure not being payed ; wee pray you pay to Mr. John harwood for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher of Boſton in New England marchant the ſume of eight hundred pounds which is for the like ſume to bee Receiued of the ſaid hezekiah Vſher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England and is for defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other neceſſary diſburſments for propagateing the Goſpell amongſt the Natiues there ; att the day pray you make good payment and put it to account as by the order of youer loueing Frinds and ſeruants

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England

JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent
SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET	DANIELL DENISON
BENJAMINE FEN	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

To our loueing frinds Mr. Richard huchenſon Mr W illam Aſhurſt or any other perſons Intruſted with and Impowered to diſpoſe the moneyes collected in England for propagateing the Goſpell of our lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt amongſt the Natiues in New England ;

A Letter from Mr. Vſher was Receiued and this following Anſware was Returned ;

Mr. Vsher

YOUERS of the 30th of September (61) with the accountes you ſent wee Receiued wherby wee find the Creditt you giue vs to the Indian ſtocke to agree with you

our accountes and is 911lb: 2: 4 which wee haue paſed leaueing it to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts to confer with you conſerning ſom particulares wherof wee Remaine doubtfull; youer care in prouiding matterial's and furthering the printing of the bible wee thankfully accept deſiring the continuance of the ſame vntill it bee Iſſued; and the paying of Mr. Green as formerly together with the ſallaries and other paiments according to youer order heer encloſed which comprehends ſome particulares formerly charged vpon you and heer againe menſioned for orders ſake but to bee but once payed which being done the ballance Reſting in youer hands wilbe 414lb: 4s: 3d; beſides the alowance for moneyes not yett brought to account Wee are enformed by a letter from the Corporation that there is ſome change made concerning theire power; yett out of the hopes wee haue and the Incurragement they giue vs that the Buſines wilbee by his Majeſtie wee haue thought it beſt to charge a bill of eight hundred pounds which wee haue heerwith ſent you to bee Improued as oppertunity may aford and it is our deſires that you will take care for the printing of the preface before the New Teſtament with the title according to the coppies as alſoe to ſend to Mr. Aſhurſt and Mr. huchenſon about twenty coppies of the New Teſtament to bee diſpoſed of according to our directions and order to them thuſe comiting you to God wee Reſt

THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent

Plymouth the 13 *Sept.* 1661

Sundry letters from Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew Mr. Peirſon Mr. Chancy and Mr. Thompſon wee haue Read and [illegible] originalls thereof and the coppies of theire Reſpectiue anſwares and left them att Plymouth to bee Tranſmitted to the next Meeting att Boſton;

Iohn Stanton appeered before the Comiſſioners and brought with him a Teſtimoniall letter from Mr. Peirſon of his good carriage and profiſiency in learning this laſt yeare which they were Incurraged to belieue from his good expreſſions vnto themſelues and therfore they ordered the allowance of twenty fiue pounds per annum to bee henceforth continewed according to a former agreement made with his father and the ſaid Iohn did engage as formerly his father had done, that if hee ſhall neglect or Refuſe to bee Imployed in the Indian worke as the Comiſſioners ſhall from time to time order they allowing him ſuitable maintainance hee will Repay the charge expended on him by the Comiſſioners; the ſaid Iohn was alſoe ordered to attend the yearly meetings of the Comiſſioners and Receiue theire orders and directions and to bee faithfull to them as an Interpretor as occation may Require;

A Poſt-

A Poſtſcript to Mr. Vſhers letter;

Sir

WEE pray you to demaund and Receiue of Mr. Green the whole Impreſſion of the New Teſtament in Indian now finiſhed; and take care for the binding of two hundred of them ſtrongly and as ſpeedily as may bee with leather or as may bee moſt ſeruicable for the Indians; and deliuer them forth as you ſhall haue order or direction from any of the Comiſſioners for the time being of which keep an exact account that ſoe it may bee ſeen how they are Improued and diſpoſed of; alſoe wee pray you take order for the printing of a thouſand coppyes of Mr. Elliotts Catichiſmes which wee vnderſtand are much wanting amongſt the Indians; which being finiſhed Receiue from the preſſe and diſpoſe of them according to order abouesaid;

Cuſhaſinnamon Cuſhawaſhe

Comaunders of the Pequotes together with theire four Aſſiſtants and Capt: Deniſon Thomas Staunton Iames Auerell and Sam Morgage were deſired to bee Aſſiſtant to them;

The Tribute brought in by them from Cuſhaſinnamon ſeauenty two fathom of Wampam and Cuſhawaſhe 53 fathome:

Wheras att the laſt meeting att Newhauen the Pequots liueing neare Pautatucke were adviſed to keep poſeſſion of the lands they had planted by order of the Comiſſioners; Captaine Goken and Mr. Amos Richardſon laying claime to ſome of the ſaid lands; yett manifeſting a willingnes that the Indians might ſome time enjoy theire labours; and Tumſquaſh and other Pequott Indians ſhewing themſelues willing in a ſhort time to Remoue from the ſaid lands ſoe as they may bee accomodated with ſome other free lands to plant on It was by and with the conſent of the ſaid Capt: Gokin Mr. Richardſon and Mr. Dean Winthorp that the ſaid Pequots ſhall quietly and peacably all the lands they haue now broken vp for the ſpace of fiue yeares following but ſhall not make vſe of any timber nor bee Injurious to the Engliſh as the Engliſh may not bee Injurious to them without mutuall Satisfaction to bee giuen by the Iudgment of the Comiſſioners and the ſaid Capt: Goken and Mr. Richarſon did acknowlidge it Reaſonable and did freely graunt to the ſaid Pequots after they are Remoued from the ſaid lands free libertie to pas and Repas to the vſuall places to the Riuer and ſea without moleſtation; and the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts is heerby deſired to accomodate the ſaid Pequots with ſome conuenient portions for theire ſubſiſtence and the Rather for that the ſaid Pequots haue without inſiſting vpon theire Iuſt and ſtrict Rights giuen place to the graunts made to the ſaid Gentlemen by the ſaid Generall Court;

* A letter was directed to the Generall Court of Conecticott to ſturr them vp to lay out the lands att Woronomorak graunted to Robin and his Companie by the Comiſſioners att Boſton in (58) before the deuiſion of the Pequot lands to the two Collonies and the laſt yeare moued thervnto from Newhauen ; the Non attendance whervnto will Neſſeſarily cauſe deſtraction amongſt the Indians and vnavoidable trouble to the Collonies ;

Vpon Complaint made by Capt: Goken and diuers Pequot Indians and ſome from Road Iland Intereſed themſelues in theire poſeſſions vpon Pautuckett Riuer as alſoe the Narraganſett Sachems Companie Againſt Samuell Wilbore and his Companie and pretending a proteſt againſt theire proceedings which they deſired might bee kept amongſt the actes of the Comiſſioners ; and accordingly is left on file att Plymouth ; and this following letter was ſent to the Gouernor of Road Iland ;

Loueing Frinds and Naighbours ;

WEE haue lately Receiued Information and Complaint from the Engliſh and Indians our Subjects that ſeuerall of youer Inhabitants begine to plant and ſettle themſelues (vpon what pretence wee know not) neare Pautuckett and the Pequot Contrey being the vndoubted Right of thoſe Engliſh Collonies that Conquered that bloody Nation and ſome yeares ſince that part of the Countrey was aſſigned by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies to the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts for theire ſhare and Intereſt in that Conqueſt and by them diſpoſed of in Townſhipes and farmes ; wee cannot therfore but account the Intruſions of youer people to bee uery Inſolent and Injurious to all the Collonies ; but eſpecially to the Maſſachuſetts whom it doth more Imediately concerne and doe heerby proteſt againſt the ſaid perſons and theire proceedings hopeing youer Gouerment will neither owne nor countenance ſuch vnrighteous dealings ; but will with vs proteſt againſt the ſame and cauſe youer people to deſiſt ; that ſoe peace and good agreement may bee preſerued betwixt youer ſelues and the vnited Collonies ; if any doe pretend Right vnto and Intereſt in the ſaid lands they may make knowne theire claime to the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts where they wilbee equally heard and anſwared the neglect wherof and perſiſting in the aforſaid proceedings will vndoubtedly cauſe a ſuddaine breach betwixt youerſelues and vs which wee deſire may bee preuented ſeuerall alſoe of the Sachems of Nianticke and Narraganſett ; viz : Moſes allis Sucqcaſh Ninnegrett Stulcop and Weeweekeuett allis Gedion pretended att our meeting a proteſt againſt Samuell Wilbore and his Companie for theire Injurious poſſeſſing themſelues as they aledge of a certain Tract of land about Point Iudith vpon pretence of purchaſe which the ſaid Sachems vtterly deney

 deſireing

* In the Margent is written, " Iohn Maſon Conſents not to ſend letters."

deſireing that incaſe Wilbore and his Companie will not ſubmitt the ſaid difference betwixt them the ſaid Sachems to a faire tryall before eqvall and Indifferent Iudges which it ſeemes they haue Refuſed that it may not bee offenciue to vs that they driue away theire Cattle and force them to deſiſt, of this wee thought meet to giue you Intelligence Requeſting youer care and beſt Indeauor to keep youer people from Injuring the heathen or others which may draw vpon youer ſelues and vs vncomfortable conſequences wee ſhall not farther detaine you att Preſent but Remaine youer loueing Frinds The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent

Plymouth the 13. *Septem;* 1661.

Seuerall orders were made by the Comiſſioners for Regulateing the Indians in the procecuteing theire quarrells one with another for preſerueing the peace and ſafety of the Engliſh were now ſent to the Narraganſett Sachems

A meſſage was ſent to Caſhawaſhet forbidding him to ſell any lands neare Wekapauge which hee pretendeth title vnto;

Foraſmuch as Ninnegrett maketh claime to the ſame and hath Reſerued the determination therof to the Comiſſioners att Boſton wherof hee is to take notice and attend the ſaid meeting;

A like meſſage was ſent to Ninnegrett about the ſaid land and that all controverſyes may ceaſe till the matter bee determined

Vpon a Complaint made to the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts againſt Vnkas this following meſſage was ſent to him:

VNCAS

WEE haue Receiued Information and Complaint from the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts of youer hoſtile Invading of Woſamequin and the Indians of Quabakutt whoe are and longe haue bine Subjects to the Engliſh killing ſome and carrying away others captiues ſpoyling theire goods to the vallue of 33lb. as they aledge, and all this contrary to youer couenant and promiſe to the Comiſſioners ſeuerall times Renewed, not to make warr any of our Tributaries without the allowance of the Comiſſioners wee alſoe vnderſtand that the Generall Court of Maſſachuſetts whoſe Subjects the ſaid Indians are, haue formerly ſignifyed theire offence vnto you Requireing the Returne of youer captiues and Satisfaction for the wronge you haue done to which you haue not returned any anſware which ſeemes to bee an Inſolent and proud carriage of youers wee cannot but wonder att it and muſt beare witnes

nes againſt it and doe heerby will and require you forthwith to returne the ſaid captiues with due Satisfaction for other wronges done them or to make out ſufficient grounds and Reaſons for youer Invadeing the ſaid Indians the which you are ſpeedily to ſend to the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and if it appeer they haue done you any wronge vpon due proofe wee ſhall take care that they may make you ſatisfaction if you ſhall neglect to obſerue our order and Injunctions heerin contained; wee muſt leaue the Maſſachuſetts to Right themſelues as formerly ſignifyed vnto you; in which caſe we muſt owne and if need bee aſſiſt our Confederates;

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies;

Plymouth the 13th. of September 1661.

SAMUEL WILLIS
WILLAM LEETE
BENJAMIN FEN;
THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Since this order agreed and entered concerning Vncas this following anſware was giuen by major Maſon on the behalfe of Vncas

WHERAS there was a warrant ſent from the Court of Boſton dated in may laſt to Vncas Sachem of Mohegen wherin it was declared vpon the Complaint of Weſamequen a Sachem ſubject to the Maſſachuſett that the ſaid Vncas had offered great violence to theire Subjects at quabauk killing ſome and takeing others captiue; which warrant came not to Vncas not aboue twenty daies before theſe preſents whoe being ſummoned by major John Maſon in the full Scope of the ſaid wrrrant wherin hee was deeply charged if hee did not Returne the Captiues and thirty three pounds damage then the Maſſachuſetts would Recouer it by force of armes which to him was uery greuious; profeſſing he was altogether ignorant that they were ſubjects belonging to the Maſſachuſetts and further ſaid that they were none of Weſamequens men but belonging to Onopequin his deadly enimie whoe was there borne; one of the men then taken was his owne Couſin, whoe had formerly fought againſt him in his owne perſon; and yett ſett him att libertie and further ſaith that all the captiues were ſent home alſoe that Weſamequin ſon and diuers of his men had fought againſt him diuers times this hee deſired might bee returned as his anſware to the Comiſſioners

Alexander

Allexander allis Wamſutta Sachem of Sowamſett being now att Plymouth hee challenged Quabauke Indians to belong to him and further ſaid that hee did Warr againſt Vncas this ſummer on that account

Signed by

JOHN MASON

Wheras it appereth by his Majeſties order directed to John Endicott Eſqr. Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts and to all Majeſtrates in New England; and by him comunicated to the Refpectiue Gouernors of the Vnited Collonies for the Apprehenſion of Edward Whalley and Willam Goffe whoe ſtand convicted of high Treaſon for thc horred murder of his highnes father, as is expreſſed, and is exempted from pardon in the acte of Indempnity: In obedience whervnto dilligent ſerch hath bin made for the ſaid perſons in the ſeuerall Collonies (as wee are enformed) and wheras notwithſtanding it is conceiued probable that the ſaid perſons may remaine hid in ſome partes of New England: Theſe are ſeriouſly to aduiſe and forwarne all perſons whatſoeuer within our Reſpectiue Juriſdictions that may haue any knowlidge or enformation where the ſaid Whalley and Goffe are, That they forthwith make knowne the ſame to ſome of the Gouernors next reſideing; and in the meane time doe theire vtmoſt endeauors for theire apprehending and ſecuring, as they will anſware the contrary att theire perill; and we doe heerby declare that all ſuch perſon or perſons that ſince the publication of his Majeſties order haue witingly and wilingly harboured and concealed the aforeſaid Whalley and Goffe or heerafter ſhall doe the like; will Incurr his Majeſties higheſt diſpleaſure; as is intimated in the ſaid order; and wilbee accounted enimies of the peace and welfare of the vnited Collonies and may expect to bee proceeded with accordingly; This order to bee forthwith publiſhed in all the Vnited Collonies;

The Comiſſioners of the Vnited Collonies

September 5 1661.

The account of the Collonies ſtocke of Wampam

Brought by the Pequotts of the old Stocke 15 fathom and by the Narraganſetts which was left there to ſatisfy Meſſengers and others 5: 15 fathom;

Maſſachuſetts	14 fathom
Plymouth	125 fathom
Conecticott	
Newhauen	142 fathom
The whole	796

which was proportioned to the ſeuerall Collonies together with ſatisfaction of all former demands :

The Maſſachuſetts	464
Plymouth	105
Connecticott	147
Newhauen	080

which ſomes Plymouth and Newhauen hath it in theire owne hands as aboue, and are debters to the Maſſachuſetts

viz. Plymouth 20 fathom that is now paied
Connecticott 368
Newhauen 62 which with the 14 fathom in the hands of the Maſſachuſetts makes vp the full ſume of 464 due to that Collonie :

Theſe forgoeing Concluſions were agreed and ſigned by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England att Plymouth The 14th. of September 1661

JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent
SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET	DANIELL DENISON
BENJAMIN FEN :	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England held att Boſton September the 4th. 1662

THE Articles of Confederation being Read An order of the Generall Court of Maſſachuſetts dated the ſeuenth of May 1662 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Daniell Deniſon Eſq. and Mr. Thomas Danforth were choſen Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts Juriſdiction in New England aforſaid for a full and compleat yeare as any occations or exegency may require and were enveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the ſaid Articles concluded att Boſton the 19th. of the third month 1643 ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated June the 3d 1662 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered That Thomas Prence Eſqr. and Major Joſias Winſlow were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were enveſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the fifteenth of the third month 1662 was preſented and Read; wherby it appeered That Samuell Willis Eſqr. and Captaine John Talcott were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie; and were enueſted with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforſaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 28th. 1662 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Willam Leete Eſqr. and Mr. Benjamine Fen were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were enueſted with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforſaid Articles;

Major Daniell Deniſon was choſen Preſedent for this meeting;

A letter from the Corporation in England was preſented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth:

HONERED GENTLEMEN

A Letter of youers being brought hither ſome monthes agoe directed to Mr. Aſhhurſt and Mr. huchenſon; though the former of thoſe two gentlemen by the firſt ſhip as hee tells vs did acknowlidge the receipt of it and Intimate the reaſons of our ſilence; yett wee now thinke it fitt to aſſure you alſoe our ſelues how acceptable it was to vs to bee enformed partly by that letter of youers and partly by the Relations of ſome learned minneſters that came a while ſince from New England that you continew youer care and concerne for the propagation of the Goſpell of Chriſt amongſt the poore Indians; and wee are glad that through the goodnes of God wee are now in a condition to enforme you that ſince the receipt of youer lately mencioned letter it hath pleaſed the kinges majeſtie and councell to graunt a charter of Incorporation wherin many of the nobilitie and other perſons of qualitie; and moſt of thoſe gentlemen that were formerly imployed in the like worke are authoriſed and appointed to endeauor the carying on of that piouſe deſigne of conuerting the heathen natiues wherin they deſirouſly eſteeme it both an honour and advantage to bee Imployed in this new eſtabliſhment being amongſt other particulares enjoyned to appoint Comiſſioners in New Enland to procecute there by our direction his majeſties pious intenſions; wee judge this to bee a matter of the higheſt concernment that belonges to the worke intruſted to vs for all our endeauors and all the ſupplyes wee may procure from hence wilbee but ineffectuall though not to our owne ſoules yett to the worke

worke wee would promote ; vnleſſe there bee prudent and faithfull mannagement of what wee ſend ouer by the Comiſſioners that wee ſhall appoint in New England and ſuch as they ſhall employ : and therfore ſince haueing obtained the beſt enformation wee can : and ſeriouſly wee haue pitched vpon the ſame courſe that hath bine formerly bine taken in purſuance of the ſame ends ; and haue accordingly determined att preſent to deſire you to take vpon you the ſame care and management of this worke vpon the place ; wee hope you will deſcerne how great a truſt wee willingly repoſe in you and wee doubt not of youer reddynes as formerly you haue done ; with our directions heerin ; The buſineſs wherin wee deſire to engage you being ſuch as wee thinke it truely honorable to beee engaged in our ſelues ; and the deſign being of a nature to which the greateſt and moſt precioufe promiſes are anexed ; beſides that the ciuilliceing and conuerting youer barbarouſe and vnbelieueing naighboures is that whoſe ſucceſſe wilbee in ſome regards of more imediate aduantage to youer ſelues then to vs ; our good wiſhes to ſoe Chriſtian a worke makes it much our trouble to ſee that the meanes for carrying it on are noe greater then wee att our entrance find them which wee mencion not by way of reflection vpon thoſe to whoſe hands the management of them was comitted before the graunt of the charter ; but becauſe it is neſſeſary for vs to acquaint you that the condition wee are brought to partely by the great charge you and wee haue bine att ſeuerall neſſeſary
and partely (and indeed cheifly) by the injuriouſe dealeing of ſome whoe take aduantage of the letter of the law againſt all juſtice and equity to releaſe themſelues of what they formerly ſold wherby the greateſt parte of our revenew is att preſent detained which wee feare will proue uery and ſomwhat difficult to recouer ; and therfore wee deſire as little money as may bee drawne on vs for this yeare to come as will poſſibly conſiſte with the not neglecting of what is neſſeſary to bee done ; we ſay for this next yeare ; becauſe wee Can not bee ſoe diſpondent as not to hope that the prouidence of God will by ſome meanes or other prouide for the ſupply of a worke tending ſo much to his own glory and ſoe acceptable to thoſe that are ſoe hartily for it ; The bill of eight hundred pound drawne for the vſe of the Indian worke is for the moſt parte paied and ſhould haue bine intirely ſoe ere now ; were it not for the want of preſent money ; that which is from time to time layed out wee deſire according to youer Comendable practice bee ſent vs ouer in a within the yeare and it may aſſiſt vs in the Regulateing of our expences ; if you bee pleaſed to let vs know by the firſt conueniency what further charge you ſhalbee put to by perfecting the printing of the bible ; the vſe of that deuine booke and alſoe a conſtant vſe of Catichiſme wee judge moſt neſſeſarie for the Indians inſtruction in religion ; and wee alſoe thinke it may conduce to vnitie and order if the ſame Catichiſme bee generally taught among them ; if our ſtocke doe encreaſe which wee hope heerafter it may eſpetially ſince his majeſtie himſelfe hath graciouſly pleaſed particularly to countenance this worke ; and

to

to ſecure what hath bine and what may bee giuen towards it by a legall ſettlement which before was wanting ; if wee ſay our meanes encreaſe wee ſhould conſider of ſome imployment in the way of trad and manifactury to Imploy the Indians ; or if in the Interim there occurrs to you any thinge aboute this or any other matter that you judge may tend to the promoteing of that good worke wherin wee haue the happines to bee joyntly engaged ; youer information and adviſe wilbee as well as youer aſſiſtance uery welcom to vs.

London May 15. 1662.

For the Worſhipfull the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England in New England

Signed in the name and by the appointment of the Corporation for the propagation of the Goſpell in America

Per ROBERT BOYLE Gouernor.

In anſwere whervnto this following was Returned

RIGHT HONORABLE

WEE Receiued youers of the 15th of May (62) intimating the Receipt of ours directed to Mr. Aſhurſt as alſoe of a letter from him in anſware thervnto which is not as yett come to our ſight ;

That it hath pleaſed the Lord to put into the hart of our dread Souereign the Kings majeſtie (with his moſt honerable Counſell) to caſt a fauorable aſpect vpon theſe ſoe farr remote partes of his dominnions not onely to the oweing of his ſubjects the people of his owne nation with priuilidge of protection and confeirmation of our woonted liberties to the rejoyceing of the harts of many of Gods poor people heer that were before ſad ; and to the ſhame of thoſe whoe were the enimies to the peace of our ſion ; but alſoe as by the enformation giuen vs by youer honers letter ; Intending his royall fauor to our naighbours the barbarous natiues ; and that in ſuch wiſe as noe other entereſt or Concernment can bee any motiue therin to his majeſtie ſaue onely his *vnfeigned loue to the honor of God* and *bowells* of compaſſion to poor man kind ; the expreſſion not onely of a kingly but alſoe of a *truely Godly ſperit* eſpecially conſidering the objects of this his bounty whoe are ſuch of whom it may bee truely ſaid they being beheld in theire oune ſaluage waies and coſtoms there is uery little more of the relects of the glorious Image put vpon our firſt parents to bee ſeen in them then this that they are of that race ; The conſideration wherof together with the gentlenes and candor of youer generous minds expreſſed in youers to vs ; breathing forth youer vnfeigned deſires to aduance the intereſt of the Lord Jeſus ; ſoe that the laboures and difficulties Inevitably accompanying ſuch an vndertakeing haue not detered youer truely

truely noble ſperits from the acceptance therof; cannot but greatly oblidge as the expreſſion of our thankfulnes to the Lord and youerſelues; to ſtuddy the faithfull diſcharge of ſoe great a truſt by youer honors repoſed in vs for the improuement of the meanes aforſaid for the inſtructing of the barbarouſe natiues in the true knowlidge of God that ſoe through rich bleſſing theron a people among whom Sathan hath had his throne may now become the Lords and his name may bee knowne and exalted by thoſe whoe for ſoe long time haue ſat in darknes and in the ſhaddow of death The time of the reeſtabliſhment and reſettlement of this waighty affaire by his majeſties Influencing therof and puting the royall ſtamp of his authoritie theron being ſuch wherin the aduerſary was ſeeking to vndermind all former indeauors to the vtter diſappointment of all our future hopes by the ſubtile and powerfull attempts of his Inſtruments euen of thoſe of whome wee may truely ſay they fear not the Lord nor honor the kinge; That att ſuch a ſeaſon the Lord ſhould raiſe vp his majeſtie to bee a *horne of ſalvation* to theſe poor natiues It doth greatly incurrage vs to hope and belieue that hee hath euen amongſt them ſome that are of thoſe other ſheepe whome in his time hee will cauſe to heere his voyce; and if hee will continew to bleſſe the Indeauors of his people to that end; Touching the Progreſſion of this worke att preſent, youer honers may pleaſe to bee informed that as wee haue formerly wee are ſtill waiting on the Lord in the vſe of the meanes aforded; the labourers in the worke for the Inſtruction of the Indians in the ſeuerall Collonies are ſtill Continewed together to the education of ſundry youth two wherof haue bine the yeare paſt brought vp att the Colledge att Cambridge where they haue a good Comendation of the preſedent and theire Tuter for theire profficiency in learning; alſoe others are att the grammer ſcoole and two more att the Engliſh ſcoole where they learne to read and write; one wherof is now fitted for the grammer ſcoole beſides many others that are inſtructed by ſcoolmaſters to read and write;
It hath pleaſed God to frowne vpon our indeauors in this kind takeing away by death att ſundrey times ſix youthes or more; on whom a conſiderable coſt was expended for theire education wherin it became vs and all heerin concerned humbly to ſubmite to his ſouereign pleaſure; The number of laborers with theire ſcoolmaſters that conſtantly attend the worke in the reſpectiue places of the Indians abode youer honers may more particularly deſerne by theire names Inſerted in the account encloſed togegether with theire reſpectiue ſallaryes and allowance for the ſame; Wee are enformed by the Reuerend Mr Elliot ſenr. that hee is ſoe farr ſatisfyed concerning the lords effectuall working with his word on the harts of ſundry of the natiues; that hee hath proceeded to adminneſter the ſacrament of baptiſme to them att two of theire plantations; the one called Martins vineyard the other att Naticke beeing in diſtance aboue an hundred miles; the bible is now about halfe done; and conſtant progreſſe therin is made; the other halfe is like to bee finiſhed in a yeare; the future charge

is

is vncertaine; by eſtimate not leſſe then 200lb; wee haue heer with ſent twenty Coppies of the new Teſtament to bee diſpoſed of as youer honors ſhall ſee meet; The truſt youer honors hath ſeen meet to repoſe in vs for the manageing of this worke we ſhall endeauor in all faithfulnes to diſcharge; the account encloſed tells you to whome and in what manor and to what ends the moneyes ſent ouer haue bine diſtributed whereby you will plainely ſee that neither our Collonies nor particuler concernments haue bine any deminiſhers therof; but the whole is improued according to the will of the doners; and for the future wee ſhall be reddy to obſerue the more particuler directions of youer honers; humbly intreating this fauor that noe Information or complaint may bee received againſt vs to the prejudice of our truſt vntill wee haue firſt had adviſe therof with a ſeaſonable oppertunitie to Returne anſware therto; Wee onely craue leaue att preſent for the preuenting of an objection that may ariſe concerning the particulars charged for the printing wherin you will find 2 ſheets att three pounds ten ſhillings a ſheet and the reſt but att 50 ſhillings a ſheet the Reaſon wherof lyes heer: It pleaſed the honored Corporation to ſend ouer one Marmeduke Johnſon a printer to attend the worke on Condition as they will enforme you; whoe hath Caryed heer very vnworthyly of which hee hath bine openly Convicted and ſencured in ſome of our Courts although as yett noe execution of ſentence againſt him; peculiare fauor haueing bine ſhowed him with reſpect to the Corporation that ſent him ouer; but notwithſtanding all patience and lenitie vſed towards him hee hath proued uery idle and nought and abſented himſelfe from the worke more then halfe a yeare att one time; for want of whoſe aſſiſtance the printer by his agreement with vs was to haue the allowance of 21lb. the which is to bee defallcated out of his ſallery in England by the honored Corporation there; The ſume att preſent reſting in hand the foot of the account doth declare which wilbee more then all expended before Returne of the yeare; leſſe then fiue hundred pound we could not charge bill to bee in this without the which the work will endubitably bee Interupted if not broken in peeces Wee ſhall not giue youer honors further trouble but comend you to the guidance and protection of the almighty Reſting

Boſton youer honers to ſerue in this worke of Chriſt
September 10th 1662 The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies in New England

And ſuperſcribed

To the honorable Robert Boyle Eſq.
Gouernor of the Corporation for the Propagation of the Goſpell in New England; theſe preſent.

Boſton in New England September 10*th* 1662

The honorable Corporation for the Indians is Debeter:

Imp: To ſundry Diſburſments for printing the bible by bill of particulars	237	05	00
Item to bookes for the Indian Scoolers as by account encloſed	19	12	06
It. to the Diett and Clothing and tutoring of two Indian youthes at the Colledge for one yeare paſt with extreordinary expence att theire enterance	44	12	03
To Mr. Daniell Weld att Roxburrey for Diett Clothing and Scooling of two youthes the yeare laſt paſt abateing three quarters of a yeare for one of them ending Decem: 20: next	25	00	00
To the Diett and Clothing of Mathew Mayhew one yeare paſt	13	00	00
To the Scoolmaſter att Cambridge for 2 Indian youthes and Mayhew	08	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Danforth of Cambridge for Diett and Clothing of two Indians youthes the yeare paſt	30	00	00
To the maintainance of Mr. Stantons ſonne one yeare paſt	25	00	00
To Mr. Peirſon for his paines and trauell in Inſtructing the Indians in ſeuerall plantations in theſe partes - - - -	30	00	00
To Mr. John Elliott ſenir. his Sallary for the yeare paſt - -	50	00	00
To his Interpretor Iob and 3 Scoolmaſters viz. Robert ſometimes a Scollar att Cambridge Iohn Magus Tananpum ten pound a peece	40	00	00
To Mr. Elliott Iunr. his Sallery for a yeare paſt - -	25	00	00
To Mr. Mayhew of Martins Vinyards his ſallary for a yeare paſt -	30	00	00
To eight Indian Scoolmaſters att Martins Vinyard viz: Iapons Mamnakeſen Tacanaſh Keſquiſh Samuell Nacaſco Iames and Annawamett - - - - - - -	30	00	00
To Mr. Bourne in Plymouth Pattent his Sallary - -	25	00	00
To ſcoolmaſters Imployed in thoſe partes - - - -	05	00	00
To Capt. Goken for Inſtructing and Gouerning the Indians -	15	00	00
To Mr. Willam Tompſon his ſallery for Inſtructing the Indians about Pequott - - - - - -	20	00	00
To ſundry well deſeruing Indians in Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen Collonies by order of the Comiſſioners there -	15	00	00
To Miſtris Mahew the Relect of Mr. Thomas Mayhew deceaſed -	06	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Alcocke for Phiſick to Indian Scollers and other Indians by order - - - - - - - - -	07	09	05
To two Indian Coates for the Sachems of the Pequot Indians -	00	16	00

To Mr. Iames of Eaſthampton his ſallary for Inſtructing the Indians on long Iland - - - - - - - - -	20	00	00
To Capt. Gorge Deniſon for time and expences among the Indians	06	13	04
	728	08	06

Pro Contra the Corporation is Cred:

Per the foot of an account made vp September 16. Reſting then in Mr. Vſhers hand - - - - - - - -	414	04	03
Item ſoe much paied to Mr. Vſher by bills exchange Charged on the Corporation Sept. 61 - - - -	800	00	00
	1214	04	03
Debt	728	08	06
Reſt	485	15	09

By ballance of this account there is Reſting to Mr. Vſhers hand 485 15 9 which will bee dayly drawing out of his hand for the carying on the printing and thoſe that make diſburſments on the accounts of thoſe youthes that are brought vp to learning &c.

The Comiſſioners are Debtors to Mr. Vſhers bill of particulares for the printing of the bible diſburſed ſince his laſt account

To mending of the windowes of the printing houſe - - -	1	00	05
To pack thrid and uellom - - - - -	0	05	06
To 2 barrels of Inke and leather for balls - - - -	20	00	00
To hide for the preſſe being broken - - - - -	01	00	00
To 160 Ream of paper att 6s. per ream - - - - -	48	00	00
To printing the title ſheet to the New Teſtament - - -	01	00	00
To printing 1500 Cattachiſmes - - - - - -	15	00	00
To printing 21 ſheets of the old Teſtament att 3lb. 10s. per ſheet Mr. Iohnſon being abſent - - - - -	73	10	00
To printing 25 ſheets with his healp att 50 ſhill: per ſheet -	62	10	00

To binding 200 Teſtaments att 6d. a peece - - - -	70	10	00
To Mr. Iohnſons board - - - - - - - -	07	05	09
	237	05	00

A Bill of exchange of eight hundred pound was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to Mr. Iohn harwood or his aſſignes for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher which hee is to pay heer to the order of the Comiſſioners according to former agreement together with the ballence of this yeares account;

A Copy of the Bill of Exchange now ſent;

Boſton Sept. 12 : (62)

ATT twenty daies ſight after the firſt of March next after this our firſt bill of exchang our ſecond or third of the ſame date and tenure not being payed wee pray you pay to Mr. Iohn harwood or his order for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher att Boſton in New England marchant; the ſum of fiue hundred pounds which is for the like ſume to bee Receiued of the ſaid hezekiah Vſher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England; and is for the defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other neceſſary diſburſments for the propagating of the Goſpell amongſt the Natiues there; att the day pray you make good payment

Youer loueing Frinds and ſeruants

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies in New England.

To the honorable Robert Boyle Eſquire Gouernor of the Corporation for the propagation of the Goſpell in New England

Theſe.

Mr. Vſher is ordered to ſend ouer to Mr. Boyle twenty of the Indian Teſtaments with the preface or Epiſtle

It is ordered in Anſware to the Requeſt of Marmeduke Iohnſon for payment of his wages heer in New England; notwithſtanding his Couenant with the Corporation to Receiue the ſame in England which hee ſayeth is detained from him; which yett not appeering

appeering to the Comiſſioners they could not giue any order for the payment of it heer; but vpon his earneſt requeſt that there might bee ſome Impowered to Relieue him incaſe it could appeer before the next meeting of the Comiſſioners that noe payment was made to him in New England The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts Collonie is Impowered to act therin according to theire Diſcretion;

Sundry letters which are on file; viz. from Mr. Mayhew Mr. Bland and Mr. Tompſon are ordered to bee kept att Boſton for the next meeting of the Comiſſioners;

An Anſware to Mr. Mayhews letter was Returned a Coppy wherof is on the file;

In anſware vnto a propoſition made by Captaine Goken for alowing ſome encurragement towards the Imploying of the Indians att Naiticke in ſpining or other mannifactury; The Comiſſioners doe order the diſburſments of ten pounds for that end prouided that ſtocke bee kept intire and the Indians to Receiue the binifitt of theire labours and to put into the hands of ſuch as the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts ſhall appoint;

Wheras it is enformed by Captain young and Mr. Iames of long Iland that ſeuerall of theire Indians haue ſubjected themſelues vnto the Engliſh and haue as Teſtimony therof given ſeuerall of theire Children to bee bronght vp in Engliſh families as Couenant ſeruants or apprentices; for the Incurragement of ſuch Indians as ſoe haue or ſhall doe; our deſire is that they being not Regularly Subordinate to any other power nor vnder Iuſt clame by them; bee taken into the protection and vnder the Gouerment of that Iuriſdiction wherin they doe Inhabite;

Captaine Younge for his Expence of time and charge by adviſe from the Comiſſioners in procuring ſundry Indian youthes to bee bound with the Engliſh for theire learning to Read and write and their further Civilliſing is allowed fiue pounds; and for what hee ſhall expend in that kind for the future hee is to Receiue Recompence from thoſe with whom the ſaid Indians ſhall liue;

The Comiſſioners doe order that the ſeuerall of thoſe Indian Scollars att Mr. Welds bee Remoued to the gramar Scoole att Cambridge att the expiration of this yeare and hee is alowed to take another youth now ſent from Martins Vinyard that came to him about the 9th of this Inſtant and another Pequot youth if hee may bee procured and ſuch allowance to bee made to Mr. Weld for the clothing of him that is Remoued as the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts ſhall thinke meete;

An account of the vtenſils for printing belonging to the Corporation in the Coſtody of Samuell Green of Cambridge Printer and giuen in vnder his hand to the Comiſſioners September 1: (62)

The Preſſe with what belonges to it with one tinn pan and two Friſletts;
Item two table of Caſes for letters with one ode Caſe
Item the fontt of letters together with the Imperfections that came ſince

Item one braſſe bed one Impoſing ſtone
Item two barrells of Inke 3 chaſes 2 compoſing ſtickes one ley bruſh
2 Candleſtickes one for the Caſes the other for the preſſe
Item the frame and box for the ſeſteren
Item the Riglet braſſe and Scabbard the ſponge 1 galley 1 mallett
1 ſheeting ſticke and furniture for the Chaſes
Item the letters that came before that were mingled with the Colledges :

September 12 : (62)

In anſware to a petition of Thomas Minors of Southerton complaining of great abuſes and Injuries which hee ſuffered by the Narraganſett Indians vnder the Sachem Shawattocke by detaining Ryding and concealing his horſes ; and puting him to ue-ry great coſt to Recouer them ; and abuſeing him and others that went to demaund them ; for which ſatisfaction hath bin demaunded of the ſaid Shawattock by Captaine Goken by order of the Generall Cort of the Maſſachuſetts ; but inſteed therof the ſaid Captain hath bin affronted and could obtaine nothinge but frivolouſe anſwares ; wherepon the ſaid Captaine according to his order Required the ſaid Shawattock to appeer before the Comiſſioners att Boſton to anſware the ſaid miſcar-riages ; and accordingly an Indian named Itouſe appeered ſent by the ſaid Sachem ; made noe other anſware but that the ſaid Shawattock knew noe Reaſon why hee ſhould pay any thinge to Thomas Minor ; ſeing hee had his mares againe ; the ſaid Indian being demaunded what ſatisfaction hee would giue for the abuſes offered to the ſaid perſons and others by throwing ſtones and offering to ſtrike with poles and threatening to knoke them in the head the ſaid Indian made noe anſware ;

The Comiſſioners conſidering the premiſes doe ſentance the ſaid Showattuck to pay the ſume of twenty pounds wherof fifteen to the ſaid Minor and fiue for the of-fence offered to the peace of the countrey ; and in caſe of non paiment heerof within thirty dayes after demaund in a coppy of this order ; two of the ſaid Sachems men to bee apprehended and ſold to ſuch perſon or perſons as will pay the ſaid ſume of 20lb. whoe are Impowered to Tranſport them out of the Countrey or other diſ-poſe of them as they ſhall ſee meet ;——Capt : Deniſon and Thomas Stanton and the Conſtables of Southerton or either of them are Impowered to execute this order whoe are alſoe Impowered to Require and ſeize ſoe much more of the ſaid Sachems Eſtate as may make meet ſatisfaction to themſelues ſoe as noe vneſſeſary diſturbance or damage bee put vpon the Indians therby ;

Capt : Breeden Gouernor of Noua Scocia appeered before the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England exhibited a complaint againſt certaine Indians called the Mohaukes for killing ſertaine of theire trading Indians and takeing them captiue ;

captiue ; to the number of about 80 perſons and alſoe killing theire Cattle and Robing theire ſtore houſes to the vallue of about three hundred pounds ; for the ſatisfaction wherof the aboue ſaid Gouernor of the ſaid Forts hath bine att great charge to ſend to the ſaid Mohaukes propoſitions of agreement ; wherin hee was aſſiſted by the Gouernor of the Monhatoes but noe Recompence can bee obtained ; all which doth appeer by a Certificate vnder the hands of thoſe that had trauelled therin ; wherfore the aboue ſaid Gouernor Breeden preſented his Requeſt for ayde and aſſiſtance in any his Majeſties Dominions in the partes of America to preuent Inuaders of his trad in the ſaid terrytoryes ;

The premiſes conſidered the Comiſſioners doe Judge meet to declare that according as the matter hath bin Repreſented vnto them they doe apprehend the Inſolencies and wronges done by the abouеſaid Indian Mohaukes haue bin very great ; and contrary to theire Couenant and league concluded with the Engliſh and Indians to whom the ſaid Injuries haue bine done as doth appeer by theire Couenant exhibited in Court &c and doe comend it to the Reſpectiue Collonies and the Gouerments there as that in all due obſerueance to his Majeſties Intereſt in the abouеſaid Nova Scotia all Juſt Incurragement may bee giuen to the abouеſaid Gouernor of the ſaid Forts for his Juſt Releife and Satisfaction by allowing him liberty to take ſuch a Number of voulenteers with prouiſion for ſuch a ſervice as in theire prudence they ſhall ſee meet ; preſumeing that the ſaid Gouernor will ſoe Improue and manage the ſaid affaire ; that the peace and quiett and vnitie of the vnited Collonies nor the Inhabitants therof bee not diſturbed ;

Seuerall Indian Teſtimonyes were preſented to the Comiſſioners witneſſing the Injurioufe dealing of Samuell Wilbore and others of Road Iland in claiming and poſeſſing of ſome tracts of land in the Narraganſett Countrey as alſoe deliuery and ſeaſon of the ſaid land made by ſome Narraganſett Sachems To Captaine huchenſon and Leiftenant hudſon for themſelues and Companie which Teſtimonies were diſtinctly Read ; and Interpreted to the ſaid Indians by John Stanton ; and were owned and accepted by the Indians therin Reſpectiuely named the originall wherof were left on file amongſt the Records of the Comiſſioners att Boſton ;

Wheras the Comiſſioners att theire laſt meeting att New hauen were Informed that harmon Garrett had a title to tracts of land then poſeſt by Ninnigrett and that the ſaid Ninnigreet was about to ſell the ſame to ſome of Road Iland which might prejudice the ſaid harmon Garretts title ; Gaue a writing vnder theire hands ſertifying the ſaid harmon Garretts claime which being made knowne to Ninnigrett ; the ſaid Ninnigrett by his Meſſengers to the Comiſſioners att theire laſt meeting att Plymouth made claime to the ſaid land ; and Refered the Determination therof to the next meeting of the Court att Boſton deſireing that notice might bee giuen to the ſaid harmon Garrett att the ſaid meeting of the Comiſſioners to appeer ; which was accordingly

accordingly done; and the ſaid harmon Garrett and Corman the meſſenger of Ninnigreet appeered before the Comiſſioners att Boſton; where it was aledged by harmon Garrett that his father was a great Sachem and poſeſſed of the lands in controuerſy and that Ninnigreet was the ſaid Sachems younger brother; Corman in the behalfe of Ninnigrett that Ninnigrett was poſeſſed of the ſaid lands according to the Indian Coſtome being alowed to bee the Cheife Sachem and haueing married the Siſter of harmon Garrett; that the ſaid harmon was not of the whole blood his mother being a ſtranger; Theſe thinges were Teſtifyed by diuers Narraganſett and Pequot Indians and by Vncas and others by euidence in writing;

The Comiſſioners vpon the whole caſe thought it not meet to prejudice the title of Ninnigrett being in poſeſſion by any acte of theires and that the writing giuen vnder theire hand att Newhauen conſerning harmon Garrett bee not vnderſtood nor made vſe of to prejudice Ninnegreets title and poſeſſion but adviſe all the Engliſh to forbeare to diſturbe Ninnegrett; and the rather becauſe harmon Garrett was Required and did promiſe not to alianate any of thoſe lands without the aduiſe and conſent of the Comiſſioners;

Caſhaſinnamon and harmon Garrett appeered before the Comiſſioners makeing ſeuerall complaints; for the Redreſſe wherof the following order was made; and particularely they complained and deſired that the lands formerly aſſigned them on Woworowaneck bee ſpeedily layed out vnto them; which hath bin formerly deſired by the Comiſſioners att ſeuerall meetings to the generall Court of Conecticott; and againe comended to the Comiſſioners of that Collonie whoe haue engaged theire aſſiſtance for the accompliſhment therof;

Further they complained of a great diſturbance amongſt them occationed by a Judgment of thirty pounds againſt Caſhaſennamon as Gouernor of the Pequots for damage ſuſtained by ſome Engliſh in theire ſwine; which damage was not done by the ſaid Caſhaſinamon nor any of the Pequotes as they aledged but by ſome Mohegen Indians; whervpon the Comiſſioners of Conecticott were deſired that they would procure them a new hearing of the cauſe; and if it ſhall appeer that the ſaid Judgment was good and legall or that noe hearing can bee further obtained the Comiſſioners doe adjudge that the ſaid 30lb. ſhould bee Raiſed by way of Rate vpon all the Indians vnder him and to bee returned to them that haue diſburſed the ſume;

They further deſired that thoſe Indians att Paucatucke might not bee deſturbed by the Engliſh there and that the agreement made att Plymouth for theire Continuance there for fiue yeares might bee obſerved; after ſom ſpeech with the Engliſh they were ſatisfyed that they might continew in theire poſeſſion and that the tract of land of eight thouſand acres was ordered by the Maſſachuſetts Collonie to bee aſſigned them; and if any occation of difference did ariſe betwixt any of them and the

the Engliſh there Capt: Denniſon Thomas Stanton and James Ardrell are deſired and Impowered to compoſe the ſame;

Caſhaſinnamon excuſed the not bringing in of theire tribute or rate of one fathom for euery man by reaſon of the aboue Diſtraction amongſt them; And harmon Garrett allis Caſhawaſhett preſented ſixteen fathom which was left with the Maſſachuſetts vpon account excuſing the non payment of the reſedew vpon the aforſaid reaſons; they were both ordered and required to collect the whole ſume of the ſaid tribute or Rate on the ſaid Pequotts and pay it to Capt: Deniſon Mr. Stanton and James Ardrell before the end of October next they were further ordered to encurrage the Pequots to attend the Inſtruction of thoſe that ſhalbee Imployed by the Comiſſioners to Impart to them the thinges of God; and for the preuention of drunkenes and other diſorders amongſt them they were Required to ſeize vpon all ſtronge liqours that ſhalbee brought amongſt them to bee ſold and drunke amongſt the Indians and to deliuer the ſame to ſume of the Engliſh ouer ſeers; whoe ſhall ſell the ſame to the Engliſh and Returne to him that ſeized it the one halfe and to him that diſcloſed it the other halfe;

Conſidering the former and ſundry other Complaints of the miſdemeanors and Inſolency comitted by the Pequotts vnder theire Gouerments the Comiſſioners doe confeirme the ſaid Caſhaſinamon allis Robine and Caſhawaſhed allis harmon Garrett as Gouernors together with theire former aſſiſtants over the Pequots and doe Inueſt them with full power and authoritie to appoint officers vnder them and doe and acte for theire Regulateing in all waies of honeſty and ſiuellity; and in caſe of any matter that ſhall appeer to them more difficult or in caſe of obſtinacy and Reſiſtance heerin by any of theire people; they are ordered to Repaire to Capt: Gorge Deniſon Thomas Stanton and James Andrell or any two of them Capt: Deniſon being one;

And the ſaid Captaine Deniſon Thomas Stanton and James Andrell or ſuch two of them as beforeſaid are heerby Impowered to heare and determine all matters of appeale and complaint wherin any of the aforſaid Indians ſhall conceiue themſelues wronged by theire Gouernors and likewiſe to ſtrengthen the hands of the ſaid Gouernors in the executions of ſuch ſentances paſt and Judgments according to theire deſcretion; Capitall Caſes being excepted; and further they are Impowered to Require the obſeruation of the orders and Injunctions of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies Refering to the ſaid Indians and the gathering in of theire Rates before the firſt of the next month and for the future to be annually Returned to the meeting of the Comiſſioners for the which laboure the ſaid Gentlemen Comiſſioners may expect ſome Incurragement according to the expence of theire time in the faithfull diſcharge of theire truſt;

And the abouesaid Captaine Denison Thomas Stanton and James Andrell are Impowered from time to time to heare and determine all matters of controversy and difference that may arise between any of the English about Paucatucke and the said Indians ;

They are alsoe desired to Improue theire Interest with the said Pequotts to procure some towardly youth to be brought vp in learning for future seruice and to send him vp to Mr. Weld of Roxburry whoe is ordered to take care of him ;

They are likewise heerby authorised to doe or cause to bee done what in theire discretions may best conduce to Reduse them to civillitie and the knowlidge of God as well by causeing due punishment to bee Inflicted on disorderly persons according to theire demeritts ; as by encurraging such as shalbee sent to Instruct them by order of the Comissioners and by causeing them to attend thervnto ;

Complaint being made to the Comissioners by sundry that haue bine att Charge and expence of time in laying out the Indians plantations that hetherto noe Recompence hath bine made them ; by Reason of which Neglect such further worke of that natvre yett Remaining to bee done is retarded to the Disquiett both of the Indians and English The Comissioners doe therefore Comend it to the Gouerments of the respectiue Collonies that meet satisfaction bee made to such persons as haue or heerafter shalbee Imployed in that seruice either from the Respective Treasuries or otherwise in some of theire wast lands within or without the said Indian plantations ;

Captaine Gorg Denison and Thomas Stanton complaining that the vnited Collonies are indebted vnto them for theire time expended in theire seruice about two yeares since to the Narragansetts the Comissioners doe allow them fiue pounds a peece to be paied out of the comon stocke of the Collonies Remaining in the Costody of Conecticott Collonie ;

Complaint being made by Mr. John Freake in behalfe of himselfe and others Intereseed in a uessell cast away about Point Judith that the Narragansett Indians liueing therabouts did plunder and take away much of theire goods to a considerable vallue and pleaded that it was theires or the Sachems because the Vessell was cast away vpon his land and doe therfore still detaine most of the goods ; The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies desire Captaine Edward huchenson to demaund of the said Sachem and Indians such goods as are yett in theire posession ; and to cause the said goods or satisfaction for them to bee returned to the owners ; and further to signify to the said Indians that wee may by noe meanes allow that the English or Indians should make prise of abuse and plunder any that suffer in such case in any parte of the Countrey ; To lett Ninnegrett vnderstand that wee take in good parte what hee hath returned and any care hee hath shewed about it ; and that such actions will

prejudice

prejudice that frindſhip and loue which wee greatly deſire may be kept between them and vs;

His Majeſties Lettres Pattents graunted to ſeuerall Gentlemen of Conecticott vnder the broad ſeale of England was preſented and read by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies wherin they take notice of his Majeſties fauor and is to them very acceptable† as it refers to the ſaid Collonie and doe aduiſe that wherin others may bee conſerned the ſaid Gentlemen with ſuch others doe attend ſuch waies as may conduce to Righteouſnes peace and Amitie; and that the fauor ſhewed to the ſaid Collonie or any other may bee joyntly improued for the benifitt of all conſerned in the ſaid Charter which wee hope will alſoe preuent the Intruſions of thoſe of Road Iland and theire injurioufe dealing with diuers of our people; as alſoe to preuent euen theire corrupting of the manors of the heathen in thoſe parts by the prophaning of the ſabbath and makeing them drunke with ſtrong waters to the great diſhonor of God and reproch of the Engliſh Nation and therby not a little hindering to the progreſſe of the Goſpell amongſt the Natiues which his Majeſtie hath bine pleaſed of late graciouſly to promote and countenance by ordering a new and legall eſtabliſhment of the Corporation for the propagation of the Goſpell amongſt the Indians in New England;

Captaine Gokens and others complaining of the continewed Injuriouſe dealing and proceedings of ſome of Road Iland which haue bine formerly Repreſented to the Gouerment both by the Comiſſioners and the Maſſachuſetts Collonie and that without effect; the Comiſſioners thought good to ſend this following letter;

GENTLEMEN

THE laſt yeare from Plymouth wee repreſented to you the Complaints of diuers Engliſh and Indians of the Injuries and Intruſions of ſome of youer people vpon the Right of the Maſſachuſetts att Paucatucke and of ſome other particulare perſons in other places ſince which time wee vnderſtand that the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts; to which the ſaid Paucatucke doth belong; by letters from theire Councell and Generall Court haue repreſented theire ſence of the acteing of youer people; haueing alſoe in procecution of theire Right; and for the protection of thoſe that are ſeated there by theire order arreſted and fined ſome of youers; forceable entery made vpon our poſeſſion; concerning youer Gouerment hath not as yett either to vs or to the ſaid Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts declared their ſence either owning or diſowning

† In the Margent is written "wee can not as yett ſay that the procurement of this Pattent wilbe acceptable to vs or our Collonie

WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN"

it to be an acte of youer Gouerment ; onely Mr. Brinton in fome letters hath declared his particulare apprehenſion yett notwithſtanding wee are enformed youer people proceed with an high hand and pretend authoritie for theire acting and officers calling themſelues Conſtables reddy to aſſiſt them in theire Injuries and offenciue (truely wee may ſay) wicked demeanors ; building vpon the land ; threatening Captaine Gokens tenant to carry him to priſon and driue away his cattle ; cuting his graſſe ; by giueing ill example to Pequot Indians that are in ſubjection to vs : by prophaning the ſabbath and ſelling great quantities of liquors to them ; which once and againe wee thought meet to preſent to you conſidering that the rather (though wee could not ezely) the perſons aforſaid acted without youer Incurragement becauſe wee haue ſeen a warrant ſigned by youer Recorder Joſeph Torey by order of youer Generall Court warning Captaine Gokens and othrs to adviſe and forbeare any further or future poſeſſion of any of the lands att or about Pacatuck as they will anſware the contrary att theire perill ; yett with expreſſing youer ſubmiſſion to his Majeſties determination ; wherfore being joyntly deſirous to prevent any further diſturbance of the peace of the Collonies though wee haue no doubt of the preſent Right and intereſt of the Maſſachuſetts to thoſe lands ; wee are willing to improue the argument that youer ſelues haue owned ; and therfore thought meet to certify you that wee haue Read and peruſed a charter of Incorporation vnder the broad Seale of England ſent ouer the laſt ſhip graunted to ſome gentlemen of Connecticutt wherin the lands att Paucatuck and Narraganſett are contained which wee hope will prevaile with you to require and cauſe youer people to withdraw themſelues and deſiſt from future diſturbance ; otherwiſe aſſuring you that the vnited Collonies are engaged to aſſiſt and defend each other in theire juſt Rights and poſeſſions intreating and conjuring you to wey and conſider the ſcandall of youer actings againſt which wee doe proteſt and that the vnited Collonies are inocent of the ſad conſequences and diſturbances that will vnavoidably attend youer further continuance therin ; the Righteous God the God of peace incline youer harts and direct youer Councells to the wayes of Righteouſnes and peace with thoſe that are deſirouſe to continew

Gentlemen †

youer loueing frinds and Naighbours

The Comiſſioners of the united Collonies ;

In the Margent, "I can not conſent to all Paſſages in this letter to Road Iland

SAMUELL WILLIS."

Mr. Peirſon was ſeriouſly and ſolemnly invited by the Comiſſioners to Remoue his habitation to Southertowne and to apply himſelfe in a more ſpeciall to the worke of preaching the Goſpell to the Pequotts liueing therabouts with promiſe of ſuitable incurragement for his care paines and trauell therin

John Stanton was ſolemnly adviſed to apply himſelfe ſeriouſly to his ſtuddy that in Gods time hee may bee better furniſhed for imployment in the worke; as alſoe that in the preſence of his father or Captain Denniſon hee comunicate the Cattachiſme and ſome part of the Scripture to them teaching theire children to read and write; and that in his whole converſation hee ſoe demean himſelfe that the Indians bee not juſtly offended theratt but gained therby;

And wheras Mathew Mayhew is deuoted by his parents to the worke and a conſiderable charge hath for his fathers ſake been expended on him; the Comiſſioners expect that together with his other learning hee apply himſelfe to learn the Indian language haueing now oppertunitie to attaine the ſame otherwiſe the Comiſſioners wilbee neſſeſitated to conſider of ſome more hopefull way of expending the ſtock betruſted in theire hands.

The foregoing concluſions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comiſſioners September 16: 1662.

BENJAMIN FEN
Subſcribed in Mr.
Danforths ſence
Captaine Talcott being
ſicke could not ſubſcribe

DANIELL DENISON Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAH WINSLOW
WILLAM LEETE

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies holden att New England att Boſton Septem. the 3th 1663;

THE articles of confederation being read; An order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 27th of May 1663 was preſented and read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradſtreet Eſq. and Mr. Francis Danforth Eſq. were choſen Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts Juriſdiction in New England aforſaid; for a full and compleat yeare as any occaſions or exegence may require and were inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the ſaid articles concluded att Boſton the 19th of May 1643.

A like

A like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth was preſented and read being dated June the firſt 1663 whereby it appered that Thomas Prence and Major Joſiah Winſlow Eſqrs. were choſen Comiſſioners for the Collonie of New plymouth for a full and compleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforeſaid articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 14th of May 1663 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that the Right Worſhipful John Winthorpe Eſq. and Capt. John Talcott Eſq. were Choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were enueſted with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the ſaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 27th of May 1663 was preſented and Read wherby it appeared that Willam Leete Eſq. and Mr. Benjamine Fen were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were inueſted with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforſaid articles ;

Simon Bradſtreet Eſq. was Choſen Preſedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation was preſented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth ;

HONORABLE GELTLEMEN

YOUERS of the tenth of Sept. (62) wee haue receiued with an account of youer diſburſements for the yeare paſt as alſo a bill of exchange drawne for five hundred pound which wee accepted aud haue payed the greateſt part therof ; youer prudent carfull management of this worke wee haue much reaſon to acknowlidge ; eſpecially when wee conſider the greatnes of youer publicke imployments for the whole plantation ; Wee hope it wilnot be offenciue to you if wee deſire you to alter ſomethinge of youer accuſtomed courſe for ſoe is it that wee haue not any money in Caſh ; our preſent Reuenew being not aboue three hundred and twenty pound per annum ; and beſides officers ſallaries wee are engaged in a chargeable ſuite for an eſtate wee brought att aboue fiue hundred pound per annum ; of which wee gaue you an account more fully in our laſt ; by which meanes wee are conſtrained to Improue that little wee haue for the beſt aduantage that if it bee poſſible wee may carry on whatſoeuer is abſolutely neſſeſary tending to the good deſigned and yett keep within our owne compas ; and for that end wee deſire that for the preſent as few bookes as poſſibly may bee bought ; as alſoe that the charges conſerning miſtris Mayhew Matthew Mayhew Mr. Stantons ſon Captaine Gookin ; extreordinary gifts to Indians ; or any other expences that you vpon youer place ſhall thinke fitt to bee ſpared may

bee

bee forborne; vnleſſe it bee thought by you that ſome vnavoyable prejudice might happen to the worke for the want therof; Wee haue thought good in purſuance of the truſt comitted to vs and for the Improuement of that little wee haue to ſend you ouer 433 peeces of eight ſomthing better your ſtandard poiſe 31lb. 10 ounces 12d. waight which coſt vs one hundred pounds ſterling heer; haueing obtained this priuiledge in our Charter that what wee ſhall ſend ouer ſhalbee without any charge or Cuſtom payed for the ſame; and wee hope that the coyning therof into youer coyne and according to youer ſtandard will make a conſiderable aduance for youer ſupply next what ſhalbee ſhort beſides this one hundred pound; wee deſire that you take vp moneyes with the allowance others haue in ſuch caſes; for bills of exchange payed heer of youer coyne there; which wee vnderſtand is about 15 or 20 per cent; by theſe wayes wee are enformed there wilbee more gained to the Corporation then by makeing Returnes as of late hath bin don; wee are not att preſent ſenſable of any Inconueniency that can acrew heerby except the trouble it might occaſion to youerſelues; wee hope the bible wilbee finiſhed by the Returne of the Shipps and then and not before wee deſire to Receiue ſome from you; It is matter of great joy to vs heare of the lords effectual worke vpon the hartes of ſoe many of the natiues of thoſe two plantations you mencion in youer letter which doth not onely affect our harts but wee hope alſoe will quicken our endeauors ſoe that nothing ſhalbee wanting to further ſoe truely deſirable a worke conſerning Marmeduke Johnſon the Printer wee are ſorry hee hath ſoe miſcarryed by which meanes the printing of the bible hath bin retarded wee are reſolved to default the 21lb. you mencion out of his ſallary; Mr. Elliott whoſe lettter beares date three monthes after youers writes that Johnſon is againe Returned into the worke whoſe brother alſoe hath bine with vs and gives vs great aſſurance of his brothers Reformation and following his buſines dilligently for the time to come; and hee being (as Mr. Elliott writes) an able and vſefull man in the preſſe wee haue thought fitt further to make tryall of him for one yeare longer and the rather becauſe vpon Mr. Elliots motion and the goodnes of the worke; we haue thought fitt and ordered that the Pſalmes of Dauid in meter ſhalbee printed in the Indian language; and ſoe wee hope that the ſaid Johnſon performing his promiſe of amendement for time to come may bee vſefull in the furthering of this worke which wee ſoe much deſire the finniſhing of; Wee haue no more but comend you to the Lord

Signed in the name and by the appointment of the Corporation for the propagating of the Goſpell in America.

Per ROBERT BOYLE Gouernor

London Aprill 9th 1663.

In

In anſware whervnto A letter was Returned as followeth

Subſcribed

Theſe for the honorable Robert Boyle Eſquire

Gouernor of the Corporation for the propagation of the Goſpell in New England

LONDON

RIGHT HONORABLE

YOUERS of the 9th April (63) wee haue Receiued; wherby wee vnderſtand the great care and Reddines you haue to aduance the propagation of the Goſpell amongſt the poore natiues heer; a worke truely honorable and acceptable to God and all good Chriſtians; an Increaſe wherof as wee earneſtly deſire and hope for ſoe it ſhalbee our ſtudious endeauor to promote according to the power and oppertunitie put into our hands; youer honores accepting our bill of fiue hundred pounds and ſending ouer a ſupply of an hundred pounds in peeces of eight wee humbly acknowlidge and haue Improued the ſaid peeces to the vttermoſt wee could wherof by minting or otherwiſe is 117lb. 00s. 07d. by which youer honor may ſee what aduance there may be made to the ſtocke by ſending of ſuch peeces; vpon this occation wee haue had ſome diſcourſe with Mr. Vſher whoe hath formerly bine Imployed to Receiue the moneyes there and payed ſallaries &c heer allowing ſix per cent: for what hee payes in money and what hee payes in goods att 3d per ſhilling proffitt as it coſt in England which is generally choſen; which is much better then our money and eſteemed by thoſe that Receiue it as good as payment in England conſidering the aduenture fraight and other charges; Concerning the takeing vp of moneyes heer in caſe of want; wee fear it wilbee difficult and Inconuenient for though there is ſuch allowance giuen as you mention yett it is not alwaies to bee had but many times the exchange is vpon euen tearmes; beſides there wilbee a neceſſitie in that way to haue ſome agent or officer to Receiue pay and keep accounts whoe muſt haue ſome alowance for the ſame which will leſſen the aduance; and not giue ſoe good ſatisfaction as the former way hath done; when they might goe into a large warehouſe and furniſh them ſelues with what they want; att leaſt 3d per ſhilling cheaper then they can buy it with Reddy money; wee haue therefore drawne Mr. Vſher to bee willing to allow 12 per cent aduance for what hee ſhall Receiue in England and keep the account gratis which wee conceiue will aduance the ſtocke as much as ſending money the aduenture fraight &c. Conſidered; of which wee are uery deſirous if it may ſtand with youer honors pleaſure for the ſatisfaction of others and preuenting of our own trouble of makeing particulare payments and keeping accounts which wee cannot with any conueniency

attend

attend liueing diſperſed in the Countrey and ſeldome meeting together aboue once in the yeare; thuſe haueing bine humbly bould to preſent our thoughts heerin wee leaue the determination thereof to youer honors pleaſure; wee were much affected to heare of ſoe great a loſſe like to befall the ſtocke but ſome letters from private frinds of a later date giues vs hopes that it is ſince Recouered; for which wee Rejoyce and are thankfull; wee ſhalbee Reddy to attend youer honors aduiſe as to the particulare abatements propounded in youer letter for the future ſoe farr as may bee expedient; but for the ſallaries and charges for them all (except Miſtris Mayhew) is due att this time by agreement for the yeare paſt and ſoe muſt neſſeſſarily be allowed wee are much ſollicited by Cordiall frinds to this worke to continew that ſmale allowance to Miſtris Mayhew her huſband being the firſt or one of the firſt whoſe hart god ſtired vp effectually to laboure in this worke; and that ſeuerall yeares of his owne charges without any Recompence for the ſame; and one whom God made Inſtrumentall for the ſperituall good of uery many of the poor Natiues of Martins Vinyard; wee haue therfore for this yeare paſt thought it moſt expedient (leaſt it ſhould bee a diſcouragement to others as well as ouer greiuious to her ſelfe yett Remaineing a poor deſolate widdow with ſix children) to allow her as formerly ſix pounds but ſhall lett her know ſhe muſt expect noe more either for her ſelfe without youer honors further order; ſome time after our laſt letter Marmeduke Iohnſon Returned to the Preſſe and hath carried himſelfe Indifferently well ſince ſoe farr as wee know but the bible being finiſhed and little other worke preſenting; wee diſmiſed him att the end of the tearme you had contracted with him for; but vnderſtanding youer honorable Corporation hath agreed with him for another yeare; wee ſhall Indeavour to Imploy him as wee can by printing the pſalmes and another little Treatiſe of Mr. Baxters which Mr. Elliot is tranſlateing into the Indian language which is thought may bee vſefull and profitable to the Indians; and yett there will not bee full Imployment for him; and for after times our owne printer wilbee ſufficiently able to print of any other worke that wilbee neſſeſary for theire vſe ſoe that att the yeares end hee may be diſmiſed; or ſooner if hee pleaſe; and If there bee occation further to Imploy him It were much better to contract with him heer to print by the ſheete then by allowing him ſtanding wages; wee were forced vpon his earneſt Requeſt to lett him fiue pound in parte of his wages to ſupply his preſent neſſeſitie which muſt bee defaulted by youer honors with his brother; his laſt yeare by agreement with him begineth the 20th of Auguſt laſt from the end of his former contract till that time hee was out of this Imployment and followed his owne occations; The Inſtruments Imployed in this great worke are continued and Improue themſelues therin; except Mr. Thomſon whoe hath deſiſted the worke and hath his ſallary abated; wee are much ſollicited by ſome to augment theire allowance; but vpon youer honors aduertiſment

haue forborne to doe any thinge therin for the preſent; Wee haue ſpoken with Mr. Elliott and others concerning Captaine Gookens Imployment amonge the Indians in Gouerning of them in ſeuerall plantations ordering theire townes affaires (which they are not able to doe themſelues) takeing account of theire laboure and expence of theire time and how theire children proffitt in theire learning with many thinges of like nature; and find it to bee of much vſe and benifitt to them; and therfore could not but deſire him to goe on in that worke and haue ordered fifteen pounds to bee paied him towards his expences for the yeare paſt; wee are enformed by Mr. Elliott and others that there is an hopefull progreſſion of the worke in ſeuerall partes of the Countrey; the two ſtewdents att Cambridge College follow theire Studdy diligently and are good proficients therin; and fiue other hopefull youthes att the inferior Scooles which are that are maintained out of the Stocke; Iohn Stanton and Mathew Mayhew bee according to youer honors aduiſe diſcharged the actes of the laſt yeares diſburſements wee haue heerwith ſent; by which youer honors may ſee what hath bine payed out and what is Remayning; which poſibly may defray moſt of the charges for the enſueing yeare; yett finding it to bee a great Incurragement to thoſe that are Imployed and ſuch as are to Receiue pay for diett clothing &c. to know certainly where they may Receiue it heer; not onely for theire preſent ſupply but for the future; wee haue therfore made bold to charge bills for foure hundred pounds; yett ſoe as it ſhalbee noe damage if notwithſtanding what wee haue Intimated to tranſmit it ſome other waies but leſſe then that ſume with what is in hand will not defray all charges till another ſupply can bee had from England; Wee haue ordered Mr. Vſher to preſent youer honors by the next ſhipp with 20 Coppyes of the bible and as many of the Pſalmes if printed of before the ſhippes departure from hence; craueing pardon for giueing youer honors this trouble wee ſhall humbly take leaue comitting youer ſelfe and that honorable ſocietie into the armes of his mercye whoſe faithfullnes is engaged to Reward youer labour of loue to thoſe his other ſheep in this vaſt and remote wilderneſſe which is the earneſt prayer of

Right honorable

youer moſt humble ſeruants

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New-England

Boſton JOHN WINTHORPE SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
Sept: 18*th:* 1663. JOHN TALKOTT THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM LEET THOMAS PRENCE
BENJAMIN FEN; IOSIAS WINSLOW

Boſton in New England September 3. 1663

The honorable Corporation for the Indians are Debetors

Imp. To ſundry Diſburſments in full for printing the bible bookes for the Indians Scollers tuterage of two Indians ſtudents as by ſeuerall bills of particulares - - -	140	12	06
To the diett and clothing of two Indian Students att the Colledge and for three others att the gramer ſcoole in Cambridge and for clothing and diett of Mathew Mayhew with ſome other Diſburſments for the yeare paſt as by account of particulares	94	00	06
To the diett clothing and ſcooling of two Indians with Mr. Weld att Roxburry for one yeare paſt - - -	30	00	00
To the Gramer Scoolmaſter att Cambridge for the Indians and Mayhew - - - - -	11	00	00
To the maintanance of John Stanton for the yeare paſt -	25	00	00
To Mr. John Elliott his Sallary for the yeare paſt - -	50	00	00
To his Interpretor Job viz. Willam John Magus and Tuppuck allis Willam - - - - -	40	00	00
To Mr. John Elliott Junr. - - - -	25	00	00
To Mr. John Mayhew att the Vinyard his Sallary - -	30	00	00
To eight Indian Teachers and Scoolmaſters att the vinyard -	30	00	00
To Mr. Bourne att Sandwich his Sallary - - -	25	00	00
To two Scoolmaſters Imployed by him in thoſe partes Charles and Willam - - - - - -	6	10	00
To Mr. Peirſon for the yeare paſt - - -	30	00	00
To Captaine Gookins for Gouerning the Indians in ſeuerall plantations - - - - -	15	00	00
To Miſtris Mayhew att the Vinyard - - -	06	00	00
To Mr. James of Eaſthampton - - - -	20	00	00
To Capt: Gorge Deniſon for ordering the affaires of ſeuerall Indians in ſeuerall plantations - - -	05	00	00
For the laying out and bounding of Indians Townes in places moſt conuenient - - - -	10	00	00
To Marmeduke Johnſon in parte of his Wages for this yeare now entered on; and to bee abated by yourſelues in youer payment to his brother - - - -	05	00	00
	598	03	00

Per Contra the Corporation is Creditor.

Impr. Per ballence of the laſt account September 1662 -	485	15	09
Per ſoe much payed to Mr. Vſher in 1662 - -	500	00	00
Per by produce of 433 peeces of eight weighing 31 10 ounces—12d waight - - - - -	117	16	04
	1102	16	04

Credit - - -	1102	16	04
Deb. - - -	598	03	00
Reſt Credit in Mr. Vſhers hands	504	13	04

Bills of exchange were drawne on the Corporation for payment foure hundred pounds to Mr. John harwood for the vſe of Mr. Vſher as followeth; Att twenty dayes ſight after the firſt of March next of this our third bill of exchange; our firſt or ſecond of the ſame date and tenure not being payed; pray you to pay vnto Mr. John Harwood marchant or his order for the vſe of Mr. hezekiah Vſher of Boſton in New England marchant the ſume of foure hundred pounds; which is for the like ſume to bee Receiued of the ſaid hezekiah Vſher heer aecording to agreement made with him by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England and is for the defraying of neſſeſary diſburſments for Propagateing the Goſpell amongſt the Natives heer; att the day wee pray you make good payment;

September 19. 63. Sir

Youer loveing frinds and ſervants

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies in New England

To our much honored frind Mr. henery Arſhurſt Treaſurer of the honorable Corporation for the propagation of the Goſpell in New England;

Sundry of the Pequott Indians (viz) Robbin and harmon Garrett with others of them appeering before the Comiſſioners exhibited theire complaints as followeth; viz. againſt Vncas for entertaineing Pequott delinquents; againſt his men for abuſeing the Conſtable of New London; the Redreſſe wherof the Comiſſioners doe Refer

fer to the Gouerment of Conecticott and incaſe of non ſatisfaction the parties agrieued may make theire complaint to the next ſeſſion of the Comiſſioners; and that Vncas likewiſe bee enjoyned by the Gouerment of Conecticott to make his appeerance there;

Alſoe it is againe comended to the generall Courts of the Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott that ſome effectuall courſe bee taken for the laying out of Conuenient places for the ſettleing of the ſaid Indians according to former agreement and Captaine Deniſon Mr. Stanton and James Andrey are deſired in the behalfe of the Indians to ſee it done;

It is alſoe agreed by the Comiſſioners that the lands on the eaſt ſide of Paucatuck as well Mr. Plaſters farme as Capt. Gookins and Amos Richinſons or any others which was Improued for Corne by the Indians before the graunt therof in proprietie to the Engliſh ſhall ſoe Remaine vntill the expiration of the five yeares conditioned with the ſaid Captaine Gookins and Richenſon in the behalfe of the ſaid Indians and that where any damage hath bin done them therin ſince the ſaid agreement the ſame to bee ſatisfyed by ſuch party or partyes as hath done it;

Memorand: that Robbin brought for the payment of Poll money 50 fathome of † Wampam and harmon Garrett 30 fathom which was accepted in full of all areers to this day and this Releaſe to bee in full ſatisfaction of their complaint about Allin and Gogeis ſwine and the damage they pretend to haue ſuſtained in that caſe; and for the future they are ordered to pay anually as followeth that is to ſay Robbin for himſelfe and companie forty fathom of Wampam and harmon Garrett for himſelfe and his companie 40 fathome to bee collected by rate as they are able Reſpectiuely to pay and incaſe of neglect of obſervance heerof capt: Deniſon and Mr. Stanton and James Auery or any one of them are Impowered to leuy the ſame and all the ſaid Indians are Required to ſubmitt themſelues to their Reſpectiue Gouernors according to the orders and Inſtructions giuen them; and theire diſobeidience to bee preſented from time to time to the Comiſſioners and ſome of the Cheife diſturbers to bee apprehended and brought to the Comiſſioners Court, to bee proceeded againſt according to theire demerits by ſending away or otherwiſe;

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts preſented the following petition to the honered Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies;

WHERAS our honored frinds the Confederates the Juriſdiction of Conecticott haue of late made claime to a tract of land in the Pequot Countrey which formerly was by youer ſelves according to the articles of Confederation orderly ſettled vnder

† In the Margent; "this wampam was deliuered to the Treaſurer of the Maſſachuſetts vpon account of the Collonies together with about 12 or 14 fathom more in a gerdle"

vnder the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts; by Reaſon of which claime the Inhabitants there haue bine much diſturbed and haue made theire addreſſe to the Generall Court and Councell of the ſaid Collonie of the Maſſachuſetts for theire ſuccor and Releife; our humble Requeſt to this honored Court is that according to the prouiſion made in the ſaid articles of Confederation for Releife in any ſuch exegent wee may haue a due hearing giuen of the complaint of the aforſaid Inhabitants and an orderly Iſſue put therto

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS DANFORTH

Dated the fift of the 7th. 1663

In anſware Whervnto the Comiſſioners for Conecticott made theire Returne as followeth;

WEE are Reddy to attend the hearing of the Comiſſioners according to the true tenure and meaning of the articles of Confederation

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

After ſome debate had concerning the matter and peruſall of former proceedings Refering therunto the Comiſſioners of the other Collonies called to bee Judges therin doe apprehend it may haue a tendencye for the mutuall peace of both the Collonies that the matter bee att preſent Reſpited; and that the Collonie of Conecticott doe apply themſelues to the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts for a loueing and frindly compliance therin; and that in the mean time all thinges Remaine as they haue bine agreed by the Comiſſioners formerly; † incaſe there bee not mutuall Satisfaction to content of the parties concerned the agrieued parte may make theire addreſſe to the next Court of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies and to this preſent Iſſue both the parties concerned manifeſted theire willing concurrance

THOMAS PRENCE
IOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN.

The

† In the Margent; " John Talcott deſents from ſome particulares in the acte of the Comiſſioners conſerning Southertowne;

The honorable Peter Stuyviſant Director Generall of the New Netherlands Coraſo &c: appeering before the Comiſſioners the 9th. of this Inſtant exhibited his complaint for the non obſervance of the Articles of agreement made and concluded between the ſaid Engliſh Collonies and himſelfe att hartford Anno dom: 1650 for prouinciall bounds between the Engliſh plantations and New Netherlands as in the ſaid Articles is more particularly expreſſed; and alſoe made his propoſall to the Comiſſioners whether they accounted the ſaid Articles of agreement to remaine ſtill in force and oblidgeing or not;

The matter of complaint appeering to bee more emediately againſt and refering to the claime of Conecticott Juriſdiction the Comiſſioners for that Collonie gaue theire anſware in writing as followeth;

THE Comiſſioners for Conecticott doe declare that their generall Court haueing had no notice of the Intention of the Right honorable Gouernor Peter Stuyveſant to make application to the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies and the Queſtion being of great concernment there may bee occation of the preſence of ſome perſons principally concerned in the place and proffes of ſome matters which nearly concerne the queſtion in hand therfore wee humbly craue a Reſpet vntill the next meeting of the Comiſſioners att hartford

JOHN WINTHORP
JOHN TALCOTT

The Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies after ſome debate and conſideration of the premiſes doe judge meet for their indemnitie to declare That ſaueing theire allegence and Duty to his Majeſtie our Royall Souereign together with his Majeſties Claime and juſt Rightes to the Lands in controverſy; and the Right of Conecticott Collonie by theire Charter and late graunt from his Majeſtie they for theire partes doe account the aforſaid articles of agreement 1650 to bee binding according to theire true intent and meaning and that they will not countenance the violation therof; alſoe the Comiſſioners doe further offer it as theire aduice to both parties concerned that a full hearing of the Controvercy may bee attended att the next meeting of the Comiſſioners at Hartford 1664 where all parties concerned may come with full power for determination therof; and that in the meane while all thinges may remayne and bee according to the true Intent and meaning of the aforſaid articles of agreement; any claime or obſtruction made by the Juriſdiction of Conecticott Notwithſtanding; and that the perſons Inhabiting the ſaid place in controverſye with theire lands and eſtates bee acquitted from all damage and penaltie which they are

or

or might bee liable vnto for any theire proceedings or acteings againſt the authoritie and Rightes of the Duch of theire claime vnto the ſame

JOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM LEETE
BENJAMINE FEN ;

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE

The Duch Gouernor Returned as followeth ;

Conſiderations and Anſware vnto the exhibited writing of the great and eſteemed Gentlemen the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies of New England ;

The much eſteemed Gentlemen Comiſſioners doe by miſtake quallify vs as Lord Generall of the Duch plantations in America ; there being ſeuerall other duch plantations in America which are not comitted to our gouerment neither doe belonge to vs ; wee reply and anſware thervnto heerby ; ſhall by CaptaineWillett being deſired as Interpretor wee haue Requeſted and ſupplycated a frindly and Naighborly That for the queſtion concerning Eaſt Dorfe by the Engliſh being called Weſt Cheſter and all other Debates of that nature might bee Removed and taken away to the end that wee now and heerafter may converſe and liue in vnitie peace and concord together in this Wilderneſſe in which is ſoe many barbarous Indians and this hath bine ſought vnder the ſtyle and quallitie of Director generall of the New Netherlands and Caraſoe and in Reference vnto the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the vnited Netherland ; and ſoe much eſteemed Lords formerly of the weſt India Companie, vnder that ſtyle and quallitie and not otherwiſe ; it hath bine Requeſted of the honored Comiſſioners a Cattagoricall declaration whether thoſe articles of agreement ; and limitations made att hartford Anno 1650 doe yett Remaine feirme and oblidging ; wherin according to theire Judgment and Juſtice the lymetts of hartford by theire new obtained Pattent ſhall extend weſtward between New England and New Netherlands : The anſware after ſundry debates the honored Comiſſioners haue bine pleaſed to giue in writing though conditionally and not ſoe cattagorically as wee had expected ; Neuertheles wee aquieſie in the ſame viz : That what was agreed vpon in the yeare 1650 prouiſionally in and about the limetts and bounds according to Right vnderſtanding ; Remaines feirme and oblidging vpon the condition of the high Mighty Lords States Generall of the vnited Netherlands ; and the truely eſteemed Weſt India Companie receiue theire true Right and title which they haue or may pretend vnto all the lands and bordering of the freſh water Riuers ; and what lies between the ſame ; what concernes the conceiued complaint towching the Eaſt Towne by the Engliſh called Weſt Cheſter vpon which the honered Comiſſioners of hartford

hartford Collonie haue giuen theire Reply ; That for the preſent they are vnprepared to giue anſware and thervpon doe deſire that the queſtion or difference ſomething the ſame may bee defered till the next meeting ; the which appeers as cleare as the Sun that ſhines att noone day to bee but frivilous expreſſions taken from the letters as well from the honored Gouernor Winthorpe as from the court itſelfe ; and for the preuenſion of further Diſtempers yea bloodſheed it ſelfe ; Wee declare to bee Reddy and willing to put and comitte this and other queſtions in difference vnto any Impartiall Comittee not concerned in either Right ; choſen by both parties of like number ; houlding the aduiſe and concluded propoſition ; and the Requeſt of hartford Collonie concerning the caſe in queſtion to remaine as it was before ; the which being done wee Covenant and promiſe herby that none of the Inhabitants of Weſtcheſter nor any other ſhall haue any wronge or Injury done them Touching the ſame ; in caſe not wee declare in the behalfe of our honor oath and office and in the defence of what is betruſted to vs ; to bee neſſeſitated to take ſuch meanes by the hand as god Almighty and the ſuperior power ſhall afford vs ; Wee hope that the honered Comiſſioners them ſelues and all to whom this may be ſhewn will take notice heerof that wee haue condeſcended onerſelues to render what is neſſeſary vnto anſware ; to the auoydeing of any further euill

PETER STUYVESANT

Giuen in Boſton this ¹¹⁄₂₁ September 1663.

This agreeth in ſubſtance with the originall according to the beſt vnderſtanding of

youer honors humble ſervant

SIMON LYNDE ;

The Duch Gouernors 2cond letter to the Comiſſioners followeth ;

RIGHT HONERABLE SIRS

I N perſuance of the happy confeaderation Naighborhood and correſpondency of our Superiors and both nations in Europe ; I am earneſtly deſirous and uery hopefull that the ſame may bee attained and attended here ; the uery end and ſcope of it was cauſe of my waiting vpon youer honors ; a ſettleing of lymetts ; wherby former and future queſtions of that nature might bee remoued and preuented ; but finding the matters in queſtion ſoe difficult and youer honors demaunds ſoe great and hevy that in noe meaſure anſwarable to my ſuperiors can condeſcend in it ; and ther-

fore to my greife neſſeſitated for to refere the matters vnſettled to both ſuperiors ; in the meane while wee ſhall Requeſt youer honors conſideration and anſware vpon theſe two following propoſitions

1. Whether there may not bee between the nations heer ſuch Correſpondencye and trafficke with the goods and grouth of this poore Countrey as in Europe vnder that clauſe is admitted there ;

2. If vpon any equall and Reaſonable tearmes there may not bee Pitched vpon Naighborly Confederacy and vnion againſt ſoe great multitude of barbarouſe Indians as the Chriſtian people of both Nations are diſperſed amongſt ; whervnto expecting onely youer honors anſware I ſhall Remaine and Svbſcribe myſelfe,

Right honorable ſirs

youer humble ſervant and naighbour

PETER STUYVISANT

Boſton September $\frac{13}{23}$ 1663

In Anſware whervnto the Commiſſioners Returned as followeth

HONORABLE SIR

WEE not aſſumeing or accepting youer honors ſuperlatiue title giuen vs in youers of the $\frac{13}{23}$ Inſtant doe Reddily youer Deſire of mutuall Correſpondency may bee continued by thoſe of the two Nations in theſe partes ; but are not conſienſious to ourſelues of any neglect as to furtherance therof ; nor can wee owne any Inequallitie in our propoſalls for future ſettleing of prouiſionall bounds ; and ſhould wee returne youer owne words which wee conceiue wee juſtly might ; It would haue little tendency to the end propoſed ; youer honor well knowes our demaunds heerin haue bine ſhort of what in ſtrictnes wee might haue Inſiſted on the Intent of the Engliſh claime by Pattent haueing long ſince bine declared to youer honor and Challenged att the meeting att hartford Anno (50)

To youer honors firſt propoſall for correſpondency in trafficke we anſware that contrary to the acte of Parliament for Regulateing of trade wee may not acte But otherwiſe wee willingly accept youer honors deſire of mutuall comerce and wee know not of any acte of Reſtraint made by vs ;

Youer honors 2cond propoſall is of great waight and worthy of ſeriouſe conſideration how both Engliſh and Duch may ſo demeane themſelues towards the barbarous natiues as not to provoake them by doeing them wrong nor yett ſuffer any injury from them ; The which wee find a matter of great labour and difficultie ; and ſuch

ſuch as may make vs ſlow of entering into engagements with others who are more remote from vs whoſe complaints and grieuances wee ſhalbee leſs able to vnderſtand the true grounds therof; yett Neuertheles wee are willing to preſent youer honors motion to our reſpectiue generall courts where if it find acceptance youer honor may expect an anſware of by the firſt oppertunitie:

Boſton Septem. 15 (63)

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN;

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW

The anſware of Connecticott Comiſſioners in particulare is as followeth;

WHERAS the honorable Gouernor of New Netherlands hath in his reply to the Comiſſioners charged vs the Comiſſioners of Conecticott with frivolous Reply wee anſware that had his honor pleaſed to conſider our candor in motioning ſoe amicable a complyance and the not Returne of a ſuitable acceptance therof by his honor wherby theſe that are in diſtance aboue two hundred miles might haue had notice for theire attendance according as occation might preſent; wee conceiue his Equenimity of mind ſhould haue made a more fauorable Interpretation; alſoe wee doe declare that wee ſhall preſent the aduice giuen by the Comiſſioners for a further ſettleing of bounds; to our Generall Court of whoſe Reddines to promote all waies of peace and Righteouſnes wee haue noe cauſe to doubt;

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

A Letter to the Towne of New London

Boston Septem. 14. (63)

GENTLEMEN AND LOVEING FRIENDS

THE Indians youer naighbours complaining that all former orders of the Comiſſioners notwithſtanding That they are yett delayed of a ſettlement a thinge of abſolute neſſeſitie to bee attended for their peaceable ſubſiſtence; and wilbee in a ſpeciall manor comfortable to youer ſelues for the preuenting of ſuch Inconueniencye as otherwiſe will of neſſeſitie acrew; Theſe are therfore to let you vnderſtand That wee haue appointed and impowered Cary Latham and James Auery on the behalfe

of the Indians to lay out and bound theire ſaid lands for them according to the true intent of the Comiſſioners graunt to them att Boſton anno (58) and before the Deuiſion of the Pequott Countrey; wherin wee Intreat and expect youer Reddy complyance and furtherance; and for the ſettleing of youer bounds between youer ſelues and Vncas it is refered to the next meeting att hartford where you may expect an equall and Iuſt Determination therof; att preſent wee ſhall not giue you any further trouble; but Remaine

Gentlemen

youer aſſured frinds

POSTSCRIPT

for the quantitie of land that wee would haue laied out vnto them wee Judge three thouſand acres as little as can well ſatisfy them and doe deſire and expect that ſuch a proportion bee ſpeedily layed out to them;

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORPE
WILLAM LEETE
BENJAMINE FEN.

A letter ſent to Southertowne

BOSTON Septem. 13: 1663

GENTLEMEN AND LOVEING FRINDS

THE Indians youer naighbours complaineing of the not laying out of lands for theire ſettlement is to them uery injurious tending to their vtter Impoueriſhing; and is alſoe (as wee are not a little ſencable) therof a great ſcandal to the Engliſh that they haue bine ſoe longe delayed theſe are therefore to acquaint you; That wee haue Impowered Captaine Deniſon Mr. Stanton and James Auery or any two of them to lay out herman Garrett and his companie a conuenient accomodation of lands for theire planting either att Cauſuttuck or ſuch other place as may bee to theire ſatisfaction; not entrenching on the farmes there graunted vnto any particular perſon; and let it bee as neare to the ſea ſide as may bee; wee ſuppoſe it cannot bee juſtly offenciue to youer ſelues although ſome parte of it may fall within youer bounds graunted youer towne by the Maſſachuſetts; theire promiſe of a ſettled accommodation being before the ſettlement of thoſe lands to either Collonie; and therefore before youer ſelues could claime any Right therein the quantitie promiſed them att

Cawſutt

Cawſutt necke is a Thouſand acres if neare the ſea ſide and ſuch a quantitie as is to mutuall ſatisfaction wee are content ;

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORPE
WILLAM LEETE
BENJAMINE FEN

Captaine Deniſon in the behalfe of Southertowne exhibited this following complainte

May it pleaſe you to conſider of ſome of thoſe inconueniencyes which haue attended Southertowne in this time of our troubles with Conecticott by theire diſowning of the authoritie of the Bay there ; and ſettle ſome way for a redreſſe ;

Firſt extreame trouble and hazard of our peace wee deſire may bee prevented for the future.

2cond The great charge by meeting meſſages to the Bay &c.

Thirdly The eregulare takeing away of our eſtates or the eſtates of ſome of vs which hath bine leuied by execution according to law and deliuered to the plaintiffe (viz.) eight barrell of ſyder or therabotes of Thomas Shawes ſeized att New London in liew of a heiffer deliuered to him according to execution in Southertowne ; one mare and coult taken out towne and ſecured or kept att New London by John Balden and hew and cry deneyed by Mr. Willis to bee graunted, vnder pretence that they could not owne the authoritie of the Bay in Southertowne ; ſeuerall cattle ſtolen by the Road Iſlandmen and carryed them to Road Iland ; theſe thinges vnder correction wee humbly conceiue to bee Iregulare and wee ſufferers on theſe accounts ; wherefore wee are bould to preſent theſe thinges to your view humbly begging that wee whoe haue according to youer orders acted by Comiſſion from the bay may not haue our actions ſenſured by any power but the ſame from whom our power is deriued; and that this court would take care that wee may not bee ſufferers by our fidelitie; but that by youer wiſdome ſuch courſe may bee taken as that which hath bine eregularly taken from vs may bee reſtored and ſatisfaction according to youer judgments made ; to whom wee humbly Refer it ; as alſoe ſuch care may bee taken as wee may liue peacably in all honeſty and godlynes which will further engage vs to pray &c.

GEORGE DENISON in the behalfe
of the Towne of Southertowne ;

The

The Comiſſioners haueing conſidered the enformation and complaint of Capt. George Deniſon in the behalfe of the Towne doe judge it meet for the preſeruing of peace and vnitie amongſt the Collonies to aduiſe that if any ſuch eregulare and Ilegall actes comited by any perſon vnder the Gouerment of Conecticott in Reference to the Towne of Southertowne ſince they haue bine claimed to bee vnder theire Gouernment doe appeer; That the ſame bee forthwith Reuerſed and any goods or Chattles vnorderly or Illegally taken eſpecially the ſyder and mare mencioned in this complaint (if the caſe appeer as is alledged) bee Reſtored that ſoe there may bee a more naighborly and frindly Correſpondency between the two Collonies and people there;

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets Collonie doe Comend to the conſideration of the Comiſſioners of the other Collonies the violence and intruſion that is made vpon ſome of the people of Southertowne both Engliſh and Indians by ſome of Road Iſland who had bine warned to forbeare their inſolencyes; as may appeer by application made to them; for the Comiſſioners of the Collonies joyntly the Generall Court and Councell of the Maſſachuſetts; doe yett perſiſt with a high hand to take poſſeſſion of theire lands pull downe theire houſes kill ſteale and drive away theire Cattle and Carry away ſome of theire men Captiue all which conſidered the aduiſe of the Comiſſioners for Remedy is craued whether they will approue of the Maſſachuſetts defence of theire perſons and eſtates againſt theire ſaid Intruſions by all juſt meanes as the caſe may require

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS DANFORTH

THE Comiſſioners haueing conſidered the complaintes exhibited againſt ſome Inhabitants of Road Iland for theire Intruſion vpon Southertowne and peruſing of letters and warrants from the authoritie of the ſaid Iland with other Teſtimonies that doe euince the truth of the ſaid complainte can do no leſſe then proteſt the violence perſiſted in againſt all amicable meanes for theire Redreſſe Iudging it meet to aſſert the Iuſt Rightes of the true propriators there ſettled by the conſent of the vnited Collonies the preſeruation of whoſe Iuſt Intereſts perſons and eſtates they doe account themſelues Ioyntly engaged to maintaine by all Iuſt means againſt ſuch Intruſions as by the Articles of Confederation they ſtand obliged

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
IOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN

The complaint of the Comiſſioners of Newhauen in behalfe of that Collonie humbly preſented to the Reſt of the honored Comiſſioners for theire aduiſe aide and ſuccorr as followeth ;

1. That ſundry of the Inhabitants of ſeuerall of our Townes haue bin taken vnder the Gouerment of Conecticott ; and by them Incurraged to diſowne Authoritie ; they refuſe to obſerue theire oath of fidelitie ; to attend our courts or meetings called by our Authoritie for to performe other Dutyes with the Reſt of our people and ſoe our ſettled order and peace is much prejudiced;

2. That Conſtables or officers are by Conecticotts Authoritie appointed and ſett vp amongſt vs whoe are uery Troubleſome to vs ; theſe thinges and the ſad conſequences therof are ſoe agrieueing to the generallitie of our people and like to bring forth ſuch vncomfortable effects that wee can not but preſent the matter to youer ſerious Conſideration to take ſome effectuall courſe that ſuch actings may bee Recalled and forborne and the articles of Confederation Duely obſerued towards vs as a diſtinct Colloney ;

, In the Name of the Collonie of Newhauen

Youer obſeruant Confederates

WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FENN.

Boſton Septem. 17, 63.

Conecticotts Anſware

THE Comiſſioners for Conecticott doe conceiue that there is noe ſuch cauſe of complaint att Preſent from Newhauen as hath bine mencioned in theire paper there haueing bine diuers frindly treaties about the matter in difference and uery amicable propoſalls and tenders formerly and now againe uery lately propounded by a Comittee from the Court of Conecticott whoe had of late a frindly conference vpon it with the Comittee of Newhauen ; and a Coppy of thoſe propoſitions were preſented now by Mr. Willis one of the Majeſtrates and one of the ſaid Comittee of Conecticott, and the ſaid amicable propoſitions were now Read to all the Comiſſioners and not diſliked by them ; and wee hope they are yett in a faire way of further treaty towards a frindly complyance and we are aſſured that the Court of Conecticott did neuer Intend to doe nor will doe any Injury or wrong to them but wilbee Reddy to attend all Iuſt and frindly wayes of loueing coreſpondency and what euer hath bine now ſuggeſted by way

way of complaint wee doubt not but they will Returne a faire and ſatisfactory anſware vnto when they haue notice therof;

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

Septem: 19: (63)

Newhauens Reply

THE Comiſſioners of Newhauen Collonie can not approue of the Anſware or Apollogye of Conecticott Comiſſioners in ſaying that they conceiue that there is noe ground of our complaint the caſe being as wee haue Related and can proue; nothinge being done to Reuerſe or ſatisfy on that account nor yett abſolutely promiſed but conditionly and in treaty onely wherin wee haue and doe deſire to carry as Amically to them as they toward vs but how it ſhould bee ſaid that the Court of Conecticott neither Intended nor would doe vs any wronge while ſuch Injuries as are complained of are not Righted; nor yett abſolutely promiſed ſoe to bee; wee ſee not; and therfore can not but deſire the ſence of the Comiſſioners vpon the acteings complained of; whiles It is not knowne how farr thoſe propoſitions mencioned wilbee ſatisfactory to our people nor what Iſſue wilbee attained for ſettlement of affaires according to Confederation (incaſe) which wee ſtill cleaue vnto

WILLAM LEET
BENJAMIN FEN.

The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth to the complaint of Newhauen againſt Conecticott is as followeth;

The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth haueing conſidered the complaint exhibited by Newhauen againſt Conecticott for Infringing the power of Iuriſdiction as in the ſaid complaint is more particularely expreſſed together with the anſware Returned thervnto by Conecticott Comiſſioners with ſome other debates and conferencyes that haue paſſed between them; doe Judge meet to declare that the ſaid Collonie of Newhauen being owned in the articles of confederation as diſtinct from Conecticott; and ſoe owned by the Collonies joyntly in this preſent meeting in all theire actings; may not by any acte of violence haue theire libertie of Iuriſdiction Infringed by any other of the vnited Collonies without breach of the articles of confeaderation and that where any acte of power hath been erected againſt their authoritie that the ſame ought to bee Recalled and theire power Reſerued to them Intire vntill ſuch time as in an orderly way it ſhalbee otherwiſe diſpoſed; and for particulare greiuances mencioned in theire complaint; that they bee Refered to the next meeting of the

the Comiſſioners att hartford ; where Conecticott haueing timely notice may giue theire anſware thervnto ; vnleſſe in the mean time ther bee an amicable vniteing for the eſtabliſhment of theire peace ; the which wee are perſwaded wilbee uery acceptable to the Naighboring Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
IOSIAS WINSLOW.

Mr. Vſher is ordered to pay fiue pounds to the Preſedent of the Colledge as an acknowlidgement of his extreordinary Labours with the Indian youthes ;

Mr. Samuell Green Printer gaue in an account of paper by him Receiued of Mr. Vſher

from the Corporation - - - - - -	80 Reame
from Mr. Vſher - - - - -	389 Reame
	469 Reame

Made vſe of as followeth

for printing two Cattachiſmes - - -	30 Reame
for printing the Bible - - - -	368 Reame
	398 Reame
Reſts in the hands of Mr. Green - - - -	71 Reame
And in Mr. Vſhers hand - - - - -	61 Reame

A letter was Receiued from Mr. Thomas Mayhew of the Vinyard and an Anſware Returned thervnto ; which is on file with the other Papers of this ſeſſions ;

Mr. Thomas Danforth is appointed to make ſuch contract for the Diſpoſe of Iohn one of the Indian Scollars with him to ſome meet Imployment for his future good as he ſhall thinke beſt ;

Mr. Simon Bradſtreet and Mr. Danforth are Requeſted to take care for the preparation of an epiſtle to the Indian Bible dedicatory to his Majeſtie and cauſe the ſame to bee printed ;

Alſoe the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts are Impowered to acte in all ſuch Imergenſyes Refering to the honorable Corporation for the Indians as ſhall fall in between this and the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

Theſe forgoeing concluſions were agreed and conſented vnto by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies this 19th of September 1663.

JOHN WINTHORPE	SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
JOHN TALCOTT	THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM LEET	THOMAS PRENCE
BENJAMINE FEN	IOSIAS WINSLOW

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England att Hartford Septem. the firſt 1664;

THE Articles of Confederation being Read; an order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 10th day of May 1664 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered That Symon Bradſtreet Eſqr. and Thomas Danforth Eſquire were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Inueſted with full power and Authoritie according to the Tenour of the ſaid Articles concluded att Boſton the 19th Day of May 1643.

A like order of the General Court of New Plymouth dated the 8th Day of Iune 1664 was preſented and Read whereby it appeered that Major Ioſias Winſlow and Captaine Thomas Southworth were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the Tenour of the abouеſaid Articles.

A like order of Conecticott dated May the 12th 1664 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Mathew Allin and Mr. Samuell Willis were choſen Comiſſioners for a full and compleat yeare and were Inueſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforſaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 25th. 1664 was preſented and Read wherby it appeered that Willam Leet Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Iones were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the articles aforſaid

Symon Bradſtreet Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent for this Meeting;

A Let-

A Letter from the honorable Corporation in England was prefented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 18th. September (63) wee haue receiued with an accoumpt of youer diſburſments for the yeare paſt as alſoe the bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay Mr. John Harwood aſſigne of Mr. Vſher of Boſton in New England the ſume of 400lb. which is accepted and ſhalbee payed between this and the 24th. of June next; wee are glad to heare of the progreſſe of the Goſpell amongſt the poor Indians and that it pleaſeth the Lord to proceed; and to ſucceed the Indeauors of them that laboure therin notwithſtanding the many Difficulties and diſcurragements that it hath mett withall and as wee conceiue our ſelues bound to ſtuddy by all good wayes and meanes how wee may anſware the truſt comitted to vs by his Majeſtie ſoe wee noe more doubt of youer care and paines whoe are conſtantly on the place, to improue all poſible opertunities that might conduce to the carrying on and promoting a worke of ſoe high Concernement tending to the Glory of God and the ſperituall Good of thoſe poor Naked ſonnes of Adam; wee vnderſtand youer Receipt of 100lb. ſent ouer in peeces of eight and of the aduance made therby by minting the ſame into youer Coyne; and wee can not but take notice of youer treating with Mr. Vſher and doe thankefully acknowlidge youer adviſe giuen in thervpon which wee haueing ſeriouſly debated; and weying well the Reaſons and Cercomſtances Relateing thervnto although wee are well aſſured that ſome honeſt and able marchants heer will alow vs 20lb. per cent there yett giueing great Reſpect to youer advice and Councell and conſidering that the great affaires of the whole Plantation haue theire dependance vpon youer care and management we are willing to comply and are ſatisfyed with the way and meathod propounded by you; yett ſoe as that wee thinke it uery reaſonable and meet that Mr. Vſher alow 15lb. or 14lb. att leaſt per cent for all ſuch mony as ſhalbee drawne vpon vs; to bee payed heer for the future; wee approue of the ſalleryes alowed for the yeare paſt; deſiring that miſtris Mayhew might haue her alowance continewed vntill farther order; and as to the augmentation of ſalleryes wee ſhalbee free thervnto when inabled by the increaſe of our Reuenew and ſettling that eſtate vpon vs which hath bine ſoe longe detained from vs which (before youer reception of theſe) wee hope through the bleſſing of God on our Indeauors wilbee accompliſhed and as the care of prouiding lyeth on vs the Corporation heer ſoe the prudent diſtribution therof lyeth vpon youer ſelues the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies there of whoſe faithfulnes to the beſt advantage therin wee are aſſuredly perſwaded; wee can not but take notice of Mr. Elliots great paines

and labour amongſt the poor Indians and the good Effect that hath followed thervpon ; and alſoe his care in tranſlateing the bible into the Indian Language and attending vpon the Correcting of the preſſe whiles the ſaid bible was printing ; and now his tranſlateing a treatiſe of Mr. Baxters into the ſaid Language ; which althoe att preſent wee can not gratefully acknowlidge : yett when enabled thervnto ſhall indeauor to make a proportionable Requitall ; and as concerning Marmeduke Johnſon the printer whoſe Demeanor hath not been ſuitable to what hee promiſed wee ſhall leaue him to youer ſelues to diſmiſſe him as ſoone as his yeare is expired if you ſoe thinke fitt ; wee are troubled att Mr. Tompſons neglect in this buſines which gaue you good occation to abate his ſallery ; but doe much Rejoyce that Captaine Gookin hath proued ſoe vſefull an Inſtrument amongſt the Indians as in Gouerning theire plantations and ordering theire Towne affaires ; alſoe his takeing an accoumpt of their labours and expence of time, and of the profiſiency of theire Children in learning ; and as many other thinges of like nature which wee highly approue off ; as alſoe of youer allowance of 15lb. made to him towards his expences the yeare paſt ; and wee are uery willing that you ſhould make the ſame vnto him for another yeare ; and wee are glad to heare that the Indian youthes att Cambridge haue made ſoe good a proficiency in learning and wee are not without hopes but that the Lord will vſe them as Inſtruments in his hand to preach and promote the Goſpell of Chriſt amongſt theire owne Countrymen ; To which end and for the better carrying on therof wee deſire that care may bee taken that they retaine theire Natiue Language; and as for thoſe fiue Indian youthes att Inferior Schooles wee deſire that all Incurragement might be giuen to them according to theire ſeuerall Capaſſities and attainments in Learning Thuſe Comitting and comending you and all youer affaires to the Guidance wiſdome and protection of the Almighty wee Reſt

Youer loveing Frinds the ſaid Corporation

ſigned in our names and by appointment of

ROBERT BOYLE Gouernor.

Coopers hall London March the 7th. $\frac{43}{44}$

Wee deſire by youer next to Informe vs how many bibles haue bine printed in the Indian Language It being that which wee Judge might bee of publicke Repute vnto the worke ;

To

To which the enſueing anſware was Returned ;

RIGHT HONORABLE

YOUERS dated March the 7th. (64) wee haue Receiued Rejoyceing much in youer Indefatigable care and paines for the good of thoſe poor ſoules ; amongſt whom wee haue Reaſon to hope the Lord hath ſome of thoſe his other ſheep that ſhall certainly in his good time hear his voyce and receiue the vnction of his holy ſperitt ; for the time manor and meaſure of the comunication wherof wee may not limett the holy one of Iſſraell but ought patiently and belieueingly to hope and waite on him whoe will not ſuffer any of his elect to bee loſt ; wee muſt acknowlidge it is att preſent with theſe poor Natiues a day of ſmale thinges ; and the Divell that old Dragon ſtruggles hard being very vnwillinge to quite his Raigne that hee hath had ſoe long time ouer them and his not wanting to ſter vp enimies to obſtruct the free paſſage of the Goſpell amongſt them yett theſe Diſcurragements notwithſtandinge wee haue great cauſe to bleſſe the Lord for the ouerflowings of his grace to them that were ſomtimes alliens to God and to his people ; not onely in the exhebition of the Couenant of his Grace to them ; but alſoe as wee haue Reaſon in Charritie to belieue and hope that his owne arme hath bine reveiled cauſing (att leaſt) ſundry of them to belieue the report of the Goſpell ; ſoe that wee may truely ſay a great light is riſen vpon them ; the bleſſed effect wherof wee hope the vtmoſt mallice of hell ſhall neuer be able to extinguiſh ;

Wee can not but thankfully acknowlidge youer honors approbation of our laſt yeares accoumpt youer acceptance of our bill of 400lb. and confeirmation of our agreement with Mr. Vſher whom wee ſhall vrge and perſwade to our vtmoſt to alow after 14lb. per cent for the future ; though wee fear it wilbe difficult to draw him thervnto nor doe wee know any marchant heer (whom wee may confide in) that will giue that alowance ; nor is Mr. Vſher willing to diſburſe monyes before hand vpon thoſe tearmes which makes vs bold (To the end noe ſupply may bee wanting to defray the next yeares expences) to charge a bill of 500lb. vpon youer honorable Corporation which wee humbly Intreat may be accepted and payed ; the laborrors in this worke are ſtill continued in theire Reſpectiue places and haue theire allowance for the ſame ; with adition to ſome of them as youer accoumpt encloſed doth declare ; wee are informed by Mr. Elliot that ſeuerall Companies of Indians in the Contry doe requeſt that ſome of theire Countrymen may be ſent to teach them which wee rejoyce to heare ; and ſhall labourr to promote by giueing all due Incurragement as they may deſerue ; wee alſoe vnderſtand by him youer honors haue requeſted his aduiſe how a greater Reuenew might be beſt improued for the furtherance of this

good

good worke ; which thinge wee haue oftens had in ſerious debate ; and find it ezier to expend mony then to improue it to any good advantage ; the beſt expedient that yett wee can find is the ſending forth and ſettleing fitt Inſtruments amongſt them to teach and inſtruct them ſelues and Children as any oppertunitie or willingnes in any of them to imbrace the ſame appeers which wee ſhall vſe our vtmoſt Indeauors to further and Incurrage ; and ſhalbee willing and reddy as formerly wee haue bine to confer and adviſe with the Cheife Inſtruments Imployed in this worke what might be further done to promote the end propounded alſoe what Information or adviſe ſhalbe preſented to youer honors may be with generall conſent and approbation which wee doubt not wilbe more ſatisfactory to youer ſelues then the ſingle apprehenſion of any particular perſon ; wee diſmiſed Marmeduke Johnſon the printer att the end of his tearme agreed for haueing improued him as well as wee could for the yeare paſt by imploying him with our owne printer to print ſuch Indian works as could be prepared which hee was not able to doe alone with ſuch other Engliſh Treatiſes which did preſent ; for which allowance hath bine made proportionable to his laboure ; ſome time hath bine loſt for want of imployment but for after times wee hope to haue all books for the Indians uſe printed vpon ezier tearmes by our owne printer eſpecially if it pleaſe youer honers to ſend ouer a fonte of Pica letters Roman and Italian which are much wanteing for printing the practice of piety and other workes ; and ſoe when the Preſſes ſhalbe Improued for the vſe of the Engliſh wee ſhalbe carefull that due alowance be made to the ſtocke for the ſame ; It ſeemed Mr. Johnſon ordered all his ſallery to be receiued and diſpoſed of in England which hath put him to ſome ſtraightes heer which forced vs to allow him fiue pounds formerly (as wee Intimated in our laſt) and ſince hee hath taken vp the ſume of four pound all which is to be accoumpted as parte of his ſallery for the laſt yeare ; the remainder wherof wee doubt not youer honors will ſatisfy there ; the number of Bibles with Pſalm books printed were vpwards of a thouſand ; of Baxters Call 1000 and of Pſalters 500 diuers wherof all ſorts are diſpoſed to the Indians and the reſt reddy for theire vſe as they can be bound vp and there may bee occation the two ſtudents of the College are uery dilligent in theire ſtuddies and otherwiſe hopefull as likewiſe are the other youthes att the Gramar Scool ; there is noe doubt to be made of looſing theire owne Language ; for they dayly converſe amonge them ſelues therin wee ſhall not preſume to giue you any further trouble att this time but humbly comitt

youer

youer honors and this good worke to the guidance and bleſſing of the Almighty and Remaine Right honorable

youer moſt humble ſervants

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

SAMUELL WILLIS
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE
WILLAM JONES

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Bills of exchange were drawne upon the Corporation for payment of 500 To Mr. John harwood for the vſe of Mr. Vſher of Boſton Marchant according to the vſuall forme for which hee is to make payment heer according to agreement;

The Indians Stocke in the hands of the honorable Corporation is Debter

Impr. For ſeuerall bookes to two Students att the Colledge fiue Indian youthes att the Inferior Scools with the Engliſh and for other Scooles amongſt the Indians paper ink &c as by Mr. Vſhers bill of perticulars doth appeer - - - -	27	19	02
To expences about the preſſe for mending it; makeing new Chaſes twenty ſeauen ſkins for balls &c - - -	04	04	04
For two ſmale Cheſts to put the Bibles in that were ſent to England - - - - - - -	00	05	00
To printing the Indian Pſalmes 13 ſheets att 2lb. per ſheet -	26	00	00
To printing the epiſtle dedicatory to the Bible - - -	01	00	00
To printing Mr. Baxters Call 8 ſheets at 50s. per ſheet - -	20	00	00
To printing 9 ſheets of the Pſalter at 20s. per ſheet - -	09	00	00
To woole for the Indians Imployment to Captaine Gokens -	02	13	04
To one yeares board of Mr. Johnſon - - - -	15	00	00
To Packthred and Dry falls to put the bibles in - -	01	05	00
To boat hier for carrying and Recarrying paper and bibles - -	03	06	00
To binding and claſping 42 bibles att 2s. 6d. per bible - -	05	05	00
To the diett and clothing 2 Indian ſtudents att the Colledge and two others att the Gramer ſcoole one yeare - - - -	66	00	00

To

To Mr. Weld of Roxberry for Diett Clothing and ſcooling three Indian youthes one yeare - - - - -	45	00	00
To the teaching and ſcooling of thoſe four Indians att the Colledge and Gramer ſcoole and for theire fier wood Candle and other petty charges as the bill of particulers - -	13	19	00
To Mr. John Elliott ſenr. his ſallery - - - - -	50	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew of the vinyard - - -	40	00	00
To 8 ſcoolmaſters and teachers there - - - - -	30	00	00
More to Mr. Mayhew to diſpoſe to Samuell ſent to Nantucket and other deſerueing Indians there - - - -	10	00	00
To Mr. Richard Bourne in Plymouth Collonie - - -	30	00	00
To two ſcoole maſters in thoſe partes - - - -	10	00	00
To Mr. Peirſon his ſallery - - - - - - -	30	00	00
To Captaine Gookins for his paines and expences - - -	15	00	00
To Mr. Mahews widdow - - - - - -	06	00	00
To Mr. James of Eaſthampton on Long Iland - - -	20	00	00
To the Gouernor of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen for the Incurrageing of well deſerueing Indians - -	15	00	00
To the expences of an Interpreter attending this meeting -	01	00	00
To the Incurragement of a hopefull Indian att Winſor - -	02	00	00
To an Indian att Middletowne to Incurrage him in his learning to Read - - - - - -	00	12	00
To Mr. Chauncey Preſedent of the Colledge for his paines in teaching the Indian Students not formerly accoumpted for -	05	00	00
And more ſince due for Phiſicke &c. - - - -	03	00	00
	585	18	10

To Mr. Johnſon payed by Mr. Green as parte of his ſallery

The Comiſſioners being ſenſible of what Great concernment it is to the vnited Collonies that the honorable Gentlemen ſent ouer as his Majeſties Comiſſioners to viſett the ſeuerall Juriſdictions be ſuitable treated as becometh our ſubjection to his Majeſtie our dread Souereign doe therfore comend it to the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies Reſpectiuely that vpon adviſe giuen them by the ſaid Comiſſioners to conſult theire propoſalls according to theire Inſtructions from his Majeſtie

that Notice therof be timly giuen to theire Confeaderates to the end that if they ſee meet they may ſend theire Comiſſioners Inueſted with full power to aduiſe and acte in any caſe that may be of comon concernment to the whole that ſoe as much as in vs lyes wee may approue our ſelues faithfull and Loyal to his Majeſties Juſt Intereſt and the beſt good and welfare of theſe Plantations ;

The Difference ſtill Depending between Conecticott and Newhauen and ſome writings Refering thervnto being by both parties exhibited att this meeting the Comiſſioners of the other Collonies Judge meet to declare that as the occation of theire difference was acted without theire cognizance and the grounds of the preſent claime by Conecticott not being fully knowne to them ; they cannot as to the Right of the cauſe add vnto what was paſt by the Comiſſioners att theire laſt meeting att Boſton yett conſidering how much the honor of God ; and as well the weale of all the Collonies as themſelues therin not Intereſt are concerned in the Iſſue therof ; they doe hartily and affectionately comend to theire bretheren and loueing Confeaderates that ſuch a complyance be between them wherby the ſadd conſequences that will Inevitably follow vpon theire further contenſions one with another might be preuented ;

And for the Remoueing of all obſtructions and that the Confeaderation may be continued in loue and Amity which ſeemes to be the deſire of all It is hartily co- and mended propounded to the Reſpectiue Generall Courts of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth That in caſe the Collonie of Newhauen doe vnite to Conecticott they may then be owned and approued as one Collonie whoe formerly were two prouided they ſend but two Comiſſioners to any meeting and any four of the 6 to conclude as fully as ſix might doe when they were eight and the meeting that in courſe vſeth to bee att Newhauen be heeraſter kept att hartford ; and that hence forward the ordinary meetings be onely tryenuall vpon the firſt Thurſday in September and the next meeting to be att hartford ; all other articles and concluſions to ſtand and Remaine in force according to the true meaning of the articles of Confeaderation concluded att Boſton May the 19th. 1643 ;

And for the Diſpoſall of the Indian ſtocke for the future wee doe agree that the choiſe of Comiſſioners in the ſeuerall Collonies being anvally as formerly the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth or any three of the Comiſſioners meeting anvally att Boſton or elſewhere as they ſhall agree the Major parte of them agreeing may doe any acte for the deſpoſing therof ; writing to the Corporation in England and chargeing bills on them for farther ſupplys according to theire diſcretion ; and what they doe heerin they are truely to Record and make Returne therof to the tryeniall meetings of the Comiſſioners and the neſſeſary expences heerin to be charged in theire accoumpt ;

And incaſe the Reſpectiue Generall Courts conſent to the tryeniall meetings propounded It is then left to the Goverment of Conecticott to take care for the ordering and well Regulateing of the Pequott Indians and appointing them ſuch Gouernors and ouerſeers as they ſhall Judge meet and Diſclaiming any of the old if there be cauſe as alſoe to Require the wampam due from them by the laſt yeares agreement and for want of payment therof to cauſe it to be diſtrained of all which they are to keep a Record and preſent it to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners;

A Coppy of his Majeſties Letter directed to the Gouernor and Aſſiſtants of the Maſſachuſetts Plymouth Newhauen and Conecticott Collonies and preſented to the Comiſſioners att this meeting to be conſidered and Improued according to the tenour therof;

CHARLES REX

TRUSTY and welbeloved wee Greet you well wheras wee haue bine giuen to vnderſtand by our good Subjects Thomas Chiſſick John Scott John Winthorp Daniell Deniſon Symon Bradſtreet Thomas Willett Richard Smith Edward hutchenſon Amos Richarſon John Alcock William hudſon and theire Aſſociates haueing in the Right of Major Autherton a Juſt Propriaty in the Narraganſett Countrey in New England by graunts from the Natiue Inhabitants of that Countrey; and being deſirouſe to Improue it into an Engliſh Collonie and plantation to the Inlarging of our Empire and the comon good of our Subjects they are yett dayly diſturbed and vnjuſtly moleſted in theire poſeſſion and laudable Indeauors by certaine vnreaſonable and tvrbvlent ſperitts of Prouidence Collonie in New England aforſaid to the Great Scandall of Juſtice and Gouerment and the eminent Diſcurragement of that hopefull plantation; Wee haue therfore thought fitt heerby effectually to Recomend the ſaid Propriators to youer Naighborrly kindnes and protection; willing you to be on all occations aſſiſting to them againſt ſuch vnjuſt oppreſſions and moleſtations that ſoe they may be cecured in the full and peacable Injoyments of theire ſaid Countrey according to the Right and title they haue to it; wherin wee will not doubt of youer Reddines and care and ſhall on all good occations expreſſe how graciouſly wee accept of youer complyance with this our Recomendation and ſoe wee bid you farewell; Giuen att our Court att Whitehall June the 20th. 1663, in the 15th yeare of our Raigne

By his Majeſties Comaund

HENERY BENNETT

The propriators to be permitted peacably to Improue theire Collonie and plantation in New England

In

In obſervance wherof this Inſueing letter was ſent to the Gouernor and Councell of Prouidence Plantations

GENTLEMEN

NOTWITHSTANDING wee haue formerly and indeed to often bine Inforced by the complaints of our frinds Intereſted in thoſe lands of the Narraganſetts to write to you and aduiſe that youer people might be ordered to deport themſelues more civilly and peacably vntill a full deſition of the matter in controuerſy might be attained; yett wee are now againe Informed that Inſtead of ſuch a Naighbourly and frindly complyance with our peacable Deſire, as wee might haue expected to haue found from you ſome of you doe ſtill perſiſt on in theire wounted courſe; not onely of vnnaighbourly but vnchriſtian Injurioufnes towards them and others thereaboutes which is uery diſhonorable to God and may giue advantage to the heathen and proue dangerouſe to the peace of the Kinges ſubjects heer of all which his Majeſtie ſeemes to be well Informed and deeply to Reſent the matter; and hath fully manifeſted his Graciouſe and fatherly care of thoſe his oppreſſed and Injuried Subjects in Recomending them to the protection of the vnited Collonies; and comaunding them on all occations to be Aſſiſtant to them againſt ſuch vnjuſt oppreſſions and moleſtations; Wee doe therfore once more deſire you and in obeidience unto the purſuance of his Majeſties order ſhall expect that ſome effectuall courſe be by you attended that may for the future Reclaime youer people from ſuch Injuriouſe and diſturbing Carriages as they haue formerly to frequently vſed towards them that ſoe the peace of his Majeſties ſubjects may be preſerued and the Indubitable Inconueniencyes that will otherwiſe enſue may be preuented, vntill ſuch time as either by an agreement the Collonie of Conecticott and youerſelues or in ſome other way the matter in controuerſy be determined; Thuſe hopeing you will att laſt more carefully attend our ſoe faire Motion now further backed by his Majeſties ſpeciall Authoritie a Coppy of which wee haue heer with ſent you; wee Giue you noe farther trouble att preſent but Reſt youer Loueing frinds and Naighbours

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

SAMUEL WILLIS
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE
WILLAM JONES

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Hartford September 9: 1664.

It is Refered to the Comiſſioners of Conecticott to treat with John Maynor about teaching the Indians in thoſe partes to read and eſpecially the Pequotts and to acquaint him that they will alow him meet Incurragement according to his labour therin ;

Complaint being made by harmon Garrett and his Companie that all former prouiſion Notwithſtanding they are yett diſſettled and abuſed by the Naighboring Engliſh the Comiſſioners doe order that according to theire laſt agreement they ſhalbe accomodated att Cauſattucke ; the obligations made in the behalfe of thoſe that oppoſe them not appeering to bee of waight to Juſtify theire diſturbance giuen to the poor Natiues whoſe ſettleing in that tract of land was orderly done before any particulare deuiſion therof to the Engliſh ; alſoe the Comiſſioners doe comend it to the Generall Court of Conecticott that due care be taken for the preuenting of all Injuriouſe carriages towards them for the future and that theire complaint may be duely heard and Juſt Satisfaction made to them ; and incaſe of refuſall or Neglect to attend this order of the Comiſſioners for theire Great neglect wee doe order that the Comiſſioners att theire meeting in September next ; or ſoe many of them as ſhall then meet may diſpoſe of and provide for the Releife and ſupply of the ſaid Indians according to theire deſcretions prouided alwaies they ſhalbe ſtill continued to the Engliſh vnited Collonies ;

Seuerall letters were Receiued from Mr. Mayhew Mr. Elliott ſenr. Mr. Peirſon Mr. Chaunſey Mr. Uſher Mr. Bourne and Captaine Gooken which with the Anſwares Returned to diuers of them are left on the file with the Records of this meeting att hartford ;

The Comiſſioners of Conecticott doe not approue of the Comiſſioners of Newhauen as ſent from A diſtinct juriſdiction nor of theire acting as ſuch ;

The reſt of the Comiſſioners ſeing noe ground for ſuch there Deniall doe approue of the actings of the Comiſſioners of New hauen as being conſonant to the articles of Confeaderation ;

Theſe forgoeing concluſions were agreed and conſented vnto by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies this 13th of September 1664

SAMUEL WILLIS	SYMON BRADSTREET Preſedent
MATTHEW ALLIN	THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM LEETE	JOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM JONES ;	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

ATT

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies of New England held att hartford the 5th of September 1667 ;

THE Articles of Confeaderation being read ; an order of the General Court of the Maſſachuſetts was preſented and read whereby it appeered that Thomas Danforth and John Leuerett Eſqrs. were choſen Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies for the yeare enſueing ;

Alſoe an other order of the ſame date was preſented and read wherby it appeered the abouеſaid Comiſſioners were ordered on the returne of the Gouernor of Plymouth ſignifying theire Intenſion to repair to hartford att the vſuall time the abouſaid Comiſſioners ſhall ; and therby are Impowered to goe thither accordingly and acte with ſuch Comiſſioners as ſhall then meet about the Indian affaires of the Corporation and to agitate and treat of any propoſitions that ſhalbee made for the renewing or entering into a new confeaderation ; makeing theire report to the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts att theire next ſeſſions of what ſhalbee preſented by and amongſt them

Alſoe an order made by the Generall Court of New Plymouth was preſented and read dated the 4th of June 1667 by which it appeered that Captaine Thomas Southworth and Mr. Thomas hinckley were choſen Comiſſioners for that Juriſdiction for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exegent may require particularly for the next meeting att hartford and fully Impowered then and there to giue meeting with the Comiſſioners and to acte with them about the Indian ſtocke and Corporation buſines ; and to heare agitate and treat vpon any propoſitions that ſhalbee made for the renewing or entering into a new Confeaderation, makeing Returne to the next Generall Court of what ſhalbee propoſed and preſented among them ;

Alſoe an order made by the Generall Court of hartford May the 9th 1667 was preſented and Read by which it appeered that Mr. Willam Leete and Mr. Samuell Willis were choſen Comiſſioners for the yeare enſueing and Inueſted with full power to acte as Comiſſioners in the behalfe of that Collonie att this preſent meeting of the Comiſſioners.

Mr. Willam Leete was choſen Preſedent for this meetinge

An order made by the Comiſſioners Sept. 8th 1664 was read referring to the Difference then depending between the Collonies of hartford and Newhauen with prouiſion for the concervation of the confeaderation in caſe they vnited in one ; and theire ſaid propoſalls were accepted and appeered by theire reſpectiue Generall Courts concerned ;

In reference therto an order of the Generall Court held att Boſton the third of May 1665 was preſented and read wherby it appeared that on the peruſal of the aforſaid

acte

acte of the Comiſſioners declaring the Continewation of the articles of confeaderation on thoſe tearmes and in that manor as in that acte is declared with reference thearto being had amply appeers the ſaid Court on a due conſideration declared theire allowance; and approbation of the aforſaid acte of the Comiſſioners ſo as Plymouth and Conecticott Generall Courts did certify theire acceptance and alowance therof; alſoe it appeered that the Secretary of the ſaid Collonie was ordered by the firſt oppertunity to ſend a Coppy of theire Conceſſion to the other Collonies reſpectiuely;

Alſoe a letter from Plymouth Subſcribed to the Secretary of the Maſſachuſetts Collonie to bee preſented to the Generall Court and accordingly done Auguſt the 3: 1665 was preſented and Read; and is as followeth viz.

MUCH HONORED

FROM the laſt Comiſſion Court ſome thinge was comended to the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies for the continuance of the Confeaderation with three Collonies viz. Maſſachuſetts Plymouth and Conecticott; wee haue not as yett heard from any of the Generall Courts; but our laſt Generall Court takeing the premiſes into conſideration Requeſted me to acquaint you with our preſent apprehenſions; which is that wee find not our reaſon ſeated in ſufficient Light to Continew confeaderation with three Collonies as wee did with foure;

1. Becauſe it is againſt an expreſſe article that noe two of the ſaid Collonies ſhall become one (and wee apprehend grounded vpon good reaſon) except with conſent of the reſt; which wee doe not nor youer ſelues for ought wee know nor New hauen except conſtrained;

2. That matters of peace and warr and other concernes of the Collonies hath bine looked vpon as matters of ſuch concernment as required att leaſt ſix of the ableſt deſcreeteſt and moſt experienced Gentlemen of the four Collonies to determine; and wee are apt to judge that the concernes of the Collonies are of as great waight as then; and wee are uery apprehenſiue the Collonies then were as well furniſhed with able perſons fitt for ſuch worke as now to ſay noe more; wee know how it is with our ſelues;

3. how the Determination of the Comiſſioners hath bine attended by ſome when there were att leaſt ſix to determine and moſtly eight concurring ſuch as haue bine on the Comiſſion may eſely remember which Indeed hath bine matter of trouble to vs as vnto others but knew not how to Remedy it; and there is little Reaſon to conceiue it wilbe amended by the determination of fouer if not liked by that Collonie whom it may concerne; '

4. To

4. To enter into a confeaderation with any wher it can not be reſted vpon that the matters agreed on ſhall in all points exactely be attended after ſoe much trauell expence of time and not a little charge wee apprehend it neither neſſeſary nor conuenient ; theſe with ſeuerall other that wee might menſion if need were doth ſoe obſtruct our way that wee are not willing to enter into ſuch a confeaderation with three Collonies as wee did formerly with foure ; the truth is wee are the meaneſt and weakeſt leaſt able to ſtand of our ſelues and little able to contribute any healpfulnes to others ; and wee know it tho none ſhould tell vs of it ; yett through Gods goodnes wee haue not hitherto giuen you much trouble ; and hope it ſhalbe our ſtuddy and Indeauors as wee are able to be ſeruicable to our countrymen brethren and fellow ſubjects ; and doubt not to find the like from youerſelues if need be ; not willing to giue you further trouble att preſent comending you and all your waighty occations vnto the bleſſing of the Almighty wee craue leaue to Remaine ;

Gentlemen

youers to loue and ſerue you

THOMAS PRENCE.

Plymouth the 21 *of June* 1665.

The Comiſſioners being mett as aboue is declared and none appeering for the Collonie of Newhauen Mr. Willam Leete and Mr. Samuel Willis Comiſſioners aboue ſaid for Conecticott declared that the Collonies of Connecticott and Newhauen were entered into one ;

A demaund of the tearmes of theire agreement being made by the other Comiſſioners none appeered ;

Alſoe the concurrance of the Generall Court of Conecticott with the confeſſion of the Maſſachuſetts Collonie for the continuance of the confeaderation in a tripartie and trieniall as was propoſed by the Comiſſioners att their laſt meeting at hartford was demaunded of the Comiſſioners of the ſaid place but none apeered ;

The Comiſſioners takeing the returnes from the ſeuerall Generall Courts with the premiſes abouesaid vnto theire conſiderations can not but take notice that that ſolemne agreement contained in the articles of confeaderation is att preſent ſundry wayes weakened and infringed as requires ſerious conſultation and preſent reſolue of ſome meet expedient in order to a Reeſtabliſhment of the confeaderation betwixt theſe Collonies whoe are heere willing exciles from the place of our fathers ſepulcars for the Injoyment of the ſame ſperituall mercyes of the ſame nation and all of vs ſubjects of the ſame Prince knowing well that the violation therof wilbe highly

provoaking to the moſt high God whoe is the witnes and wilbe the judge of and between the parties concerned; and is alſoe of noe leſſe tendency then the breaking downe that wall which vnder God hath hitherto bine and ſtill is the meanes of our owne ſafety and preſeruation of his majeſties dominions heer againſt Forraigne and domeſticke enemies;

The Comiſſioners finding likewiſe that beſides the greivances more generally Intimated In the letter ſent from Plymouth to the Maſſachuſetts as aboue Reſighted there are ſundry concluſions formerly made by the Comiſſioners Refering to our beloued bretheren and confeaderates of Conecticott Collonie which haue not bine by them attended according to the articles of Confeaderation the neglect wherof is not onely a treſpas againſt thoſe articles and in ſome particulars an occation of Great ſuffering to particular places and perſons but is alſoe matter of Greiſe and diſcurragement to thoſe that haue bine more carefull in the obſervance of the ſaid articles;

Some of which concluſions as the records of the Comiſſioners doe expreſſe wee ſhall briefly Intimate as followeth viz.

I. The ſeuerall actes of the Comiſſioners for ſettleing the difference between the Collonies of the Maſſachuſetts and of Conecticott in Reference to the Conquered Lands called the Pequotts countrey as appeers in theire Records of September 1658, held att Boſton; and in September 1659 att hartford and September 1663, held att Boſton yett the ſaid concluſions not being reſted in nor a due acknowlidgment of particular intereſts or the intereſt of the Maſſachuſetts Collonie in theſe lands the Inhabitants therof are wholly taken off from the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts and the Collonie of Conecticot executing theire gouernment ouer them; the lands of ſeuerall of theire propriators in a violent and forcible manor are poſſeſſed by others;

2. The actes of the Comiſſioners paſſed refering to them and Newhauen Collonie as the Records of the laſt yeare doth expreſſe; wherin the Comiſſioners haue as well Indeauored to the maintenance of peace and vnity between the ſaid Collonies in particulare; as the obſervance of the articles of confeaderation in the Generall; now altho the Comiſſioners choſen by the Generall Court for Conecticott haue aſſerted as aboue that the ſaid Collonies are vnited in one yett it doth not appear to vs what theire mutuall confeſſions haue bine; nor how conſiſting with the articles of confeaderation and therfore the Comiſſioners of the other Colonies can not as yett declare theire approbation therof;

3. The actes of the Comiſſioners referring to ſome prouiſions for the Pequott Indians as may appeer in their records of September 1660 att Newhauen and of Septem: 4th 1662 att Boſton and Septem: 1664 att hartford; all which the Comiſſioners cannot but againe ſeriouſly comend to the conſideration of our beloved bretheren and confeaderates of Conecticott Collonie as being thoſe thinges that are

grievous

greivious to theire bretheren of the other Collonies and Inconſiſtent with the inviolable obſervance of the articles of confeaderation ; and doe alſoe heerby declare in the behalfe of the other Collonies that incaſe they haue noe better ſatisfaction therin they can not for the future acccoumpt themſelues oblidged to ſubmitt to the concluſions of ſuch confeaderates who will not bee oblidged to the articles of Confeaderation ;

Further the Comiſſioners of the other Collonies being conſtrained as they apprehend thus particularly and plainly to expreſſe not ſoe much perſonail greivances as the ſence of our ſeuerall Generall Courts doe earneſtly and affectionatly intreat that the ſame may bee accepted ; not as a matter of diſreſpect or impoſition on our bretheren of Conecticott whoſe happines peace and welfare wee can not but ſeeke as our owne ; heerby vnfeignedly declaring as in the ſight of him who will judge in Righteouſnes and reproue with equitie &c. That wee haue noe other end but that by an emendation of thoſe thinges that haue ſoe great an appeerance of an vncomfortable breach between vs ; the former tranquillitie which hitherto through the fauor of God hath bine held and enjoyed by and between theſe Collonies may bee continued and Increaſed ; to the honor of God the eſtabliſhment of his kingdom amongſt vs the good of our poſteritie from generation to generation ;

For the Remouall of ſome obſtructions That may Impead the Reeſtabliſhment of the Articles of confeaderation and for the furtherance of the good ends thereof ; The Comiſſioners doe Iudge meet to propound to the ſeuerall Generall Courts for theire acceptation and confeirmation as followeth ;

1. That the power of Determining of an offenciue warr properly ſoe called ſoe as to engage the Collonies therin ſhalbe in the ſeuerall Generall Courts and not in the Comiſſioners without ſpeciall Inſtructions giuen them by theire Reſpectiue Generall Courts any thinge in the articles of Confeaderation ſeeming to haue a farther Tendency Notwithſtanding ;

2. In confidence of our complyance by our beloued bretheren and confeaderates of Conecticott according to the loueing Intimations giuen them wee doe againe propound the prouiſo made by the Comiſſioners att hartford Septem : 1664, for the Reſettlement of the Articles of Confeaderation ;

3. Wheras according to the aboue ſaid propoſall in ordinary courſe the next Generall Meeting of the Comiſſioners is to be held att Plymouth and then twiſe together att Boſton and after that att hartford twiſe ; wee doe propound that after they haue mett att Boſton once the following meeting may be att hartford the next att Boſton and then att hartford againe ſoe that the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth and double ſoe oft in the other Collonies ;

4. Wheras one maine end of the Confeaderation as by the ſecond article appeers, is as well the preſeruing and propagateing of the truth and libertie of the Goſpell; as for our outward ſafety and welfare and for that end oblidging the Confeaderates to mutuall aduice and ſuccor as the matter may Require

The Comiſſioners doe therefore propound that wher any queſtion may or doth ariſe in the churches or Iuriſdiction that are of comon concernment whether in the matters of faith or order and any of the Collonies ſhall apprehend it needfull to call in the healpe of a Councell or Synode for the orderly Deſiſion therof; That the Members of ſuch Councell or Synode May conſiſt of the Meſſengers of the Churches called Indifferently out of all the vnited Collonies by an orderly agreement of the ſeuerall Generall Courts and the place of meeting to be att or neare Boſton;

And wheras the Scripture doth aboundantly Teſtify againſt the Neglect of thoſe thinges that appertaine to the houſe of God; wee doe comend to the conſideration of the ſeuerall Iuriſdictions that ſome ſpeciall prouiſion be made for the more comfortable and ſettled maintainance of an able Minneſtry in euery plantation; and where any ſhall preſume to ſlight or oppoſe the ſame by turbulent or ſiſmaticall practices that a condigne Teſtimony be borne againſt them;

5. Dayly experience ſhewing vs the need of ſome Generall Rule or order to be agreed vpon between the Collonies for the ſettleing of vagabond or wandering perſons Remoueing from one Collonie to another ſome to ſcape puniſhment after miſdemenor comitted and others to the Diſſatisfaction if not to the burden to the places where they come; The Comiſſioners doe therfore propound that for the futuer wher any perſon or perſons ſhalbe found in any Iuriſdiction to haue had theire aboad for more then three monthes without warning giuen them by the Majeſtrate or other perſon authoriſed thervnto to depart thence to the place of theire former abode; and incaſe of Neglect of the perſon warned as abouesaid; ſhall not by the firſt oppertunitie that the ſeaſon will permit be ſent from Conſtable to Conſtable to the end they may be Returned; In all ſuch caſes euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe accoumpted an Inhabitant in that place where they are ſoe found; and by them Gouerned and prouided for as theire condition Requires; and the charges of the Conſtables in ſuch caſes to be bourne by the Treaſorer of ſuch Iuriſdiction where they dwell;

The Comiſſioners wrote ſundry Letters to Mr. Mayhew Mr. Elliott and Mr. Wells the Coppyes wherof are on file;

The Comiſſioners for the Bay Collonie were appointed to draw vp a letter to be ſent in the name of the Comiſſioners to the honorable Corporation in England att the latter end of the yeare therin giueing an account of what hath paſſed in this meeting Refering to the Indians and to Incloſe therin the accoumpt of Diſburſments and one of the bill of exchange vnleſs they ſhall Receiue aduiſe from them to the contrary;

Alſoe

Alſoe a letter was Receiued from Major Iohn Maſon of Conecticott Collonie Importing ſome dangerous ploting amongſt the Pequotts and Narraganſetts Indians combining with others, which was Imparted to the Gouernor and other of the Majeſtrates of that Collonie and on examination of the matter noe Reall grounds for a proceeding therin appeered and an anſware therto accordingly Returned to the Major ; which is on file leaueing the matter to the further obſeruance of the Gentlemen on the place ;

Mr. Iohn Cotton appeered before the Comiſſioners and was ſeriouſly ſpoken to To compoſe thoſe allianations between him and Mr. Mayhew ; otherwiſe it was ſignifyed to him that the Comiſſioners could not expect good by theire labours wheras by theire mutuall contenſions and Invictiues one againſt another they vndid what they taught the Natiues and ſundry calles (as hee ſaid) being made him by the Engliſh to other places which in conjunction with the preſent fayleing of a certaine Reuenew ; hee was left to his libertie to diſpoſe of himſelfe as the Lord ſhould Guid him ;

A Bill of exchange drawne vpon the honorable Corporation in manor as followeth ;

Hartford Septem : 13*th* 1667

ATT twenty dayes ſight after the firſt of March next of this our firſt bill of exchange our third and 2cond of the ſame date and tenour not being payed wee pray you pay to Mr. Iohn harwood Marchant or his order for the Vſe of Mr. Hezekiah Vſher of Boſton Marchant the ſume of fiue hundred pounds which is for the like ſume to bee Receiued heere of the ſaid Hezekiah Vſher with ſixteen pounds per cent aduance and is for the defraying Neſſeſary Diſburſments in propagateing the Goſpell amongſt the Natiues heer ; att the day wee pray make good payment

To our much honored Frind Mr. henery Aſhurſt Treaſurer of the honorable Corporation for the propagation of the Goſpel in New England ;

Youer humble Frinds and humble Seruants
Signed by Willam Leete Preſedent and
the Reſt of the Comiſſioners ;

Indian Stocke in the Diſpoſe of the honorable Corporation ;

Imps To Mr. Mayhew of Martins Vinyard - - - -	30	00	00
To Mr. Alcock for Phiſcike to the Indians - - - -	05	00	00

To two hundred Indian Bibles bound and clasped 2s. 6d. - -	25	00	00
To two hundred Practice of piety at 6d. - - -	05	00	00
To 4 hundred Mr. Baxters call bound at 3s. per hundred - -	00	12	00
To 4 hundred and fifty Indian Gramers at 3s. a hundred - -	00	13	06
To Indian bibles primers deliuered to Mr. Elliott and Mr. Iohn Cotton and to Scollers	02	10	03
To Diett and clothing of three Indian youthes att Cambridge and two other dead with sundry charges	58	11	00
To Diett and clothing of two Indian youthes att Roxberry -	30	00	00
To the Presedent of the Colledge for one Indian tuterich att the Colledge - - - - - - - - -	03	00	00
To the Gramer Scoolmaster att Cambridge for two youthes -	06	00	00
To the Steward of the Colledge - - - - -	01	10	00
To Captaine Gooken his sallery - - - - -	20	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Elliott senr. - - - - - - -	50	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Elliott Iunr. - - - - -	25	00	00
To Mistris Cotton for Phisicke and Surgery to Indians - -	10	00	00
To 9 Scoolmasters att Martins Vinyard - - - - -	32	00	00
To Mistris Mayhew for her allowance - - - -	06	00	00
To Mathew Mayhew - - - - - -	05	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Cotton his Sallery - - - - - -	30	00	00
To Mr. Peirson his Sallery abated to - - - - -	15	00	00
To 8 Indian Teachers att Mr. Elliots - - - - -	40	00	00
To old Waybon of Natick - - - - - -	05	00	00
To Mr. Bourne of Sandwich his Sallery - - - -	30	00	00
To Diett for two Indian Scoolmasters - - - - -	10	00	00
To the Comissioners of Plymouth for deserueing Indians - -	10	00	00
To the Comissioners of Conecticott for deserueing Indians -	10	00	00

These two last Sumes To be distributed by the aduice of the Gouernors in each Collonie and an accoumpt therof to be made att the next meeting;

The Corporation Stocke is Creditt

Imps. by ballence of accoumpt Resting in Mr. Vshers hands September 12th 1666 - - - - - - - -	252	03	00
by bill of Exchange drawne vpon Mr. henery Ashurst Sept. 1666 for of which as yett wee doe not vnderstand the acceptance therof	500	00	00

In

In anſware to Mr. Eliotts propoſalls made to Mr. Danforth

The font of letters brought laſt ouer by Mr. Iohnſon for the Corporation is tendered to him in parte of his ſallary att the ſame priſe * it coſt in England; which if accepted is to be charged to the next accoumpt:

The Glaſſe vice in the hand of Paule Butt with what other Implements therto are belonging is ordered to be ſold by the Comiſſioners of the Bay Collonie and to giue an accoumpt therof att the next meeting;

And incaſe Mr. Elliott doe not accept thoſe letters on his accoumpt Mr. Danforth is deſired to Receiue thoſe letters from Mr. Iohnſon and cecure them with the Reſt of the printing Implements;

This following writing was preſented by the Comiſſioners of Conecticott to be entered;

WHERAS our honored and beloued bretheren the Comiſſioners of Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth Collonie haue pleaſed to Intimate ſome Greivances Reſpecting theire Confeaderates of Conecticott wee Returne as followeth that wheras the Gentlemen of the Maſſachuſetts preſented an order of theire Generall Court declaring theire concurrence with the concluſions of the Comiſſioners in 1664 for a tripertite Confeaderation and Trieniall meeting of the Comiſſioners which theire Secretary to our Court; wee anſware that altho it doth not appeer that an anſware in writing was Returned therunto yett our Generall aſſembly did ſoe well Reſent that Determination of the Comiſſioners that wee know not of any that did oppoſe it; and haue acted according in choiſe of Comiſſioners euer ſince and attending the Corporation buſines att Boſton in complyance of that agreement;

1. In Reference to Southertowne The Maſſachuſetts did exerciſe Iuriſdiction after the Determination of the Comiſſioners in 1658 and 1659 vntill the Gouerment of that place was ſtated to vs by charter; nor haue the Gentlemen of the Maſſachuſetts declared to vs any Diſlike of our ſoe doeing thoſe two yeares paſt that wee know of; and wee hope that our Court will take care that the Rightes and proprieties of all within theire lymetts bee duely preſerued;

2. As for the Pequott Indians they are ſetttled on a Large Tract of Land for theire planting and ſubſiſtence which wee wiſh had bine ſooner attended but being now effected wee hope will ſatisfy all our Confeaderates;

3. Reſpecting

* Margent, "Coſt 31lb. 17s. 08d."

3. Reſpecting the tearmes of Newhauen vniting with Conecticott; wee Returne that Newhauen is to enjoy equall Pattent Privilidges in all Reſpects with the Reſt of the members of this Collonie; and as in Scittuation wee are prouidentially conjoined; ſoe by his Majeſties Letters Pattents wee are conſtituted Re et Nomine one body corporate; as alſoe by the aduiſe of the Comiſſioners of both the other Collonies; wee were practically one ſince Aprill and May 1665 as by our Record is evident Majeſtrates and Deputies from all partes vniteing and Conſtituteing our Court; then paſſing an acte of oblivion to thoſe of Newhauen for all paſt Greivances for ſettlement and ſecuritie; which wee hope is ſoe gratefull To our loveing Confederates as not onely to approve of this our vnion; but alſoe to implore the throne of Grace in our behalfe that the Lord would ſoe vnite our hartes according to the order of the Goſpell that with one hart and hand wee may promote the eſtabliſhment of peace truth and Righteouſnes throughout our borders;

GENTLEMEN

WEE ſhall forbeare to menſion any thinge of our diſatisfaction with our loueing Confederates of Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth whoſe letters and Inſtructions ſeemes to vs to haue too much tendency to weaken that ſollemne Confeaderation; being reſolued with all cordiallnes to comply with you in ſtrengthening the ſame; and to Joyne with you in comending to the prudent conſideration of the ſeuerall Generall Courts what may bee aduiſeable for the beſt cecuritie of our Religious Rightes and civill Injoyments as becomes bretheren; and bretheren in ſoe remote a corner of this wildernes

WILLAM LEETE
SAMUELL WILLIS

September 12. 1667.

The Returne of the writing exhibited by Conecticott Comiſſioners as followeth;

THE Comiſſioners haueing formerly declared theire ſence of the matter doe Judge meet to refer the ſame to the Generall Courts of the ſeuerall Collonies;

In

In Teſtimony of our Joynt conſent to the enterance of the forgoeing concluſions reſpectiuely wee haue heervnto ſett our hands the 12th. day of September 1667

WILLAM LEETE Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOHN LEUERETT
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS HINCKLEY
SAMUELL WILLIS

Boſton June the firſt 1670

ARTICLES of AGREEMENT *betwixt the* PLANTATIONS *vnder the* GOUERMENT *of the* MASSACHUSETTS *the* PLANTATIONS *vnder the* GOUERMENT *of* NEW PLYMOUTH; *and the* PLANTATIONS *vnder the* GOUERMENT *of* CONNECTICOTT;

WHERAS wee all came into theſe partes of America with one and the ſame end and aime (namly) To advance the Kingdome of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt and to injoy the liberties of the Goſpell in puritie with peace; and wheras in our ſettleing by a wiſe Prouidence of God, wee are further diſperſed vpon the Sea Coaſt and Riuers then was firſt intended ſoe that wee can not according to our deſire with conveniency comunicate in one gouerment and Juriſdiction and liueing incompaſed with people of ſeuerall nations and ſtrange Languages which heer after may proue Injuriouſe to vs and our Poſterity; and foraſmuch as the natiues haue formerly comitted ſundry Inſolencyes and outrages vpon ſeuerall Plantations of the Engliſh; and haue ſeuerall times combined againſt vs; and ſeeing by reaſon of diſtance from our deare natiue country wee are hindered both from a humble way of ſeeking aduiſe and reaping thoſe comfortable fruites of Protection which otherwiſe we might well expect; wee therfore doe accoumpt it our duty as well as ſafty to enter into a confeaderation for mutuall healp and ſuccer in all our future concernments that as in Nation and Religion ſoe in other reſpects wee bee and continue one according to the meaning and tenour of the enſueing articles;

1. Wherfore it is agreed and concluded by and between the parties or Juriſdictions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and ſeuerally by theſe preſents agree and conclude

conclude ; that they all be and be henceforth called by the name of the vnited Collonies of New England ;

2. The ſaid vnited Collonies for them ſelues and theire poſteritie both joyntly and ſeuerally heerby enter in a feirme and perpetuall league of frindſhip and amitie mutuall advice and ſuccur vpon all Juſt occations both for preſerueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Goſpell ; and for theire owne mutuall ſafety and welfare prouided notwithſtanding that the power of determination of an offenciue warr (properly ſoe called) ſoe as to engage the Collonies therin ſhalbee in the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the forementioned confeaderates ;

3. It is agreed that the Plantations which att preſent are or heerafter ſhalbe ſettled within the Lymetts of the Maſſachuſetts ſhalbe for euer vnder the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts and haue particulare Juriſdiction amongſt themſelues as an Intire body ; and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all reſpects haue the like peculiar Juriſdiction and Gouerment within theire limetts according to theire reſpectiue Letters Pattents from his Majeſtie provided that noe other Juriſdiction ſhall heerafter be taken in as a diſtinct head or member of this Confederation ; nor ſhall any other plantation or Juriſdiction in preſent being ; and not alreddy in combination or vnder the Juriſdiction of theſe confederates be receiued by any of them ; nor ſhall any two of theſe confederates joyne in one Juriſdiction without the conſent of the ſeuerall Generall courts of the aboue named confederates

4. It is agreed That for the mannageing and concluding of all Affaires proper to and concerning the whole confeaderation not excepted againſt in theſe articles ; Two Comiſſioners ſhalbe choſen by and for each of theſe three Juriſdictions ; namely two for the Maſſachuſetts two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott ; being in church fellowſhip with vs whoe ſhall bringe full power with them from theire Generall Courts reſpectively to heare examine wey and determine the ſame but if theſe ſix Comiſſioners when mett ſhall not all agree ; yett it is concluded that any fiue of the ſix agreeing ſhall haue power to ſettle and determine the caſe in controverſye ; but if fiue doe not agree that then ſuch propoſitions with theire reaſons ſoe farr as they haue bine debated be ſent and refered to the ſeuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the ſaid Courts there be a concurrance in the matter ſoe refered then to be accordingly procecuted by the confeaderates and all theire members ;

5. It is further agreed that the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies ſhall meet but once in three yeares except in caſes extraordinary which meeting ſhall euer be on the firſt thurſday in September ; and that the next meeting after the date of theſe preſents ſhalbe att Plymouth ; which ſhalbe accounted the firſt meeting the ſecond att Boſton ; the third att hartford ; the fourth att Boſton ; the fift att hartford ; and ſoe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth and double ſoe often

in the other Colloñies if in the mean time ſome middle place be not found out and agreed vpon which may be comodious for all the Juriſdictions ;

6. It is further agreed that att each meeting of theſe ſix Comiſſioners whether ordenary or extreordinary they may chooſe their Preſedent out of themſelues whoſe office and worke ſhalbe to take care and direct for order and a comly carrying on of all proceedings in the preſent meeting ; but hee ſhalbe inveſted with noe ſuch power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progreſſe of any buſineſs or any way caſt the Scales otherwiſe then in the preſent articles is agreed ;

7. It is alſoe agreed that the Comiſſioners for this Confeaderation heerafter att theire meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue comiſſion and oppertunitie doe indeauor to fram and eſtabliſh agreements and orders in Generall Caſes of a civill nature wherin all the Plantations are intereſted for preſerueing peace amongſt themſelues preuenting as much as may be all occations of warr or differences with others ; as about the free and ſpeedy paſſage of juſtice in each Juriſdiction to all the Confeaderates equally as to theire owne ; Receiueing thoſe that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Juriſdictions may carry towards the Indians that they neither grow inſolent nor be injured without due ſatisfaction leaſt warr breake in vpon the Confeaderates through ſuch miſcarriages ; It is alſoe agreed that if any ſervant run away from his maſter into any other of theſe confeaderate Juriſdictions ; that in ſuch caſe vpon the certificate of one majeſtrate of that Juriſdiction out of which the ſaid ſervant fled or vpon other due proffe the ſaid ſervant ſhalbe deliuered to his maſter or any other that brings the certificate or proffe and that vpon the eſcape of any priſoner whatſoeuer or fugatiue for any criminall cauſe whether breaking priſon or gitting from the officer or otherwiſe eſcapeing ; vpon the certificate of one majeſtrate of the Juriſdiction out of which the eſcape was made that hee was a priſoner or ſuch an offender att the time of his eſcape ; the majeſtrates or one of them of the Juriſdiction the ſaid priſoner or fugetiue abideth ſhall forthwith graunt ſuch warrant as the caſe will bear for the apprehending any ſuch perſon and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the perſuer and if healp be required it ſhalbe graunted hee paying the charges therof ;

8. It is further agreed that for the diſpoſall of the Indian Stocke for the future the choiſe of Comiſſioners for the ſeuerall Colloñies being anually as formerly the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts with ſuch others as ſhalbe preſent or any three of the Comiſſioners meeting yearly att Boſton or elſewhere as they ſhall agree and att the vſuall time ; they may doe any acte for the manageing and ordering of that affaire as tho all the Comiſſioners were preſent and what they ſhall doe heerin they ſhall keep a true record therof and tranſmit the accoumpt of the ſame from time to time vnto the tryeniall meeting of the Comiſſioners

9. It is alſoe by theſe Confeaderates agreed that the charge of all juſt warrs whether offenciue or defenciue vpon what parte or member ſoeuer of this Confeaderation they fall they ſhall both in men prouiſions and all other Diſburſments be borne by all the partes of this Confeaderation in different proportions according to their different abillities in manor following; namely that the Comiſſioners for each Juriſdiction from time to time as there ſhalbe occation bring a true accoumpt and number of all the males in each Plantation or any way belonging to or vnder their ſeuerall Juriſdictions of what quallitie and condition ſoeuer they be &c. from ſixteen yeares old to ſixty being inhabitants there and that according to their different numbers which from time to time ſhalbe found in each Juriſdiction the ſervice of men and all Charges to be bourne by the pole each Juriſdiction or plantation being left to theire owne juſt courſe and coſtome for rateing themſelues and people; and that according to the different charge of each Jurifdiction and plantation the whole advantage of the warr if it ſoe pleaſe God to bleſſe theire indeavors whether it be in lands goods or perſons ſhalbe proportionably deuided amongſt the ſaid Confeaderates;

10. It is further agreed that if any of theſe Juriſdictions or any Plantations vnder them be Inuaded by any enimie whomſoeuer vpon notice or Requeſt of any three Majeſtrates of that Juriſdiction ſoe Invaded the Reſt of the Confederates without any further meeting or expoſtulation ſhall forthwith ſend aide vnto the Confederate in danger but in different proportion Namly the Maſſachuſetts 100 men ſufficiently armed and prouided for ſuch a Service and expedition Plymouth 45 men ſoe armed and provided and Conecticott 90 men ſoe armed and provided or any leſſe number if leſſe be Required according to this proportion; but if ſuch a confederate in danger may be ſupplyed by theire next Confeaderate not exceeding the number heerby agreed they may craue healp there and ſeek noe further; the charge to be bourne as in this article is expreſſed; and att theire Returne to be victualled and ſupplyed with powder and ſhott if there be need for theire Journey by that Juriſdiction that Imployed or ſent for them; and the proportion fore named to continew vntill vpon the Knowledge of the Numbers in each Juriſdiction; which ſhalbe brought to the next meeting vntill ſome other proportion be ordered; but in any ſuch caſe of Lendinge men for preſent aide whether before or after ſuch order or alteration It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comiſſioners for this Confeaderation the Caſe of ſuch warr or Invaſion be duely conſidered; and if it appeer that the falt lay in the party ſoe Inuaded that then the Juriſdiction or Plantation make Juſt ſatisfaction both to the Invader whom they haue Injuried and beare all the charge of the warr themſelues without Requireing any allowance from the Reſt of the Confeaderates towards the ſame

11. And for that the Juſteſt warr may be of dangerous conſequence eſpecially to the ſmaleſt plantations in theſe vnited Collonies It is agreed that neither the Maſſachuſetts

chuſetts Plymouth or Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them ſhall att any time heerafter begine vndertake or engage themſelues or this Confeaderation in any warr whatſoeuer (ſudaine exegents with theire neſſeſary conſequents therof excepted which are to be moderated as much as the caſe will permit) without the conſent of the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies:

12. It is alſoe agreed that incaſe of any ſuddaine exegent or other waighty occation Requireing the meeting of the Comiſſioners before the ordinary time; The Gouernor or any three Majeſtrates of any of the confeaderat Juriſdictions may ſummon a meeting of the Comiſſioners breifly ſignifying the occation therof with the time and place of theire meeting; which ſhalbe accordingly attended by the Comiſſioners of all the confederate Juriſdictions; and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them ſhall ſeeme meet;

13. It is alſoe agreed for the ſettleing of vagabonds and wandering perſons Remoueing from one Collonie to another to the Diſatisfaction and burthen of the places whence they came as dayly experience ſheweth vs; for the future it is ordered that where any perſon or perſons ſhalbe found in any Juriſdiction to haue had theire abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place; and incaſe of the neglect of the perſon ſoe warned as aforſaid to depart; if hee be not by the firſt oppertunitie that the ſeaſon will permit ſent away from Conſtable to Conſtable; to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his abode; euery ſuch perſon ſhalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are ſoe found and by them gouerned and provided for as theire condition may Require; and in all ſuch caſes the charges of the Conſtables to be bourne by the Treaſurer where ſuch Conſtables doe dwell;

14. It is agreed that if any of the Confederates ſhall heerafter breake any of theſe preſent articles; or be any other wayes Injurious to any of the Confeaderate Juriſdictions ſuch breach of agreement or Injury ſhalbe duely conſidered and ordered by the Comiſſioners for the other Juriſdictions that both peace and this preſent Confeaderation may be Intirely preſerued without violation;

Finally wheras in the former Articles agreed vpon May 29th. 1643 for the Confeaderation of the vnited Collonies aboue named Newhauen is therin menſioned and was owned as a diſtinct Confeaderate and is by theſe encluded and concluded as one with Conecticott the abouesaid vnion ſhalbe alwayes Interpreted as by theire owne confeſſion and not otherwiſe

June the 2cond 1670

Theſe Articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boſton to be preſented to the ſeuerall Generall Courts

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gouernor
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOHN LEUERETT

JOSIAS WINSLOW for the Gouerment of New Plymouth

SAMUELL WILLIS, JOHN TALCOTT } for and by order of the Generall Court of Conecticott.

Boston June the 5th. 1670

ARTICLES of Confederation between the Plantations vnder the Gouerment of the Massachusetts the Plantations under the Gouerment of New Plymouth and the Plantations vnder the Gouerment of Conecticott &c.

WHERAS wee all came into theſe partes of America with one and the ſame end and aime viz: to aduance the Kingdome of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; and to enjoy the liberties of the Goſpell in puritie and peace; and wheras in our ſettleing (by a wiſe Prouidence of God) wee are further diſperſed vpon the ſea coaſts and riuers then was firſt Intended ſo that wee cannot according to our deſires with conuenience communicate in one Gouerment and Juriſdiction; and wheras wee liue compaſed with people of ſeuerall Nations and ſtrange Languages which heerafter may proue Injurioufe to vs and our poſterities; and foraſmuch as the Natiues haue formerly comitted fundry Inſolencyes and outrages vpon ſeuerall Plantations of the Engliſh and haue ſeuerall times combined themſelues againſt vs; and ſeeing by Reaſon of our diſtance from England our deare Natiue Countrey wee are hindered both from that humble way of ſeeking advice; and Reaping thoſe comfortable fruites of protection which wee might otherwiſe well expect; wee therfore doe accoumpt it our Duty as well as ſafety to enter into confeaderation for mutuall healp and ſuccor in all our future concernments; that in Nation and Religion ſoe in other Reſpects wee be and continew one; according to the tenour and true meaning of the enſueing articles;

1. Wher-

1. Wherfore it is agreed and by and between the parties or Juriſdictions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and ſeuerally by theſe preſents agree and conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by the name of the vnited collonies of New England ;

1. The ſaid vnited Collonies for themſelues and theire poſterities doe Joyntly and ſeuerally heerby enter into a feirme and perpetuall League of frindſhip and amitie mutuall aduice and ſuccor vpon all Juſt occations both for preſerueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Goſpell ; and for theire owne mutuall ſafty and welfare ; prouided notwithſtanding that the power of determination of an offenciue warr properly ſoe called ſoe as to engage the Collonies therin ſhalbe in the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the fore menſioned Confederates ;

3. It is agreed that the plantations which att preſent are or heerafter ſhalbee ſettled within the Lymetts of the Maſſachuſetts ſhalbe euer vnder the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts and haue peculiare Juriſdiction amongſt themſelues as an Intire bodye ; And that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Reſpects haue the like peculiare Juriſdiction and Gouerment within theire lymetts according to theire Reſpectiue letters Pattents from his Majeſtie Prouided that noe other Juriſdiction ſhall heerafter bee taken in as a diſtinct member or head of this Confeaderation ; nor ſhall any plantation or Juriſdiction in preſent being and not alreddy in combination ; or vnder the Juriſdiction of any of theſe bee Receiued by any of them ; nor ſhall any two of theſe Confeaderates Joyne in one Juriſdiction without the conſent of the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeaderates ;

4. It is alſoe agreed that for the manageing and concluding of all affaires proper to and conſerning the whole Confederation ; not excepted againſt in theſe articles ; two Comiſſioners ſhalbe choſen by and out of each of theſe three Juriſdictions viz : two for the Maſſachuſetts ; two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott being all in Church Fellowſhip with vs whoe ſhall bring full power from theire Generall Courts Reſpectiuely to heare examine wey and determine the ſame ; but if theſe ſix Comiſſioners being mett ſhall not all agree yett it is concluded that any fiue of the ſix agreeing ſhall haue power to ſettle and determine the caſe in controuerſye ; but if fiue doe not agree that then ſuch propoſitions with theire Reaſons ſoe farr as they haue bin debated be ſent and Refered to the ſeuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the ſaid Courts there be a concurrance in the matter ſoe Refered then to be accordingly procecuted by the Confederates in all theire Members ,

5. It is further agreed that the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies ſhall meet but once in three yeares except in caſes extreordinary ; which meeting ſhall euer be on the firſt Thurſday in September ; and that the next meeting after the date of theſe preſents ſhalbe att Plymouth ; which ſhalbe accoumpted the firſt meeting ; the ſecond att Boſton ; the third att hartford ; the fourth att Boſton ; the fift att hart-

 ford ;

ford ; and ſoe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth; and doubble ſoe often in the other Collonies; if in the mean time ſome middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious for all the Juriſdictions;

6. It is further agreed that att each meeting of the Comiſſioners whether ordinary or extreordinary they may choſe their Preſedent out of themſelues whoſe office and worke ſhalbe to take care and direct for order and comly carryage of all proceedings in the preſent meeting but hee ſhalbee Inueſted with noe ſvch power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progreſſe of any buſines or any wayes caſt the ſcales otherwiſe then in the preſent articles is agreed ;

7. It is alſoe agreed that the Comiſſioners for this Confeaderation heerafter at theire meeting whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue Comiſſion or oppertunity may conſult of and propoſe to the ſeuerall Generall Courts to bee by them allowed and eſtabliſhed ſuch orders in Generall caſes of a ciuill nature wherin all the plantations are Intereſted for preſerueing peace amongſt themſelues and preuenting as much as may be all occations of warre or differences with others as about the free and ſpeedy paſſage of Juſtice in each Juriſdiction to all the Confeaderates equally as to theire owne ; Receiueing thoſe that Remoue from one Plantation to another ; how all the Juriſdictions may carry it towards the Indians that they neither grow Inſolent nor be Injuried without due Satisfaction leaſt warr break in vpon the Confeaderates ; It is alſoe agreed That if any ſervant Run away from his Maſter into any other of theſe Confeaderated Juriſdictions that in ſuch caſe vpon the Certificate of one Majeſtrate of the Juriſdiction out of which the ſaid ſeruant fled or vpon other due proffe the ſaid ſeruant ſhalbe deliuered either to his maſter or any other that perſues and bringes ſuch Certificate or proffe ; and that vpon the eſcape of any priſoner whatſoeuer or fugatiue for any criminall cauſe whether breakeing priſon or getting from the officer or otherwiſe eſcapeing vpon the certifycate of one Majeſtrate of the Juriſdiction out of which the eſcape was made that he was a priſoner ; or ſuch an offender att the time of the eſcape ; the Majeſtrates or ſome of them of that Juriſdiction where for the preſent the ſaid fugatiue abideth ſhall forthwith graunt ſuch warrant as the caſe will beare for the the apprehending of any ſuch perſon and the deliuering of him or her into the hands of the perſuer and if healp be Required it ſhalbe graunted hee paying the charges therof ;

8. It is further agreed that for the diſpoſall of the Indian ſtocke for the future the choiſe of the Comiſſioners for the ſeuerall Collonies being annually as formerly the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts with ſuch others as ſhalbee preſent or any three of the Comiſſioners meeting yearly att Boſton or elſewhere as they ſhall agree and att the vſuall time they may doe any acte for the Mannaging and ordering of that af-

faire as though all the Comiſſioners were preſent and what they ſhall doe heerin they ſhall keep a true Record therof and tranſmitt the accoumpt of the ſame from time to time to the trieniall meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

9. It is alſoe by theſe Comiſſioners agreed that the charge of all juſt warrs whether offenciue or defenciue vpon what parte or member of this confeaderation ſoeuer they fall ſhall both in men and prouiſions and all other diſburſements be bourne by all the partes of this confeaderation in different proportions according to theire different abilities in manor following † in the 10th article ; and that according to the different charge of each juriſdiction and plantation the whole aduantage of the warr ; if it pleaſe God to bleſſe theire endeauors whether it be in lands goods or perſons ſhalbe proportionably deuided amongſt the ſaid Confeaderates ;

10. It is further agreed that if any of theſe juriſdictions or any plantation vnder them be inuaded by any enemie whomſoeuer vpon notice or requeſt of any three majeſtrates of that juriſdiction ſoe envaded, the reſt of the Confeaderates without any further meeting or expoſtulation ſhall forthwith ſend aide to the Confeaderates in danger but in different proportion viz. the Maſſachuſetts one hundred men ſufficiently armed and prouided for ſuch a ſervice and expedition Plymouth forty fiue men ſoe armed and prouided and Conecticott ninety men ſoe armed and prouided or any leſſe number if leſſe be Required according to this proportion ; but if ſuch a Confeaderate in danger may be ſupplyed by theire next Confeaderate not exceeding the number heerby agreed they may craue helpe there and ſeek noe further for the preſent and the charge to be bourne by the ſeuerall Collonies according to theire proportions abouefaid ; and att theire returne to bee victualled and ſupplyed with powder and ſhott if there be need for theire journey ; by that juriſdiction that employed or ſent for them and the proportion aboue named to continew vntill ſome other proportion be agreed ; but in any ſuch caſe of ſending men for preſent aide whether before or after ſuch order or alteration it is agreed that att the meeting of the Comiſſioners for this Confeaderation ; the cauſe of ſuch warr or invaſion bee duely conſidered ; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the party ſoe invaded that then that Iuriſdiction or plantation make ſatisfaction both to the Inuaders whom they haue Injuried and beare all the charges of the warr themſelues without requireing any allowance from the reſt of the confeaderates towards the ſame ;

11. And for that the Juſteſt warr may be of dangerous conſequence eſpecially to the ſmaller Plantation in theſe vnited Collonies ; It is agreed that neither the Maſſachuſetts Plymouth nor Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them ſhall att any time heerafter begin vndertake and engage themſelues or this confeaderation in any warr whatſoeuer (ſuddaine exegences with the neſſeſary conſequences therof

excepted

excepted which are alsoe to be moderated as much as the case will permit) without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies ;

12. It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegencye or other waighty occasions Requiring the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time ; the Gouernor or any three majestrates of any of the Confeaderate Iurisdictions may sumon a meeting of the Comissioners briefely signifying the occation therof and the time and place of theire meeting which shalbee accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the confeaderate Jurisdictions and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them shall seem meet.

13. It is alsoe agreed for the settleing of vagabonds and wandering persons remoueing from one Collonie to another to the dissatisfaction and burthen of the places where they come ; as dayly experience sheweth vs, for the future it is ordered That where any person or persons shalbe found in any jurisdiction to haue had theire abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of any person soe warned as abouesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first oppertunitie that the season will permit sent away from constable to constable to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his former abode euery such person or persons shalbe accoumpted an Inhabitant where they are soe found ; and by them gouerned and prouided for as theire condition may require and in all such cases the Charge of the constables to bee bourne by the Treasurer where such constables doe dwell.

14. It is agreed that if any of the Confeaderates shall heerafter breake any of these present articles or be any other wayes injurious to any of the Confeaderate Jurisdictions such breach of agreement or injury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdictions ; that both peace and this present confeaderation may be intirely preserued without violation ;

15. Finally wheras in the former articles agreed vpon May the 29th 1643 for the Confeaderation of the vnited Collonies aboue named Newhauen is therin mencioned and was owned as a distinct Confeaderate ; and is by this Included and concluded as one with Conecticott ; the aboue said vnion shalbe alwaies Interpreted as by their owne confession and not otherwise ;

† June 2cond 1670

These articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston the day and yeare aboue written

---

† This addition is not found in the *Massachusetts Records ;* and is evidently improper here, because this was not a transaction by the Comissioners ; but by the Generall Court of Massachusetts Colony, who proposed this particular form to them as preferable to what they had recomended.

written to be preſented vnto the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the ſaid Collonies for theire approbation and confeirmation

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gouernor, THOMAS DANFORTH, JOHN LEUERETT } for and by the appointment of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts Collonie.

JOSIAS WINSLOW for the Collonie of New Plymouth

SAMUEL WILLIS, JOHN TALCOTT } for and by appointment of the Generall Court of Conecticott.

ATT the General Court held att Boſton the 11th of October 1670 the Court haue paſt this returne of theire comittey; with the Emendations thervnto anexed to be Inſerted in theire ſeuerall places

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

That this is a true Coppy of the Courts acte; the Emendations on the other ſide being alreddy made therin; as atteſts

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary.

The Articles of Confeaderation Ratifyed and fully concluded.

ARTICLES of CONFEADERATION between the PLANTATIONS under the GOUERMENT of the MASSACHUSETTS The PLANTATIONS vnder the GOUERNMENT of NEW PLYMOUTH; and the PLANTATIONS vnder the GOUERMENT of CONECTICOTT;

WHERAS wee all came into theſe partes of America with one and the ſame end and aime viz. To advance the kingdome of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt; and to Injoy the Liberties of the Goſpell in puritie with peace; And wheras in our ſettleing by a wiſe providence of God wee are further diſperſed vpon the ſea coaſts and Riuers then was firſt intended; ſoe that wee cannot according to our deſire with conueniencye comunicate in one Gouerment and Juriſdiction; and wheras wee are compaſſed with people of ſeuerall nations and ſtrange languages; which heerafter may proue

injurious to vs and our poſteritie and foraſmuch as the natiues haue formerly comited ſundry inſolencyes and outrages vpon ſeuerall Plantations of the Engliſh; and haue ſeuerall times combined themſelues againſt vs; and ſeing by reaſon of our diſtance from England (our deare natiue Countrey) wee are hindred both from that humble way of ſeeking aduice and reaping thoſe comfortable fruites of protection which wee might otherwiſe well expect; wee therfore accoumpt it our duty as well as ſaftey To enter into a confeaderation for mutuall healp and ſuccor in all our future concernments; that as in nation and religion; ſoe in other reſpects; wee be and continew one; according to the tenure and true meaning of the Inſueing articles;

1. Wherfore it is agreed and concluded by and between the parties or Iuriſdictions abouenamed and they doe Ioyntly and ſeuerally by theſe preſents agree and conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by the name of the vnited Collonies of New England;

2. The ſaid vnited Collonies for themſelues and theire poſterities doe Ioyntly and ſeuerally heerby enter into a feirme and perpetuall League of friendſhipp and amity; mutuall aduiſe and ſuccor vpon all Iuſt occaſions; both for preſerueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Goſpell and for theire owne mutuall ſafety and welfare; prouided notwithſtanding that the power of determination of an offenciue Warr properly ſoe called (ſoe as to engage the Collonies therin) ſhalbe in the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the aforemencioned Confeaderates;

3. It is agreed that the plantations which att preſent are or heerafter ſhall be ſettled within the Lymetts of the Maſſachuſetts ſhalbe for euer vnder the Gouerment of the Maſſachuſetts and haue peculiar Iuriſdiction amongſt themſelues as an Intire body and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Reſpects haue the like peculiare Iuriſdiction and Gouerment within theire Lymetts; according to theire Reſpectiue Letters Pattents from his Majeſtie prouided that noe other Iuriſdiction ſhall heerafter be taken in as a diſtinct head or member of this Confederation; nor ſhall any other plantation or Iuriſdiction in preſent being and not alreddy in Combination or vnder the Iuriſdiction of any of theſe Confeaderates Ioyne in one Iuriſdiction without the conſent of the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeaderates;

4. It is alſoe agreed that for the manageing and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confeaderation (not excepted againſt in theſe articles) two Comiſſioners ſhalbe choſen by and out of each of theſe three Iuriſdictions, viz. two for the Maſſachuſetts two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott; (being all in Church fellowſhip with vs) whoe ſhall bringe full power from theire Generall Courts Reſpectiuely to heare examine and weigh and determine the ſame; But if theſe ſix Comiſſioners when mett ſhall not all agree yett it is concluded that any fiue of the ſix agreeing ſhall haue power to ſettle and determine the caſe in controuercye but if fiue doe not agree; That then ſuch propoſitions with theire Reaſons ſoe farr as they haue

haue bine debated be ſent and Refered to the ſeuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the ſaid Courts there be a concurrance in the matter ſoe Refered then to be accordingly proceeuted by all the confeaderates and all theire Members ;

5. It is further agreed that the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies ſhall meet but once in three yeeres except in caſes extreordinary which meetings ſhall euer be on the firſt Thurſday in September and that the next meeting after the date of theſe preſents ſhalbe att Plymouth which ſhalbe accoumpted the firſt meeting the ſecond att Boſton ; the third att Hartford ; the fourth att Boſton ; the fift att Hartford ; and ſoe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeers att Plymouth and double ſoe often in the other Collonies if in the mean time ſome middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious to all ;

6. It is further agreed that att each meeting of theſe ſix Comiſſioners whether ordinary or extreordinary they may choſe theire Preſedent out of themſelues ; whoſe office and worke ſhalbe to take care and direct for order and a comly carrying of all proceedings in the preſent meeting ; But hee ſhalbe Inueſted with noe ſuch power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progreſſe of any buſines or any way caſt the ſcales otherwiſe then in the preſent articles is agreed ;

7. It is alſoe agreed that the Comiſſioners for this confeaderation heerafter att theire meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue Comiſſion or oppertunitie may conſult of and propoſe to the ſeuerall Generall Courts to be by them allowed and eſtabliſhed ſuch orders in generall caſes of a Civill nature wherin all the plantations are Intereſted ; for preſerueing peace amongſt themſelues ; and preuenting as much as may be all occations of warr and differences with others ; as about the free and ſpeedy paſſage of Iuſtice in each Iuriſdiction to all the Confeaderates equally as to theire owne ; Receiueing of thoſe that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Iuriſdictions may carry towards the Indians that they neither grow Inſolent nor be Injuried without due ſatisfaction leaſt warr break in vpon the Confeaderates through ſuch miſcarriages ; It is alſoe agreed that if any ſeruant Run away from his maſter into any of theſe confeaderated Iuriſdictions That in ſuch caſe vpon the certificate of one Majeſtrate in the Iuriſdiction out of which the ſaid ſeruant fled or vpon other due Proffe ; the ſaid ſeruant ſhalbe deliuered either to his Maſter or any other that purſues and bringes ſuch Certificate or proofe ; and that vpon the eſcape of any priſoner whatſoeuer or fugatiue for any criminall cauſe whether breakeing priſon or giting from the officer or otherwiſe eſcapeing upon the Certificate of one Majeſtrate of the Iuriſdiction out of which the Eſcape is made that hee was priſoner or ſuch an offender att the time of the eſcape ; The Majeſtrates or ſome of them of that Iuriſdiction where for the preſent the ſaid priſoner or fugatiue abideth ſhall forthwith graunt ſuch a warrant as the caſe will beare for the apprehending

any ſuch perſon; and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the purſuer and if healp be required it ſhalbe graunted, hee paying the charge therof;

8. It is further agreed that for the diſpoſeing of the Indian Stocke for the future the choice of the Comiſſioners of the ſeuerall Collonies being annually as formerly The Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts with ſuch others as ſhalbe preſent or any three of the Comiſſioners meeting yeerly att Boſton or elſewhere as they ſhall agree and att the vſuall time They may doe any acte for the manageing and ordering of that affaire as though all the Comiſſioners were preſent; and what they ſhall doe heerin they ſhall keep a true Record therof; and tranſmit the accoumpt of the ſame from time to time to the trianvall meeting of the Comiſſioners;

9. It is agreed alſoe by theſe confeaderates That the charge of all Iuſt Warrs whether offenciue or defenciue vpon what parte or member of this confeaderation ſoeuer they fall ſhall both in men prouiſions and all other Diſburſments be bourne by all the partes of the confeaderation in different proportions according theire different abillities viz: that the Rule for proportioning men and Raiſeing of moneyes for the defraying of ſuch charges as may from time to time ariſe vpon any warr defenſiue or offenciue begun and carryed on according to the articles of confeaderation ſhalbe as followeth; The Maſſachuſetts one hundred Plymouth thirty Conecticott ſixty; and this Rule to continew for fifteen yeers next coming after the begining of the meeting of the Comiſſioners, to be held att Plymouth in September next; and then if any one or more of the confeaderates ſhall apprehend the abouefaid proportion to bee vnequall that then matters ſhalbe againe conſidered; by the Comiſſioners and what they ſhall agree vpon ſhalbe preſented to the ſeuerall Generall Courts for theire acceptance and confeirmation; each Iuriſdiction or plantation being left to theire owne Iuſt courſe and cuſtome of Rateing themſelues and people and that according to the different charge of each Iuriſdiction and plantation The whole aduantage of the warr if it pleaſe God ſoe to bleſſe theire Indeauors whether it be in lands goods or perſons ſhalbe proportionably deuided amongſt the ſaid confederates;

10. It is further agreed that if any of theſe Juriſdictions or any Plantation vnder them be invaded by any enimie whomſoeuer vpon any notice or requeſt of any three Majeſtrates of that Juriſdiction ſoe invaded the reſt of the Confeaderates without any further meeting or expoſtulation ſhall forthwith ſend aide to the Confederate in danger but in different proportions viz: The Maſſachuſetts one hundred men ſufficiently armed for ſuch a ſervice and expedition Plymouth thirty men ſoe armed and prouided and Conecticott ſixty men ſo armed and prouided; or any leſſe number if leſſe be required; according to this proportion; but if ſuch confederate in danger may be ſupplyed by the next confeaderate not exceeding the numbers heerby agreed; they may craue healp theire and ſeeke noe further for the preſent; the charge to be bourne by the ſeuerall Collonies according to their proportions abouefaid; and att theire

theire returne to be victualled and ſupplyed with powder and ſhott if there be need for theire journey by that Juriſdiction that Imployed or ſent for them; but in any ſuch caſe of ſending men for preſent aide whether before or after ſuch order or alteration; It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comiſſioners for this Confeaderation the cauſe of ſuch warr or Invaſion be duely conſidered; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the parties ſoe invaded that then that Juriſdiction or plantation make juſt ſatisfaction both to the Invaders whom they haue injuried; and beare all the charges of the warr themſelues without requireing any alowance from the Reſt of the Confederates towards the ſame;

11. And for that the juſteſt warr may be of dangerous conſequence eſpecially to the ſmaller plantations in thoſe vnited Collonies; It is agreed that neither the Maſſachuſetts Plymouth nor Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them ſhall att any time heerafter begin vndertake or engage themſelues or this Confeadrration in any warr whatſoeuer (ſuddaine exegencyes with the neſſeſarie conſequences therof excepted; which are alſoe to be moderated as much as the caſe will permitt) without the conſent of the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies;

12. It is alſoe agreed that incaſe of any ſuddaine exegenſies or other waighty occaſions requiring the meeting of the Comiſſioners before the ordinary time the Gouernor or any three Majeſtrates of any of the confederate Juriſdictions may ſummon a meeting of the Comiſſioners; breifly ſignifying the occation therof and the time and place of the meeting which ſhalbe accordingly attended by the Comiſſioners of all the confeaderate Juriſdictions; and when mett they may adjourn to any other time or place as they ſhall ſee meet;

13. It is alſoe agreed for ſettleing of vagabonds and wandering perſons remoueing from one Collonie to another to the diſatisfaction and burthen of the places where they come as dayly experience ſheweth vs; for the future it is ordered, that wher any perſon or perſons ſhalbe found in any Juriſdiction to haue had theire abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place; and incaſe of the neglect of any perſon ſoe warned as abouesaid to depart; if hee be not by the firſt oppertunitie that the ſeaſon will permitt ſent away from Conſtable to Conſtable; to the end that hee may be returned to the place of his former aboad; euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe accoumpted an Inhabitant where they are ſoe found, and by them gouerned and provided for as theire condition may require and in all ſuch caſes the Charge of the Conſtables to be bourne by the Treaſurer where the ſaid Conſtables doe dwell;

14. It is agreed that if any of the Confeaderates ſhall heerafter break any of theſe preſent articles or be in any other way injurious to any of the confederat Juriſdictions ſuch breach of agreement or injury ſhalbe duely conſidered and ordered by the Comiſſioners

Comiſſioners for the other Juriſdictions; that both peace and this Confeaderation may be preſerued without violation;

15. Wheras in the former Articles agreed vpon May the 29th. 1643 for the vnited Collonies aboue named Newhauen is therein menſioned and was owned as a diſtinct Confeaderate and is by theſe included and concluded as one with Conecticott, the aboveſaid vnion ſhall alwaies be interpreted as by theire owne Conſeſſion and not otherwiſe;

Now wheras for many years paſt vpon diuers good Conſiderations there was a Confeaderation agreed vpon by the antient Engliſh Collonies under his Majeſties Authoritie in New England for mutuall healp ſupport and defence; as alſoe for the better maintaining his Majeſties Intereſt againſt any oppoſition or incurſion of the barbarous natiues and others as appeereth by articles that were agreed vpon in the year 1643 and are vpon Record to bee ſeen wherby the ſaid Collonies haue bin ſoe vnited as haue proued very beneficiall to all his Majeſties ſubjects in theſe partes for theire peace and ſecuritie; And wheras the ſeuerall Generall Courts of the ſaid Collonies haue ſeen cauſe to renew the ſaid Confeaderation; with ſome neſſeſary alteration and addition to the ſaid Articles as is more fully expreſſed in the Articles aboue written; and alſoe wheras the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts Collonie by theire Comiſſion dated in Boſton in Auguſt 1672 haue nominated Thomas Danforth Eſqr. and Major Willam Hawthorne Eſqr. their Comiſſioners Inueſting them with full power and authoritie to ſigne ratify and confeirme the aboue Recited Articles of Confeaderation; And in like manor the Generall Court held att Plymouth June the fift 1672 haue nominated Thomas Prence Eſqr. and Major Joſias Winſlow Eſqr. Inueſting them with like power; And the Generall Court of Connecticott Collonie held att Hartford May the 9th. and June the 26th. 1672 haue in like manor nominated John Winthorpe Eſqr. and James Richards Eſqr. Inveſting them with like power; The aboue ſaid Comiſſioners being aſſembled att Plymouth September the fift 1672 haue read and examined theſe aboue written Articles, doe according to theire ſaid Comiſſions; and by vertue thereof clearly and abſolutely rattify and confeirme the ſame; for the Reeſtabliſhing of a perpetuall Confeaderation between the abouenamed Collonies; as was the declared intenſions of the former Articles: In confeirmation wherof, the Comiſſioners aboue named, by the authoritie graunted vnto them from their ſeuerall Generall Courts; and in theire name and ſted, haue heervnto ſubſcribed theire hands In Plymouth September the fift 1672;

JOHN WINTHORPE
JAMES RICHARDS
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM HAWTHORN

ATT

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Collonies in New England att Plymouth September the fift 1672 :

AN order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts Comiſſionateing Thomas Danforth Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Hawthorne theire Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeer Inveſting them with full power in the name of theire Court to ratify and confeirme the articles of confeaderation as they were voted and agreed vpon by theire Generall Court held att Boſton in May laſt ; and alſoe to treat of and conclude all matters and thinges proper to the cognizance of the ſaid Court according to the true meaning of the ſaid Articles ; a Coppy wherof fairly written in Parchment was preſented vnder the hand and atteſt of Mr. Edward Rawſon theire Secretary ; which being read and particularly examined was fully conſented vnto for the Reeſtabliſhment of the Confeaderation and accordingly ſubſcribed vnto by all the Comiſſioners of the ſeuerall Collonies :

Thomas Prence Eſqr. and major Joſiah Winſlow Eſqr. preſented a like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth of June the fift 1672 declaring that they were choſen theire Comiſſioners for one compleat yeer and inveſted with like power as the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts ;

John Winthrope Eſqr. and James Richards Eſqr. preſented a like order of the Court of Conecticott of May the 9th. and June the 26: 72: declaring that they were choſen theire Comiſſioners for one compleat year and inveſted with like power as the other two Collonies aboue named were ;

Thomas Prence Eſqr. was choſen Preſedent of the Comiſſioners ;

A Letter was receiued from Mr. Nicholas Eſſon Gouernor of Road Iland and an Anſware Returned a coppy wherof is left on file with the other writings of this meeting ;

Letters alſoe was receiued from Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew and Mr. Fitch giueing an accoumpt of the progreſſe of the Goſpell amongſt the Indians all which letters were incloſed to the honorable Corporation in England and coppyes therof taken and left on file with the Records of this meeting ;

Mr. Vſhers accoumpt of Diſburſments were receiued and alowed and an order giuen him for payment of the ſeuerall ſalleryes this yeer all which are on file as alſoe the ballence of the accoumpt as they now ſtand with the Corporation ;

Thomas Danforth Eſqr. is ordered to take care that all the Bibles and other prints belonging to the Indians be bound vp and not loſt ; and for that end is to call for the ſame where they are now Reſting and diſpoſe therof ;

Alſoe a Letter was written to Mr. Roger Williams in anſware to one he ſent to vs

And a letter was written to Vnkas to Incurrage him to attend on the Minneſtry ;

Mr. Vſher is ordered to pay 20s. that was left in his hands laſt yeer to Mr. Nathaniel Morton and Mr. Anning Corlett for theire paines in writing att this meeting ;

Mr. Mayhew is ordered to pay 30s. to John Suckanaſh to be payed out of the Moneys ordered to the Indian Salleries :

THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM HAWTHORN
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORP
JAMES RICHARDS

Plymouth
the 9th. of the 7th. 1672 :

HONORABLE SIR,

YOUERS dated March the 20th. 1671 came ſafe to hand and the bills of Exchange therin menſioned were Reddily accepted ; and wilbe accordingly payed; wee haue according to our vſuall manor examined and taken a particular accoumpt of of the progreſſe of the Goſpell amongſt the Indian Natiues, and of theire Increaſe in knowlidge and ciuillitie ; and ſoe farr as wee haue Receiued any thinge in writing from thoſe that are theire Teachers wee haue for youer more full ſatisfaction encloſed the ſame heerin ; which together with what wee are otherwiſe Informed being conſidered wee dare not thinke or Judge any other but that the Lord hath amongſt them ſome of his elect ones ; the Redemption of whoſe ſoules is precious in his ſight ; and that this worke is Indeed owned of himſelfe ; that it is attended with difficulties many diſcurragments from men and diuells ; as you may ſee in parte by Mr. Fitch his letter ; Renders the fiter object for the wiſdom power and compaſion of an Infinite and vnchangable being ; whoe taketh moſt delight to magnify his owne Glorious name in the middeſt of mans miſſery and Nothingnes ; and wee cannot but take notice of Gods hand in ſtiring vp ſundry wherof the Reuerend Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mayhew deceaſed were the firſt and cheife to attend that work of mercye to the ſoules of thoſe poor Natiues ; and the ſame did continew conſtant in for many yeers, when as yett they had Receiued noe Incurragement from any in England or New England ; and yett now Notwithſtanding all the Incurragment that is giuen wee find it farr more difficult to obtaine ſuitable Inſtruments to laborr therin all which tells vs That it is the Lord and not man whoe muſt thruſt forth thoſe

that

that are Indeed faithfull laboriers ; and for this end wee menſion it that all thoſe whoe by theire voulentary and liberall contributions to this piouſe worke haue manifeſted theire charrety, that they may be ſtired vp to adde theire prayers to the Lord of this Great harveſt that hee wilbe pleaſed yett further to fitt and thruſt forth Labourrers into this parte of his Vinyard ; the accompt Incloſed when compared doth ſhew the number of Labourers and theire names both Engliſh and Indians ; together with theire particular falleries ; wherby it doth appeer how that monies that hath bin ſent ouer are diſpoſed ; and had there bine more wee ſhould haue ſeen Reaſon to order the diſburſment therof partly for the Incurragment of ſome Deſignes of the Reuerend Mr. Elliott whoe continews vnwearied in his Indeauors for theire good, as alſoe ſome other perſons that may in time be vſefull Inſtruments in that worke ; one wherof is the ſon of that Reverend and good man Mr. Mayhew deceaſed whoe being borne on the Iland called Marthas Viniyard and now grown to mans eſtate and there ſettled ; is an hopefull younge man and hath theire Language perfectly Concerning Mr. Mouth his Gift wee expect it wilbe Returned into our hands this next autume ; and conſidering the trouble wee find to gett in the Rent ; and difficulty to cecure the principall ; wee feare we ſhall not be able to make ſoe good Improvment therof as formerly ; but ſhall not be awanting to doe the beſt wee can therin ; Sir before wee conclude wee cannot omitt to Returne you our harty thankes for youer great loue towards and Reddines to promote the good of our Colledge att Cambridge ; from whence all the Collonies after our bereauement by death of many aged and worthy leaders in Church and Commonwealth that layed the foundation of theſe plantations haue through the Lords Goodneſs alreddy had a uery good ſupply ; and although that Society doth att preſent labour vnder ſundry diſcurragements partely ariſeing by the death of theire late preſedent, and alſoe by the decay of theire buildings which were made in our Infancye ; yett are now in a hopefull way to be againe ſupplyed with an able Preſedent, and alſoe with a New building of bricke and ſtone for the effecting wherof there is alreddy a contribution made according to our low condition ; and wee hope that our Indeauors heerin wilbe a bleſſing to the Indians as well as to the Engliſh ; youer countenance therof and Reſpect therto ; as the Prouidence of God hath Giuen you an Intereſt in any that are capable to promote the good therof, is all that wee craue youer honors trouble in ; Sir craueing youer fauorable Interpretation and acceptance of theſe lines with our harty deſire and prayer to the Lord yett further to Incurrage youer honor, and the

Reſt of that honorable ſocietie in that good worke; and plentifully to Reward the ſame to you and youers; Wee take leaue to ſubſcribe ourſelues

Honorable Sir

Youer humble ſervants

THOMAS PRENCE Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM HAWTHORNE
JOSIAH WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORP
JAMES RICHARDS;

Plymouth in New England
September 9th. 1672.

New Plymouth September ſixt 1672

Mr. Hezekiah Vſher is ordered to pay out of the Indian Stocke in his coſtody theſe following ſumes viz:

To Mr. John Elliott - - - -	50	00	00
To Captaine Daniell Gooken - - - -	20	00	00
To 10 Indian Teachers and 10 Indian Rulers vnder Mr. Elliott To the Teachers 5lb. a peece to the Rulers 20s. a peece -	60	00	00
To Waban - - - - -	05	00	00
To Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich - - -	35	00	00
To old Mr. Mayhew of the Viniyard - -	40	00	00
To 3 Indians vnder Mr Bourne - - -	15	00	00
To ſundry Indian Teachers and Rulers on Martins Viniyards and Nantuckett vnder the Gouerment of Mr. Mayhew -	57	00	00
To Mr. James Fitch in Hartford Collonie the Reuenews of Mr. Mouthes Gift for the yeer paſt - - -	31	10	00
To diett and clothing for an Indian youth - -	15	00	00
To his ſcooling att Cambridge and fiering - -	03	08	00
To ſundry well deſerueing Indians that are Near Mr. Fitch and healpfull to him in the worke - - -	10	00	00
To Mr. John Cotton of Plymouth - -	-20	00	00
To Mr. Vſhers bill of diſburſments allowed - -	23	05	06
To the Comiſſioners of Conecticott to diſtribute to well deſerueing Indians of the Pequatts and others therabouts - -	10	00	00

To

To Marmeduke Johnſon for printing ſtiching and cuting of a thouſand Indian Logick Primers - - -	06	00	00
To Clothing a blind Indian called Bartimeus - -	05	00	00
To Mr Danforth for Phyſicke and other charitable Diſburſments to Indians as to particular accoumpts - -	01	15	00
	407	18	06

AIT a meeting of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies by Adjournment in Boſton Nouember the 2cond 1675

FORASMUCH as the Narraganſett Indians are deeply acceſſory in the preſent bloudy outrages of the Barbarous Natiues That are in open hoſtillitie with the Engliſh; This appeering by theire harbouring the actors therof; Releiuing and ſuccoring theire weomen and children and wounded men, and detaining them in theire coſtody Notwithſtanding the Couenant made by theire Sachems to deliuer them to the Engliſh; and as is credibly Reported they haue killed and taken away many Cattle from the Engliſh theire Naighbors; and did for ſome daies ſeize and keep vnder a ſtronge gaurd Mr. Smithes houſe and family; and att the Newes of the ſadd and lamentable miſcheiff that the Indians did vnto the Engliſh att or neare hadley; did in a uery Reproachfull and blaſphemouſe manor triumph and Rejoyce theratt;

The Comiſſioners doe agree and determine that beſides the number of ſouldiers formerly agreed vpon to be Raiſed and to be in conſtant Reddines for the vſe of the Country there ſhalbe one thouſand more Raiſed and furniſhed; with theire armes and prouiſions of all ſorts to be att one houres warning, for the publick ſervice; the ſaid Souldiers to be raiſed in like proportions in each Collonie as the former were; Alſoe they doe agree that AB: ſhalbe Comaunder in Cheife ouer the ſaid ſouldiers and that the ſaid A B: ſhall with the ſaid ſouldiers march into the Narraganſetts Country and incaſe they be not preuented by the Narraganſetts Sachems actuall performance of theire Couenants made with the Comiſſioners by deliuering vp thoſe of our enimies that are in theire coſtody; as alſoe makeing Reparation for all damages ſuſtained by theire Neglect hitherto together with cecuritie for theire

further fidelitie; then to Indeauor the compelling of them thervnto by the beſt meanes they may or can or to proceed againſt them as our enimies ;

THOMAS HINCKLEY — THOMAS DANFORTH Preſedent
JOHN WINTHROP — WILLAM STOUGHTON
WAITT WINTHROP — JOSIAH WINSLOW

Plymouths Comiſſioners Preſented this following Narratiue ſhewing the manor of the beginning of the preſent Warr with the Indians of Mount hope and Pocaſſet ;

A Breift narratiue of the beginning and progreſſe of the preſeat trouble between vs and the Indians ; takeing its riſe in the Collonie of New Plymouth ; anno Dom: 1675.

Not to looke back further then the troubles that were between the Collonie of New Plymouth and Phillip Sachem of mount hope In the yeer 1671 It may bee remembred that the Settlement and Iſſue of that controvercye obtained and made principally by the mediation and interpoſed advice and councell of the other two confeaderate Collonies, whoe vpon a carefull inquiry and ſerch into the grounds of that Trouble found that the ſaid Sachems pretence of wronges and injuries from that Collonie were Groundles and falce ; and that hee (although firſt in armes) was the Pecant and offending party ; and that Plymouth had juſt cauſe to take vp armes againſt him ; and it was then agreed that hee ſhould pay that Collonie a certaine ſume of money, in parte of theire damage and charge by him occationed ; and hee then not onely renewed his ancient couenant of friendſhip with them ; but made himſelfe and his people abſolute ſubjects to our ſouereign Lord King Charles the ſecond ; and to that his Collonie of New Plymouth ſince which time wee know not that the Engliſh of that or any other of the Collonies haue bin injurious to him or his, that might juſtly provoake them to take vp armes againſt vs ; But ſomtime the laſt winter the Gouernor of Plymouth was informed by Saſſamon a faithfull Indian that the ſaid Phillip was vndoubtedly indeauoring to raiſe new troubles ; and was indeauoring to engage all the Sachems round about in a warr againſt vs ſome of the Engliſh alſoe that lived neare the ſaid Sachem, comunicated their feares and Iealouſyes concurrent with what the Indian had informed ; about a week after John Saſſamon had giuen his information hee was barbarouſly murdered by ſome Indians for his faithfulnes (as wee haue cauſe to belieue) To the Intereſt of God and of the Engliſh ; ſomtime after Saſſamons Death Phillip haueing heard that the Gouernor of Plymouth had receiued ſome information againſt him and purpoſed to ſend for or to him to appeer att theire next Court that they might Inquire into thoſe Reports, came downe of his own accord to Plymouth a little before theire court, in the beginning

begining of March laſt; att which time the counſell of that Collonie vpon a large debate with him had great Reaſon to belieue that the Information againſt him might be in ſubſtance true, but not haueing full proffe therof and hopeing that the diſcouery of it ſoe farr would cauſe him to deſiſt they diſmiſed him frindly; giueing him onely to vnderſtand that if they heare further conſerning that matter they might ſee reaſon to demaund his armes to be deliuered vp for theire ſecuritie; which was according to former agreement between him and them, and hee engaged on theire demaund they ſhould be ſurrendered vnto them or theire order; att that court wee had many Indians in examination conſerning the murder of John Saſſamon but had not then teſtimony in the caſe but not longe after an Indian appeering to teſtify; wee apprehend three by him charged to be the murderers of Saſſamon, and cecured them to a triall att our next Court holden in June, att which time a little before the Court Phillip began to keep his men in armes about him and to gather ſtrangers vnto him and to march about in armes towards the vper end of the necke on which hee liued and neare to the Engliſh houſes; who began therby to bee ſomwhat diſquieted but tooke as yet noe further notice but onely to ſett a milletary watch in the next Townes; as Swanſey and Rehoboth; ſome hints wee had that the Indians were in armes while our Court was ſitting but wee hoped it might ariſe from a guilty feare in Phillip that wee would ſend for him and bring him to tryall with the other murderers; and that if hee ſaw the Court broken vp and hee not ſent for; the cloud might blow ouer; and indeed our innoſenſy made us uerry ſecure and confident it would not haue broken out into a warr; But no ſooner was our Court deſolued but wee had intelligence from Leift: John Browne of Swanſey that Phillip and his men continewed conſtantly in armes, many ſtrange Indians from ſeuerall places flocked in to him and that they ſent away theire wiues to Narraganſett; and were giueing our people frequent alarums by drums and guns in the night and invaded theire paſſage towards Plymouth; and that theire younge Indians were earneſt for a warr; on the 7th of June Mr. Benjamin Church being on Road Iſland Weetanno and ſome of her cheiffe men told him that Philip intended a warr ſpeedily with the Engliſh ſome of them ſaying that they would healp him; and that hee had alreddy giuen them leaue to kill Engliſh mens Cattle and rob theire hovſes; about the 14th and 15th of June Mr. James Browne went twiſe to Phillip to perſwade him to be quiett but att both times found his men in armes and Phillip uery high and not perſwadable to peace; on the 14th June our Councell wrote an amicable frindly letter to Phillip therin ſhewing our diſlike of his practices; and aduiſeing him to diſmiſe his ſtrange Indians and comaund his owne men to fall quietly to theire buſines that our people might alſoe bee quiett; and not to ſuffer himſelfe to be abuſed by Reports concerneing vs who intended him noe wrenge; nor hurt towards him; but Mr. Browne could not obtaine an anſware from him; on the 17th June Mr. Paine of Rehoboth

and

and ſeuerall others of the Engliſh going vnarmed to Mount hope to ſeek theire horſes att Philips requeſt ; the Indians came and preſented theire guns att them and carried it uery inſolently though noe way prouoaked by them ; on the 18th or 19th Iob Winſlow his houſe was broken vp and Rifled by Phillips men ; June the 20th being the Sabbath the people att Swanſey were alarumed by the Indians two of our Inhabitants burned out of theire houſes and theire houſes rifled ; and the Indians were marching as they judged to aſſault the Towne ; and therefore Intreated ſpeedy healp from vs ; Wee heervpon the 21 of June ſent vp ſome forces to releiue that Towne and diſpatched more with ſpeed ; on Wedneſday the 23 of June a dozen more of their houſes att Swanſey were rifled ; on the 24th Thomas layton was ſlaine att the fall Riuer ; on the 25th of June diuers of the people att Swanſey ſlaine ; and many houſes burned vntill which time, and for ſeuerall daies tho wee had a conſiderable Force there both of our owne and of the Maſſachuſetts (To our Greife and ſhame) they took noe Reuenge of the enemie ; thus ſlow were wee and vnwilling to engage ourſelues and naighbours in a warr ; haueing many Inſolencyes almoſt Intollerable from them of whoſe hands wee had deſerued better ;

The ſubſtance of what is here declared doth clearly and more particularly appeer in the Records and Letters Related vnto of the ſeuerall dates aboue menſioned.

JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

The preſent warr owned by the Comiſſioners att a meetinge of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies held att Boſton Septem : 9th 1675.

WEE haueing receiued from the Comiſſioners of Plymouth a narratiue ſhewing the riſe and ſeuerall ſtepps of the proceeding of that Collonie as to the preſent warr with the Indians ; which had its begininge there ; and its progreſſe into the Maſſachuſets ; by their inſolence outrages murdering many perſons and burning theire houſes in ſundry plantations in both Collonies ; and haueing duely conſidered the ſame doe declare that the ſaid war doth appeer to be both juſt and neſſeſarie ; in its firſt Riſe a defenciue warr and therfore wee doe agree and conclude that it ought now to be Ioyntly proſecuted by all the the vnited Collonies ; and the charges therof to be bourne and payed as is agreed in the articles of Confeaderation

THOMAS HINCKLEY
JOHN WINTHORPE
JAMES RICHARDS ;
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM STOUGHTON
JOSIAH WINSLOW

The

The Comiſſioners of the Collonies haueing fully concurred in the Righteouſnes of the preſent warr with the barbarous natiues for the better management therof doe agree and conclude that there be forthwith raiſed a Thouſand ſouldiers wherof 500 to be Dragoones or troopers with longe armes out of the ſeuerall Collonies in ſuch proportions as the articles of Confeaderation doe appoint;

The Maſſachuſets	527	1000
Plymouth -	158	
Conecticott -	315	

*Boſton Octobe*r 2*cond* 1675

THE Comiſſioners haueing alreddy paſſed an order for the Raiſing of One Thouſand ſouldiers in the ſeuerall Iuriſdictions for the proſecution of the preſent warr; In purſuance of that concluſion They doe againe Recomend it to the Gouernours and Councells of the ſeuerall Iuriſdictions; that with all due care and dilligence the ſaid ſouldiers be not onely Raiſed, but alſoe uery well fited and furniſhed for the publicke ſeruice and vigorouſly Improued; as occation ſhalbe in the purſuite and diſreſt of the enimie; which wee Iudge the beſt expedient for the ſecuring of the Engliſh plantations;

And for the better managment of this affaire that each Iuriſdiction doe nominate and comiſſion one meet man to bee Comaundor in Cheiffe in the Collonie wherin hee dwells and as there ſhalbe need for the Anoyance of the enimie or the defence of the Engliſh Plantations That the ſaid Forces vnite in parte or the whole in which caſe they ſhalbe vnder the Comaund of him whoe is the Comaundor in Cheiffe in that Collonie where the expedition is to be performed;

And for the Incurragement of Voulenteers to Goe forth in purſuite of the enimie; Incaſe the Reſpectiue Councells of the Iuriſdictions ſhall ſee cauſe to Graunt Comiſſions for that end to meet perſons; The Comiſſioners doe heerby order and declare that the plunder and ſpoyle by them lawfully taken whether Goods or perſons being Legally ſoe adjudged and condemned ſhalbe to theire owne proper vſe and behoofe And that heerafter the Indians be allowed 4 coates for each man or boy aboue ſix yeers old that they bring in of our enimie being legally adjudged and condemned as aboue; and for weomen and Girles aboue ſix yeers old two Coates apeece;

Boſton

Boſton in New England October 18th 1675

WHERAS for the continewation of a feirme peace and ſettled frendſhip between the vnited Collonies in New England and the Narraganſett Indians on the 15th of Iuly laſt there was Couenants and articles of agreement made and concluded between the Meſſengers ſent and Improued by the Maſſachuſetts and Conecticott Collonies on the one party and the Sachems of the ſaid Narraganſett Indians on the other party; as will more fully appeer and are contained in an Inſtrument by them Ioyntly ſigned and ſealled; Reference thervnto being had; Now this witneſſeth that wee whoſe Names are heer vnder written being fully Impowered by the Sachems ouer the aboue ſaid Indians to treat with the Comiſſioners of the abouesaid vnited Collonies att Boſton and to acte and conclude all matters and thinges appertaineing to the confeirmation of a feirme and ſettled peace between the aboue ſaid partyes wee doe by theſe preſents fully clearly and abſolutely Rattify and confeirme all the abouesaid Articles of Agreement heerby declaring our harty Deſire and ſeirme Reſolution to continew in a ſure and conſtant peace with the Engliſh; and wee doe fully and abſolutely engage ourſelues in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouemenſioned Indians to performe and fullfill the ſaid Articles and euery thing therin menſioned and contained according to the true Intent and meaning therof;

And wheras a conſiderable Number of people both men weomen and Children appertaining to thoſe Indians who haue bin in actuall hoſtillitie againſt the Engliſh are now fled to the Narraganſetts Country; and are vnder the Coſtody of the ſaid Sachems there; after a full and long conference had concerning that matter; wee doe in the Name and by the Power to vs giuen and beſtruſted in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouesaid Countrey fully and abſolutely Couenant and promiſe to and with the abouenamed Comiſſioners att or before the 28th day of this Inſtant month of October to deliuer or cauſe to be deliuered all and euery one of the ſaid Indians, whether belonging vnto Phillip: the Pocaſſet Sqva or the Saconett Indians Quabaug hadley or any other Sachems; or people that haue bin or are in hoſtillitie with the Engliſh or any of theire Allies or abettors; and theſe wee promiſe and Couenant to

deliuer

deliuer att Boſton to the Gouernor and Councell there by them to be diſpoſed in the behalfe of and for the beſt cecurity and peace of the vnited Collonies

Sealed and delivered in
the preſence of vs
RICHARD SMITH
JAMES BROWNE
SAMUELL GORTON Iunr.
Interpretors
JOHN NOWHENETTS marke
Indian Interpretor;

QUANANCHETTS Marke
Sachem in the behalfe of himſelfe and Conanacus and the old Queen and Pomham and Quaunapeen, and a
(Seale)
MANATANNOO Counceller his Marke
and Cannonacus in his behalfe
(Seale)
AHANMANPOWETT Marke
Counceller and his
(Seale)
CORNMAN Cheiffe Counceller to}
NINNEGRETT in his behalfe and a
(Seale)

ATT a meeting of the vnited Collonies in Boſton by adjournment Nouemb. 2: 1675.

THE Comiſſioners doe vnanimouſly agree to Nominate and Impower the Honorable Ioſiah Winſlow Eſqr. Gouernor of Plymouth Collonie Comaunder in Cheiffe ouer the vnited Forces now to be Raiſed;

It is alſoe agreed That the ſecond to the Comaundor in Cheiffe ſhalbe Nominated and appointed by the Councell or Generall Court of Conecticott while the Forces are in that Collonie;

Alſoe it is agreed That the ſouldiers that come from Conecticott Collonie ſhall make theire Randeuous att Norwich Stonington and New London; and thoſe that come from the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth att Rehoboth Prouidence and Warwick where they are to be in a Reddines to obſerue the orders of theire Comaunder in Cheiffe, att or before the 10th of the Next Month;

The Comiſſioners doe agree to comend to the ſeuerall Generall Courts or Councells of the vnited Collonies that they appoint and order the ſecond day of December being the fift day of the weeke to be obſerued and kept as a ſollemne Day of Prayer

and humilliation ; to ſupplycate the Lords pardoning Mercye and compaſion towards his poor people ; and for ſucceſſe in our Indeauors for the Repelling the Rage of the enimy ;

The Comiſſioners doe further comend to the ſeuerall Generall Courts or Councells of the vnited Collonies that effectuall care be taken that the ſoulders ſent on this expedition be men of ſtrength corrage and activity theire armes well fixed and fitt for ſeruice that theire clothing be in all Reſpects ſtronge and warme, ſuitable for the ſeaſon, That they haue Prouiſions in theire Snapſackes for a weekes march from theire Randevoues and ſupply in a Magaſeen appointed for a more generall ſeruice ;

Alſoe that theire be a meet Number of Able Minneſters and Chirurgions prouided and appointed for the expedidion ;

THOMAS DANFORTH Preſedent

The 12th of the 9th 1675.

Boſton Novem: 19. 1676

THE Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies doe agree and order That for the ſupply of the Eorces now to be ſent forth, on the expedition againſt The comon enimie Proviſions of all ſorts and Amunition ſhalbe prouided and ſent to the place of theire Randeuous ſufficient for two monthes ;

And that each Collonie take care for the ſupply of theire owne ſouldiers accordingly ; and that ſpeciall care and Reſpect be had to the extreamyty of winter ſeaſon That ſoe there may none Periſh for want of warme clothing or ſuch other comforts as ſhalbe Neſſeſary ;

THOMAS HINCLEY
IOHN WINTHORPP
WAITT WINTHORPP

THOMAS DANFORTH Preſedent
WILLAM STAUGHTON
IOSIAH WINSLOW

February 8th 1675

THE Comiſſioners taking into theire conſiderations the preſent State of thinges both as to the comon enimie vpon theire late flight ; and alſoe the Danger of our owne Plantations ; by Reaſon of them doe conclude and Reſolue that beſides or cecuring of the Fronteire Townes in each Iuriſdiction; which they comend to the Reſpectiue Councells in each Collonie, there be a ſpeedy procecution of the enimie by the Ioynt Forces of the vnited Collonies ; and in purſuance therof doe order that ſix hundred

hundred ſouldiers be forthwith made Redy according to the ſtated proportions of each Collonie, To meet att ſuch place or places of Randevoues within three weekes after the date heerof as ſhalbe moſt convenient; Conecticott Collonie being alſoe deſired to engage the Pequott and Mohegen Indians in the ſeruice; and that care be taken that the ſouldiers ſent be men fitt for ſuch an expedition; and well fitted with amunition and prouiſion of all ſorts for fourteene Dayes March; and becauſe the honored Generall Winſlow through his Indiſpoſitions of body is diſenabled for goeing forth againe; it is ordered that according to a former order The Comaunder in Cheiffe of the Forces of that Collonie where the ſeate of warr ſhall happen to be ſhalbe the Cheiffe ouer the whole; The ſouldiers to be either Dragoons or Troopers well fited with Longe fier armes; and one man for euery ten horſes, to take care of them; The place of Randevous to be Quabauge 29th Inſtant;

THOMAS HINCKLEY
IOHN WINTHORPE
WAITE WINTHORPE
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM STAUGHTON
IOSIAH WINSLOW

ATT a Meeting of the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies, att theire ſecond ſeſſion held by adjournment att Plymouth the 20th of March 1678 *The honored Gouernor Winſlow was Choſen Preſedent of this Meeting;*

VPON the Petition of William Nahaton Refering to a ſiſter of Iohn Saſſamon claimed by Ioſeph Burge as his ſeruant; It is ordered that vpon proffe of his title before the honnored Gouernor of New Plymouth; there ſhalbe fiue pounds payed him; halfe out of the Indian Stocke as due to Saſſamon for ſeruice; and the other halfe by her frinds; and that ſhee bee free to Remaine att Punkapague or elſewhere;

Ioſeph and Ieremiah hyde petitioning in the behalfe of theire Siſter and Child now in the hands of Ionathan hatch of Saconeeſett it is ordered that ſhee be deliuered to the ſaid Ioſeph and Ieremiah vpon the Repayment of the purchaſe Mony as the Gouernor of Plymouth ſhall ſee meet to order;

In reference vnto the Reuerend Mr. Elliotts motion for reprinting the bible in the Indian Language; The Comiſſioners haueing had ſome Debate about that mat-

ter doe Judge it moſt expedient to Refer the determination therof to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners ;

Wheras the honored Councell of the Maſſachuſetts vpon Report of the Maquaes and enimie Indians comploting to make Depradations on our frind Indians as they did the laſt ſummer ; haue comended to the Comiſſioners att this ſeſſion to Indeauor the ſettlement of a Generall peace ; vpon a full debate had of that matter The Comiſſioners haue agreed to comend it to the ſeuerall Councells of the ſeuerall Collonies Reſpectiuely to vſe theire beſt Indeauors for obtaining a Right vnderſtanding between the Maquaes and the Engliſh of the vnited Collonies ; haueing Reaſon to feare That hitherto there hath bine feileer therin And for that end incaſe any of the Maquaes doe fall into the hands of either of the Collonies ; That they be there detained and kindly treated vntill ſome one of them be lycenced to Returne to acquaint the Sachems of theire Reſtraint and the deſire of the Engliſh to confer with them to a full accord ; or incaſe noe oppertunitie of that kind doe happen ; That then they vſe any other meet expedient as to them ſhall ſeem meet for the effecting therof ; and the Diſburſe made in perſuance therof ; as alſoe for a meet Gratuity, if judged convenient to be ſent to Maquas, by any of our Indians ; and as from them ſelues and not the Engliſh The ſame to be bourne and payed in proportion by all the vnited Collonies according to Articles ;

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies haueing carefully peruſed the ſeuerall accoumpts and claimes of debt preſented from the ſeuerall Collonies Refering to the late Indian Warrs and finding therin many Difficulties not eaſely rectifyed to ſuch exactnes as from thence to draw vp ballence to mutuall ſatisfaction for a full accomodation and finall ſettlement of all claimes from any of the ſeuerall Collonies now made or heerafter to be made thervpon ; as alſoe for the Deuiſion of Conqueſt Lands and Proffitts of Priſoners accrewing by the late warr doe agree that the ſeuerall Collonies ſhall fully poſeſſe and freely diſpoſe to their owne advantage all ſuch lands as lye within theire owne precincts Reſpectiuely and ſuch priſoners with other proffitts as haue bine brought in to them and are now poſſeſſed by them ; without Let Diſturbance or claime of from or by each others ; and that the Collonie of New Plymouth ſhall pay vnto the Maſſachuſetts the Juſt ſume of one Thouſand pounds lawfull mony of New England ; To be deliuered att the Townhouſe in Boſton att or before the firſt of October 1680 ; And that the Collonie of Conecticott doe pay thirty and two pounds mony concluded by the Comiſſioners in Boſton of allowance due to be payed to the honored Generall Winſlow for his then ſervice in the warr And that the ſeuerall Collonies be thence forth for euer acquitted from further claimes or accoumpts refering to Diſburſſe or proffitts in the ſaid Warr each Collonie paying ſuch debts as are yett ſtanding out to theire owne Inhabitants ; and proportionably

to

to all creditts without the ſaid Collonies vpon theire auditt and paſſage by the Comiſſioners att theire preſent or next ſeſſion ;

In Reference to the ſettlement of accoumpts dues and demaunds whatſoeuer Relateing to the late warr with the Indians between the Maſſachuſetts Collonie and Conecticott ſubmitted to the Comiſſioners of New Plymouth according as is prouided in the 14th. Article wee the ſaid Comiſſioners on due conſideration of the pleas preſented before vs ; and vpon conſideration of what is engaged by Plymouths Comiſſioners ; and in behalfe of theire Collonie to pay or cauſe to be payed ; videlicitt one Thouſand pounds in mony vnto the Maſſachuſetts ; which was due or deemed ſoe to be from Conecticott ; as well as from Plymouth vnto the Maſſachuſetts for theire extraordinary charge in the Eaſtern Warr or otherwiſe and for the preuenting of any conteſts between the Collonies ; and the ſuppoſed different dues or valluations of lands lying in either Collonie ſoe as each might injoy and diſpoſe thoſe lands, which lye within theire owne Reſpectiue precincts and that mutuall amitie may be continewed between the confeaderates doe therfore award and determine, Conecticott Collonie onely to pay that thirty two pounds ordered by the Comiſſioners att Boſton to be payed in mony as theire proportion of one hundred pounds allowed to the honorable Generall Winſlow for his then ſeruice in the warr ; and that both thoſe Collonies doe mutually acquitt each other of all dues and demaunds whatſoeuer Relateing to the late warr ;

JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

John Indian Teacher of Mattakeſett is allowed three pound for his labour in preaching and teaching Scoole amongſt the Indians ; and is ordered for the continewing in that worke for the following yeer ;

Mr. Richard Wharton of Boſton preſenting an accoumpt of ſheep and cattle for the vſe of the confeaderate Army att the Narraganſett countrey the Comiſſioners haue allowed for him the ſeuerall collonies the following ſumes

From the Maſſachuſetts - - -	16	00	00
from Plymouth - - - - -	05	00	00
from Conecticott - - -	10	00	00

In full Satisfaction of all his claime ;

And alſoe to Mr. James Browne of Swanſey on the ſame accoumpt in full payment for cattle killed in the Narraganſett countrey ; in proportion by all the Collonies - - - -	20	00	00

And

And to Mr. Reinolds of Narraganſett on like accoumpt and like proportion in full of his demaunds - - - - } 10 00 00

The Comiſſioners haueing had a full Debate concerning a motion made for the erecting of Engliſh Scooles amongſt the Indians wherby they may be brought vp to Learne the Engliſh Toungue doe highly approue therof as being moſt probable to reduce them to civillity and capaſſitate them to be religiouſly Inſtructed; and doe therfore order that thoſe Gentlemen that were appointed theire Rulers and Teachers; doe reſpectiuely in theire ſeuerall preſincts take effectuall order therin by Improveing as they beſt may and the neſſeſary charges therof ſhalbe conſidered by the Comiſſioners at theire next meeting;

The foregoing concluſions were agreed paſſed and vnderwritten by the Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

JOSIAH WINSLOW Preſedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOSEPH DUDLEY
THOMAS HINCKLEY
WILLAM LEETE
JOHN ALLYNE;

Dated New Plymouth
March 24: 16 7/7

CON-

[CONDITIËN &c. AMSTERDAM, 1656.]

CONDITIONS *offered by the* BURGERMASTERS *of the City of* AMSTERDAM, *(according to an Agreement made with the* WEST INDIA COMPANY, *and with the Approbation of their* HIGH MIGHTINESSES *the* STATES GENERAL *of the* UNITED NETHERLANDS*) to all who are willing to ſettle in New Netherland; who muſt apply to the Honorable Meſſrs.* Coenraed Burgh, *Counſellor and formerly Alderman,* Henry Roeters, *Upper Commiſſary of the Exchange Bank,* Edward Man, Iſaac Van Beeck, Hector Pieterſon, *and* John Tayſpel, *as Commiſſaries and Directors, appointed for this Purpoſe by the Burgermaſters aforeſaid, by Authority of the Council of this City, who are to ſit and hold their Meetings at the Weſt India Houſe on Tueſdays and Thurſdays from Noon till half an Hour paſt two o'Clock.*

I.

THE Coloniſts who are going thither ſhall be tranſported in ſuitable Veſſels, with their Families, houſehold Furniture and other Neceſſaries.

II.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall make the beſt Agreement they can with Owners of Veſſels for the Tranſportation of Perſons or Goods.

III.

The ſaid City ſhall advance the Freight Money, provided that afterwards the ſaid City ſhall be repaid in manner hereafter mentioned.

IV.

The City aforeſaid, to the End that the ſaid Coloniſts may live there ſafely, honeſtly and proſperouſly, ſhall acquaint them with what follows.

V.

Firſt The ſaid City ſhall provide a fruitful Soil, in a healthy and temperate climate, watered by and ſituated upon a freſh Water River, to which large Ships may ſail. For which Purpoſe an Agreement is made with the Weſt India Company for a Place, which is at their Diſpoſal, and to which no other perſons haue any pretenſions.

VI.

There the City ſhall lay out a proper Piece of Land, by the Riuer Side, for the Habitation and Reſidence of the Coloniſts, and fortify the ſaid Land with a Trench without and a Wall within; and divide the incloſed Land into Streets, a Market, and Lots, ſuitable for the Service as well of thoſe who carry on Merchandize and Trades, as of Farmers; and all this at the Expence of the ſaid City.

VII.

VII.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall ſend there a proper Perſon for a School Maſter, who ſhall alſo read the holy Scriptures in public, and ſet the Pſalms.

VIII.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall alſo, as ſoon as they conveniently can, provide a Salary for the ſaid School Maſter.

IX.

And to the End that the Coloniſts, going thither, may be provided with all Neceſſaries, as is proper, the City of Amſterdam ſhall provide the ſaid Coloniſts, for one year, with cloathing, and proviſions, and all kinds of grain for ſowing and moreover ſhall build, in the place aforeſaid, a large Magazine or Warehouſe, wherein they ſhall keep all their Goods both for the cloathing and ſubſiſtence of the people. They ſhall alſo keep a Factor there, who ſhall provide every thing neceſſary for cloathing, houſe-keeping and farming, and ſell them at the ſame prices they are ſold at here, the Company's toll excepted.

X.

Concerning the Company's toll, it ſhall be paid at the Rate hereafter mentioned in the liſt; and the City ſhall alſo take care in proceſs of time that the toll which ſhall be paid in New Netherland, ſhall be employed in building and ſupporting public works, by thoſe who ſhall be authoriſed therto by the Weſt India Company and the City.

XI.

The ſaid fortified place, allotted for the reſidence of the Coloniſts, whether we call it a City or Town, reſpecting the police or diſtribution of Juſtice, and eſpecially the matter of deſcents ſhall be regulated in the ſame manner as here in Amſterdam.

XII.

They ſhall firſt haue one *Schout* or Officer, as the Head of Juſtice, appointed in the ſame manner as here.

XIII.

The *Schout* ſhall be appointed in the name of their High Mightineſſes and the Weſt India Company, by the Deputies of Amſterdam, who, for this end, by Power of Attorney, ſhall giue authority to the Director.

XIV.

They ſhall moreover haue three *Burgermaſters*, who ſhall be appointed by the common Burghers out of the moſt honeſt, fit and rich.

XV.

And fiue or ſeven *Schepens*, for which purpoſe the body of the Burghers ſhall nominate a double number, that the Director by Attorney, as is mentioned in the 13th article, may make an Election out of them.

XVI.

The City or Town, being increaſed to two hundred Families or upwards, ſhall themſelves chooſe a *Common Council* of 21 perſons, who ſhall meet with the Burgermaſters and Schepens, and conſult in the ſame manner upon all cauſes relating to the Government of the City: and this Common Council being once inſtituted, ſhall thereafter be able, in caſe of the death of one or more of their Members, by a new Election, unanimouſly or with plurality of voices, to fill up the vacancies: in like manner the ſaid Common Council ſhall annually chooſe the Burgermaſters as aforeſaid, and ſhall alſo haue the nomination of a double number, from whence the Schepens ſhall be choſen as aforſaid.

XVII.

The Schepens ſhall determine cauſes for all ſums, under one hundred Guldens but in all exceeding one hundred Guldens the party aggrieued ſhall be allowed an appeal to the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

XVIII.

The ſaid Schepens ſhall alſo pronounce ſentence in all criminal cauſes, but an appeal therefrom ſhall be allowed.

XIX.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall agree with a ſmith, a wheel-wright and a carpenter, to go and live there, for the conveniency and ſervice of the Coloniſts.

XX.

The City of Amſterdam aforeſaid ſhall divide all the Lands round about the aforeſaid Town or City, into ſuitable Fields for plough land, paſture and meadow land, and make proper allowance for roads.

XXI.

Every Farmer ſhall have, in free, faſt, and durable propriety, ſo many morgens, as well of plough-land as meadow, as he and his family can improve and will want for grazing, if it be 20, 30, or more morgens; provided that all ſuch lands, which ſhall be given and conveyed in fee to the Coloniſts, ſhall by them, in two years from the conveyance, be brought under cultivation, on penalty of their being taken from them and giuen to other perſons.

XXII.

Each of the Coloniſts ſhall ſettle and enjoy his land freely, without paying any poundage, horn-money or ſalt-money for ten years, reckoning from the year in which the land is firſt ſown or paſtured, which ten years being expired, they ſhall not be taxed higher than thoſe who are taxed loweſt in any other Diſtrict under the Government of the Weſt India Company in New Netherland: they ſhall alſo be free from the tenths for the term of twenty years, reckoning from the year in which the lands are firſt ſown; and the ſaid twenty years being expired, the tenths ſhall be given to the City of Amſterdam; always underſtanding that the half of the ſaid

tenths ſhall be applied to the ſupport as well of public works as of perſons employed in the public ſervice there. In like manner alſo, whenever any poundage or other charge ſhall be paid, the money ſhall be employed in making and ſupporting public works, and paying the ſalaries of perſons in the ſervice.

XXIII.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall give order, that during and after the ſending ſhips from Holland to load and bring over corn, ſeed, wood, and all other kinds of merchandizes, the moſt uſeful of the Coloniſts ſhall in like manner be at liberty to hire particular ſhips, provided they be conſigned to the City of Amſterdam.

XXIV.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall for this purpoſe have proper ſtorehouſes here,—ſtore the grain and other goods of the Coloniſts,—ſell them for the benefit of the Coloniſts,—and return their proceeds in ſuch articles as the owners ſhall direct, deducting only two per cent. for commiſſions, and one tenth of the nett proceeds, in payment of the diſburſements made by the ſaid City for the freight and paſſage of the perſons and goods of the Coloniſts; and that ſo long as till the aforeſaid diſburſements are refunded, and no longer.

XXV.

The Coloniſts in New Netherland who want any thing ſhall take it out of the City's Warehouſe, at a fixed price, provided that the account thereof be ſent over with the Coloniſts goods, that it may be deducted therefrom.

XXVI.

The Coloniſts may, for building houſes and veſſels, and carrying on trade, cut as much wood as they think fit, without paying any thing for it, not only in the neareſt and moſt handy foreſts, but alſo in any other place ſituate in the diſtrict and under the juriſdiction of the company in New Netherland, and not already granted to, and owned by, any particular perſon; provided they ſubmit to the regulations in that behalf already made, or that hereafter may be made, as in article XXVIII.

XXVII.

The Burgermaſters of Amſterdam, as the founders, and patrons, and having the juriſdiction, ſhall appoint the ſecretary, poſt, and other inferior perſons.

XXVIII.

The hunting in the woods, and the fiſhery on all the waters and rivers, not heretofore owned by other perſons, ſhall be free to each of the Coloniſts, under certain regulations to be made reſpecting them by the authority of the Company, or their High Mightineſſes.

XXIX.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall ſee that all the tools and inſtruments neceſſary for farming, ſhall be tranſported free, and without paying recognition.

XXX.

XXX.

Any of the Coloniſts who by himſelf, or his family, or any perſon in his ſervice, ſhall diſcover any minerals, chryſtals, precious ſtones, marble, &c. of whatever nature the ſame may be, may poſſeſs and keep them as his own, without paying any impoſition or recognition for them, for the term of ten years; but after the expiration thereof he ſhall be held to pay the Company one tenth part of their proceeds.

XXXI.

The City of Amſterdam ſhall cauſe a convenient Warehouſe to be made ready here, wherein ſhall be depoſited all the goods which the ſaid City intends to ſend to its Colony in New Netherland, where they may be viſited by any perſon appointed by the directors of the Weſt India Company, under the inſpection of a perſon appointed for that purpoſe by the City of Amſterdam, and marked with the marks of the City and Company, and the recognition therefor being paid to the Company according to the liſt.

XXXII.

Which then may be laden, with the knowledge of the Company, in any veſſel or veſſels, which the ſaid City ſhall be able to obtain.

XXXIII.

If the City of Amſterdam ſhall ſhip any goods on freight in any veſſel to New Amſterdam, they ſhall ſubmit to the ſame rules as others.

XXXIV.

But if the City of Amſterdam ſhall ſend away its own or any chartered ſhip laden only with its own goods, it ſhall ſend that ſhip or ſhips directly to its own City, Town, or Colony, provided that all the goods laden on board ſhall be advertiſed in the City's Warehouſe there, under the inſpection of any one of the Company appointed for that purpoſe, to whom alſo the letters and commiſſion from the company ſhall be delivered.

XXXV.

In like manner all wares, produce or merchandize, imported from the City's Colony, muſt be brought here, and advertiſed in the City's Warehouſe under the Inſpection of a perſon appointed for that purpoſe by the Company, and the duties due to the Country and the Company muſt be paid out of them according to the rates ſpecified in the following liſt.

The LIST

		Gulds.	Sty.	p.
For 100 Gulders, Duffils 2½ pieces	Convoy at 8 ſtyvers per piece with ⅓ advance - -	1	6	8
	Recognition at 12 p. ct.	12	0	0
		13	6	8
For 100 Gulders, Blankets 28.	Convoy, *ut ſupra*, with the advance	1	17	
	Recognition at 12 p. c.	12		
		13	17	0
For 100 Gulders, Shirts, Stockings Shoes, Pedlars Ware, † Nurenberg Wares, & Goods not included in the liſt of Convoy	Convoy at 4 Styvers per piece, Flemiſh, & ⅓ advance -	4	8	8
	Recognition here 6 p. c. † Hats	6	0	0
		10	8	8
For 100 Gulders, Woolen Cloths, Says, Serges, and other Silk, Woolen, or Worſted Stuffs, Linen Cloths,	Convoy with the advance	1	10	0
	Recognition here	6	0	0
		7	10	
For 100 Gulders, Oil & Spaniſh Wine	Convoy, about	2	15	
	Recognition	6	0	0
		8	15	0

		Gulds.	Sty.	p.
For 100 Gulders, Vinegar, 6 Hhds	Convoy with the advance	8	0	0
	Recognition, 6 per cent.	6	0	0
		14	0	0
For 100 Gulders, French Wines 4 Hhds.	Convoy with the advance	1	13	
	Recognition, 6 per cent.	6		
		7	13	
For 100 Gulders Brandy, 1 Hhd.	Convoy with the advance	1	13	
	Recognition	6		
		7	13	
For 100 Gulders Diſtilled Waters, 12 Ankers	Convoy, *ut ſupra*,	3	6	8
	Recognition 6 per cent.	6		
		9	6	8
For 100 Gulders, Nails 900lb.	Convoy, *ut ſupra*,	3	12	
	Recognition	6		
		9	12	
For 100 Gulders, Rice, Spices and Grocery.	Convoy, *ut ſup.* about	2	8	
	Recognition here	6		
		8	8	
For 100 Guilders, Hops, three Schippel	Convoy with the advance	7	4	
	Recognition here	6		
		13	4	

All materials and neceſſaries for farming and the exerciſe of trades are free from recognition.

All produce of New Netherland is free from recognition on importation, as are all kinds of ſalted or dryed fiſh, taken there.

Peltry, as beavers, otters, &c. pay 8 per cent.

Beſides the aforeſaid duties here, there muſt be paid on all goods in New Netherland, 4 per cent. in light money, reckoning the Rix-Dollar at 63 Stuyvers.

L. S.

L. S. W. EVERSDYCK

(M. S. Copy)

ACT of Approbation of the therin inſerted Extract of an Agreement (or Treaty) made and concluded at HARTFORD, *relative to the Line of Partition between* NEW NETHERLAND *and* NEW ENGLAND, *and other Matters.*

THE STATES GENERAL of the United Netherlands, To all thoſe who ſhall ſee, or hear theſe preſents read SEND GREETING and make known, That there hath been deliuered unto us, by order of the Directors of the In-Chartered Weſt India Company at the Chamber of Amſterdam, the Extract out of the articles of Agreement heerafter mentioned, made and concluded at Hartford in Connecticut the 19th of September 1650, relating as well to the Line of Diviſion between New Netherland, and New England, as to other Matters, in the words following, that is to ſay,

Extract of the Articles of Agreement made and concluded at Hartford, ſituate in Connecticut the 19th September 1650 between the Deputies of the Honorable Commiſſioners of the united Engliſh Colonies and Peter Stuyueſant, Governor of New Netherland.

With reſpect to the Line of Diviſion and Juriſdiction between the United Engliſh Colonies, and the Dutch Province of New Netherland, wee agree and conclude as follows,

FIRST That on Long Iſland, a Line drawn from the Weſtermoſt Part of Oyſterbay, and thence in a direct courſe to the ſea ſhore, ſhall be the Line of diviſion between the Dutch and Engliſh on Long Iſland; the Eaſtern part for the Engliſh, and the Weſtern Part for the Dutch.

SECONDLY, The ſtations on the main land ſhall begin on the Weſt ſide of Greenwich Bay, being about four miles from Stanford, and thence to run a northerly Courſe into the countrey Twenty miles, PROVIDED that ſuch Courſe do not come within Ten miles of the North-Riuer; But hereafter the Line ſhall run as ſhall be agreed upon by the two Gouernors, that is the Dutch Gouernor and the Gouernor of New Hauen: It is further agreed that the Dutch hereafter ſhall build no houſes

nearer

nearer to the ſaid Line than ſix miles. The Inhabitants of Greenwich ſhall remain under the Government of the Dutch, until further order and conſideration.

THIRDLY, The Dutch ſhall hold and poſſeſs the lands att Hartford, as they now actually poſſeſs the ſame, and as the ſame is known by diuers marks, and remarkable places : But all the remaining Lands on both ſides of the Freſh Riuer ſhall be and remain for the Engliſh.—It is further agreed that the aforeſaid Boundaries or Limits, as well on the Iſland as on the main land, ſhall be obſerued and remain unmoleſted, both by the Engliſh United Collonies and the Dutch nation, without any further extenſion or trouble on either ſide, until that matter is finally concluded and determined in Europe, by the mutuall conſent of both the ſtates of England and Holland.

With Reſpect to Fugitives,

It is agreed that the ſame Regulations ſhall be obſerued between the united Engliſh Colonies and the Dutch nation in theſe weſtern parts of New Netherland, as is eſtabliſhed in the eighth Article of the Agreement made between the Engliſh united Colonies.

What relates to the Propoſition of a cloſer Union and Friendſhip between the Engliſh and Dutch Nations in theſe Weſtern Parts, eſpecially againſt a common Enemy,

We conceiue it is neceſſary that that Matter ſhould be taken into mature conſideration by the United Colonies ; and deſire that the ſame may be made known and recommended to them, that proper Reſolutions may be taken by them in that reſpect, againſt the next yearly meeting of the Comiſſaries.

IN TESTIMONY of our unanimous Conſent to the foregoing ſeuerall Concluſions, we haue ſigned theſe with our own hands the 19th September, Anno 1650.

Signed { SIMON BROADSTREETE
THOMAS PRENCE
THOMAS WILLET
GEORGE BAXTER

Which articles in the aforeſaid Extract mentioned having been maturely conſidered, were approued of, and ratified by vs, and wee do heerby approue of and ratify the ſame : And therefore deſire and order that the Meaning and Contents therof may take effect and be ſtrictly obſerued and complied with by all and euery perſon and Perſons whomſoeuer under our ſouereignty, without doing, or ſuffering any thing

thing to be done contrary therto, on pain of Incurring our higheſt diſpleaſure, inaſmuch as we haue deemed the ſame to be beneficial for that country.

Thus done and giuen at the Hague under our Seal, and the Mark and Signature of our Secretary, on the 22d February 1656.

Upon Examination theſe are found to agree with the Record therof in the Secretary's Office of their High Mightineſſes

(Signed)

H FAGEL

PLYMOUTH *order of Court about* QUAKERS.

[Plymouth Records.]

IT ordered by the Court, That in caſe any ſhall bring in any Quaker, Rantor or other Notoriouſe heretiques either by land or water into any parte of this Goverment ſhall forth with vpon order from any one Majeſtrate Returne them to the place from whence they came or clear the Goverment of them on the penaltie of paying a fine of twenty ſhillings for euery weeke that they ſhall ſtay in the Goverment after warninge.

PLYMOUTH LAW *againſt entertaining* QUAKERS.

[Plymouth Records.]

WHEREAS there hath ſeuerall perſons come into this Goverment comonly called Quakers whoſe doctrine and practiſes manifeſtly tend to the Subverſion of the fundamentalls of Chriſtian Religion, church order and the civell peace of this Goverment as appeers by the Teſtimonies given in ſundry Depoſitions and otherwiſe, It is therefore enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof that noe Quaker or perſon commonly ſoe called bee entertained by any perſon or perſons within this Goverment vnder the penalltie of fiue pounds for euery ſuch default or be whipt And in caſe any one ſhall entertaine any ſuch perſon ignorantly if hee ſhall teſtify

teſtify on his oath that hee knew not them to bee ſuch hee ſhalbee freed of the aforeſaid penaltie provided hee vpon his firſt deeerning them to bee ſuch doe deſcouer them to the Conſtable or his Deputie. [Re-enacted 10th. June 1660.]

[Plymouth Records.]

Octr. 6. 1657.

ATT this Court humfrey Norton one of thoſe comonly called Quakers being ſummoned appeered and was examined and found guilty of diuers horred Errors and was centanced ſpeedily to depart the Goverment and was forthwith expelled the Goverment by the Vnder Marſhall whoe was Required to accompanie him as farr as Aſonett towards Road Iſland.

COPY *of a letter from the government of the Colony of Rhode Iſland, concerning the* QUAKERS.

[Hutchinſon, Appendix, No. XI.]

MUCH HONERED GENTLEMEN

PLEASE you to underſtand, that there hath come to our view a letter ſubſcribed by the honour'd gentlemen commiſſioners of the united coloneys, the contents whereof are a requeſt concerning certayne people caled quakers, come among us lately, &c.

Our deſires are, in all things poſſible, to purſue after and keepe fayre and loving coreſpondence and entercourſe with all the colloneys, and with all our countreymen in New-England; and to that purpoſe we have endeavoured (and ſhall ſtill endeavour) to anſwere the deſires and requeſts from all parts of the countrey, coming unto us, in all juſt and equall returnes, to which end the coloney have made ſeaſonable proviſion to preſerve a juſt and equal entercourſe between the coloneys and us, by giving juſtice to any that demand it among us, and by returning ſuch as make eſcapes from you, or from the other coloneys, being ſuch as fly from the hands of juſtice, for matters of crime done or committed amongſt you, &c. And as con-

cerning

cerning theſe quakers (ſo caled) which are now among us, we have no law among us whereby to puniſh any for only declaring by words, &c. their mindes and underſtandings concerning the things and ways of God, as to ſalvation and an eternal condition. And we, moreover, finde, that in thoſe places where theſe people aforeſaid, in this coloney, are moſt of all ſuffered to declare themſelves freely, and are only opoſed by arguments in diſcourſe, there they leaſt of all deſire to come, and we are informed that they begin to loath this place, for that they are not oppoſed by the civill authority, but with all patience and meeknes are ſuffered to ſay over their pretended revelations and admonitions, nor are they like or able to gain many here to their way; ſurely we find that they delight to be perſecuted by civill powers, and when they are ſoe, they are like to gaine more adherents by the conſeyte of their patient ſufferings, than by conſent to their pernicious ſayings. And yet we conceive, that theire doctrines tend to very abſolute cutting downe and overturning relations and civill government among men, if generally received. But as to the dammage that may in likelyhood accrue to the neighbour colloneys by their being here entertained, we conceive it will not prove ſo dangerous (as elſe it might) in regard of the courſe taken by you to ſend them away out of the countrey, as they come among you. But, however, at preſent, we judge it requiſitt (and doe intend) to commend the conſideration of their extravagant outgoings unto the generall aſſembly of our coloney in March next, where we hope there will be ſuch order taken, as may, in all honeſt and contientious manner, prevent the bad effects of theire doctrines and endeavours; and ſoe, in all courtious and loving reſpects, and with deſire of all honeſt and fayre commerce with you, and the reſt of our honoured and beloved countreymen, we reſt

Yours in all loving reſpects to ſerve you,

From Providence, at the court of trials, held for the coloney, Oct. 13th, 1657.

BENEDICT ARNOLD Preſedent,
WILLIAM BAULSTON,
RANDALL HOWLDON,
ARTHUR FENNER,
WILLIAM FEILD.

To the much honoured, the Generall Court, ſitting at Boſton, for the Colloney of Maſſachuſſitts.

MASSACHUSETTS LAW *againſt* QUAKERS.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

14th October 1657.

AS an addition to the late order in reference to the coming or bringing in any of the curſed ſect of the Quakers into this Iuriſdiction, It is ordered that whoſoeuer ſhall from henceforth bring or cauſe to be brought directly or indirectly any known Quaker or Quakers or other blaſphemous Hereticks into this juriſdiction euery ſuch perſon ſhall forfeit the ſum of one hundred pounds to the country and ſhall by warrant from any magiſtrate be committed to Priſon there to remain till the penalty be ſatisfied and paid, and if any perſon or perſons within this juriſdion ſhall henceforth entertaine and conceal any ſuch Quaker or Quakers or other blaſphemous hereticks (knowing them ſoe to be) euery ſuch perſon ſhall forfeit to the country forty ſhillings for euery hours entertainment and concealment of any Quaker or Quakers as aforſaid And ſhall be committed to priſon as aforeſaid untill the Forfeitures be fully ſatisfied and paid. And it is further ordered that if any Quaker or Quakers ſhall preſume after they haue once ſuffered what the Law requireth to come into this Juriſdiction euery ſuch male Quaker ſhall for the firſt offence haue one of his ears cut off and be kept att work in the houſe of correction till he can be ſent away at his own charge and for the Second offence ſhall haue the other ear cut off &c. and kept at the houſe of Correction as aforeſaid. And euery Woman Quaker that hath ſuffered the law here that ſhall preſume to come into this juriſdiction ſhall be ſeuerely whipt and kept at the houſe of correction at work till ſhe be ſent away at her own charge and ſo alſo for her coming again ſhe ſhall be alike uſed as aforeſaid. And for euery Quaker he or ſhe that ſhall a third time heerin again offend they ſhall haue their Tongues bored through with a hot iron and be kept at the houſe of Correction cloſe at work till th.y be ſent away at their own charge. And it is further ordered that all and euery Quaker ariſing from amongſt ourſelues ſhall be dealt with and ſuffer the like Puniſhments as the Law prouides againſt foreign Quakers.

LETTER

LETTER *from the General Court of Maſſachuſetts to the General Court of Connecticott.*

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

14. October 1657.

The Court judgeth it meet to order that the lettter here under writ be ſent to the General Court of Connecticut by the Secretary.

GENTLEMEN,

WE cannot but take notice of your Claim unto and diſpoſing of the Lands in the Pequot Country wherin we haue always challenged an Intereſt, and yet ſee not reaſon to lay down the ſame; wee haue peruſed the judgment of the Comiſſioners in 46 and 47 that the Juriſdiction on the weſt ſide of the Pequot Riuer ought to belong to Connecticut till the Maſſachuſets ſhew reaſon to the contrary againſt which wee ſhall not at preſent object, conceiving therby our title to the lands on the eaſt ſide of the Riuer to be at leaſt (tacitly) yielded to us notwithſtanding which you haue proceeded to diſpoſe of thoſe lands to diuers perſons and to exerciſe Juriſdiction ouer them which wee cannot but take notice of and declare to be prejudicial to our Right, and therfore do deſire and expect you do frendly yeeld up thoſe aforeſaid lands on the eaſt ſide of the Pequot Riuer unto us, and that you do not further proceed to exerciſe authority ouer the inhabitants there or to be grievous to them without their own conſent till the matter be determined according to the articles of Confeaderation if (at leaſt) your own juſtice ſhall not prevail with you to yield it to us without that trouble, We are at preſent to make known our claim to you by a petition preſented to us from the inhabitants there ſuppoſing it will not be unacceptable to you that this buſineſs be iſſued peaceably and friendly according to the relation wherin we mutually ſtand engaged. We ſhall not add further at preſent but commit you to God and reſt,

Yours.

MASSACHUSETTS LAW *againſt* QUAKERS

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

19th May 1658.

THAT Quakers and ſuch accurſed Hereticks ariſing amongſt ourſelues may be dealt withal according to their deſerts and that their peſtilent errors and practices may ſpeedily be preuented: It is hereby ordered as an addition to the former law againſt Quakers that euery ſuch perſon or perſons profeſſing any of their pernicious ways by ſpeaking writing or by meeting on the Lords days or at any other time to ſtrengthen themſelues or ſeduce others to their diabolical Doctrine ſhall after due means of conviction incur the penalty enſuing that is euery perſon ſo meeting ſhall pay to the Country for euery time ten ſhillings and euery one ſpeaking in ſuch meeting ſhall pay fiue pounds a piece and in caſe any ſuch perſon hath been puniſhed by ſcourging or whipping the firſt time according to the former laws ſhall be ſtill kept at work in the houſe of Correction till they put in ſecurity with two ſufficient men that they ſhall not any more vent their hateful errors nor uſe their ſinful practices or elſe ſhall depart this Juriſdiction at their own charges, and if any of them return again then each ſuch perſon ſhall incur the penalty of the laws formerly made for ſtrangers.

AN ACCOUNT *of the Behavior and Puniſhment of* HUMPHREY NORTON *and* JOHN ROUSE.

[Plymouth Records.]

June 1ſt, 1658.

AT this Court Humphrey Norton and Iohn Rouſe two of thoſe called Quakers appeered and preſented themſelues in the towne of Plymouth on the firſt of Iune 1658 contrary to a law enacted prohibiting any ſuch to come into the Collonie and

and were apprehended and comitted to ward vntill Thurſday the third of Iune 1658 att which time they were preſented before the Court and examined and behaued themſelues (in ſpeciall Humphrey Norton) Turbulently and ſaid vnto the Gouernor ſundry times thou lyeſt; and ſaid vnto him Thomas thou art a mallicious man; in like manor the ſaid Iohn Rouſe behaued himſelfe in his words vnto the Court vnworthyly and ſoe were Returned vnto the place whence they came vntill Saterday the fift of Iune; att which time the ſaid Norton and Rouſe were againe ſent for vnto the court; att which Court; wheras formerly Chriſtopher Winter had depoſed to a Paper Containing ſundry Notoriouſe errors expreſſed by the ſaid Norton and by him deſired to bee enquired into A Coppy of the ſaid Paper was deliuered vnto him in the Court; and hee was demaunded by the ſaid Winter whether hee would deney any of thoſe particulares therin contained; and liberty was giuen by the court that in caſe hee the ſaid Norton would both hee and the ſaid Winter might Returne to the priſon with three or foure men with them to ſee and take knowlidg wherin they differed, and accordingly this was done and a Returne made of uery little difference betwixt what Winter affeirmed and the ſaid Norton owned;

Morouer att the ſame time the ſaid Norton againe carryed uery Turbulently ſaying to the Gouernor thy Clamouroufe Toungue I Regard noe more then the Duſt vnder my feet and thou art like a Scoulding woman and thow prateſt and derideſt mee or to the like effect with other words of like nature: and tendered a writing deſirouſe to Read it in the court to the which the Gouernor Replyed that if the paper were directed to him hee would ſee it before it ſhould bee openly Read; the ſaid Norton refuſed to deliuer the ſaid paper to the Gouernor and ſoe it was prohibited to bee Read;

Att the ſame time the ſaid humphrey Norton and Iohn Rouſe were required ſeuerally; that as they profeſſed themſelues to bee ſubjects to the State of England that they would take an oath of fidelitie to bee true to that ſtate which they Refuſed to do ſaying they would take no oath att all; In fine the ſaid humphrey Norton and Iohn Rouſe were Centanced according to the Law to bee whiped the which the ſame day accordingly was performed and the vnder Marſhall Requiring his fees they Refuſeing to pay them they were againe Returned to bee in durance vntill they would pay the ſame where they Remained vntill the tenth of Iune 1658 and ſo made Compoſition in ſom way with the ſaid Marſhall, and ſoe went away.

A Raile-

A RAILEING *Paper ſent from humfrey Norton one of thoſe Comonly called Quakers vnto the Gouernor.*

[Plymouth Records.]

Ordered by the Court to bee Recorded as followeth.

THO. PRENCE thou whoe haſt bent thy hart to worke wickednes and with thy Tongue haſt ſett forth Deceite; Thou Imagineſt miſcheife vpon thy bed and hatcheſt thy hatred in thy cecret chamber the ſtrength of darknes is ouer thee and a maliciouſe Mouth haſt thou opened againſt God and his Anointed and with thy tongue and lipps haſt thou vttered peruerſe thinges; thou haſt Slaundered the Innocent by Railing lying and falſe accuſations and with thy barbarouſe hart haſt thou cauſed theire bloud to bee ſhed thou haſt through theſe thinges broken and Tranſgreſſed the lawes and waies of God; and Equitie is not before thy eyes, the curſe cauſeles cannot come vpon thee, nor the Vengeance of God vnjuſtly cannot fetch thee vp; thou makeſt thyſelfe merry with thy Cecret Mallice; and when thou actes or exequteſt it, Its in Deriſion and Scorn; the deadly drinke of the cup of Indignation thou cannot eſcape, and the Greife and Cauſe of Trauell will not be greater then thyne; ſince firſt I ſaw thee and before, thy falſe and lying tongue hath been forged againſt mee; I ſhall not writt nor ſpeake this without ground as thou haſt done by mee, but plainely ſhall preſent thy doings before thy Face; as firſtly thy former warrant was forged vpon a filthy lye; and therin thou titleſt mee an extravagant perſon; thy 2cond had healping hand in cauſing mee to bee Recorded for ſeuerall Errors and like a ſhamles man would neither it acknowlidge nor deny; thy third that Iohn Rouſe and I were Inordinate fellowes, and neuer in the leaſt made it appeer wherin; thy fourth that I Intended within two daies after the time thou ſpake it to make a preachment as thou in thy deriſion called it therawaies; thy fift thy promiſe that I ſhould haue the law and afterwards went about to deney it; ſoe that as from thee I neuer had it yett; Thy ſixt popiſh and Jeſuiticall names, withall thy lyeing ſlaunders and falſe aſperſions caſt vpon vs from thy clamourouſe Tongue; thy ſeuenth acting contrary to law equitie and Juſtice and Judgment according to the Euill of thyne owne hart; all theſe art thow guilty of beſides the Deneying of my Paper which was preſented to thee containing parte of my Grounds of my Coming; thy eight thy ſtriveing

ſtriveing to daſh my words backe vpon mee and to hinder mee to ſpeake in the peoples hearing ſtriueing what thow could to ſtaine the truth of God with thy enviouſe toungue all which thinges is charged vpon thy head and as a peale of haileſtones will pealt vpon thy hart thou has peruerted Juſtice and true Judgment and haſt defrauded the poor and needy thou haſt cauſed to defraud the Righteouſe owner of his goods and is heaping it vp as vpon a hill wherwith thou wilt purchaſe to thy ſelfe and others a feild of Blood wherin to bury youer dead; Iohn Alden is to thee like vnto a Packhorſe whervpon thou layes thy beaſtly bagg curſed are all they that haue a hand therin; the cry of vengance will purſue thee day and night for other mens goods hard ſpeeches vnrighteouſe actions which thou haſt done and ſpoken againſt others and vs without and contrary to the Righteouſe law; ſoe ſhall Reſt vpon thee as frontletts vpon thy head and as wee haue ſuffered without law ſoe ſhalt thou periſh without law if thou Repent not; The Dayes of thy wailing wilbee like vnto that of a woman that murthers the fruite of her wombe; the anguiſh and paine that will enter vpon thy Reignes wilbee like knawing wormes lodging betwixt thy hart and liuer; when theſe thinges comes vpon thee and thy back bowed downe with paine in that Day and houre thou ſhalt know to thy greife that prophetts of the Lord God wee are and the God of vengance is our God;

HUMPHREY NORTON.

And thus was this paper Superſcribed

For the Gouernor of Plymouth Pattent

This with Care And Speed.

P. S. I haue ſent thee heer Incloſed A Reply to C. Winters Depoſition alſoe I haue ſent alreddy a true Relation of parte of thy proceedings towards London; with a Coppy of the fines layed on and leuied of the people of God with a Coppy of thy late lawes.

A Raile-

A RAILEING *Paper ſent from humphrey Norton one of thoſe Comonly Called Quakers directed to John Alden Majeſtrate, and ordered by the Court to bee Recorded as followeth.*

[Plymouth Records.]

JOHN ALDEN I haue weighed thy waies and thou art like one fallen from thy firſt loue; a tenderneſs once I did ſee in thee and moderation to act like a ſober man; which through euill councell and ſelfe loue thou art drawne aſide from; if there bee in thee any expectation of Mercy doe thou follow the example of Timothy Hatherley, and withdraw thy body for euer appeering att that beaſtly bench; where the law of God is caſt behind youer backes, and from whence God hath withdrawne himſelf vntill hee haue ouerturned it and ſettled ſuch as ſhall acte according to his law and contrary to the will of man; alſoe account thou muſt for that wicked acte in ſending forth thy warrant to force away other mens goods for keeping the law of Chriſt; againe let the curſed purſe bee caſt out of thy houſe wherein is held the goods of other men leaſt through it a Moth enter into thy houſe and a mildew vpon thy eſtate for in keeping of it and acteing for it thou art noe other then packhorſe to Thomas Prence; which if in the Councell of God thou ſtand his preſent flattery to thee wilbee turned into enmity and wrath againſt thee and then would thou ſee that thou art ſett in the mideſt of a Companie thats like a hedge of Vipers the beſt of them is not worthy to hew wood in the houſe of our god Receiue my Inſtruction into thy hart as oyle and depart from amongſt them; and thou wilt ſee that it is better to liue of thyne owne like a poor wiſe man and att peace with God and his people then like a ſelfe conceited foole puffed vp with the pride of his hart becauſe hee hath Gotten the Name of a Majeſtrate as ſome of them is; in loue this is written to diſharten thee in time before the euill Day ouertake thee lett it bee ſoe receiued from thy frind

HUMPHREY NORTON.

Conſider how Coruptly thou dealt
Concerning the paper preſented to
Tho: Prence and thee and others.

Road Iſland this 16th. 4th. mo. 58

And Superſcribed thus

For John Alden Called Majeſtrate
in Plymouth Pattent
theſe Deliver. 1

NEW-

[Records of New Plymouth, 1658.]

IT is enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof That no Quaker Rantor or any ſuch corupt perſon ſhalbee admited to bee a freeman of this Corporation.

It is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof that all ſuch as are oppoſers of the good and wholeſome lawes of this collonie; or manifeſt oppoſers of the true worſhip of God, or ſuch as Refuſe to doe the Countrey ſervice, being called thervnto, ſhall not bee admitted freemen of this Corporation; being duely convicted of all or any of theſe.

It is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof that if any perſon or perſons that are or ſhallbee freemen of this Corporation that are Quakers, or ſuch as are manifeſt Incoragers of them, And be ſoe judged by the Court, or ſuch as ſhall contemptuouſly ſpeake of the Court or of the lawes therof and ſuch as are judged by the Court groſsly Scandalouſe as lyers drunkards Swearers &c. ſhall loſe their freedome of this Corporation.

It is enacted by the Court that all ſuch as refuſe to take the oath of fidelitie as quakers or ſuch as are manifeſt encorragers of them ſhall haue noe voat in choiſe of publicke officers in the place wher they dwell or ſhalbee imployed in any place of truſt while they continew ſuch.

Whereas ſundry perſons both Quakers and others wander vp and downe in this Juriſdiction and follow noe lawfull calling to earne theire owne bread, and alſoe vſe all indeavors to ſubvert civill State and to pull downe all churches and ordinances of God to thruſt us out of the wayes of God notwithſtanding all former lawes provided for the contrary

Bee it therefore enacted by this Court and the Authoritie therof that with all convenient ſpeede a worke houſe or houſe of correction bee erected that all ſuch vagarants as wander vp and downe without any lawfull calling, and allſoe all idle perſons or Rebelliouſe children or ſervants that are ſtuborne and will not worke to earn theire owne bread and yett haue not wherwith to maintaine themſelues may bee putt to this houſe of correction and there bee Imployed in ſuch worke as ſhalbee there provided for them and to haue no other ſupply for theire ſuſtainance then what they ſhall earne by their labour all the while that they continew there And alſoe that ſome faithfull man bee appointed by the Court to bee ouerſeer of this houſe of correction whoe ſhall carefully obſerue ſuch orders as ſhalbee from time to time directed to him from the Gouernor or any of his Aſſiſtants concerning any perſon or perſons that may bee ſent to him.

[Laws of Maſſachuſetts, Edit. 1672.]

WHEREAS there is a pernicious Sect, commonly called Quakers, lately ariſen, who by word and Writeing, haue publiſhed and maintained many dangerous and horrid Tenets, and do take upon them to change and alter the receiued laudable cuſtomes of our Nation, in giving civil reſpect to equals, or reverence to Superiours, whoſe actions tend to undermine the authority of civil Government alſo to deſtroy the order of the Churches, by denying all eſtabliſhed forms of worſhip, and by withdrawing from the orderly Church aſſemblies, allowed and approved by all orthodox Profeſſors of the Truth; and inſtead thereof, and oppoſition thereunto, frequenting private meetings of their own, inſinuating themſelves into the minds of the ſimpler, or ſuch as are leſs affected to the order and Government of the Church and Common-wealth, whereby divers of our Inhabitants haue been infected and ſeduced, notwithſtanding all former Laws made, (upon experience of their arrogant bold obtruſions, to diſſeminate their principles amongſt us) prohibiting their comeing into this Juriſdiction, they haue not been deterred from their impetuous Attempts to undermine our peace and haſten our ruine; (1658)

For prevention thereof, This Court doth Order and Enact, that every perſon or perſons of the curſed Sect of the Quakers, who is not an Inhabitant of, but found within this Juriſdiction, ſhall be apprehended (without Warrant, where no Magiſtrate is at hand) by any Conſtable Commiſſioner or Select man, and conveyed from Conſtable to Conſtable until they come before the next Magiſtrate, who ſhall commit the ſaid perſon or perſons to cloſe priſon, there to remain without Baile until the next Court of Aſſiſtants where they ſhall haue a legal trial by a ſpecial Jury, and being convicted to be of the Sect of the Quakers, ſhall be ſentenced to baniſhment upon pain of Death.

And that every Inhabitant of this Juriſdiction, being convicted to be of the aforeſaid Sect, either by taking up, publiſhing and defending the horrid Opinions of the *Quakers*, or by ſtirring up Mutiny, Sedition or Rebellion againſt the Government, or by taking up their abſurd and deſtructive practiſes, *viz.* denying civil reſpect and reverence to equals and Superiours, withdrawing from our Church Aſſemblies, and inſtead thereof frequenting private meetings of their own in oppoſition to church order or by adhering to, or approving of any known Quakers or the Tenets and Practiſes of the Quakers that are oppoſite to the Orthodox receiued Opinions and Practiſes of the godly, and endeavouring to diſaffect others to civil government and church Order; and condemning the practiſe and proceedings of this Court againſt the Quakers, manifeſting thereby compliance with thoſe, whoſe deſign is to overthrow the Order eſtabliſhed in Church and Commonwealth: Every ſuch perſon upon examination

amination, and legal conviction before the Court of Aſſiſtants in manner as aforeſaid, ſhall be committed to cloſe priſon for one Month, and then unleſs they chuſe voluntarily to depart the Juriſdiction, ſhall giue bond for their good Abbearance, and appearance at the next Court of Aſſiſtants, where continuing obſtinate, and refuſing to retract and reform the aforeſaid Opinions and Practiſes, ſhall be ſentenced to Baniſhment upon pain of Death : And in caſe of the aforeſaid voluntary departure, not to remain or again to return into this Juriſdiction, without the allowance of the major part of the Council firſt had and publiſhed on penalty of being Baniſhed upon pain of Death, and any one Magiſtrate, upon information given him of any ſuch perſon, ſhall cauſe them to be apprehended, and if upon examination of the caſe, he ſhall according to his beſt diſcretion finde juſt ground for ſuch complaint, he ſhall commit ſuch perſon to priſon, until he comes to his tryal as is aboue epreſſed. (1646)

[Maſſachuſetts Records, Oct. 19. 1658.]

IT is ordered that the Quakers in Priſon at Ipſwich be forthwith ſent for. Warrant iſſued out accordingly and Return of the Warrant made, The Court convented the ſaid Quakers before them, and after much Endeavour to convince and reform them, Ordered that Samuel Shattock, Lawrence Southwick his wife, Nicholas Phelps, Joſhua Buffam and Joſiah Southwick ſhall be enjoined at their Peril to depart out of this Juriſdiction before the firſt Day of the Court of Election next which if they neglect or refuſe to do they ſhall be then baniſhed under the pain of Death, and if in the mean time they ſhall tranſgreſs againſt the new Law made this Court againſt Quakers they ſhall be proceeded with as the ſaid Law requires. And it is referred to the County Court of Suffolk to declare this Sentence to them and thereupon to releaſe them out of Priſon.

[Maſſachuſetts Records, May 11. 1659.]

WHERAS Daniel and Provided Southwick Son and Daughter of Lawrence Southwick have been fined by the County Courts at Salem and Ipſwich, pretending they have no eſtates, reſolving not to work, and others likewiſe have been fined, and more like to be fined for ſideing with the Quakers, and abſenting themſelves from the publick ordinances ; In anſwer to a Queſtion what courſe ſhould be taken for the Satisfaction of the Fines ? The Court on Peruſal of the Law, Title *Arreſts*, Reſolve That the Treaſurers of the ſeveral Counties are and ſhall hereby be impowered to ſell the ſaid Perſons to any of the Engliſh Nation at Virginia and Barbadoes.

[Maſſachuſetts Records, May 11. 1659.]

IT is ordered that Lawrence Southwick, Caſſandra his Wife, Samuel Shattock, Nicholas Phelps, Joſhua Baffam, and Joſiah Southwick hereby are ſentenced acccording to the Order of the General Court in October laſt to Baniſhment, to depart out of this Juriſdiction by the eighth of June next, on Pain of Death; and if any of them after the ſaid eighth Day of June next ſhall be found within this Juriſdiction they ſhall be apprehended by any Conſtable or other officer of this Juriſdiction and be committed to cloſe Priſon there to lye till the next Court of Aſſiſtants, where they ſhall be tryed and being found guilty of the Breach of this law ſhall be put to Death.

[Plymouth Records, June 7. 1659.]

FORASMUCH as many perſons are greatly corrupted with the Quakers doctrines by Reading theire bookes writings or Epiſtles which are ſent and diſtributed into ſundry places within this Juriſdiction; It is therefore enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof that in caſe the Conſtable or grand jurymen or Marſhall ſhall find or heare of any Quakers bookes, Epiſtles or writings hee ſhall ſeize on them and preſent them to a majeſtrate or the next court.

[Plymouth Records, 1659.]

IT it is enacted by the Court that a propoſition bee made to the Quakers that ſuch of them as will promiſe and engage to remove their Dwellings out of this Goverment within ſix monthes after this preſent Court and performe it, that noe fine be exacted of them as ſoe engage; And ſuch as whoſe eſtates are ſo impoveriſhed as they are diſabled to remoue they ſhall haue ſom ſupply made them out of the treaſury to healp them.

PER-

[Plymouth Records, 1569.]

WHEREAS ſome haue deſired and others thinke it meet to permit ſome perſons to frequent the Quakers meetings to endeavour to reduce them from the error of their wayes the Court conſidering the premiſes doe permit John Smith of Barnſtable Iſacke Robinſon John Chipman and John Cooke of Plymouth or any two of them to attend the ſaid meetings for the ends aforeſaid att any time betwixt this Court and the next October Court.

[Maſſachuſetts Records, October 18. 1659.]

IT is ordered that William Robinſon, Marmaduke Stephenſon and Mary Dyer Quakers now in Priſon for theire Rebellion, Sedition and preſumptuous obtrudeing themſelues upon us notwithſtanding their being ſentenced to Baniſhment on Pain of Death, as Underminers of this Government &c. ſhall be brought before this Court for their Trials, to ſuffer the Penalty of the Law (the juſt Reward of their Tranſgreſſion) on the morrow morning being the nineteenth of this inſtant.

William Robinſon Marmaduke Stephenſon and Mary Dyer, baniſhed this Juriſdiction by the laſt Court of Aſſiſtants, on Pain of Death, being committed by order of the General Court, were ſent for, brought to the Bar, acknowledged themſelues to be the Perſons baniſhed; After a full Hearing of what the Priſoners could ſay for themſelues, It was put to the Queſtion, Whether William Robinſon, Marmaduke Stephenſon and Mary Dyer, the Perſons, now in Priſon, who haue been convicted for Quakers, and baniſhed this Juriſdiction on Pain of Death, ſhould be put to Death according as the Law provides in that caſe?

The Court reſolved this Queſtion in the Affirmative.

And the Governor in open Court declared the Sentence to William Robinſon that was brought to the Bar;—William Robinſon, You ſhall go from hence to the Place from whence you came, and from thence to the Place of Execution, and there

there hang till you be dead.——The like Sentence the Governor in open Court pronounced againſt Marmaduke Stevenſon and Mary Dyer, being brought to the Bar, one after another in the ſame Words.

Whereas William Robinſon, Marmaduke Stevenſon and Mary Dyer are ſentenced by this Court to Death for their Rebellion &c.

It is ordered that the Secretary iſſue out his Warrant to Edward Mitchelſon Marſhal General for Repairing to the Priſon on the twenty ſeventh of this Inſtant October, and take the ſaid William Robinſon, Marmaduke Stevenſon and Mary Dyer into his cuſtody; and them forthwith, by the aid of Captain James Oliver with One hundred Soldiers, taken out by his Order, proportionably out of each company in Boſton, compleatly armed with Pike, and muſketeers with Powder and Bullett, to lead them to the Place of Execution, and there ſee them hang till they be dead; And in their going, and being there and Return, to ſee all Things bee carried peaceably and orderly.—Warrants iſſued out accordingly.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

WHEREAS Mary Dyer is condemned by the General Court to be executed for her Offences; On the Petition of William Dyer her Son, It is ordered that the ſaid Mary Dyer ſhall have Liberty for forty eight Hours after this day to depart out of this Juriſdiction, after which time, being found therein, ſhe is forthwith to be executed; and in the mean Time that ſhe be kept cloſe Priſoner till her Son or ſome other Perſon be ready to carry her away within the aforeſaid time;—And it is further ordered that ſhe ſhall be carried to the place of Execution, and there to ſtand upon the Gallows with a Rope about her Neck till the Reſt be executed; and then to return to the Priſon and Remain as aforeſaid.

DECLA-

DECLARATION *of the General Court of Maſſachuſetts reſpecting the Quakers*

[Maſſachuſetts Records]

THE Court haueing conſidered of the ſeuerall declarations which haue been preſented to vindicate the juſtice of this Courts proceedings in reference to the Quakers do thankfully acknowledge themſelues engaged to the Gentlemen that haue taken paines therein; And for the ſatisfaction of ſuch as may any way be doubtful;

It is ordered that the two † Declarations, here underwritten, ſhall go forthwith by the authority and order of the General Court, the Firſt of them to the preſs to be printed, The other from the Secretary to the towns in writing:

Although the jvſtice of our proceedings againſt William Robinſon, Marmaduke Steuenſon and Mary Dyer, ſupported by the authority of this Court, and the laws of the Countrey and the laws of God, may rather perſuade us to expect encouragement and Commendation from all prudent and pious men, than convince us of any neceſſity to apologize for the ſame, yet, foraſmuch as men of weaker parts, out of pity and Commiſeration (a commendable and Chriſtian vertue, yet eaſily abuſed and ſuſceptible of ſiniſter and dangerous impreſſions) for want of full information may be leſs ſatisfied; and men of perverſe principles may take occaſion hereby to calumniate us and render us as bloody perſecutors; to ſatisfy the one, and ſtop the mouths of the other;

We thought it to requiſite to declare, That about three years ſince diuers perſons profeſſing themſelues Quakers (of whoſe pernicious principles and practices we had receiued intelligence from good hands) from Barbadoes and England arrived at Boſton, whoſe perſons were only ſecured, to be ſent away by the firſt oppertunity, without cenſure or puniſhment; altho their profeſſed tenets, turbulent and contemptuous Behaviour to authority would haue juſtifyed a ſeuerer animaduerſion, yet the pru-

† Only one is recorded.

prudence of this court was exerciſed only in making prouiſion to ſecure the peace and order here eſtabliſhed againſt their attempts, whoſe deſign we were well aſſured by our own experience, as well as by the example of their predeceſſors in Munſter, was to undermine and ruin the ſame; and accordingly a law was made and publiſhed, prohibiting all maſters of ſhips to bring any Quakers into this juriſdiction, and themſelues from coming in on penalty of the houſe of Correction, till they could be ſent away: notwithſtanding which by a back door they found entrance, and the penalty inflicted on themſelues prouing inſufficient to reſtrain their impudent and inſolent obtruſions was increaſed by the loſs of the ears of thoſe that offended the ſecond Time; which alſoe being too weak a defence againſt their impetuous and fanatick fury, neceſſitated us to endeauor our ſecurity; And upon ſerious conſideration, after the former experiments of their inceſſant aſſaults, a law was made that ſuch perſons ſhould be baniſhed on pain of death; according to the example of England, in their proviſion againſt Jeſuits; which ſentence being regularly pronounced, at the laſt Court of aſſiſtants, againſt the parties abouenamed; and they either returning or continuing preſumptuouſly in this Juriſdiction, after the time limited, were apprehended, and owning themſelues to be the perſons baniſhed, were ſentenced (by this Court) to Death according to the Law aforeſaid: Which hath been executed upon two of them; Mary Dyer, upon the petition of her ſon, and the mercy and clemency of this Court had Liberty to depart within two days; which ſhe hath accepted of. The conſideration of our gradual proceedings will vindicate us from the clamorous accuſation of ſeuerity; our own juſt and neceſſary defence calling upon us (other meaſures failing) to offer the point which theſe perſons haue violently and wilfully ruſhed upon; and thereby are become Felons de ſe, which might it haue been prevented and the ſouereign law ſalus populi been preſerued, our former proceedings as well as the ſparing of Mary Dyer upon an inconſiderable interceſſion, will manifeſtly evince we deſired their life abſent rather than their death preſent.

Many of that Sect of people, which are commonly called Quakers, having from foreign parts, and from other Collonies, come at ſundry times and in ſeueral companies and numbers into this Juriſdiction of the Maſſachuſets; and thoſe leſſer Puniſhments of the houſe of Correction and Impriſonment for a time having been inflicted on ſome of them; but not ſufficing to deter or keep them away, but that ſtill they haue preſumed to come hither upon no other ground or occaſion (for ought that could appeer) but to ſcatter their corrupt opinions, and to draw others to their way, and ſo to make deſturbance, and the honored General Court having hereupon made an order and law, that ſuch perſons ſhould be baniſhed and remoued hence, on pain of Death, to be inflicted on ſuch of them, as after their baniſhment, ſhould preſume

ſume to return and come hither again, The making and execution of the aforeſaid law may be cleared to be warrantable and juſt upon ſuch grounds and conſiderations as theſe vizt.

1. The Doctrine of this ſect of people is deſtructiue to Fundamental Truths of Religion, as the ſacred Trinity, the perſon of Chriſt, and the holy Scriptures as a perfect rule of faith and life; as Mr. Norton hath ſhewed in his Tractate † againſt the quakers; Yea, that one opinion of their being perfectly pure, and without ſin tends to ouerthrow the whole Goſpel, and the uery vitals of Chriſtianity; for they that haue no ſin have no need of Chriſt or of his ſatisfaction, or his blood to cleanſe them from their ſin; no need of faith to belieue in Chriſt for imputed Righteouſneſs to juſtify them, as being perfectly juſt in themſelues; No repentance, as being righteous and without Sin, No need of growing in grace, nor of the word and ordinances of God that they may grow thereby; for what need they to grow better, who are already perfect; No need of Chriſtian watchfulneſs againſt ſin, who haue no ſuch enemy as Sin dwelling in them, as Paul had, but are free from the Preſence and Being of Sin; and therefore Chriſt need not to ſay to them, as ſometimes to his diſciples, watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation; The Spirit is willing but the fleſh is weak; for having no ſuch fleſh or weakneſs they haue no need of watchfulnes; they haue no need to purify themſelues daily, as all Chriſtians ſhould, for they are perfectly pure already; No need to put off the old man, and put on the new, like the Chriſtians to whom Paul wrote his Epiſtles; For what need they to do this, when they are already without Sin, and ſo without all Remainder of the old man. Such Fundamentals of Chriſtianity are ouerthrown by this one opinion of theirs; and how much more by all their other Doctrines. Now the commandment of God is plain, That he that preſumes to ſpeak lies in the name of the Lord, and turn people out of the way which the Lord hath commanded to walk in, ſuch an one muſt not live but be put to death, Zecha: 13, 3. Deut. 13, 6. & 18. 2. and if the doctrine of the Quakers be not ſuch, let the wiſe judge.

2. It is the Commandment of the bleſſed God, That Chriſtians ſhould obey magiſtrates, Titus 3, 1. and that euery ſoul ſhould be ſubject to the higher powers Rom. 13, 1. Yea, be ſubject to euery Ordinance of Man for the Lords ſake, 1 Pet. 2. 13. and yield Honour and Reuerence, or Fear to ſuch as are in authority, Prov. 24, 21. 1 Pet. 2, 17. and forbear all curſing and reviling and evil ſpeeches touching

† This "Tractate" was written by "Rev. Mr. John Norton" by Deſire of the General Court which met at Boſton October 19th 1658, as appears by the Maſſachuſetts Records Lib. 13. Fo. 399.

ſuch perſons Exod. 22, 28. Eccles. 8, 2. Tit. 3, 2. Acts 23, 5. And accordingly good men haue been wont to behaue themſelues with geſtures and ſpeeches of reuerence and honour towards Superiours in place and power, as Abraham bowed down himſelf to the Hittites, Gen. 23. 7, 12. Jacob and his wives and his children unto Eſau, Gen. 33. 3, 6, 7. Joſeph's brethren unto Joſeph being Gouernor of Egypt Gen. 42, 6. and 43. 26, 28. Joſeph to his Father Jacob, Gen. 48. 12. Moſes to his Father in law Jethro, Exod. 18. 7. Ruth to Boaz, Ruth 2. 10. David to Saul 1 Sam. 24. 6. Abigail, Bathſheba, and the Prophet Nathan to King David, 1 Sam. 25, 23. 1 Kings 1. 16, 23, 31. with others that might be added: And for reviling and contemptuous ſpeeches, they haue been ſo far therefrom, that they haue ſpoken to and of their ſuperiours with terms and expreſſions of much honour and Reuerence, as Father, 1 Sam. 19. 3. 1 Kings, 19. 20. and 2d. 2. 12. Maſter, 2 Kings 6. 15. 1 Sam. 24. 6. Gen. 33. 13, 14. 1 Pet. 3. 6. My Lord, 1 Sam. 24. 8. Gen. 44. 18, 19, 20. 1 Sam. 1. 15, 26. Moſt noble Feſtus, Acts 26. 25. Moſt Excellent Theophilus, Luke 1. 3 and the like. That Servant of Abraham Gen. 24. doth call Abraham by the term and title of maſter, a matter of twenty times or not much leſs in that one Chapter, and on the contrary it is noted as a brand and
of falſe teachers, That they deſpiſe Dominion, and are not afraid to ſpeak evil of Dignities, 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8. Though the uery angels would not do ſo unto the Devil 2 Pet. 2. 11. Jude 9. Now, It is well known that the practice of the Quakers is too like theſe falſe Teachers whom the Apoſtles ſpeak of, and that they are far from giving that honour and Reuerence to Magiſtrates which the Lord requireth, and good men haue giuen to them, but on the contrary ſhew contempt againſt them in their uery outward geſtures and behavior, and ſome of them at leaſt ſpare not to belch out railing and curſing ſpeeches; Witneſs that odious curſing Letter of Humphrey Norton: And if ſo, If Abiſhai may be judge, They are worthy to dy; for ſo he thought of Shimei, for his contemptuous carriage and curſing ſpeeches againſt David, 2 Sam. 16. 9. and 19. 21. And though David at that time did forbeare putting him to death, He gaue charge to Solomon, That this Shimei having curſed him with ſuch a grievous curſe, he ſhould not hold him guiltleſs, but bring down his hoary head to the Graue with blood. 1 Kings 2. 8, 9. According to which direction King Solomon cauſed him to be put to death ver. 44. 46.

3. Alſo in this ſtory of Solomon and Shimei it is recorded (1 Kings 2) how Solomon confined Shimei to Jeruſalem, charging him upon pain of death not to go out thence, and telling him, if he did he ſhould dy for it; Which confinement when Shimei had broken, though it were three years after, and upon an occaſion that might ſeem to haue ſome weight in it, viz. To fetch again his ſervants that were run away from him,

him, yet for all this, the confinement being broken, Solomon would not ſpare him, but put him to death, and if execution of death be lawfull for breach of Confinement may not the ſame be ſaid for breach of Baniſhment: Confinement of the two may ſeem to be much ſtraighter; becauſe in this a man is limited to one place and debarred from all others; whereas in Baniſhment a man is debarred from no place but one, all others being left to his liberty; The one debars him from all places ſaue that it giues liberty to one, the other giues liberty to all places ſaue that it reſtrains from one: And therefore if death may be juſtly inflicted for breach of confinement, much more for Return upon Baniſhment, which is theſe Quakers Caſe.

4. There is no man that is poſſeſſed of houſe or land, wherein he hath juſt title and propriety as his own, but he would count it unreaſonably injurious that another, who had no authority thereto, ſhould intrude and enter into his houſe without his the owners conſent; yea, and when the owner doth expreſsly prohibit and forbid the ſame: We ſay, when the Man that ſo preſumes to enter hath no authority thereto; For if it were a conſtable or other officer legally authorized, ſuch an one might enter notwithſtanding the houſeholder diſſent or charge to the contrary; But for them that haue no authority the caſe is otherwiſe, and if ſuch one ſhould preſume to enter into another man's houſe and habitation, he might juſtly be impleaded as a thief or an uſurper, and if in caſe of ſuch violent aſſault the owner ſhould, ſe defendendo, ſlay the aſſailant and intruder, his Blood would be upon his own head; And if private perſons may in ſuch caſe ſhed the blood of ſuch Intruders may not the like be granted to them that are the publick Keepers and Guardians of the Commonwealth? Have not they as much Power to take away the Lives of ſuch as contrary to Prohibition ſhall invade and intrude into their publick poſſeſſions or Territories, as private and particular Perſons to deal ſo with them that without Authority ſhall preſume to enter into their private and particular Habitations? Which ſeems clearly to be the preſent caſe; for who can belieue that Quakers are Conſtables ouer this Colony to intrude themſelves, invade and enter whether the Colony will or no, yea notwithſtanding their expreſs Prohibition to the contrary? If in ſuch violent and bold attempts they loſe their Lives, they may thank themſelves as the blameable cauſe and Authours of their own Death.

5. Who can make queſtion, but that a Man that hath Children and Family, both juſtly may and in Duty ought to preſerve them of his charge (as far as he is able) from the dangerous company of Perſons inflicted with the plague or peſtilence, or other contagious, noiſome and mortal diſeaſes; and if ſuch perſons ſhould offer to intrude into the Man's Houſe amongſt his Children and Servants, notwithſtanding his Prohibition and warning to the contrary, and thereby ſhall endanger the Health and Lives of them of the Family, can any man doubt but that in ſuch caſe, the Father of the Family in defence of himſelf &c may withſtand the Intruſion of ſuch infected and dangerous Perſons, and if otherwiſe he cannot keep them out may kill

them. Now in Scripture corruption in Mind or Judgment is counted a great Infection or Defilement, yea, and one of the greateſt ; for the Apoſtle ſaying of ſome men, That to them there is nothing pure, gives this as the Reaſon of it, Becauſe even their mind and conſcience is defiled, Titus 1. 15. as if Defilement of the Mind did argue the Defilement of all ; and that in ſuch caſe there was nothing pure, even as when Leproſy was in the Head, the Prieſt muſt pronounce ſuch a man utterly unclean, ſith the Plague was in his Head Levit. 13. 44. And it is the Lords command that ſuch corrupt Perſons be not received into houſe 2 John 10. which plainly enough implies that the Houſeholder hath power to keep them out, and that it was not in their power to come in, if they pleaſed whether the Houſeholder would or no. And if the Father of a particular Family may thus defend his Children and Houſehold, may not Majeſtrates do the like for theirSubjects, they being nurſing Fathers and nurſing Mothers by the account of God in holy Scripture, Iſai. 49. 23. Is it not clear that if the Father in the Family muſt keep them out of his Houſe, the Father of the Commonwealth muſt keep them out of his Juriſdiction ; and if Sheep and Lambs cannot be preſerved from the Danger of the Wolves, and the Wolves will break in amongſt them, it is eaſy to ſee what the Shepherd or Keeper of the Sheep may lawfully do in ſuch a caſe.

6. It was the command of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt to his Diſciples, That when they were perſecuted in one City, that they ſhould flee into another Mat. 10. 23. And accordingly it was his own Practice ſo to do many a time, both when he was a Child Mat. 2. 13, 14. and afterwards 12. 15. John 7. 1. and 8th laſt, and 10. 39. and ſo was alſo the practice of the Saints, Witnes what was written of Jacob Gen. 27. 42, 43. and 28. 5. of Moſes Exod. 2. 14, 15. of Elias 1 Kings 19. 3. of Paul, Acts 9. 24, 25, 29, 30, and 17, 13, 14. and of the Apoſtle Acts 14. 4, 5. and others who when they haue been perſecuted haue fled away for their own Safety, and Reaſon Requires that when Men have Liberty to it they ſhould not Refuſe ſo to do, becauſe otherwiſe they will be guilty of tempting God and of incurring their own hurt, as having a fair way open for the avoiding therof, but they needleſsly expoſe themſelues thereto. If therefore that which is done againſt Quakers in this Juriſdiction were indeed Perſecution, as they account of it, though in Truth it is not ſo, but the due Miniſtration of Juſtice, but ſuppoſe it were as they think it to be, what Spirit may they be thought to be acted or led by, who are in their actings ſo contrary to the Commandment and Example of Chriſt and of his Saints in the caſe of Perſecution, which theſe Men ſuppoſe to be their caſe ; plain enough it is, if their caſe were the ſame their actings were not the ſame, but quite contrary, ſo that Chriſt and his Saints were led by one Spirit and theſe People by another, for rather than they would not ſhew their contempt of authority and make diſturbance amongſt his people they chooſe to go contrary to the expreſs Directions of Jeſus Chriſt and the approved Examples of his Saints, altho it be to the Hazard and Peril of their own Lives.

WHEREAS

[Plymouth Records June 1oth. 1660.]

WHEREAS by a former Order of Court all perſons were required to give notice to the Cunſtables of theire ſeverall precincts of all ſuch perſons as were knowne to be foraigne Quakers, Now this preſent Court doth enacte that it ſhalbee lawfull for any Inhabitant within this Juriſdiction vpon theire knowlidge, and having oppertunitie to uſe all endeauors to apprehend all ſuch Quakers and to deliuer them to the Cunſtables or bring them before the Governor or ſome one of the Majeſtrates.

· Whereas we find that of late time the Quakers haue bine furniſhed with horſes and therby they haue not only the more ſpeedy paſſage from place to place to the poiſoning of the Inhabitants with theire curſed Tenetts, but alſoe therby haue eſcaped the hands of the officers that might otherwiſe haue apprehended them It is therfore enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof That if any perſon or perſons whatſoever in this Goverment doth or ſhall furniſh any of them with horſe or horſe kind the ſame to bee forfited and ſeized on for the uſe of this Gouerment; or any horſes that they ſhall bring into the Gouerment or ſhalbe brought in for them and they make uſe of ſhalbee forfeited as aforeſaid; and that it ſhalbee lawfull for any Inhabitant to make ſeizure of any ſuch horſe and to deliuer him to the Cunſtable or the Treaſurer for the vſe of the Countrey.

It is enacted by the Court that any one that ſhall bring in any Quaker or Rantor by land or water into this Goverment viz. by being a guide to them or any otherwiſe ſhalbee fined to the vſe of the Goverment the ſume of ten pounds for euery ſuch default.

[Plymouth Records 1660.]

IT is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof That if any perſon or perſons comonly called Quakers, or other ſuch like Vagabonds ſhall come into any towne of this Goverment the Marſhall or Conſtable ſhall apprehend him or them,

and

and vpon examination ſoe appearing hee ſhall whip them or cauſe them to bee whipt with Rodds; ſoe it exceed not fifteen ſtripes, and to giue him or them a paſſe to depart the Goverment, and if any ſuch perſon or perſons bee found within the Goverment without theire paſſe, or not acting according thervnto they ſhalibee puniſhed againe as formerly; and in caſe any Conſtable of this Juriſdiction ſhalbee unwilling or cannot procure any to Inflict the puniſhment aforſaid that then they ſhall bringe ſuch perſons to Plymouth to the vnder marſhall and hee ſhall enflict it.

It is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof That henceforth noe perſon or perſons ſhall permitt any meetinges of the Quakers to bee in his houſe or houſing on the penaltie of being ſumoned to the Generall Court and there being convicted therof ſhalbee publickly whipt or pay five pounds to the Collonies uſe.

Wheras there is a conſtant monthly meeting together of the Quakers from diuers places in great numbers which is very offencive and may prove greatly prejuditiall to this Goverment and in as much as the moſt conſtant place for ſuch meetinges is att Duxburrow; This Court haue deſired and appointed Mr. Conſtant Southworth and William Payboddy to repaire to ſuch theire meetings together with the Marſhall or Conſtable of the Towne and to uſe theire beſt endeavors by argument and diſcourſe to convince or hinder them; and in caſe the place of theire meeting ſhould bee changed the Court deſires the abovenamed or any other meet perſons to attend them there alſoe.

To the KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

[Records of Deeds, Province of Main.]

THE humble petition of of Robert Maſon of London merchant Edward Godfrey, Henry Gardiner, George Griffine, and ſundry other pattentees of the provinces of Hampſhire, and Mayn, and ſeuerall other Tracts of land in New England,

SHEWETH,

That your petitioners by pattents graunted, by your Majeſties moſt Royall father of euer bleſſed memory, were poſſeſſed of ſundry Tracts of Land in New England, with

with the diverſe priviledges thervnto granted as by the ſaid pattents may appeare, the which at a great charge was populated, to the expence of aboue 20000lb. Sterling. They governeing the Colonys quietly and peaceably many years according to the laws of your Majeſtys kingdome of England, but dureing theſe late ſadd tymes of diſtraction here in England, thoſe of the Pattent and Colloney of the Maſſachuſetts Intending to make them ſelues a free ſtate, and to bring all that your majeſty's vaſt territory vnder their power and ſubjection, have by ſtrong hand and menaces, depriued your petitioners of their lands and privileges, ſeized on their cattle, and would haue impoſed upon your petitioners and their ſervants an oath of fidelity to their goverment, without any relation to your Majeſtys kingdome of England, laying great fines upon thoſe that ſhould looke to England for reliefe, to ſome of your petitioners ruine and their familys utter vndoing.

Your petitioners muſt humbly pray, that in regard It is of concernment to your Majeſty, and redreſſe of your petitioners that your Majeſty will bee gratiouſly pleaſed to referr the heareing of the Caſes to the Right Honorable the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Lord Baltimore, Robert Maſon Doctor of Laws, and one of the Maiſters of requeſt to your Majeſty Sir James Bunce Knight and Baronet, Sir John Jacob Kt. Sir Nicho: Crip Kt. Sir Richard Foard, John Exton Doctor of Laws, Gyles Sweatt Doctor of Laws, William Turner Doctor of Laws, and John Mills Doctor of Laws, and Thomas Pouey Eſq. or to any three or more of them, to call before them all partys Intereſted, and to hear and examine the whole matter complayned of and accordingly to report their opinions to your Majeſty what they conceive fitt for your Majeſty to do in the petitioners behalfe.

And they ſhall ever pray &c.

[Maſſachuſetts Records 16th October 1660.]

FOR explanation of the Law or Laws referring to the manner of Trial of ſuch perſons as are found in this juriſdiction after Baniſhment on pain of Death,

Thi Court doth judge meet to declare that when any Perſon or perſons baniſhed upon pain of Death ſhall after the Expiration of their Time limitted for Departure be found within the limits of this Juriſdiction, all Magiſtrates, Comiſſioners, Conſtables, and other officers of this Juriſdiction do uſe their beſt endeavours for their ap-

 prehend-

prehending and conveying to safe custody and being there secured; such person or persons shall at the next Court of Assistants whether in ordinary or especially called, according to the direction of Law for calling such Courts, haue a legal trial by a Jury of Twelve men; and being found by evidence or their own Confession, to be the person or persons formerly sentenced to Banishment on pain of Death, shall accordingly be sentenced to Death and executed, by warrant from the Gouernor or Deputy Gouernor, directed to the Marshall Generall; unless he or they be regularly reprieued in the mean time.

Sir G. PALMER's Report *upon* Mason's Title *to* New Hampshire.

[Records of New Hampshire—Files—Copy.]

MAY it please your Most Excellent Majestie in obedience to your Royal Commaunds according to your Majesties Reference upon the petition of Robert Mason hereunto annexed dated at Whitehall the 25th of October last I have considered thereof and examined the title and claime of the petitioner to the province of New Hampshire in New England and do finde that your majesty's Royall Grandfather King James of Euer blessed Memory did by his highnesse Letters pattents under the Great Seale of England bearing date at Westminster the third Day of Nouember 1620 in the Eighteenth year of his Highnesse's Reign for sundry reasons and considerations therein expressed, Give Grant and confirm unto seueral persons of Honour by the name of the Councell of New England their successors and assigns for euer all that part of the Maine Land in America lying between the degrees of forty and forty eight North Latitude to be held in fee as of the Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent with many great priviledges Royalties and immunities under certaine conditions and Limitations in the said Letters Pattents expressed and that John Mason Esq. Grandfather to the petitioner by virtue of seuerall grants from the said Councill of New England under their Common Seale bearing date the ninth Day of March 1621 the 7th day of November 1629 and the 22d of April 1635 was instated in fee of sundry great tracts of Land in New England by the name of New-Hampshire to be enjoyed as fully and freely to all intents and purposes whatsoever as the said Council of New England by virtue of his majesties said Letters pattents

tents may might or ought to haue hold and enjoy the ſame as by the ſaid ſeuerall Grants it doth fully appear upon which ſaid ſeuerall Grants I am of opinion that the Petitioner Robert Maſon who is Grandſon and heire to the ſaid John Maſon hath a good and legall right and title to the lands aboue conveyed by the name of New Hampſhire.

All which I doe moſt humbly Certifie

G. PALMER.

8th November 1660.

The original was deliuered unto Sir Wm. Morriſe Principle Secretary of State.

At the Court at White Hall the 17th November 1660.

HIS Majeſty having been moued in this petition is gratiouſly pleaſed to grant the petitioners humble requeſt, and to referr the conſideration thereof to the Lords Knights and others in the petition mentioned, or to any three or more of them, who are heerby authoriſed to call all party's intereſted before them, and after due examination had of the particulars their in, his Majeſtyes pleaſure is, that the ſaid Reffe-rees do report their proceedings and opinions therin to his Majeſty what they ſhall conceive fitt for his Majeſty to do In the petitioners behalfe as It is humbly deſired, and then his majeſty will declare his further pleaſure

ROBERT MASON.

To the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty.

ACCORDING to your Majeſtys referrence vpon the petition of Robert Maſon Edward Godfrey and others hereunto annexed, bearing date at Whitehall the ſeauenteenth of November 1660 wee haue heard the claymes and complaynts of the petitioners, and alſoe ſummoned by proceſs publiquely executed at the exchange on the xxith day of Janvary laſt, againſt all perſons intereſted in that buſineſs but none appeared but Capt. John Leuerett, who acknowledged that formerly he was

Commiſſionated as an agent of the Corporation of Boſton In New England, but that now hee had noe authority to appeare or act on their behalfe, vpon producing diuerſe letters pattents, and examination of Witneſſes, Wee find that Capt. John Maſon granfather to Robert Maſon one of the petitioners and Edw. Godfrey one other of the petitioners by vertue of ſeuerall letters pattents vnder the great Seal of England granted vnto them and others by your Majeſtys late Royall father, by themſelues and their aſſignes, haue been in actuall and quiett poſſeſſion of ſeuerall tracts parcells and deviſions of lands in New England as in and by the ſaid letters patents is particularly expreſſed, and that the ſaid Capt. John Maſon, and the ſaid Edward Godfrey did expend, and lay out conſiderable ſomes of money in ſettleing Plantations and Collonys there.

That the ſaid Edward Godfrey hath liued there for fiue and twenty years haueing vndergone and diſcharged the office of the Governor of the province of Mayn, with much reputation and integrity of Juſtice, and Indeauoring the regulation and government of thoſe parts where hee lived, according to the known and ſettled laws of this kingdome.

That notwithſtanding the ſaid Edward Godfrey hath not onely been turned out of his ſaid place of gouerment, but hath been utterly outed and diſpoſſeſſed of his lands and eſtate, in that county which the Inhabitants of the Maſſachuſetts haue forcibly ſeized and ſtill do detayne the ſame from him.

That it appeareth as well by teſtimony of Witneſſes, as by a Coppy of the Letters patents, that they were not to act any thing repugnant to the laws of England, nor to extend their bounds and lymitts of the ſaid Corporation further then three miles northward of Merrimacke Riuer; and as a memorial and euidence thereof, the Gouernor of the Maſſachuſetts did ſett vp an houſe about 30 yeares ſince which was called the bound houſe, and is known by that name to this day, and with deviſion and aſſignment or lott of Land the Inhabitants and Patentees of the ſaid Corporation of the Maſſachuſets reſted contented for the ſpace of ſixteen yeares togeather, vntil about the yeare 1652: they did inlarge and ſtretch their lyne aboue three ſcoore miles beyond their known and ſettled bounds aforeſaid And haue thereby not onely invaded and incroached vpon plantations and inheritances of the petitioners and other your Majeſtys ſubjects, but by menaces and armed forces compelled them to ſubmit to their vſurped and arbitrary gouernment, which they haue declared to bee independent of your majeſtyes Crowne of England, and not ſubordinate thervnto, It appeareth further by the witneſſes, that the Collony of the Maſſachuſetts for this many years paſt, haue indeauored to moddle and contriue themſelues into a free ſtate, a Common Wealth, without any relation to the Crowne of England, Aſſumeing on them ſelues the name and ſtyle of a Common Wealth Iſſuing out of Writts in their own names, Impoſeing of oaths to bee true vnto them

ſelues

ſelues contrary to that of allegiance coyneing of Money with their own ſtampe, and ſignature, exercizing an arbitrary pouer over the eſtates and perſons of all ſuch as ſubmitt not to their gouernment, allowing them noe appeals to England, and ſome haue been ſoe bould as publiquely to affirme, that if his majeſty ſhould ſend them a Gouernor, That the ſeuerall Townes and Churtſes throughout the whool countrey under their gouerment did reſolue to oppoſe him, and others haue ſaid that before they of New England would or ſhould ſubmitt to any appeale to England, they would ſell that Countrey or Plantation to the King of Spaine.

That by reaſon of the premiſſes, the ſaid Robert Maſon, and Edw: Godfrey haue been damnifyed in their plantations and eſtates to the valew of fiue thouſand pounds, according to the judgment and eſtimation of ſeuerall witneſſes, examined in that behalfe.

But by what pretence of right or authority, the Maſſatuſetts haue taken vpon them to proceede and act in ſuch manner doth not appeare to us.

All which wee moſt humbly repreſent to your Majeſty, In duty and obedience to your Comands, not preſumeing to offer any opinion In a buſineſs of ſoe high Importance wherin the publique Intereſt and Government of your Majeſty, appeares ſoe much Intermixt and conferned with the private intereſt of the petitioners.

ROBERT MASON
JA: BUNCE
JOH: EXTON
THO. POVEY.
G. SWEIT
RICHARD FORD
JOHN MYLES

[Maſſachuſetts Records, Dec. 19th. 1660]

IT is ordered that our Addreſſes be made to the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty, as alſo to the High Court of Parliament: and is as follows.

To the High and Mighty Prince CHARLES *the Second, by the Grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.*

MOST GRACIOUS and DREAD SOVEREIGN,

MAY it pleaſe your Majeſty in the Day wherein you happily ſay, you now know that you are King over your Britiſh Iſrael, to caſt an Eye upon your poor Mephiboſheth, now, and by reaſon of Lameneſs in Reſpect of Diſtance, not until now appearing in your Preſence; we mean upon New England Kneeling, with the reſt of your Subjects, before your Majeſty as her reſtored King: We forget not

 our

our Ineptneſs as to theſe approaches ; We at preſent own ſuch Impotency as renders us unable to excuſe our Impotency of ſpeaking unto our Lord the King, yet contemplating ſuch a King who hath alſo ſeen Aduerſity, That he knoweth the Heart of Exiles, who hath himſelf been an Exile ; the Aſpect of Majeſty thus extraordinarily circumſtanced influenced and animated the exanimated Outcaſts (yet outcaſts, as we hope, for the Truth) to make this Addreſs unto their Prince, hoping to find Grace in your Sight, we preſent this Script the Tranſcript of our loyal Hearts into your Royal Hands ; Wherein we craue Leaue

To ſupplicate your Majeſty for your gracious Protection of us in the continuance both of our Civil Privileges according to (and of our Religious Liberties) the Grantees known End of ſuing for the Patent confirmed upon this Plantation by your Royal Father ; this, this, viz. our Liberty to walk in the Faith of the Goſpel with all good conſcience according to the order of the Goſpel (unto which the former in theſe Ends of the Earth is but ſubſervient) was the cauſe of our tranſporting ourſelves with our Wives our little ones and our Subſtance from that pleaſant Land ouer the Atlantick Ocean into the vaſt and waſt Wilderneſs, chuſing rather the pure Scripture Worſhip, with a good Conſcience, in this poor remote Wilderneſs, amongſt the Heathen, than the Pleaſures of England, with Submiſſion to the Impoſitions of the then ſo diſpoſed and ſo far prevailing Hierarchy ; which we could not do without an evil Conſcience ; For which cauſe we are at this Day in a Land which lately was not ſown ; wherein we haue conflicted with the Sufferings thereof much longer than Jacob was in Syria. Our Witneſs is in Heaven that we left not our Country upon any Diſſatisfaction as to the Conſtitution of the Civil State. Our Lot, after the Example of the good old Non-Conformiſts, hath been only to act a paſſive Part throughout theſe late Viciſſitudes and ſucceſſiue Overturnings of State : Our Separation from our Brethren in this Defert hath been and is a ſufficient Bringing to mind the Afflictions of Joſeph, but Providential Exemption of us hereby from the late Wars and Temptations of either party we account as a Favour from God : the former cloaths us with Sack Cloth, the latter with Innocence. What Reception Courteſy and Equanimity thoſe Gentlemen and others adherers to the Royal Intereſt, who in their aduerſe Changes viſited theſe parts, were entertained with amongſt us according to the means of our condition, we appeal to their own Report.

Touching complaints put in againſt us, our humble Requeſt only is, That for the Interim wherin we are as dumb by Reaſon of Abſence, your Majeſty would permit nothing to make an Impreſſion upon your Royal Heart againſt us untill we haue both opportunity and leaue to anſwer for ourſelves ; Few will be nocent, ſaid that Impleader, if it be enough to deny ; few will be innocent, replied the then Emperor, if it be enough to accuſe.

Concerning

Concerning the Quakers, open and capital Blaſphemers, open Seducers from the glorious Trinity, the Lords Chriſt our Lord Jeſus Chriſt &c. the bleſſed Goſpel and from the holy Scripture as the Rule of Life, open Enemies to Government itſelf as eſtabliſhed in the hands of any but Men of their own Principles, malignant and aſſiduous Promoters of Doctrines directly tending to ſubvert both our Churches and State; after all other means for a long Time uſed in vain we were at laſt conſtrained for our own Safety to paſs a Sentence of Baniſhment againſt them upon Pain of Death; ſuch was their dangerous impetuous and deſperate Turbulency, both to Religion and the Eſtate Civil and Eccleſiaſtical, as that how unwillingly ſoeuer, could it haue been avoided, the Magiſtrate at laſt in conſcience both to God and Man judged himſelf called, for the Defence of all, to keep the Paſſage with the Point of the Sword held towards them. This could do no Harm to him that would be warned thereby; their wittingly ruſhing themſelves thereupon was their own act, and we with all Humility conceive a crime, bringing their Blood upon their own Head. The Quakers died not becauſe of their other Crimes, how capital ſoeuer, but upon their ſuperadded preſumptuous, and incorrigible contempt of authority, breaking in upon us notwithſtanding their Sentence of Baniſhment made known to them: had they not been reſtrained, ſo far as appeared, there was too much cauſe to fear that we ourſelues muſt quickly haue died, or worſe; and ſuch was their Inſolency that they would not be reſtrained but by Death: Nay, had they at laſt but promiſed to depart the Juriſdiction, and not to return without Leaue from Authority we ſhould haue been glad of ſuch an opportunity to haue ſaid They ſhould not dye.

Let not the King hear Mens Words; your Servants are true Men, Fearers of God and of the King, not given to change, zealous of Government and order, orthodox and peaceable in Iſrael; we are not ſeditious as to the Intereſt of Cæſar, nor Schiſmaticks as to the matters of Religion; We diſtinguiſh between Churches and their Impurities, between a living man, though not without Sickneſs or Infirmity, or no man; Irregularities either in ourſelves or others we deſire to be amended. We could not live without the public Worſhip of God; we were not permitted the Uſe of publick Worſhip without ſuch a yoke of Subſcription and Conformity as we could conſent unto without Sin: that we might therefore enjoy Divine Worſhip without the human Mixtures, without offence either to God, Man, or our own Conſciences, wee with Leave, but not without tears, departed from our Country, Kindred and Fathers Houſes into this Patmos; in relation whereunto we do not ſay our Garments were become old by Reaſon of the very long Journey, but that ourſelves, who came away in our Strength, are by Reaſon of very long abſence many of us become grey-headed, and ſome of us ſtooping for age. The Omiſſion

of

of the prementioned Injunctions, together with the Walking of our Churches as to the point of order the Congregational Way is all wherein we differ from our orthodox Bretheren.

SIR,

Wee ly not before your Sacred Majeſty ; the Lord God of Gods, the Lord God of Gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if it were in Rebellion or Schiſm that we wittingly left our Dwellings in our own, or continue our Dwellings in this ſtrange Land, ſave us not this Day.

ROYAL SIR,

If according to this our humble Petition and good hope, the God of the Spirits of all Fleſh, the Father of Mercies who comforteth the Abject, ſhall make the permiſſion of the Bereavement of that or all for which we haue and do ſuffer the Loſs of all Precious, ſo precious in our Sight as that your Royal Heart ſhall be inclined to ſhew unto us the Kindneſs of the Lord in your Highneſs's Protection of us in thoſe Liberties for which we hither came and which we haue hitherto here enjoyed ; upon Hezekiah's ſpeaking comfortably to us as to Sons, this Orphan ſhall not continue fatherleſs, but grow up as a revived Infant under its nurſing Father ; theſe Churches ſhall be comforted ; a Door of Hope opened by ſo ſignal a Pledge of the Lengthening of their Tranquillity that theſe poor and naked Gentiles, not a few of whom are come, and coming in, ſhall ſtill ſee their wonted Teachers with the Incouragement of a more plentifull Increaſe of the Kingdom of Chriſt amongſt them, and the Bleſſing of your poor afflicted, (and yet we hope) a People truſting in God, ſhall come upon the Head and Heart of that great King who was ſome Time an Exile as we are.

With the religious Stipulation of our Prayers, we proſtrate at your Royal Feet, beg Pardon for this our Boldneſs, craving finally that our Names may be enrolled amongſt,

Your Majeſtys moſt humble Subjects and Supplicants

JOHN ENDICOTT, Governor ;
in the Name and by Order of
the General Court of the Maſſachuſetts.

To

To the Right Honorable the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament;

The humble Petition and Addreſs of the General Court of the Colony of the Maſſachuſets in New-England,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

THAT your Petitioners left their dear Natiue Country, undertook the Hazards of a dangerous Voyage over the vaſt Ocean, expoſed themſelues, their Wives and Children to the Perils and Difficulties of a Deſert Wilderneſs, upon no Diſſatisfaction as to Civil Gouernment, but that without Offence to God and our own Conſciences, we might worſhip God without thoſe human Mixtures, which were impoſed by the then prevailing Hierarchy; upon the Incouragement of his late Majeſty's Letters Patents; under the Security wherof youer Petitioners at their own charge tranſplanted themſelues, and for theſe thirty years, have continued here undiſturbed, and enjoyed the Rights and Priviledges granted by Patent.

But ſoe it is, Right Honourable (as we are informed) that Endeavours haue been uſed to render us obnoxious; which we haue good Reaſon to hope will find no Reception with your Honours; and thereby we are encouraged to ſupplicate this moſt Noble Senate (as we haue our Gracious Souereign) to extend your favourable Protection over us in the Enjoyment of our juſt Privileges, ſo granted and ſo long enjoyed by us.

We are not unwilling, and hope we need not be aſhamed to giue your Honours an Account with what Integrity and Simplicity of Heart we haue managed the Truſt committed to us, or exerciſed any Power, though perhaps to the Diſſatisfaction of ſome nocent; your more ſerious Concernments forbid us to preſume to trouble your Honours with any Defence, becauſe perhaps but at Random; and we haue this Hope that your Honours will be uery tender of admitting of appeals in particular caſes, as not only prejudicial, but euen deſtructiue to us: The Honourable the Lords Commiſſioners for Plantations were pleaſed prudently to intimate to us in their Letters of the 25th of May 1647, our Defence made to his Majeſty and our printed Declaration we hope will abundantly ſatisfy concerning our Proceedings againſt the Quakers.

Our late claiming and exerciſing Juriſdiction ouer ſome Plantations to the Eaſtward of us, ſuppoſed to be without the Limits of our Patent, was upon the Petition of ſundry the Inhabitants there, and after an exact Survey of the Bounds granted us, not out of Deſire to extend a Dominion, much leſs to prejudice any Mans Right, wherein

wherein we hope we haue not miſtaken, yet muſt and ſhall willingly, reſerving Liberty of making our Defence, ſubmit to the Pleaſure of his Majeſty and the High Court of Parliament.

For complaints in any other particular caſe, your Honours very well know, None can be innocent, if an Accuſation may paſs for a conviction, And therefore we aſſure ourſelues your Honours will be deaf, whilſt we muſt be (by reaſon of our Diſtance) dumb.

RIGHT HONORABLE,

YOUER favourable Aſpect upon this Colony we hope will advance the Honour of God and the King, prevailing Motiues with pious and Noble Patriots. It cannot but be moſt honorable for his Majeſty to confirm the Grant of his Royal Father, and the Privileges enjoyed by his Subjects not only in his Days, but under all the Powers that haue ſince prevailed that we may not be Loſers by his Majeſty's Reſtitution, but may haue cauſe with the reſt of our Countrymen to join our joyfull acclamation, Vivat Carolus ſecundus.

God is honoured whilſt the poor Indians are made Partakers of the true Knowledge of the Son of God, in a more hopefull way than we haue heard elſewhere, and that by the great charity of many pious Benefactors in our natiue Country, encouraged and allowed by Authority there, which was alſo a principal Intent of his Majeſty declared in the Patent: which pious and charitable Work will we doubt not, be ſo acceptable to your Honours, that no Encouragement ſhall be wanting on your Part, which may be expected or deſired of the profeſſed Servants of the Lord Ieſus.

In theſe and many other Conſiderations, We promiſe ourſelues, and humbly beg your Honours Favour and Encouragement in the Premiſſes, with craving Pardon for the Interrupting your more urgent Occaſions, and craving for you the Guidance and Aſſiſtance of the wonderfull Counſellor the Prince of Peace is the Humble Petition of

Your Honours moſt humble Supplicants

JOHN ENDICOT, Gouernor

In the Name and by Order of the General Court of the Maſſachuſets Juriſdiction in New England.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

Inſtructions for our Honoured and Loving Friends Capt. John Leueret, or in his Abſence, Richard Saltonſtall and Henry Aſhurſt, Eſqrs.

1. YOU are to take the firſt opportunitie that may be in the beſt and moſt acceptable Manner to deliuer the Petitions herewith ſent to his Majeſty and the High Court of Parliament.

2. To intereſt as many Gentlemen of Worth in Parliament, or that are near unto his Majeſty, as poſſibly may, to own and favour our cauſe, and beget in them a good Opinion of us and our Proceedings.

3. By all poſſible means to get ſpeedy and true Information of his Majeſty's Senſe of our Petition, and of the Gouernment and People here, together with the like of the Parliament.

4. If the King or Parliament ſhould demand what thoſe Privileges are which we deſire the continuance of, your Anſwer may be all thoſe which are granted to us by Patent, and that we haue hitherto enjoyed in Church and Commonwealth without any other Power impoſed ouer us, or any other Infringment of them, which would be deſtructiue to the ends of our coming hither; as alſo that no Appeals may be permitted from hence in any Caſe Civil or Criminal; which would be ſuch an intollerable and unſupportable Burthen as this poor Place (at this Diſtance) are not able to undergo, but would render Authority and Gouernment vain and uneffectual, and bring us into contempt with all Sorts of the People; and if you find the King and Parliament propitious to us, to uſe your utmoſt Endeavours for renewing that Act that freed us from Cuſtoms.

5. Upon any Matter of complaint by any of his Majeſty's Subjects or others, relating to the Bounds and Limits of our Patent, our humble Deſire is that we haue Notice thereof, and Liberty to anſwer for ourſelues before any Determination or concluſion be made againſt us; which being done, we ſhall finally acquieſce in ſuch Iſſue as his Majeſty, the High Court of Parliament, or any ſubſtituted by them ſhall put thereunto.

6. If any thing be particularly alledged relating to the Iron Works, The Anſwer is, it was firſt heard and judged in an inferior Court, and afterwards, upon a full hearing and due conſideration by the General Court, who gaue Judgment impartially, according to the Pleas and Evidences then produced and ſhall be ready, if deſired,

upon new Evidence and better Pleas, to allow another Hearing thereof, and for further and more particular Anſwer hereunto, we muſt refer you to what you know, or hath formerly been informed from hence.

7. Concerning our Proceedings againſt the Quakers, our Anſwer is contained in our printed Declaration, and Petition to his Majeſty which we hope will ſatisfy; But if there ſhould be any Deſign to encourage their coming hither, or his Majeſty induced to permit them their Liberty here (which God forbid) We intreat you aboue all Things elſe, to uſe your utmoſt Intereſt to preuent, as being deſtructiue to our being here, and ſo contrary to our Conſciences to permit, and no leſs oppreſſion of us than the Deſtroying of us and ours by the Sword.

8. To giue us as full Intelligence as may be by the firſt opportunity of all Matters that concern us, and what you conceiue neceſſary to be done for our Advantage.

9. If any Objection be made that we haue forfeited our Patent in ſeueral Particulars, you may anſwer, that you deſire to know the Particulars objected, And that you doubt not but a full Anſwer will be giuen therto in due Seaſon.

10. Finally, it is our meaning, that if in public you or either of you be called to anſwer to theſe or any other Particulars, that you giue them to underſtand, that we could not impower any Agent to act for us or anſwer in our behalf, becauſe we could not foreſee the Particulars wherewith we ſhould be charged: But theſe are only private Intimations to yourſelues which we deſire you to make uſe of for our Indemnity, as you beſt may, in a more private Way and perſonal Capacity.

[Vindication of the Right of Connecticut to Lands lying weſt of New-York, &c.]

PETITION to the KING for a CHARTER.

"The humble Petition of the General Court at Hartford, upon Connecticut in New England, to the high and mighty Prince Charles the Second,

"Humbly Sheweth,—

1661.

"THAT whereas your petitioners have not had for many years paſt, ſince their poſſeſſion and inhabiting theſe weſtern and inland parts of this wilderneſs, any opportunity, by reaſon of the calamities of the late times, to ſeek for, and obtain ſuch grants and letters patents from your excellent majeſty their ſovereign lord and king, as might aſſure them of ſuch liberties and privileges, and ſufficient powers, as might encourage them to go on through all difficulties, hazards and expences, in

ſo

ſo great a work of plantation, in a place ſo remote from the Chriſtian world; and a deſart ſo difficultly ſubdued in a way, improveable for ſubſiſtence but by great coſt and hard labour, with much patience and care.

"And whereas beſides the great charge that hath been expended by our fathers and ſome of their aſſociates yet ſurviving, about the purchaſe, building and fortifying, and other matters of culturing and improveing, to a condition of ſafety and ſubſiſtence, in the places of our preſent abode among the heathen, whereby there is a conſiderable and real addition, to the honour and inlargement of his majeſty's dominion, by the ſole diſburſement of his majeſty's ſubjects there, of their own proper eſtates, they have laid out a very great ſum for the purchaſing a juriſdiction right of Mr. George Fenwick, which they were given to underſtand was derived from true royal authority, by letters patent to certain lords and gentlemen therein nominated, a copy whereof was produced before the commiſſioners of the colonies, and approved by them as appears by their records, a copy whereof is ready to be preſented at your majeſty's command, though, either by fire at a houſe where it had been ſome time kept, or ſome other accident, is now loſt, with which your poor ſubjects were rather willing to have contented themſelves, than to ſeek for power or privilege, from any other than their lawful prince and ſovereign.

"May it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent and gracious majeſty, to confer upon your humble petitioners, who unanimouſly do implore your highneſs's favour and grace therein, thoſe liberties, rights and authorities and privileges, which were granted by the aforementioned letters patent, to certain lords and gentlemen ſo purchaſed as aforeſaid; or which were enjoyed from thoſe letters patent granted to the Maſſachuſetts plantation, by our fathers and ſome of us yet ſurviving, when there [in our beginning inhabiting, and upon which thoſe large encouragements, liberties and priviledges; ſo great a tranſplantation from our dear England was undertaken, and ſuppoſed, to be yet our inheritance, until the running of that weſtern line, the bounded limits of thoſe letters patent, did ſince our removal thence, determine our lot to be fallen without the limits of that ſo bounded authority.

"May it pleaſe your majeſty graciouſly to beſtow upon your humble ſupplicants, ſuch royal munificence, according to the tenor of a draft or inſtrument, which is ready here to be tendered at your gracious order.

"And whereas beſides thoſe monies and other diſburſements as aforeſaid, in proſecution of this wilderneſs work, your poor petitioners were forced to maintain a war againſt one nation of the heathen, that did much interrupt the beginnings of your ſervants, by many bloody and hoſtile acts, whereby divers of our dear countrymen were treacherouſly deſtroyed, and have alſo been ever ſince, and are ſtill, at much charge in keeping ſuch a correſpondence of peace and amity with divers ſorts of the heathen nations, that are round about our plantations thus far extent into

the bowels of the country, beſides the maintenance of all publick charges for church and civil affairs, which are very great in reſpect of our great poverty.——

" May it pleaſe your moſt excellent majeſty, out of your princely wiſdom, to grant ſuch an immunity from cuſtoms, as may encourage the merchants to ſupply our neceſſities in ſuch commodities as may be wanting here, for which we have neither ſilver nor gold to pay, but the ſupply in that kind may enable, in due time, to ſearch the bowels of the earth for ſome gold minerals, whereof there ſeems to be a fair probability, or produce ſome ſuch ſtaple commodities, as may in future time appear to be good effects of your majeſty's goodneſs and bounty: if your poor colony may find this gracious acceptance with your majeſty as to grant their humble deſire, whereby they may be encouraged to go on cheerfully and ſtrenuouſly in their plantation buſineſs, in hope of a comfortable ſettlement for themſelves and their poſterity, that under your royal protection they may proſper in this deſart; they ſhall, as in their acknowledged duty, ever pray for your great tranquility and perpetual happineſs; and humbly craving leave they ſubſcribe themſelves your majeſty's loyal ſubjects and ſervants the general court for the colony of Connecticut in

New-England,—per their order ſigned

DANIEL CLARK, Secretary."

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

THIS Court being deſirous to try all means, with as much lenity as may conſiſt with our ſafety, to preuent the Intruſions of the Quakers, who beſides their abſurd and Blaſphemous doctrines, do like Rogues and vagabonds come in upon us, and haue not been reſtrained by the laws already provided.

Haue ordered that euery ſuch Vagabond Quaker, found within any part of this Juriſdiction, ſhall be apprehended by any perſon or perſons, or by the Conſtable of the town wherein he or ſhe is taken, and by the Conſtable or in his abſence, by any other perſon or perſons conveyed before the next magiſtrate of that Shire wherein they are taken, or Commiſſioner inveſted with Magiſtratical power: And being by the ſaid Magiſtrate or Magiſtrates, Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners adjudged to be a wandering quaker, viz. one that hath not any dwelling, or orderly allowance as an Inhabitant of this Juriſdiction, and not giuing civil reſpect by the uſual geſtures thereof, or by any other way or means manifeſting himſelf to be a Quaker, ſhall by warrant under

under the hand of the ſaid Magiſtrate or Magiſtrates, Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners, directed to the Conſtable of the town wherein he or ſhee is taken, or in abſence of the Conſtables, to any other meet perſon, be ſtripped naked from the middle upwards, and tyed to a Carts Tail, and whipped through the Town, and from thence immediately conveyed to the Conſtable of the next town towards the border of our Juriſdiction as the warrant ſhall direct and ſo from Conſtable to Conſtable till they be conueyed through any the outwardmoſt Towns of our juriſdiction.

And if ſuch vagabond Quaker ſhall return again, then to be in like manner apprehended, and conveyed as often as they ſhall be found within the Limits of our Juriſdiction ;Prouided euery ſuch wandering Quaker, having been thrice convicted and ſent away as abouesaid, and returning again into this juriſdiction, ſhall be apprehended, and committed by any Magiſtrate or Commiſſioner as abouesaid unto the houſe of Correction within that County wherein he or ſhe is found, until the next Court of that County ; where if the Court judge not meet to releaſe them, they ſhall be Branded with the Letter R on their left ſhoulder, and be ſeuerely whipt, and ſent away in manner as before :

And if after this, he or ſhee ſhall return again ; then to be proceeded againſt as Incorrigible Rogues and Enemies to the Common peace, and ſhall immediately be apprehended, and committed to the Common Goal of the Country, and at the next Court of Aſſiſtants, ſhall be brought to their tryal, and proceeded againſt according to the Law made *Anno* 1658. pag. 36 † for their Baniſhment on pain of death.

And for ſuch Quakers as ſhall ariſe from amongſt our ſelues they ſhall be proceeded againſt as a former Law of *anno* 1658. pag 36 †.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

22. May 1661.

IT is ordered that all the Quakers now in Priſon be acquainted with the new Law made againſt them and forthwith releaſed from Priſon, and ſent from Conſtable to Conſtable out of this Juriſdiction ; and if they or any of them be found after twelve

---

† Theſe are references to a former Edition of the Laws : the Law here mentioned I ſuppoſe to be that in Page 562

twelve hours within the ſame he or they ſhall be proceeded with according to the Law made this preſent Court, Peter Pierſon and Iudah Brown * excepted, Perſons condemned to be whip'd in the Priſon only with twenty Stripes a Piece.

[Plymouth Records.]

WHEREAS Wee are Certainly Informed that it hath pleaſed God to Eſtabliſh our Sovereign Lord Kinge Charles the ſecond in the Injoyment of his vndoubted Right to the Crownes of England Scotland France and Ireland; and is ſoe declared and owned by his Good ſubjects of theſe Kingdomes

Wee therefore his Majeſties Loyall ſubjects the Inhabitants of the Iuriſdiction of New Plymouth doe heerby declare our Free and Reddy Concurrance with ſuch other of his Majeſties Subjects and to his ſaid Majeſtie his heires and Succeſſors wee doe Moſt humbly and Faithfully ſubmitt and oblige ourſelues for euer.—God ſaue the Kinge.

Iune the fift Anno Dom. 1661.

[Maſſachuſetts Records, 10th Iune 1661.]

THE Anſwer of the Committee † unto the Matters propoſed to their Conſideration by the Honoured General Court.

Firſt

---

* Theſe Perſons, being indicted, ſtood mute; and the Court ordered "that they ſhall by the Conſtable of Boſton be forthwith taken out of the Priſon and ſtrip'd from the Girdle upwards, by the Executioner, and tied to the Carts Tail, and whip'd through the Town with twenty Stripes and then carried to Roxbury and deliuered to the Conſtable there, who is alſo to ty them or cauſe them in like manner to be tied to a Carts Tail, and again whip them through the Town with ten ſtripes; and then carried to Dedham and delivered to the Conſtable there, who is again in like manner to cauſe them to be tied to the Carts Tail, and whip'd with ten Stripes through the Town, and from thence they are immediately to depart this Iuriſdiction at their Peril."

† A Committee of twelue Perſons appointed at the laſt Seſſion.

Firſt concerning our Liberties.

1. We conceiue the Patent (under God) to be the firſt Foundation of our civil Polity here, by a Gouernor and Company, according as is therein expreſſed.

2. The Gouernor and Company are by the Patent a Body Politick in Fact and Name.

3. This Body Politick is ueſted with Power to make Freemen.

4. Theſe Freemen haue Power to chuſe annually a Gouernor, Deputy Gouernor, Aſſiſtants, and their Select Repreſentatiues or Deputies.

5. This Gouernment hath alſo Power to ſet up all Sorts of Officers, as well Superior as Inferior, and point out their Power and Places.

6. The Gouernor Deputy Gouernor Aſſiſtants and ſelect Repreſentatiues or Deputies haue full Power and Authority both Legiſlatiue and Executiue for the Gouernment of all the People here, whether Inhabitants or Strangers, both concerning Eccleſiaſticks, and in Ciuils, without Appeal, Excepting Law or Laws repugnant to the Laws of England.

7. This Gouernment is privileged, by all fitting means (yea and if Need be, by Force of Arms) to defend themſelues, both by Land and Sea, againſt all ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhall at any time attempt or enterprize the Deſtruction, Invaſion, Detriment or Annoyance of this Plantation or the Inhabitants therein; beſides other Privileges mentioned in the Patent not here expreſſed.

8. We conceiue any Impoſition prejudicial to the Country contrary to any juſt Law of ours not repugnant to the Laws of England to be an infringement of our Rights.

Secondly, Concerning our Duties of Allegiance to our Souereign Lord the King.

1. We ought to uphold and to our power maintain this Place as of right belonging to our Souereign Lord the King as holden of his Majeſty's Manour of Eaſt Greenwich, and not to ſubject the ſame to any forreign Prince or Potentate whatſoeuer.

2. We ought to endeauour the Preſervation of his Majeſty's Royal Perſon, Realms and Dominions, and ſo far as lieth in us, to diſcouer and preuent all Plots and Conſpiracies againſt the ſame.

3. We ought to ſeek the Peace and Proſperity of our King and Nation by a faithful diſcharge in the Governing of this People committed to our Care.

(1) By puniſhing all ſuch Crimes (being Breaches of the firſt or ſecond Table) as are committed againſt the peace of our Souereign Lord the King his Royal Crown

and

and Dignity. (2) In propagating the Goſpell, defending and upholding the true Chriſtian or Proteſtant Religion according to the Faith giuen by our Lord Chriſt in his Word :—our dread Souereign being ſtiled the Defender of the Faith ;—the Premiſes conſidered it may well ſtand with the Loyalty and Obedience of ſuch Subjects as are thus privileged by their rightful Souereign (for himſelf his Heirs and Succeſſors foreuer) as cauſe ſhall require, to plead with their Prince againſt all ſuch as ſhall at any time endeavour the Violation of their Privileges :—We further judge that the Warrant and Letter from the King's Majeſty for the apprehending of Col. Whaley and Col. Goffe ought to be diligently and faithfully executed by the Authority of this Country : And alſo that the General Court may do ſafely to declare, That in caſe (for the future) any legally obnoxious, and flying from the Civil Juſtice of the State of England ſhall come ouer to theſe Parts they may not here expect ſhelter.

By Order and Conſent of the Committee

THO: DANFORTH.

Boſton 10*th*. 4. *Mo*. 1661.

The Court allows and approues of the Return of the Committee.

Extract of a Letter from Governor STUYVESANT *to the Dutch* WEST INDIA *Company*.—Dated July 21ſt. 1661.

[Smith's Hiſtory of New-York, p. 9.]

"WE have not yet begun the Fort on *Long Iſland*, near *Oyſter Bay*, becauſe our Neighbours lay the Boundaries a mile and a half more weſterly, than we do, and the more as your Honours, by your Advice of *December* 24, are not inclined to ſtand by the Treaty of *Hartford*, and propoſe to ſue for Redreſs on *Long Iſland* and the *Freſh Water River*, by means of the States Ambaſſador. Lord *Sterling* is ſaid to ſollicit a confirmation of his Right to all *Long Iſland*, and importunes the preſent King, to confirm the grant made by his Royal Father, which is affirmed to be already obtained. But more probable, and material, is the advice from *Maryland*, that Lord *Baltimore*'s Patent, which contains the South Part of *South River*, is confirmed by the King, and publiſhed in print : that Lord *Baltimore*'s natural Bro-

 ther,

ther, who is a rigid Papiſt, being made Governor there, has received Lord *Baltimore's* Claim, and Proteſt to your Honours in Council, (wherewith he ſeems but little ſatisfied) and has now more Hopes of ſucceſs. We haue advice from *England*, that there is an Invaſion intended againſt theſe Parts, and the Country ſollicited of the King, the Duke, and the Parliament, is to be annexed to their Dominions; and for that Purpoſe, they deſire three or four Frigates, perſuading the King, that the Company poſſeſſed and held this Country under an unlawful Title, having only obteined of King *James* Leaue for a Watering Place on *Staten Iſland*, in 1623."

[Maſſachuſetts Records, 7th. Auguſt, 1661.]

IT is ordered that the King's Majeſty that now is ſhall be proclaimed here in the Form hereafter expreſſed in Boſton on the eighth day of this Inſtant Auguſt preſently after the Lecture. For as much as Charles the Second is undoubted King of Great Britain France and Ireland and all other his Majeſty's Territories and Dominions thereunto belonging, and hath been ſome Time ſince lawfully proclaimed and crowned accordingly; We therefore do, as in Duty we are bound own and acknowledge him to be our Sovereign Lord and King And do therefore hereby proclaim and declare his ſaid Majeſty Charles the Second to be lawful King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, and all other the Territories and Dominions thereunto belonging. God ſave the King.

To the High and mighty Prince Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of Great Britain France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c.

[Maſſachuſetts Records, 7th. Auguſt, 1661.]

Illuſtrious Sir,

THAT Majeſty and Benignity both ſat upon the Throne, whereunto your Outcaſts made their former Addreſs, Witneſs the ſecond Euchariſtical Approach unto the beſt of Kings, Who to other Titles of Royalty, common to him with other

Gods amongſt men, delighted herein more peculiarly to conform himſelf to the God of Gods in that he hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the Affliction of the Afflicted, neither hath he hid his Face from him, but when he cried he heard. Our Petition was the Repreſentation of an Exiles Neceſſities: This Script, gratulatory and Lowly, is the Reflection of the gracious Rays of Chriſtian Majeſty: There we ſought your Favour by preſenting to a compaſſionate Eye that Bottle full of Tears ſhed by us in this Jeſhimon; Here alſo we acknowledge the Efficacy of Regal Influence to qualify theſe Salt Waters. The Miſſion of ours was accompanied with theſe Churches ſitting in Sackcloth; The Reception of yours was the holding forth the Scepter of Life.

We are deeply ſenſible of your Majeſty's Intimation relating to Inſtruments of Satan acted by impulſe Diabolical (not to ſay whence he came to us) went out from us becauſe he was not of us. God preſerve your Majeſty from all Emiſſaries agitated by an infernal Spirit under what Appellations ſoever diſguiſed. Luther ſometimes wrote to the Senate of Mulhouſen to beware of the Wolfe Munſter.

Royal Sir,

YOUR juſt Title to the Crown enthronizeth you in our Conſciences, your Graciouſneſs in our affections;—That inſpireth us unto Duty, this naturalizeth unto Loyalty:—Thence we call you Lord, hence a Saviour. Mephiboſheth, how prejudicially ſoever miſrepreſented, yet rejoiceth that the King is come in Peace to his own houſe;—Now the Lord hath dealt well with our Lord the King: May New England under your Royal Protection be permitted, ſtill to ſing the Lords Song in this Strange Land: It ſhall be no grief of Heart for the Bleſſing of a People ready to periſh, daily to come upon your majeſty, the bleſſing of your poor People, who (not here to alledge the innocency of our cauſe, touching which, let us live no longer than we ſubject ourſelves to an orderly Trial thereof) though in the particulars of Subſcriptions and Conformity, ſuppoſed to be under the Hallucinations of weak Bretheren, yet craue leaue with all Humility to ſay Whether the voluntary quitting of our Natiue and dear Country, be not ſufficient to expiate ſo innocent a Miſtake, (if a Miſtake) let God Almighty, your Majeſty, and all good Men judge.

Now, he in whoſe hands the Times and Trials of the Children of Men are, who hath made your Majeſty remarkably parallel to the moſt eminent of Kings both for Space and kind of your Troubles, ſo as that vere Day cannot be excepted, wherein they drove him from abiding in the Inheritance of the Lord, ſaying Go ſerve other Gods, make you alſo (which is the Crown of all) more and more like unto him in being a Man after Gods own Heart, to do whatſoeuer he will: Yea, as the Lord was with

David

David, ſo let him be with your moſt Excellent Majeſty, and make the Throne of King Charles the Second both greater and better than the Throne of King David, or than the throne of any of your Royal Progenitors. So ſhall always pray,

Great Sir,

Your Majeſty's moſt humble and Loyal Subjects

JOHN ENDICOTT Governor.

Mandamus to the Government of New England.

[Sewell's Hiſtory of the Quakers.]

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY and well-beloued, wee greet you well. Hauing been informed, that ſeueral of our ſubjects amongſt you, called *Quakers*, haue been, and are impriſoned by you, whereof ſome of them haue been executed, and others (as hath been repreſented unto us) are in danger to undergo the like; We haue thought fitt to ſignifie our pleaſure in that behalf for the future; and do hereby require That if there be any of thoſe people called *Quakers* amongſt you, now already condemned to ſuffer death, or other corporal puniſhment, or that are impriſoned, and obnoxious to the like condemnation you are to forbear to proceed any farther therein; but that you forthwith ſend the ſaid perſons (whether condemned or impriſoned) ouer into this our Kingdom of *England*, together with the reſpectiue crimes or offences laid to their charge; to the end that ſuch courſe may be taken with them here, as ſhall be agreeable to our Laws, and their demerits; and for ſo doing theſe our letters ſhall be your ſufficient warrant and diſcharge.

Given at our Court at *Whitehall*, the 9th Day of *September*, 1661, in the 13th year of our Reign,

By his Majeſty's Command,

WILLIAM MORRIS.

The Superſcription was,

To our Truſty and well beloved *John Endicott* Eſq. and to all and euery other the Gouernor, or Gouernors, of our plantations of *New England*, and of all the Colonies thereunto belonging, that now are, or hereafter ſhalbee ; and to all and euery the Miniſters and officers of our ſaid plantations and Colonies whatſoeuer, within the Continent of *New-England*.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

27th. 9th month 1661.

AT this Court a Letter from the King's Majeſty was read in court, bearing date the ninth day, of September laſt in the thirteenth year of his Majeſty's Reign, in and by which his Majeſty's pleaſure in relation to the people called Quakers was ſignified, and

After the Courts due peruſal and Conſideration thereof, they proceeded to declare The juſt and neceſſary rules of our gouernment and condition for preſervation of religion order and peace hath induced the authority here eſtabliſhed from time to time to make and ſharpen laws againſt Quakers in reference to their reſtleſs Intruſions and impetuous Diſturbances, and not any propenſity or any inclination in us to puniſh them in perſon or eſtate, as is evident by our gradual proceedings with them, releaſing ſome condemned, and others liable to condemnation, and all impriſoned were releaſed and ſent out of our borders ; all which notwithſtanding, their reſtleſs ſpirits haue moued ſome of them to return and others to fill the Royal ear of our Souereign Lord the King with complaints againſt us, and haue by their unwearied Sollicitations in our abſence ſo far prevailed as to obtain a Letter from his Majeſty to forbear their corporal puniſhment or death ; altho we hope and doubt not but that if his Majeſty were rightly informed, He would be far from giuing them ſuch Favour or weakening his authority here, ſo long and orderly ſettled ; yet that we may not in the leaſt offend his majeſty ; This Court doth hereby order and declare that the execution of the laws in force againſt Quakers as ſuch, ſo far as they reſpect corporal puniſhment or death, be ſuſpended until this Court take further order ;

The

The CHARTER *of* CONNECTICUT.

[From a printed Collection of Amer. Charters, Lon. 1766.]

CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, *&c.* to all to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting. Whereas by the ſeveral Navigations, Diſcoveries, and ſucceſsful Plantations of divers of Our loving Subjects of this our Realm of *England*, ſeveral Lands, Iſlands, Places, Colonies and Plantations, have been obtained and ſettled in that Part of the Continent of *America* called *New-England*, and thereby the Trade and Commerce there hath been of late Years much increaſed; and whereas We have been informed by the humble Petition of our truſty and well-beloued *John Winthrop*, *John Maſon*, *Samuel Willis*, *Henry Clarke*, *Matthew Allen*, *John Tappen*, *Nathan Gould*, *Richard Treate*, *Richard Lord*, *Henry Woollcot*, *John Talcott*, *Daniel Clerke*, *John Ogden*, *Thomas Wells*, *Obadiah Brewen*, *John Clerke*, *Anthony Hawkins*, *John Deming*, and *Matthew Camfield*, being Perſons principally intereſted in Our Colony or Plantation of *Connecticut* in *New-England*, that the ſame Colony, or the greateſt part thereof, was purchaſed and obtained for great and valuable conſiderations, and ſome other part thereof gained by conqueſt, and with much Difficulty, and at the only endeavours, Expence and charge of them and their Aſſociates, and thoſe under whom they claim, ſubdued and improved, and thereby become a conſiderable Inlargement and Addition of Our Dominions and Intereſt there: Now know ye, That in conſideration thereof, and in regard the ſaid Colony is remote from other the *Engliſh* Plantations in the Places aforeſaid, and to the end the Affairs and Buſineſs, which ſhall from time to happen or ariſe concerning the ſame, may be duly ordered and managed, We have thought fit, at the humble Petition of the Perſons aforeſaid, and are graciouſly pleaſed to create and make them a Body Politick and Corporate, with the Powers and Privileges herein aftermentioned; and accordingly Our Will and Pleaſure is, and of Our eſpecial Grace, certain Knowledge, and mere Motion, We have ordained, conſtituted and declared, and by theſe Preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, do ordain, conſtitute and declare, That the ſaid *John Winthrop*, *John Maſon*, *Samuel Willis*, *Henry Clerke*, *Mathew Allen*, *John Tappen*, *Nathan Gould*, *Richard Treate*, *Richard Lord*, *Henry Wolcott*, *John Tallcott*, *Daniel Clerke*, *John Ogden*, *Thomas Wells*, *Obadiah Brewen*, *John Clerke*, *Anthony Hawkins*, *John Deming*, and *Matthew*

thew Camfield, and all ſuch others, as now are, or hereafter ſhall be, admitted and made free of the Company and Society of our Colony of *Connecticut* in *America*, ſhall from time to time, and for ever hereafter, be one Body Corporate and Politick in Fact and Name, by the Name of Governor and Company of the Colony of *Connecticut* in *New-England* in *America*; and that by the ſame Name they, and their Succeſſors, ſhall and may have perpetual Succeſſion, and ſhall and may be Perſons able and capable in the Law, to plead and be impleaded, to anſwer and be anſwered unto, to defend and be defended, in all and ſingular Suits, Cauſes, Quarrels, Matters, Actions and Things, of what Kind or Nature ſoever; and alſo to have, take, poſſeſs, acquire and Purchaſe, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Goods or Chattels, and the ſame to leaſe, grant, demiſe, alien, bargain, ſell and diſpoſe of, as other Our Liege People of this Our Realm of *England*, or any other Corporation or Body Politick within the ſame, may lawfully do; and further, That the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, ſhall and may for ever hereafter have a common Seal to ſerve and uſe for all Cauſes, Matters, Things and Affairs whatſoever of them and their Succeſſors, and the ſame Seal to alter, change, break and make new, from time to time, at their Wills and Pleaſures, as they ſhall think fit. And further, We will and ordain, and by theſe Preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, do declare and appoint, That for the better ordering and managing of the Affairs and Buſineſs of the ſaid Company, and their Succeſſors, there ſhall be One Governor, One Deputy Governor, and Twelve Aſſiſtants, to be from time to time conſtituted, elected and choſen out of the Freemen of the ſaid Company for the time being, in ſuch Manner and Form as hereafter in theſe preſents is expreſſed: which ſaid Officers ſhall apply themſelves to take care for the beſt diſpoſing and ordering of the general Buſineſs and Affairs of and concerning the Lands and Hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and the Plantation thereof, and the Government of the People thereof. And for the better Execution of our Royal Pleaſure, herein, We do, for Us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, aſſign, name, conſtitute and appoint the aforeſaid *John Winthrop* to be the firſt and preſent Governor of the ſaid Company, and the ſaid *John Maſon* to be the Deputy Governor, and the ſaid *Samuel Willis*, *Matthew Allen*, *Nathan Gould*, *Henry Clarke*, *Richard Treate*, *John Ogden*, *Thomas Tappen*, *John Talcott*, *Thomas Wells*, *Henry Wollcott*, *Richard Lord*, and *Daniel Clerke*, to be the Twelve preſent Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, to continue in the ſaid ſeveral Offices reſpectively until the Second *Thurſday*, which ſhall be in the Month of *October* now next coming. And further, We will, and by theſe Preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, do ordain and grant, That the Governor of the ſaid Company for the Time being, or in his Abſence, by Occaſion of Sickneſs, or otherwiſe, by his Leave or Permiſſion, the Deputy Governor for the Time being ſhall and may, from time to time, upon all Occaſions, give

Order

Order for the aſſembling of the ſaid Company, and calling them together, to conſult and adviſe of the Buſineſs and Affairs of the ſaid Company; and that for ever hereafter, twice in every Year, that is to ſay, on every Second *Thurſday* in *October*, and on every Second *Thurſday* in *May*, or oftener, in caſe it ſhall be requiſite, the Aſſiſtants and Freemen of the ſaid Company, or ſuch of them, not exceeding two Perſons from each Place, Town or City, who ſhall be from time to time thereunto elected or deputed by the major part of the Freemen of the reſpective Towns, Cities and Places for which they ſhall be ſo elected or deputed, ſhall have a general Meeting or Aſſembly, then and there to conſult and adviſe in and about the affairs and Buſineſs of the ſaid Company; and that the Governor, or in his Abſence the Deputy-Governor, of the ſaid Company for the time being, and ſuch of the Aſſiſtants and Freemen of the ſaid Company as ſhall be ſo elected or deputed, and be preſent at ſuch Meeting or Aſſembly, or the greateſt number of them, whereof the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and Six of the Aſſiſtants, at leaſt, to be Seven, ſhall be called The General Aſſembly, and ſhall have full Power and Authority to alter and change their Days and Times of Meeting, or general Aſſemblies, for electing the Governor, Deputy Governor, and Aſſiſtants, or other Officers, or any other Courts, Aſſemblies or Meetings, and to chuſe, nominate and appoint ſuch and ſo many other Perſons as they ſhall think fit, and ſhall be willing to accept the ſame, to be free of the ſaid Company and Body Politick, and them into the ſame to admit, and to elect and conſtitute ſuch Officers as they ſhall think fit and requiſite for the ordering, managing and diſpoſing of the Affairs of the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors. And We do hereby, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, eſtabliſh and ordain, That once in the year for ever hereafter, namely, the ſaid Second *Thurſday* in *May*, the Governor, Deputy Governor and Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, and other officers of the ſaid Company, or ſuch of them as the ſaid general Aſſembly ſhall think fit, ſhall be, in the ſaid general Court and Aſſembly to be held from that Day or Time, newly choſen for the Year enſuing by ſuch greater Part of the ſaid Company, for the time being, then and there preſent; and if the Governor, Deputy Governor and Aſſiſtants, by theſe preſents appointed, or ſuch as hereafter be newly choſen into their Rooms, or any of them, or any other the Officers to be appointed for the ſaid Company, ſhall die, or be removed from his or their ſeveral Offices or Places before the ſaid general Day of Election, (whom we do hereby declare, for any Miſdemeanor or Default, to be removable by the Governor, Aſſiſtants and Company, or ſuch greater Part of them, in any of the ſaid publick Courts to be aſſembled, as is aforeſaid; that then, and in every ſuch Caſe, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the Governor, Deputy Governor and Aſſiſtants,

ans, and Company aforeſaid, or ſuch greater Part of them ſo to be aſſembled, as is aforeſaid in any of their Aſſemblies, to proceed to a new Election of One or more of their Company, in the Room or Place, Rooms or Places, of ſuch Governor, Deputy Governor, Aſſiſtant, or other Officer or Officers ſo dying, or removed, according to their Diſcretions; and immediately upon and after ſuch Election or Elections made of ſuch Governor, Deputy Governor, Aſſiſtant or Aſſiſtants, or any other Officer of the ſaid Company, in Manner and Form aforeſaid, the Authority, Office and Power before given to the former Governor, Deputy Governor, or other Officer and Officers ſo removed, in whoſe Steed and Place new ſhall be choſen, ſhall, as to him and them, and every of them reſpectively, ceaſe and determine. Provided alſo, and Our Will and Pleaſure is, That as well ſuch as are by theſe preſents appointed to be the preſent Governor, Deputy Governor, and Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, as thoſe that ſhall ſucceed them, and all other Officers to be appointed and choſen as aforeſaid, ſhall, before they undertake the Execution of their ſaid Offices and Places reſpectively, take their ſeveral and reſpective corporal Oaths, for the due and faithful Performance of their Duties in their ſeveral Offices and Places, before ſuch Perſon or Perſons as are by theſe Preſents hereafter appointed to take and receive the ſame; that is to ſay, The ſaid *John Winthrop*, who is herein before nominated and appointed the preſent Governor of the ſaid Company, ſhall take the ſaid Oath before one or more of the Maſters of our Court of Chancery for the Time being; unto which Maſter of Chancery We do by theſe Preſents give full Power and Authority to Adminiſter the ſaid Oath to the ſaid *John Winthrop* accordingly: And the ſaid *John Maſon*, who is herein before nominated and appointed the preſent Deputy Governor of the ſaid Company, ſhall take the ſaid Oath before the ſaid *John Winthrop*, or any Two of the Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company; unto whom We do by theſe Preſents give full Power and Authority to adminiſter the ſaid Oath to the ſaid *John Maſon* accordingly: And the ſaid *Samuel Willis*, *Henry Clerke*, *Matthew Allen*, *John Tappen*, *Nathaniel Gould*, *Richard Treate*, *Richard Lord*, *Henry Woolcott*, *John Talcott*, *Daniel Clerke*, *John Ogden*, and *Thomas Wells*, who are herein before nominated and appointed the preſent Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, ſhall take the Oath before ſaid *John Winthrop*, and *John Maſon*, or one of them; to whom We do hereby give full Power and Authority to adminiſter the ſame accordingly; And our further Will and Pleaſure is, That all and every Governor, or Deputy Governor, to be elected and choſen by virtue of theſe Preſents, ſhall take the ſaid Oath before Two or more of the Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company for the time being; unto whom We do by theſe Preſents give full power and authority to give and adminiſter the ſaid oath accordingly: And the ſaid Aſſiſtants, and every of them, and all and every other officer or officers to be hereafter choſen, from

time to time, to take the ſaid oath before the Governor or Deputy Governor, for the time being; unto which ſaid Governor or Deputy Governor, We do by theſe Preſents give full Power and Authority to adminiſter the ſame accordingly. And further, of Our more ample Grace, certain Knowledge, and mere Motion, We have given and granted and by theſe Preſents, for Us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, do give and grant, unto the ſaid Governor and Company of the *Engliſh* Colony of *Connecticut* in *New-England* in *America*, and to every inhabitant there, and to every Perſon and Perſons trading thither, and to every ſuch Perſon and Perſons as are or ſhall be free of the ſaid Colony, full Power and Authority, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, to take, ſhip, tranſport and carry away, for and towards the Plantation and Defence of the ſaid Colony, ſuch of our loving Subjects and Strangers as ſhall or will willingly accompany them, in and to their ſaid Colony and Plantation, except ſuch Perſon or Perſons as are or ſhall be therein reſtrained by Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors; and alſo to ſhip and tranſport all, and all manner of Goods Chattles, Merchandizes, and other Things whatſoever, that are or ſhall be uſeful or neceſſary for the Inhabitants of the ſaid Colony, and may lawfully be tranſported thither; nevertheleſs not to be diſcharged of Payment to Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, of the Duties, Cuſtoms and Subſidies which are or ought to be paid or payable for the ſame. And further, Our Will and Pleaſure is, and We do, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, ordain, declare, and grant unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, That all and every the Subjects of Us, Our Heirs or Succeſſors, which ſhall go to inhabit within the ſaid Colony, and every of their Children which ſhall happen to be born there, or on the Sea, in going thither, or returning from thence, ſhall have and enjoy all Liberties and Immunities of free and natural Subjects within any of the Dominions of us, Our Heirs or Succeſſors, to all Intents, Conſtructions and Purpoſes whatſoever, as if they, and every of them, were born within the Realm of *England:* And We do authorize and impower the Governor, or in his Abſence the Deputy Governor for the time being, to appoint two or more of the ſaid Aſſiſtants, at any of their Courts or Aſſemblies to be held as aforeſaid, to have Power and Authority to adminiſter the Oath of Supremacy and Obedience to all and every Perſon and Perſons, which ſhall at any time or times hereafter go or paſs into the ſaid Colony of *Connecticut*; unto which ſaid Aſſiſtants ſo to be appointed as aforeſaid, We do by theſe Preſents give full Power and Authoritie to adminiſter the ſaid Oath accordingly. And we further, of our eſpecial Grace, certain Knowledge, and mere Motion, give and grant unto the ſaid Governor and Company of the *Engliſh* Colony of *Connecticut* in *New-England* in *America*, and their Succeſſors, That it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and ſuch of the Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company for the time being,

as ſhall be aſſembled in any of the general Courts aforeſaid, or in any Courts to be eſpecially ſummoned or aſſembled for that purpoſe, or the greater part of them, whereof the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and Six of the Aſſiſtants, to be always Seven, to erect and make ſuch Judicatories for the hearing and determining of all Actions, Cauſes, Matters and Things happening within the ſaid Colony or Plantation, and which ſhall be in diſpute and depending there, as they ſhall think fit and convenient; and alſo, from time to time, to make, ordain and eſtabliſh all manner of wholeſome and reaſonable Laws, Statutes, Ordinances, Directions and Inſtructions, not contrary to the Laws of this Realm of *England*, as well for ſettling the Forms and Ceremonies of Government and Magiſtracy, fit and neceſſary for the ſaid Plantation, and the Inhabitants there, as for naming and ſtyling all ſorts of Officers, both ſuperior and inferior, which they ſhall find needful for the Government and Plantation of the ſaid Colony, and the diſtinguiſhing and ſetting forth of the ſeveral Duties, Powers and Limits of every ſuch Office and place, and the forms of ſuch Oaths, not being contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm of *England*, to be adminiſtered for the Execution of the ſaid ſeveral Offices and Places; as alſo for the diſpoſing and ordering of the Election of ſuch of the ſaid Officers as are to be annually choſen, and of ſuch others as ſhall ſucceed, in caſe of Death or Removal, and adminiſtering the ſaid oath to the new-elected Officers, and granting neceſſary Commiſſions, and for Impoſition of lawful fines, mulcts, impriſonments, or other puniſhment, upon Offenders and Delinquents, according to the courſe of other Corporations within this our Kingdom of *England;* and the ſame laws, fines, mulcts and executions, to alter, change, revoke, annull, releaſe or pardon, under their common Seal, as by the ſaid general Aſſembly, or the major part of them, ſhall be thought fit; and for the directing, ruling and diſpoſing of all other matters and things, whereby our ſaid people, Inhabitants there, may be ſo religiouſly, peaceably and civilly governed, as their good Life, and orderly converſation, may win and invite the Natives of the Countrey to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God and Saviour of Mankind, and the Chriſtian Faith; which in our Royal Intentions, and the Adventurers free profeſſion, is the only and principal end of this Plantation; willing, commanding and requiring, and by theſe Preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, ordaining and appointing, That all ſuch laws, ſtatutes and ordinances, inſtructions, impoſitions and directions, as ſhall be ſo made by the Governor, Deputy Governor and Aſſiſtants, as aforeſaid, and publiſhed in writing under their common Seal, ſhall carefully and duly be obſerved, kept, performed, and put in execution, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſame; and theſe Our Letters Patents, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof, ſhall be, to all and every ſuch Officers, ſuperiors and inferiors, from time to time, for the putting of the ſame orders, laws, ſtatutes, ordinances, inſtructions and directions, in due execution, againſt us,

Our

our Heirs and Succeſſors a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge. And we do further, for Us, our heirs and Succeſſors, give and grant unto the ſaid governor and company, and their Succeſſors, by theſe preſents, That it ſhall and may lawful to and for the Chief Commanders, Governors and officers of the ſaid Company for the Time being, who ſhall be reſident in the parts of *New England* hereafter mentioned, and others inhabiting there, by their leave, Admittance, appointment or Direction, from time to time, and all times hereafter, for their ſpecial Defence and ſafety, to aſſemble, Marſhal, array, and put in warlike poſture, the inhabitants of the ſaid Colony, and to commiſſionate, impower and authorize ſuch perſon or perſon as they ſhall think fitt, to lead and conduct the ſaid inhabitants, and to encounter, expulſe, repel, and reſiſt by force of Arms, as well by ſea as by land, and alſo to kill, ſlay and deſtroy, by all fitting ways, Enterprizes and Meanes whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall, at any time hereafter, attempt or enterprize the Deſtruction, invaſion, detriment or annoyance of the ſaid inhabitants and plantation, and to uſe and exerciſe the law martial in ſuch caſes only as occaſion ſhall require, and to take or ſurprize, by all ways and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon and perſons, with their ſhips, armour, ammunition and other goods, of ſuch as ſhall, in ſuch hoſtile manner, invade or attempt the defeating of the ſaid plantation or the hurt of the ſaid company and inhabitants, and, upon juſt cauſes, to invade and deſtroy the natives or other enemies of the ſaid colony. Nevertheleſs our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby declare unto all Chriſtian Kings, princes and States, That if any perſons, which ſhall hereafter be of the ſaid company or plantation, or any other, by apppointment of the ſaid Governor and company, for the time being, ſhall at any time or times hereafter rob or ſpoil, by Sea or by Land, and do any hurt, violence, or unlawful hoſtility, to any of the ſubjects of us, our heirs or ſucceſſors, or any of the ſubjects of any prince or ſtate, being then in league with us, our heirs or ſucceſſors, upon complaint of ſuch injury done to any ſuch prince or ſtate, or their ſubjects, We, our heirs and ſucceſſors, will make open proclamation within any parts of our realm of *England*, fit for that purpoſe, That the perſon or perſons committing any ſuch robbery or ſpoil ſhall, within the time limited by ſuch proclamation, make full reſtitution or Satisfaction of all ſuch injuries done or committed; ſo as the ſaid prince or others ſo complaining may be fully ſatisfied and contented: And if the ſaid perſon or perſons, who ſhall commit any ſuch robbery or ſpoil, ſhall not make ſatisfaction accordingly, within ſuch time ſo to be limited, That then it ſhall and may be lawful for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, to put ſuch perſon or perſons out of our allegiance and protection; and that it ſhall and may be lawful and free for all princes and others to proſecute with hoſtilities ſuch offenders, and every of them, their and every of their procurers, aiders, abettors, and counſellors in that behalf. Provided alſo, and our expreſs will and pleaſure is, and we

do by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ordain and appoint, That theſe preſents ſhall not, in any manner, hinder any of our loving ſubjects whatſoever to uſe and exerciſe the trade of fiſhing, upon the coaſt of *New England* in *America*; but they, and every or any of them, ſhall have full and free power and liberty to continue and uſe the ſaid trade of fiſhing upon the ſaid coaſt, in any of the ſeas thereunto adjoining, or any arms of the ſeas, or ſalt-water rivers, where they have been accuſtomed to fiſh; and to build and ſet up on the waſte lands belonging to the ſaid Colony of *Connecticut*, ſuch wharf, ſtages, and work-houſes, as ſhall be neceſſary for the ſalting, drying, and keeping of their fiſh, to be taken or gotten upon that coaſt; any thing in theſe preſents contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And know ye further, that we, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and by theſe preſents, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors do give, grant and confirm unto the ſaid Governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, all that part of our dominions in *New England* in *America*, bounded on the eaſt by the *Narrogancett River*, commonly called *Narrogancett Bay*, where the ſaid River falleth into the ſea, and on the north by the Line of the *Maſſachuſets* Plantation, and on the South by the ſea, and in Longitude, as the line of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony running from eaſt to Weſt, (that is to ſay) from the ſaid *Narrogancet* Bay, on the eaſt to the *South Sea*, on the weſt part, with the iſlands therunto adjoining, together with all the firm lands, ſoils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fiſhings, mines, minerals, precious ſtones, quarries, and all and ſingular commodities, Juriſdictions, royalties, privileges, franchiſes, pre-eminences, and hereditaments whatſoever, within the ſaid tract, bounds, lands, and Iſlands aforeſaid, or to them, or any of them belonging, to have and to hold the ſame, unto the ſaid Governor and company, their Succeſſors, and aſſigns, for ever, upon truſt, and for the uſe and benefit of themſelves, and their aſſociates, freemen of the ſaid Colony, their heirs and aſſignes; to be holden of us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, as of our Manor of *Eaſt Greenwich*, in free and common Soccage, and not *in capite*, nor by knights ſervice; yielding and paying therefore to us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and ſilver, which from time to time and at all times hereafter ſhall be there gotten, had or obtained, in lieu of all ſervices, duties and demands whatſover, to be to us, our heirs or ſucceſſors, therefore or thereout rendered, made, or paid. And laſtly, we do for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, grant to the ſaid Governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, by theſe preſents, That theſe our letters patents ſhall be firm, good, and effectual in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes whatſoever, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared, as ſhall be conſtrued, reputed, and adjudged moſt favourable on the behalf, and for the beſt benefit and Behoof of the ſaid Governor and company, and their ſucceſſors, although expreſs mention of the true yearly value or certainty of the premiſſes, or of any of them, or of any other Gifts or Grants by us, or by any

any of our progenitors or predeceſſors, heretofore made to the ſaid Governor and Company of the *Engliſh* Colony of *Connecticut*, in New England, in *America* aforeſaid, in theſe preſents is not made or any Statute, Act, Ordinance, Proviſion, Proclamation, or Reſtriction heretofore had, made, enacted, ordained, or provided, or any other matter, cauſe, or thing whatſoever, to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. In witneſs whereof We have cauſed theſe our letters to be made patents. Witneſs Ourſelf at *Weſtminſter*, the Three and Twentieth Day of April in the Fourteenth Year of our Reign.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

HOWARD

[Records, Province Maine.]

CHARLES REX,

Truſtie and well beloued we greet you well.

WHEREAS we haue lately receiued an Humble Addreſs and Petition from the General Court of our Colony of the Maſſachuſetts in New England preſented unto us by Simon Bradſtreete and Iohn Norton We haue thought it agreeable to our princely Grace and Iuſtice to let you know that the ſame hath been uery acceptable to us and that we are well ſatisfied with thoſe Expreſſions of Loyalty Duty and good Affection made to us in the ſaid addreſs which we doubt not proceeds from the Hearts of our good ſubjects and we are therefore willing that all our good Subjects of that Plantation do know that we do receive them into our gracious protection and will cheriſh them with our beſt Encouragement and that wee will preſerue and do hereby confirm the PATTENT and CHARTER heretofore granted unto them by our Royal Father of Bleſſed Memory and that they ſhall freely enjoy all the Priviledges and Liberties granted to them in and by the ſame and that we will be ready to renew the ſame CHARTER to them under our great Seal of England whenſoeuer they ſhall deſire it.

And becauſe the Licenſciouſſneſs of theſe Late Ill Times hath likewiſe had an Influence upon that our Colony in which they may haue ſwerued from the Rules preſcribed and even from the Gouernment that was Inſtituted by the Charter which we do graciouſly Impute rather to the Iniquity of that Time then to evil Intention of the Hearts of thoſe who exerciſed the Gouernment there,

And we do therefore hereby publiſh and declare our free and gracious Pardon unto all our Subjects of that our Plantation for all Crimes and offences committed againſt us during the Late Troubles (excepting only ſuch perſons who ſtand attaynted by our Parlament here of high Treaſon) If any ſuch Perſons haue Tranſplanted themſelues

into thoſe Parts the apprehending of whom and the Tranſporting them into this Kingdom and the deliuering them up into the Hands of Iuſtice we do expect from the Duty affection and Obedience of our good Subjects of that our Colony if they are found within the Limitts and Iuriſdiction thereof provided always and it be our declared Expectation, that upon revew of all ſuch Laws or ordinances that are now or haue been during theſe late Troubles in Practice there and which are contrarie and derogatorie to our Authority and Gouernment the ſame may be annulled and repealed and the Rules and preſcriptions in the ſaid Charter for Adminiſtration and the Taking the Oath of Allegiance be henceforward duly obſerved and the Adminiſtration of Iuſtice be in our Name and ſince the principal End and foundation of that Charter was and is the freedom and Liberty of Conſcience Wee do hereby charge and require you that that freedom and Liberty be duly admitted and allowed ſo that ſuch as deſire to uſe the Book of common Prayer and perform their devotions in that manner as is Eſtabliſhed here be not denied the exerciſe thereof or undergo any prejudice or diſadvantage thereby they Uſing their Liberty peaceably without diſturbance to others,

And that all perſons of good and Honeſt Lives and converſations be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lords Supper according to the ſaid Book of common Prayer and their Children to Baptizm.

We cannot be underſtood hereby to direct or wiſh that any Indulgence ſhould be granted to thoſe Perſons commonly called Quakers whoſe Principles being inconſiſtant with any kind of Gouerment we haue found it neceſſary by the advice of our Parliament here to make a ſharp Law againſt them and are well contented that you do the Like there.

Although we haue hereby declared our Expectation to be that the Charter granted by our Royal Father and now confirmed by us ſhall be punctually obſerved yet if the Number of the Aſſiſtants Injoyned thereby be found by Experience and be Judged by the People to be Inexpedient as we are informed it is we do then diſpence with the ſame and declare our Will and pleaſure herein for the future to be that the Number of the ſaid Aſſiſtants ſhall not exceed Eighteen nor leſs at any Time then Ten We aſſuring our ſelf and commanding and obliging all perſons concern'd that in the Election of the Governour or Aſſiſtants there be only Conſideration had of the Wiſdom vertue and Integrity of the Perſons to be choſen and not of any Faction with Reference to their Opinions and outward profeſſion

And that all Freeholders of Competent Eſtates not vitious in Converſation and Orthodox in Religion though of different perſwaſions concerning Church Government may haue their Votes in the Election of all Officers both civil and Military.

Laſtly our will and Pleaſure is that at the next General Court of that our Colony this our Letter and declaration be communicated and publiſhed that all our Loving

Subjects

Subjects within that our Plantation may know our Grace and Favour to them and that we do take them into our Protection as our loving and Dutiful Subjects and that we will be ready from Time to Time to receiue any Application or Addreſs from them which may concern their Intereſt and the good of that our Colony and that we will advance the Benefit and Trade thereof by our Utmoſt Endeavours and Countenance preſuming that they will ſtill merit the ſame by their duty and Obedience.

Giuen at our Court at Hampton Court this 28th Day of Iune in the 14th Year of our Reign 1662.

By his Majeſtys Command

EDWARD NICHOLES.

Superſcribed.—

To our Truſty and well beloued the Gouernor of the Colony of the Maſſachuſetts in New England to be communicated to the General Court there.

INSTRUCTIONS to our Truſty and well beloved Servant Sir William Berkeley Knt. our Governor of our Colony of Virginia.

[M. S. Copy.]

CHARLES R.

1 THAT God Almighty may be more inclined to beſtow his bleſſings vpon us and you in the improuement of that our Colony you ſhall in the firſt place take ſpecial care that he be devoutly and duly ſerved in all your government The book of Common prayer as it is now eſtabliſhed Read each Sunday and Holy day and the bleſſed Sacraments adminiſtered according to the rites of the Church of England, you ſhall be carefull that the Churches already built there be well and orderly kept and more built as the Colony ſhall by Gods bleſſing be improved and that beſides a competent maintenance to be aſſigned to the Miniſter of Each Church out of the fruits and productions of the earth and labours of the planters, that a convenient houſe be built at the common charge for each Miniſter near each church and one hundred acres of land aſſigned to him for a glebe and Exerciſe of his induſtry.

2. You ſhall within one month after your arrival or ſooner if you think fit call a General Aſſembly according to the uſage and cuſtom of that our Colony and at the opening thereof you ſhall declare to them that we are gratiouſly pleaſed to grant a free and General act of pardon and oblivion to all our ſubjects of what degree and quality

quality ſoever of that our Colony of all crimes offences and miſdemeanours ſoever committed ſince to excepting ſuch perſons who are attainted by act of Parliament in this our kingdom for the horrid murder of our dear Father of bleſſed memory if any of ſuch perſons ſhall at preſent be within that our Colony or ſhall hereafter repair thither he or they ſhall be forthwith apprehended and ſent hither to receive condign puniſhment, Provided that you and the Aſſembly take preſent care for the repeal of all laws and orders made during the late times of rebellion and uſurpation againſt our crown and dignity and derogatory to the obedience which all our ſubjects of that our Colony do owe unto us and to our Government and which we preſume they are willing to pay us.

3. You ſhall let that aſſembly know that we do expect from you and them that you eſtabliſh good and wholeſome rules and orders and execute them accordingly for the puniſhment diſcountenance and ſuppreſſing of all vice and debauchery and Idleneſs of which as all good Chriſtians ought to be aſhamed in all places ſo in New plantations if far from their own country and when they are expoſed to ſo many dangers inconveniences and wants that without an extraordinary and wonderfull protection and aſſiſtance from God almighty they are in daily hazard of periſhing the ſame ought to be more abominated and that they likewiſe eſtabliſh all neceſſary encouragements for virtue induſtry and obedience and for whatſoever may advance the wealth honour and reputation of that our Colony and of every member thereof In order to which we do very heartily recommend to you and their care and conſideration.

1. That care be taken to diſpoſe the Planters to be willing to build towns upon every River which muſt tend very much to their ſecurity and in time to their profit of which they cannot haue a better evidence and example then from their neighbours of New England who obliging themſelues to that order haue in few years raiſed that Colony to great wealth and reputation and ſecurity we wiſh that there may be at leaſt one town upon every river and that you begin at James River which being firſt ſeated we deſire to give all countenance and to ſettle the Government there and therefore as we do expect that you give good example yourſelves by building ſome houſes there which will in a ſhort time turn to your profit ſo you ſhall in our name let the Counſellors of that our Collony know that we will take it very well at their hands if they will each of them build one or more houſes there and you ſhall give a particular account by a letter to ourſelf of the ſucceſs of this our deſign what orders are made by our Aſſembly for the advancement thereof and what particular perſons do engage themſelves to build upon this our recommendation.

2 That all poſſible Endeavours be uſed and encouragment given to advance the plantation of Silk Flax Hemp Pitch and potatoes for which we are well aſſured that climate and ſoil is very proper we ourſelf having made experience of the Silk grown there

there and finding it to be equal to any we have ſeen and yet that ſeems to be moſt difficult of any of the reſt we expect that upon the review of what is already eſtabliſhed for the encouragement of theſe particulars new and greater Rewards and encouragements be given thereunto in proportion to the great benefit that our Colony would in a ſhort time reap thereby.

3. Whereas we have been moved to put ſome reſtraint upon the planting of Tobacco in that our Colony both for the advancing the other commodities we have recommended to you and becauſe the price thereof falls ſo low by the great quantities brought in from our other plantations, that the ſame will not in a ſhort time be valuable to the planters or merchants and whereas we have been likewiſe moved to make ſome order for the limiting of the ſhips which trade thither that they ſhall not lade and return from thence but from and during ſome time limited at all which debates you have been preſent and in all which our privy councell have forborn to give any determination by reaſon of the difference of opinions between the merchants and the planters and maſters of ſhips no one party of which ſeem to be of the ſame mind and opinion we do recommend the conſideration and debate of the whole to you and to our Aſſembly to the end that upon the due deliberations of what is beſt for that our Colony we mean for the general good and future advancement thereof not the particular profit of a few leſs induſtrious perſons ſuch good rules may be eſtabliſhed as may be for the public benefit and becauſe what ſhall be found neceſſary to be ſettled in theſe particulars will require that the ſame proviſion be likewiſe made in Maryland we do direct you that ſome Commiſſioners be appointed to treat with others of Maryland to that purpoſe and a fitt place agreed upon for the ſame. In order whereunto we are well aſſured the Lord Baltimore will ſend Directions to thoſe who are truſted by him and if any thing ſhall be inſiſted on by them contrary to reaſon and prejudicial to our Colony of Virginia upon repreſentation thereof to us, we ſhall give ſuch a determination therein as ſhall be juſt.

4. Whereas there hath been repreſented to us an order of our councel for the Colony concerning 2s Impoſed by the Aſſembly upon every hhd. of Tobacco exported out of that our Colony upon which ſome limitations have been offered by the maſters of ſhips we are well contented to confirm the ſaid impoſition of 2s as aforeſaid or any other impoſition our Aſſembly ſhall judge fitt and reaſonable to make for the good of the Colony the ſupport of our Government there and the bringing in and planting the commodities aforeſaid and we are graciouſly pleaſed that out of the ſaid money ſoe impoſed One thouſand pounds per annum be conſtantly iſſued to our Governor there for the time being and the remainder thereof whatſoever it ſhall amount unto ſhall be diſpoſed towards the encouragement of the plantation of the Commodities aforeſaid, a true account whereof ſhall be yearly tranſmitted to our councel of plantations reſiding here by you our Governor and ſuch who ſhall be appointed to manage the ſame.

5. Whereas we have certain knowledge that there is greater endeavours uſed by the ill arts of ſome and negligence of others to defraud us and this kingdom of the freight and benefit which would accrue by the act of parliament concerning navigation if the ſame was carefully and faithfully executed and obſerved and that very much Tobacco is ſhipped in that our Colony in Dutch veſſels where ſome few Engliſh mariners are entertained for that purpoſe and that very much which is put on board ſome Engliſh veſſels is not yet brought into England and entered here as by the ſaid act it ought to be inſomuch as the quantity of Tobacco brought into this our kingdom is in no proportion to the quantity yearly tranſported out of that our Colony, we do hereby require you that a very exact account you do cauſe to be entered there and tranſmitted to our Councellors and Farmers of our cuſtoms here of all the Tobacco which ſhall be ſhipped from that our Colony in Engliſh veſſels and that you ſuffer none other to be ſhipped from thence with the time when the ſame was ſhipped, the name of the ſhip and of the maſter and to what place he or they are bound to the end that diſcovery being thus made care may be taken for the ſevere proſecution and puniſhment of thoſe who ſhall tranſgreſs the ſaid act of Parliament.

6. We being informed that the grant of our Royal Father of bleſſed memory heretofore made to that our Colony to exempt the planters from paying Quit Rents for the firſt ſeven years hath turned to the great prejudice of that our Colony and that many have abuſed that grace and taken occaſion thereby to take and create a title to themſelves of ſuch quantities of land which they never intend to or in truth can occupy and cultivate but thereby only keep out others who would plant and manure the ſame, We do therefore revoke all ſuch grants as are contrary to the intention of our royal Father and to the good of the people and do appoint you by and with the advice of our Councel to give direction to our Treaſurer or his Deputy that the Quit Rents be carefully and juſtly levied and no longer forbearance therof by reaſon or colour of ſuch occupation as aforeſaid and you ſhall likewiſe require our Treaſurer or his Deputy to be careful to enter upon all ſuch lands as are lawfully eſcheated to us and authoriſe him to make new grants of the ſaid eſcheated lands in ſuch manner and with ſuch limitation as ſhall be directed by you and our Councel.

7. Amongſt other good works we deſire to erect in that our Colony of Virginia We have a deſire to erect ſuch an iron work as may be (in truth) conſiderable and above what a private undertaking can go thorough and do therefore if we find encouragement thereunto reſolve to undertake it ourſelf and in order thereunto we would have you debate the whole matter and all that may conduce thereunto with our Councel there and upon a clear ſtate thereof and upon a view that there is plenty of good Ore fit for the ſame you tranſmit your advice and opinion thereupon how

we

we may beſt undertake it, what we muſt tranſport from hence for that purpoſe and all things which are neceſſary thereunto and we ſhall thereupon provide as we ſhall think fit.

8. You ſhall once every year tranſmit the true and full ſtate, of that our Colony to our Councel of plantations here with a particular account of every improvement you obſerve to be made by the induſtry of the planters as well as by the direction of the Government In the year paſt what number of people have been tranſported thither that year and what new plantations they have entered upon and what new encouragement you deſire from hence, that ſo upon a repreſentation made to us by them we may ſhew you by ſome new multiplied grace and favor how much we take to heart the good and benefit and advancement of that our Colony and our good ſubjects thereof.

9. Laſtly we having now upon your deſire granted a comiſſion of Oyer and Terminer for the better adminiſtration of Juſtice and puniſhment of offences within that our Colony we do hereby recommend to your care wiſdom and integrity that Juſtice be well and impartially adminiſtered and that our good ſubjects ſhall have no cauſe of complaint and if you and our Aſſembly ſhall find it requiſite for the better execution thereof that ſome perſons learned in the laws be ſent from hence and ſhall provide competent ſalaries for them we ſhall upon ſuch your repreſentation make choice of ſome fit perſon for the performance of that ſervice.

Given at our Court at White Hall this 12th day of September in the fourteenth year of our Reign 1662.

By his Majeſties Command.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

THIS Court heretofore, for ſome reaſons induceing, did judge meet to ſuſpend the execution of the laws againſt Quakers, as ſuch, ſo far as they reſpect Corporal puniſhment or death, during the Courts pleaſure. Now foraſmuch as new complaints are made to this Court, of ſuch perſons abounding, eſpecially in the Eaſtern parts, endeavouring to draw others to that wicked opinion;

It is therefore Ordered, that the laſt law *tit.* vagabond Quakers *May* 1661 be henceforth in force in all Reſpects; Provided that their Whipping be but through three towns: and the Magiſtrates or Commiſſioners ſigning ſuch warrant, ſhall appoint both the Towns, and number of ſtripes in each town to be given. [1662]

CHARTER *of* RHODE-ISLAND.

July 8th. 1663.

[Printed Collection of American Charters, London, 1766.]

CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, &c. To all to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting. Whereas We have been informed by the humble Petition of Our truſty and well beloved Subjects, John Clarke, on the behalf of Benjamin Arnold, William Brenton, William Codington, Nicolas Eaſton, William Boulſton, John Porter, John Smith, Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeſhall, Joſeph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, Samuel Wildbore, William Field, James Barker, Richard Tew, Thomas Harris, and William Dyre, and the reſt of the purchaſers, and free inhabitants of Our Iſland called Rhode-Iſland, and the reſt of the Colony of Providence Plantations, in the Narraganſett-Bay in New-England in America, That they purſuing with peace, and loyal minds, their ſober, ſerious and religious intentions, of godly edifying themſelves, and one another, in the holy Chriſtian faith and worſhip as they were perſuaded, together with the gaining over and converſion of the poor ignorant Indian natives, in thoſe parts of America, to the ſincere profeſſion and obedience of the ſame faith and worſhip, did not only by the conſent and good encouragement of Our royal progenitors, tranſport themſelves out of this kingdom of England into America; but alſo ſince their arrival there, after their firſt ſettlement amongſt other Our ſubjects in thoſe parts, for the avoiding of diſcord, and thoſe many evils which were like to enſue upon thoſe our ſubjects, not being able to bear in thoſe remote parts their different apprehenſions in religious concernments; and in purſuance of the aforeſaid ends, did once again leave their deſirable ſtations and habitations, and with exceſſive labour and travel, hazard and charge, did tranſplant themſelves into the midſt of the Indians natives, who (as we are informed) are the moſt potent Princes and people of all that country; whereby the good Providence of God (from whom the Plantations have taken their name) upon their labour and induſtry, they have not only beenpre ſerved to admiration, but have increaſed and proſpered, and are ſeized and poſſeſſed, by purchaſe and conſent of the ſaid natives, to their full content, of ſuch lands, iſlands, rivers, harbours and roads, as are very convenient, both for plantations, and alſo for building of ſhips, ſupply of pipe-ſtaves, and other

other merchandize, and which lies very commodious in many reſpects for commerce, and to accommodate our Southern plantations, and may much advance the trade of this Our realm, and greatly inlarge the territories thereof; they having by near neighbourhood to, and friendly Society with, the great body of the Narraganſett Indians, given them encouragement, of their own accord, to ſubject themſelves, their people and lands, unto vs; whereby (as is hoped) there may in time, by the bleſſing of God upon their endeavours, be laid a ſure foundation of happineſs to all America: And wheras in their humble addreſs, they have freely declared, That it is much on their hearts (if they be permitted) to hold forth a lively experiment, that a moſt flouriſhing civil ſtate may ſtand, and beſt be maintained, and that among Our Engliſh ſubjects, with a full liberty in religious concernments, and that true piety, rightly grounded upon goſpel principles, will give the beſt and greateſt ſecurity to Sovereignty, and will lay in the hearts of men the ſtrongeſt obligations to true loyalty: Now know ye, That We being willing to encourage the hopeful undertaking of Our ſaid loyal and loving ſubjects, and to ſecure them in the free exerciſe and enjoyment of all their civil and religious rights appertaining to them as Our loving ſubjects; and to preſerve unto them that liberty in the true Chriſtian faith and worſhip of God, which they have ſought with ſo much travel, and with peaceable minds and loyal ſubjection to Our royal progenitors, and Ourſelves, to enjoy: And becauſe ſome of the people and inhabitants of the ſame Colony cannot in their private opinion conform to the publick exerciſe of religion, according to the liturgy, form, and ceremonies of the Church of England, or take or ſubſcribe the oaths and articles made and eſtabliſhed in that behalf; and for that the ſame, by reaſon of the remote diſtances of thoſe places, will, as We hope, be no breach of the unity and uniformity eſtabliſhed in this nation, have therefore thought fit, and do hereby publiſh, grant, ordain and declare, That Our Royal Will and Pleaſure is, That no perſon within the ſaid Colony, at any time hereafter, ſhall be any-wiſe moleſted, puniſhed, diſquieted, or called in queſtion, for any differences in opinion in matters of religion, and do not actually diſturb the civil peace of Our ſaid Colony; but that all and every perſon and perſons may, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their own judgments and conſciences, in matters of religious concernments, throughout the tract of land, hereafter mentioned, they behaveing themſelves peaceably and quietly, and not uſing this liberty to licentiouſneſs and profaneneſs, nor to the civil injury or outward diſturbance of others; any law, ſtatute or clauſe, therein contained, or to be contained, uſage or cuſtom of this realm, to the contrary hereof, in any-wiſe notwithſtanding. And that they may be in the better capacity to defend themſelves in their juſt rights and liberties, againſt all the enemies of the Chriſtian faith, and others, in all reſpects; We have further thought fit, and at the humble petition of

the

the perſons aforeſaid, are graciouſly pleaſed to declare, That they ſhall have and enjoy the benefit of Our late Act of Indemnity, and free pardon, as the reſt of Our ſubjects in other our dominions and territories have; and to create and make them a body politick or corporate, with the powers and privileges herein after-mentioned: And accordingly, Our Will and Pleaſure is, and of Our eſpecial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have ordained, conſtituted and declared, and by theſe preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, do ordain, conſtitute and declare, That they the ſaid William Brenton, William Codington, Nicolas Eaſton, Benedict Arnold, William Boulſton, John Porter, Samuel Gorton, John Smith, John Weekes, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeſhall, Joſeph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, William Dyre, Samuel Wildbore, Richard Tew, William Field, Thomas Harris, James Barker, Rainſborow, Williams, and John Nickſon, and all ſuch others as now are, or hereafter ſhall be admitted, free of the Company and Society of Our Colony of Providence plantations, in the Narraganſet-Bay, in New-England, ſhall be from time to time, and for ever hereafter, a body corporate and politick, in fact and name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Engliſh Colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America; and that by the ſame name they and their Succeſſors ſhall and may have perpetual ſucceſſion, and ſhall and may be perſons able and capable in the law to ſue and be ſued, to plead and be impleaded, to anſwer and to be anſwered unto, to defend, and to be defended, in all and ſingular ſuits, cauſes, quarrels, matters, actions, and things, of what kind or nature ſoever; and alſo to have, take, poſſeſs, acquire, and purchaſe lands, tenements and hereditaments, or any goods or chattels, and the ſame to leaſe, grant, demiſe, alien, bargain, ſell and diſpoſe of, at their own Will and Pleaſure, as other Our Liege people of this Our realm of England, or any corporation, or body politick within the ſame, may lawfully do; and further, That they the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, ſhall and may, for ever hereafter, have a common Seal, to ſerve and uſe for all matters, cauſes, things, and affairs whatſoever, of them and their Succeſſors, and the ſame Seal to alter, change, break, and make new from time to time, at their Will and Pleaſure, as they ſhall think fit. And further, We will and ordain, and by theſe preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, do declare and appoint, That for the better ordering and managing of the affairs and buſineſs of the ſaid Company and their Succeſſors, there ſhall be one Governor, one Deputy Governor, and ten Aſſiſtants, to be from time to time conſtituted, elected and choſen, out of the Freemen of the ſaid Company, for the time being, in ſuch manner and form, as is hereafter in theſe Preſents expreſſed; which ſaid officers ſhall apply themſelves to take care for the beſt diſpoſing and ordering of the general buſineſs and affairs of and concerning the lands and hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and the Plantation

tation thereof, and the government of the People there. And for the better execution of Our Royal Pleaſure herein, We do for us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, aſſign, name, conſtitute and appoint, the aforeſaid Benedict Arnold to be the firſt and preſent Governor of the ſaid Company, and the ſaid William Brenton to be the Deputy Governor, and the ſaid William Boulſton, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Greene, John Cogeſhall, James Barker, William Field, and Joſeph Clarke, to be the ten preſent Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, to continue in the ſaid ſeveral Offices reſpectively, until the firſt Wedneſday which ſhall be in the month of May now next coming. And further, We will, and by theſe preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, do ordain and grant, That the Governor of the ſaid Company, for the time being, or in his abſence, by occaſion of ſickneſs, or otherwiſe, by his leave or permiſſion, the Deputy Governor for the time being, ſhall and may, from time to time, upon all occaſions, give order for the aſſembling of the ſaid Company, and calling them together, to conſult and adviſe of the buſineſs and affairs of the ſaid Company: And that for ever hereafter, twice in every year, (that is to ſay) on every firſt Wedneſday in the month of May, and on every laſt Wedneſday in October, or oftener, in caſe it ſhall be requiſite, the Aſſiſtants, and ſuch of the Freemen of the ſaid Company, not exceeding ſix perſons, for Newport, four perſons for each of the reſpective towns of Providence, Portſmouth, and Warwick, and two perſons for each other place, town or city, who ſhall be from time to time thereunto elected or deputed by the major part of the Freemen of the reſpective places, towns or places for which they ſhall be ſo elected or deputed, ſhall have a General meeting or Aſſembly, then and there to conſult, adviſe and determine, in and about the affairs and buſineſs of the ſaid Company and Plantations. And further, We do of Our eſpecial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, give and grant unto the ſaid Governor and company of the Engliſh Colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations in New-England in America, and their Succeſſors, That the Governor, or in his abſence, or by his permiſſion, the Deputy Gouernor of the ſaid Company, for the time being, the Aſſiſtants and ſuch of the Freemen of the ſaid Company, as ſhall be ſo as aforeſaid elected or deputed, or ſo many of them as ſhall be preſent at ſuch Meeting or Aſſembly, as aforeſaid, ſhall be called the General Aſſembly; and that they, or the greateſt part of them then preſent, whereof the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and ſix of the Aſſiſtants at leaſt, to be ſeven, ſhall have, and have hereby given and granted unto them, full power and authority, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, to appoint, alter and change ſuch days, times and places of Meeting, and General Aſſembly, as they ſhall think fit; and to chuſe, nominate and appoint ſuch and ſo many perſons as they ſhall think fit, and ſhall be willing to accept the ſame, to be free of the ſaid Company, and Body Politick, and them into the ſame to admit, and to elect, and conſtitute ſuch Offices and Officers, and to grant ſuch needful commiſſions as they ſhall think fit and requiſite, for the ordering managing, and diſpatching of the affairs of the ſaid Governor and Company, and

their

their Succeſſors; and, from time to time, to make, ordain, coſtitute or repeal, ſuch laws, ſtatutes, orders and ordinances, forms and ceremonies of government and Magiſtracy, as to them ſhall ſeem meet, for the good and welfare of the ſaid Company, and for the governmeut and ordering of the lands and hereditaments herein aftermentioned to be granted, and of the people that do or at any time hereafter ſhall inhabit, or be within the ſame; ſo as ſuch laws, ordinances and conſtitutions, ſo made be not contrary and repugnant unto, but as near as may, agreeable to the laws of this our realm of England, conſidering the nature and conſtitution of the place and people there; and alſo, to appoint, order and direct, erect and ſettle ſuch places and courts of juriſdiction, for the hearing and determining of all actions, caſes, matters, and things, happening within the ſaid Colony and plantation, and which ſhall be in diſpute, and depending there, as they ſhall think fit; and alſo to diſtinguiſh and ſet forth the ſeveral names and titles, duties, powers and limits, of each court, office and officer, ſuperior and inferior; and alſo to contrive and appoint ſuch forms of oaths and atteſtations not repugnant, but as near as may be, agreeable as aforeſaid, to the laws and ſtatutes of this our realm, as are convenient and requiſite, with reſpect to the due adminiſtration of juſtice, and due execution and diſcharge of all offices and places of truſt, by the perſons that ſhall be therein concerned; and alſo to regulate and order the way and manner of all elections to offices and places of truſt, and to preſcribe, limit and diſtinguiſh the number and bounds of all places, towns and cities, within the limits and bounds herein after mentioned, and not herein particularly named, who have or ſhall have the power of electing and ſending of freemen to the ſaid General Aſſembly; and alſo to order, direct and authorize the impoſing of lawful and reaſonable fines, mulcts, impriſonments, and executing other puniſhments, pecuniary and corporal, upon offenders and delinquents, according to the courſe of other operations, within our kingdom of England; and again, to alter, revoke, annul or pardon, under their common ſeal, or otherwiſe, ſuch fines, mulcts, impriſonments, ſentences, judgments and condemnations, as ſhall be thought fit; and to direct, rule, order and diſpoſe of all other matters and things, and particularly that which relates to the making of purchaſes of the native Indians, as to them ſhall ſeem meet; whereby our ſaid people and inhabitants in the ſaid plantations, may be ſo religiouſly, peaceably and civilly governed, as that by their good life, and orderly converſation, they may win and invite the native Indians of the country to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God, and ſaviour of mankind; willing, commanding and requiring, and by theſe preſents, for Us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, ordaining and appointing, that all ſuch laws, ſtatutes, orders and ordinances, inſtructions, impoſitions and directions, as ſhall be ſo made by the Governor, Deputy, Aſſiſtants and freemen, or ſuch number of them, as aforeſaid, and publiſhed in writing, under their common ſeal, ſhall be carefully and duly obſerved, kept, performed and put in execution, according

cording to the true intent and meaning of the ſame: And theſe our letters patents, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof, ſhall be to all and every ſuch officers, ſuperior or inferior, from time to time, for the putting of the ſame orders, laws, ſtatutes, ordinances, inſtructions and directions, in due execution, againſt us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge: and further, our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, eſtabliſh and ordain, That yearly, once in the year, for ever hereafter, namely the aforeſaid Wedneſday in May, and at the town of Newport, or elſewhere, if urgent occaſion do require, the Governor, Deputy Governor, and aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, and other officers of the ſaid Company, or ſuch of them as the General Aſſembly ſhall think fit, ſhall be in the ſaid General Court or Aſſembly, to be held from that day or time, newly choſen for the year enſuing, by greater part of the ſaid company, for the time being, as ſhall be then and there preſent; and if it ſhall happen, that the preſent Governor, Deputy Governor, and Aſſiſtants, by theſe preſents appointed, or any ſuch as ſhall hereafter be newly choſen into their rooms, or any of them, or any other the officers of the ſaid Company, ſhall die, or be removed from his or their ſeveral offices or places, before the ſaid general day of election, (whom we do hereby declare, for any miſdemeanour or default, to be removeable by the Governor Aſſiſtants and Company, or ſuch greater part of them, in any of the ſaid public courts to be aſſembled, as aforeſaid) that then, and in every ſuch caſe, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Governor, Deputy Governor, Aſſiſtants and Company aforeſaid, or ſuch greater part of them, ſo to be aſſembled, as is aforeſaid, in any of their aſſemblies, to proceed to a new election of one or more of their company, in the room or place, rooms or places, of ſuch officer or officers ſo dying or removed, according to their directions: And immediately upon and after ſuch election or elections made, of ſuch Governor, Deputy Governor, Aſſiſtant or Aſſiſtants, or any other officer of the ſaid Company, in manner and form aforeſaid, the Authority, Office and Power, before given to the former Governor, Deputy Governor, and other officer and officers ſo removed, in whoſe ſtead and place new ſhall be choſen, ſhall, as to him and them, and every of them reſpectiveiy, ceaſe and determine; provided always, and our Will and Pleaſure is, That as well ſuch as are by theſe preſents appointed to be the preſent Governor, Deputy Governor, and Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, as thoſe which ſhall ſucceed them, and all other officers to be appointed and choſen as aforeſaid, ſhall before the undertaking the execution of the ſaid offices and places reſpectively, give their ſolemn engagement by oath or otherwiſe for the due and faithful performance of their duties in their ſeveral offices and places, before ſuch perſon or perſons as are by theſe preſents hereafter appointed to take and receive the ſame; (that is to ſay) the ſaid Benedict Arnold, who is herein before nominated and appointed the preſent Governor of the ſaid Company, ſhall give the aforeſaid engagement before William

Brenton, or any two of the ſaid Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, unto whom We do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require and receive the ſame; and the ſaid William Brenton, who is hereby before nominated and appointed the preſent Deputy Governor of the ſaid Company, ſhall give the aforeſaid engagement before the ſaid Benedict Arnold, or any two of the Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company, unto whom We do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require and receive the ſame; and the ſaid William Boulſton, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Greene, John Coggeſhall, James Barker, William Field, and Joſeph Clarke, who are herein before nominated and appointed the preſent Aſſiſtants of the Company, ſhall give the ſaid engagement to their offices and places reſpectively belonging, before the ſaid Benedict Arnold and William Brenton, or one of them, to whom reſpectively We do hereby give full power and authority to require, adminiſter or receive the ſame. And further, Out Will and Pleaſure is, That all and every other future Governor, or Deputy Governor, to be elected and choſen by virtue of theſe preſents, ſhall give the ſaid engagement before two or more of the ſaid Aſſiſtants of the ſaid Company for the time being, unto whom We do, by theſe preſents, give full power and authority to require, adminiſter or receive the ſame; and the ſaid Aſſiſtants, and every of them, and all and every other officer or officers, to be hereafter elected and choſen by virtue of theſe preſents, from time to time, ſhall give the like engagements to their offices and places reſpectively belonging, before the Governor, or Deputy Governor, for the time being; unto which ſaid Governor or Deputy Governor, We do by theſe preſents give full power and authority to require, adminiſter, or receive the ſame accordingly. And We do likewiſe, for Us, Our Heirs, and Succeſſors, give and grant unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, by theſe preſents, That for the more peaceable and orderly government of the ſaid Plantations, it ſhall and may be lawful for the Governor, Deputy Governor, Aſſiſtants, and all other Officers and Miniſters, of the ſaid Company, in the adminiſtration of juſtice, and the exerciſe of government, in the ſaid Plantations, to uſe, exerciſe, and put in execution, ſuch methods, rules, orders, and directions, not being contrary and repugnant to the laws and ſtatutes of this our realm, as has been heretofore given, uſed, and accuſtomed in ſuch caſes reſpectively, to be put in practice, until, at the next, or ſome other General Aſſembly, eſpecial proviſion ſhall be made and ordained in the caſes aforeſaid. And we do further, for us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, give and grant unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, by theſe preſents, That it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Governor, or in his abſence the Deputy Governor, and major part of the ſaid Aſſiſtants for the time being, at any time, when the ſaid General Aſſembly is not ſitting, to nominate, appoint and conſtitute ſuch and ſo many Commanders, Governors, and Military Officers, as to them ſhall ſeem requiſite for the leading, conducting, and training up the inhabitants of the ſaid Plantations

in

in martial affairs, and for the defence and ſafeguard of the ſaid Plantations; and that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for all and every ſuch Commander, Governor, and Military Officer, that ſhall be ſo as aforeſaid, or by the Governor, or in his abſence the Deputy Governor, and ſix of the Aſſiſtants, and major part of the Freemen of the ſaid Company, preſent at any General Aſſemblies, nominated, appointed and conſtituted, according to the tenor of his and their reſpective commiſſions and directions, to aſſemble, exerciſe in arms, marſhal, array, and put in warlike poſture the inhabitants of the ſaid Colony, for their eſpecial defence and ſafety, and to lead and conduct the ſaid inhabitants, and to encounter, repulſe, and reſiſt by force of arms, as well as by ſea as by land, and alſo to kill, ſlay and deſtroy, by all fitting ways, enterprizes and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall at any time hereafter attempt or enterprize the deſtruction, invaſion, detriment or annoyance of the ſaid inhabitants or Plantations; and to uſe and exerciſe the law martial, in ſuch caſes only as occaſion ſhall neceſſarily require; and to take and ſurprize, by all ways and means whatſoever, all and every ſuch perſon and perſons, with their ſhip or ſhips, armour, ammunition, or other goods of ſuch perſons as ſhall in hoſtile manner invade or attempt the defeating of the ſaid Plantation, or the hurt of the ſaid Company and inhabitants; and upon juſt cauſes to invade and deſtroy the natives, Indians, or other enemies of the ſaid Colony. Nevertheleſs, Our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby declare, to the reſt of our Colonies in New-England, That it ſhall not be lawful for this our ſaid Colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations in America, in New-England, to invade the natives inhabiting within the bounds and limits of their ſaid Colonies, without the knowledge and conſent of the ſaid Colonies. And it is hereby declared, that it ſhall not be lawful to or for the reſt of the Colonies to invade or moleſt the native Indians, or any other inhabitants inhabiting within the bounds or limits hereafter mentioned, (they having ſubjected themſelves unto us, and being by us taken into our ſpecial protection) without the knowledge and conſent of the Governor and Company of our Colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantation. Alſo our Will and Pleaſure is, and we do hereby declare unto all Chriſtian Kings, Princes and States, That if any perſon, which ſhall hereafter be of the ſaid Company or Plantation, or any other by appointment of the ſaid Governor and Company, for the time being, ſhall at any time or times hereafter rob or ſpoil, by ſea or land, or do any hurt, or unlawful hoſtility, to any of the ſubjects of us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, or any of the Subjects of any Prince or State, being then in league with us, our heirs and ſucceſſors; upon complaint of ſuch injury done to any ſuch Prince or State, or their ſubjects, we, our heirs and ſucceſſors, will make open proclamation, within any parts of our realm of England, fit for that purpoſe, That the perſon or perſons committ-

ing any ſuch robbery or ſpoil, ſhall, within the time limited by ſuch proclamation, make full reſtitution or ſatisfaction of all ſuch injuries done or committed, ſo as the ſaid Prince, or others ſo complaining, may be fully ſatisfied and contented; and if the ſaid perſon or perſons, who ſhall commit any ſuch robbery or ſpoil, ſhall not make ſatisfaction accordingly within ſuch time ſo to be limited, That then We, our heirs and ſucceſſors, will put ſuch perſon or perſons out of our allegiance and protection; and that then it ſhall and may be lawful, and free for all Princes or others, to proſecute with hoſtility ſuch offenders, and every of them, their and every of their Procurors, Aiders, Abettors, and Councellors, in that behalf. Provided alſo, and Our expreſs Will and pleaſure is, and we do by theſe preſents, for Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, ordain and appoint, That theſe preſents ſhall not in any manner hinder any of Our loving ſubjects whatſoever, from uſing and exerciſing the trade of fiſhing upon the coaſt of New-England in America; but that they, and every or any of them, ſhall have full and free power and liberty to continue and uſe the trade of fiſhing upon the ſaid coaſt, in any of the ſeas thereunto adjoining, or any arms of the ſea, or ſalt-water, rivers and creeks, where they have been accuſtomed to fiſh, and to build and ſet upon the waſte land belonging to the ſaid Colony and Plantations, ſuch wharfs, ſtages, and work-houſes as ſhall be neceſſary for the ſalting, drying and keeping of their fiſh, to be taken or gotten upon that coaſt. And further for the encouragement of the inhabitants of Our ſaid Colony of Providence Plantation, to ſet upon the buſineſs of taking whales, it ſhall be lawful for them, or any of them, having ſtruck a whale, dubertus, or other great fiſh, it or them to purſue unto that coaſt, and into any bay, river, cove, creek or ſhore, belonging thereto, and it or them, upon the ſaid coaſt, or in the ſaid bay, river, cove, creek or ſhore belonging thereto, to kill and order for the beſt advantage without moleſtation, they making no wilful waſte or ſpoil; any thing in theſe preſents contained, or any other matter or thing to the contrary notwithſtanding. And further alſo, We are graciouſly pleaſed, and do hereby declare, That if any of the inhabitants of Our ſaid Colony do ſet upon the planting of Vineyards, (the ſoil and climate both ſeeming naturally to concur to the production of wines) or be induſtrious in the diſcovery of fiſhing banks, in or about the ſaid Colony, we will from time to time, give and allow all due and fitting encouragement therein, as to others in caſes of like nature. And further of Our more ample grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have given and granted and by theſe preſents, for us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, do give and grant, unto the ſaid Governor and Company of the Engliſh Colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantation in the Narraganſett bay in New-England, in America, and to every inhabitant there, and to every perſon and perſons trading thither, and to every ſuch perſon or perſons as are or ſhall be free of the ſaid Colony, full power and authority, from time to time,

and

and at all times hereafter, to take, ſhip, tranſport, and carry away, out of any of Our realms and dominions, for and towards the Plantation and defence of the ſaid Colony, ſuch and ſo many of our loving ſubjects and ſtrangers, as ſhall or will willingly accompany them in and to their ſaid Colony and Plantation, except ſuch perſon or perſons as are or ſhall be therein reſtrained by Us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, or any law or ſtatute of this realm; and alſo to ſhip and tranſport all and all manner of goods, chattels, merchandize, and other things whatſoever, that are or ſhall be uſeful or neceſſary for the ſaid Plantations, and defence thereof, and uſually tranſported, and not prohibited by any law or ſtatute of this Our realm; yielding and paying unto Us, Our heirs and ſucceſſors, ſuch the duties, cuſtoms and ſubſidies, as are or ought to be paid or payable for the ſame. And further, Our Will and Pleaſure is, and We do, for us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, ordain, declare and grant, unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, That all and every the ſubjects of Us, Our heirs and ſucceſſors, which are already planted and ſettled within Our ſaid Colony of *Providence* Plantations, or which ſhall hereafter go to inhabit within the ſaid Colony, and all and every of their children which have been born there, or which ſhall happen hereafter to be born there, or on the ſea going thither, or returning from thence, ſhall have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural ſubjects, within any the dominions of Us, our heirs or ſucceſſors, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes whatſoever, as if they and every of them were born within the realm of *England*. And further know ye, That We, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and by theſe preſents, for Us, our heirs and Succeſſors, do give, grant and confirm, unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, all that part of Our dominions, in *New-England* in *America*, containing the *Nahantick* and *Nanhyganſett alias Naraganſett* Bay and countries and parts adjacent, bounded on the weſt, or weſterly, to the middle or channel of a river there commonly called and known by the name of *Pawcatuck alias Pawcawtuck* river, and ſo along the ſaid river, as the greater or middle ſtream thereof reacheth or lies up into the North country, northward unto the head thereof, and from thence by a ſtrait line drawn due north, until it meet with the ſouth line of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, and on the north or northerly by the aforeſaid ſouth or ſoutherly line of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony or Plantation, and extending towards the Eaſt or Eaſtwardly three *Engliſh* miles, to the Eaſt and North-Eaſt of the moſt Eaſtern and North Eaſtern parts of the aforeſaid *Narraganſett* Bay, as the ſaid bay lieth or extendeth itſelf from the ocean on the South, or Southwardly, unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of *Providence*, and from thence along the Eaſtwardly ſide or bank of the ſaid river (higher called by the name of *Seacunck* river) up to the falls called *Patucket* falls, being the moſt

Weſtwardly

Weſtwardly line of *Plymouth* Colony; and ſo from the ſaid falls, in a ſtrait line due North, until it meet with the aforeſaid line of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, and bounded on the South by the Ocean, and in particular the lands belonging to the town of Providence, Patuxit, Warwick, Miſquammacock, alias Pawcatuck, and the reſt upon the main land, in the tract aforeſaid, together with Road Iſland, Blocke-Iſland, and all the reſt of the iſlands and banks in the Narraganſett bay, and bordering upon the coaſt of the tract aforeſaid, (Fiſhers-Iſland only excepted) together with all firm lands, ſoils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fiſhings, mines royal, and all other mines, minerals, precious ſtones, quarries, woods, wood-grounds, rocks, ſlates, and all and ſingular other commodities, juriſdictions, royalties, privileges, franchiſes, pre-eminences and hereditaments whatſoever, within the ſaid tract, bounds, lands and Iſlands aforeſaid, to them or any of them belonging, or in any-wiſe appertaining, to have and to hold the ſame, unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their ſucceſſors for ever, upon truſt, for the uſe and benefit of themſelves, and their aſſociates, freemen of the ſaid Colony, their heirs and aſſigns, to be holden of Us, Our heirs and Succeſſors as of the Manor of Eaſt-Greenwich, in Our county of Kent, in free and common ſoccage, and not *in capite*, nor by Knight's ſervice, yielding and paying therefore to Us, Our heirs and ſucceſſors, only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and ſilver, which from time to time, and at all times hereafter, ſhall be there gotten, had or obtained, in lieu and ſatisfaction of all ſervices, duties, fines, forfeitures made or to be made, claims and demands whatſoever, to be to Us, Our heirs or Succeſſors, therefore or thereout rendered, made or paid; any grant or clauſe, in a late grant to the Governor and Company of Connecticut Colony in America, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding; the aforeſaid Pawcatuck river having been yielded after much debate, for the fixed and certain bounds between theſe our ſaid colonies, by the agents thereof, who have alſo agreed, that the ſaid Pawcatuck river ſhall be alſo called alias Narrogancett or Narraganſett river, and to prevent future diſputes that otherwiſe might ariſe thereby, for ever hereafter, ſhall be conſtrued, deemed and taken to be the Narrogancett river, in our late grant to Connecticut Colony, mentioned as the eaſterly bounds of that Colony. And further, Our will and pleaſure is, That in all matters of publick controverſies, which may fall out between Our Colony of Providence plantation, to make their appeal therein to Us, our heirs and Succeſſors, for redreſs in ſuch caſes, within this Our realm of England; and that it ſhall be lawful to and for the inhabitants of the ſaid Colony of Providence Plantation, without lett or moleſtation, to paſs and repaſs with freedom into and through the reſt of the Engliſh Colonies, upon their lawful and civil occaſions, and to converſe, and hold commerce, and trade with ſuch of the inhabitants of Our other Engliſh Colonies as ſhall be willing to admit them thereunto, they behaving themſelves peaceably among them; any act,

clauſe or ſentence, in any of the ſaid colonies provided, or that ſhall be provided, to the contrary notwithſtanding. And laſtly, We do for Us, our heirs and Succeſſors, ordain and grant unto the ſaid Governor and Company, and their Succeſſors, by theſe preſents, That theſe our letters patents ſhall be firm, good, effectual and available, in all things in the law, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes whatſoever, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared; and ſhall be conſtrued, reputed and adjudged, in all caſes, moſt favourably on the behalf, and for the beſt benefit and behoof of the ſaid Governor and Company, and their ſucceſſors, although expreſs mention, &c. In witneſs, &c. witneſs, &c.

Per Ipſum Regem.

TRANSLATION of the Journal of the Dutch Commiſſioners to Hartford anno 1663.

JOURNAL kept by the Commiſſioners Cornelis Van Ruyven, Burgomaſter Van Cortlandt and Mr. John Lawrence Citizen and Inhabitant of the City of New Amſterdam on their voyage to Hertford.

Anno 1663 *on the* 15*th of October being Monday.*

AT Sun Riſing we departed with the yatch of Dirk Smith the Wind being contrary, we came however with that Tide as far as the Varken's or Hog's Iſland, and as we could not by reaſon of the ſtrong ebb advance any farther with rowing we caſt anchor and went on ſhore—The Sailors fetcht Ballaſt—The Ebb being ſpent we weigh'd anchor—at low water got thro' Hell-Gate and by luffing and rowing came as far as Minnetty's Iſland where the Tide ſtopt again.

16 Do. Early in the Morning we weigh'd Anchor again, the wind being ſtill contrary—The Tide ſtopt near Oyſterbay—The wind being pretty good in the afternoon we got ſight of Stratford Point—The wind ſhifted and the Tide being ſpent we caſt anchor.

17 Do. Early in the morning we were again under ſail with a good Tide and a contrary Wind nevertheleſs by luffing and rowing we made Milford between eight and nine o'clock, where we immediately addreſſed our ſelves to Mr. Bryan Merchant

begging

begging the favor of him to provide three horſes for us to ride to Hertford with, which he undertook to do and ſaid that he purpoſed to go there himſelf, in the mean time we went to pay our Compliments to the Magiſtrates Mr. Treat and Mr. Fenn but found neither of them at home, afterwards Mr. Treat came to us in the Inn, after mutual compliments we acquainted him with the reaſon of our coming and Journey to Hertford, requeſting him to take our yatch which we left in the harbour under his protection 'till our return, in caſe any *Privateers* which we underſtood hovered about there ſhould attack it, which he accepted of, we alſo recommended the ſame to young Mr. Bryan, in the mean time we underſtood that no more than two horſes could be had, unleſs a young man who came from Herford would let us his, the young Man being called, we agreed with him for the hire of his horſe for fourteen Engliſh ſhillings, but when the horſe ſhould be delivered he receded from his Bargain, being aſk'd why, ſince we were abſolutely agreed, he would hardly explain himſelf, but ſaid at laſt he feared his people at Herford would take it amiſs of him for aſſiſting thoſe who were their enemies, which was taken amiſs by the Magiſtrate who was preſent, who told him that according to agreement he muſt deliver his horſe, which he finally did but with reluctance, after dinner the horſes being ready we mounted and rode to Newhaven, where we arrived an hour or two before dark, the horſes being taken care of, we waited upon the Deputy Governor Mr. Gilbert, but did not find him at home—We ſtaid that night at Newhaven.

18 Do. being Thurſday We departed from Newhaven at Sun Riſing in Company with Mr. Bryan Merchant of Milford and Mr. Pell, and came at Herford about four o'clock, where being informed that the Governor and Court were aſſembled, we thought proper in order to loſe no time, to acquaint the aſſembly with our arrival, and at the ſame time to requeſt a hearing, which being done we received in anſwer, that we might come in now if we pleaſed or defer it till to-morrow morning, we deſired to be admitted immediately, which was agreed to—After friendly ſalutations we delivered the letter we had brought with us, which being read, we added that in caſe the Governor and the Court wanted any farther explanation of any of the points contained in it, that we were ready to do it, either to the whole aſſembly or to a Committee, to which no direct anſwer was made, only that they would look over it, having ſeriouſly recommended this Matter to them, we took leave, in taking leave we were told by the Deputy Governor Major Maſon that a room was provided for us at the houſe of their Marſhal whither they requeſted us to go, which we thankfully accepted of.

19 Do. In the Morning early before the aſſembly was convened, we paid a viſit to Mr. John Winthrop, beggging the favor of him to do his utmoſt endeavour to rem e all miſunderſtandings, and that every thing might be tranſacted in peace and unity, which he promiſed to do, upon which we aſked him what was done on the

Delivery

Delivery of the letter, he ſaid he could not tell, as he went out of the Aſſembly immediately after we did being indiſpoſed, but believed that the Court had appointed a Committee to tranſact buſineſs with us; as we could learn nothing Material from him and the time of Meeting drawing nigh wee took Leave and preſented to the aſſembly the following addreſs,

To the Honourable the Governor and the Committee of the Council of the Colony of Herford.

THESE few Lines ſhall ſerve to thank your honors for your kind Reception of us, and of the letters delivered by us, friendly requeſting your catagorical to the ſame, that we may know how farther to conduct ourſelves; In the mean time we remain &c.

Which being carried in, we were told by the Marſhal, that three perſons were appointed to ſpeak further with us, who would meet within an hour at the houſe of Mr. Howard Miller being about half way between our Lodgings and the Town-Hall with Requeſt that we would alſo be there at that time, to which we agreed and went there at the appointed time, after waiting there about an hour in vain the Marſhal came and told us that the Committee had been hindered by ſome other buſineſs intervening from waiting on us, and as it was almoſt noon that the Governor and Court beg'd the favor of us to dine with them in the Town Hall, to which we anſwered that it appeared ſtrange to us that the gentlemen of the Committee excuſed themſelves as they had appointed the time; that nevertheleſs we ſhould come where we were invited, in a ſhort time thereafter the Deputy Governor and Secretary came to excuſe the Committee, as ſome buſineſs had happened in which their preſence was required, which we put up with; After ſome diſcourſe we went with them to the Town Hall, after Dinner we deſired that our buſineſs might be forwarded, upon which the perſons who were appointed as a Committee promiſed to follow us immediately to the aforeſaid place, as they did, after ſome diſcourſe little to the purpoſe and being ſeated, we ſhewed our Commiſſion, with requeſt that they would do the ſame, upon which they delivered in an extract as they ſaid out of their minutes in which they to wit Allen Senior, Captain Tal———, John Allen junior were qualified to treat with us, adding that the ſhewing a Commiſſion was ſuperfluous, as we had been informed ourſelves by the Court that they were appointed for that purpoſe, upon which we let that matter drop alſo, and aſked whether they would be pleaſed to make anſwer to the propoſitions contained in the letter we had delivered, to which they replied that they would fain be informed in a ſummary manner what the propoſitions were to which we required an anſwer, we ſaid that they were briefly contained in the aforeſaid letter (to wit):

Firſt, That we deſired to know whether they would be pleaſed to conform themſelves to the advice of the other three Colonies, containing in ſubſtance that every thing with reſpect to the limits ſhould remain as was agreed upon in the year 1650 till the next meeting of the Commiſſioners in the year 1664.

Secondly, Or elſe that they would be pleaſed to appoint ſome perſons to treat farther about the limits now in Diſpute.

Thirdly, If not that the Matters ſhould then be referred to our ſuperiors in Europe, on Condition that every thing ſhould remain in the mean time as was agreed to in the year 1650—Many Debates aroſe pro and con on the aforeſaid points inaſmuch that the whole afternoon was ſpent without effecting any thing, the ſubſtance of which were as follow :

To the firſt ; That they could not conform themſelves to the advice of the aforeſaid Comiſſioners for the following reaſons :

1ſt : That they had already given notice of their patent and of the King's Grant on Long Iſland.

2dly : That they at leaſt the greateſt part of them had voluntarily be taken themſelves under their government.

3dly : That they neither could nor dared refuſe it (if they would not incur the King's diſpleaſure) as the ſame were included in their patent, to which they further added, that though the fixing of the limits ſhould be deferred to the next meeting of the Commiſſioners in the year 1664 that they were not to regulate themſelves by the advice of the Commiſſioners nor of the other Colonies but by the King's Patent, and that in caſe the Commiſſioners ſhould do any thing contrary to it, that they would much rather ſeparate themſelves from the other Colonies, as they would never permit any thing to be done contrary to it, or any change made in it, than by his Majeſty himſelf, as thoſe who would make any change or alteration in it would put themſelves above and lord it over his Majeſty.

Whatever we alledged againſt this, that his Majeſty's meaning was not to give any thing away which had already been ſo long poſſeſſed by others, alſo that it could not be proued out of the patent &c. was in vain ; but they perſiſted in their groundleſs opinion.

To the ſecond Point they made no direct anſwer only propoſed by way of queſtioning whether the General had ſufficient qualification from the Prince of Orange and the States General—To which we anſwered, that the Commiſſion of the States General ſufficiently qualified the General for that purpoſe and dropt that Point and proceeded.

To the third To which they anſwered that they were willing that the Matters ſhould be referred to our mutual ſuperiors, on condition that the Engliſh Townſhips on Long Iſland and Weſtcheſter ſhould by proviſo be under the Goverment of Herford,

ford, this being thus propoſed, the old Mr. Allen made a long Harangue being to this effect that he was well aſſured that the Engliſh Townſhips would no longer remain under the Dutch Government, and in caſe we ſhould compel them that they were reſolved to defend themſelves to the uttermoſt, that he was therefore of opinion, that it would be more to our advantage to prevent farther miſchief and bloodſhed, that the ſaid Townſhips ſhould remain under the Government of Herford till ſuch time as his Majeſty and the States General ſhould be agreed, (to wit) thoſe who had formerly ſubmitted themſelves to their Government.

To which we anſwered, that it would now nor never be allowed—They replied, that for the preſent they could not act any further with us, nor hinder the aforeſaid Townſhips from betaking themſelves under the obedience of his Majeſty—We anſwered that they were the cauſe of it, ſince they had by different Deputations encouraged and excited the Townſhips to it—They replied, that they were bound to make the King's grant known to them—We anſwered that they might do it to the King's ſubjects but not to the ſubjects of their High Mightineſſes and the Company —To which they again replied that they were ſubjects of his majeſty, as they dwelt according to the Patent upon the territories of his Majeſty—Upon which propoſition we aſked them in what light they looked upon the proviſional ſettlement of the Limits in the year 1650 they anſwered, abſolutely as a nullity and of no Force, as His Majeſty had now ſettled the limits for them, the other being only done proviſionally &c. —Whereupon we again appealed to the advice of the other Colonies, to which they anſwered that they (to wit the other Colonies) could make no alteration unleſs they aſſumed to themſelves an equal authority with the King, ſaying that in that reſpect they had nothing to do with the other Colonies—The time being ſpent with many ſuch like propoſitions and anſwers without effecting any thing, we concluded from all theſe circumſtances, that the Doings of Richard Mills at Weſtcheſter, of Coo, Pantom and others on Long Iſland were done and put in Execution at their Inſtigation, and that they now only ſought to put a ſpoke in the wheel, and kept matters in agitation till ſuch time as the Townſhips (whoſe Deputies namely of Weſtcheſter, Middleburgh and Ruſtdorp we dayly ſaw here before our eyes have free acceſs to the principal Men) revolted, as they openly declared that in Caſe the Townſhips who had freely betaken themſelves under their government and protection ſhould aſk aſſiſtance, that they could nor might not deny it them—all which matters being duely conſidered by us, and moreover that if we ſhould depart without reducing Things to ſome certainty the Engliſh Townſhips on Long Iſland would apparently be revolted before our arrival at the Manhatons, to prevent which and the danger which might enſue therefrom and to ſhew that we would contribute as much as poſſible to prevent bloodſhed, we reſolved to make the following propoſal as the laſt (to wit that if they would firmly and

ſaithfully keep the proviſional ſettlement of the limits made in the year 1650 till ſuch time as his Majeſty and the High and Mighty States Geneal were agreed about the Limits and would not preſume to take any of the Engliſh ſettlements belonging to this Government under their protection, nor aſſume to themſelves any Juriſdiction over the ſame, that we on our part would in like manner till that time aſſume no Juriſdiction over *Ooſtdurp* otherwiſe called *Weſtcheſter*, to which we added that if they would not acquieſce in this our propoſal (as having now contributed all poſſible means in our power to ſettle peace and unity) that we declared ourſelves and our Conſtituents innocent before God and Man of all the Calamities which ſhould ariſe from their unjuſt proceedings—After a few debates little to the purpoſe and it being now late in the Evening they ſaid that, they would conſider of the propoſal made by to-morrow morning of which they took a Copy.

20th October. Between 8 and 9 o'clock according to Appointment the abovementioned Gentlemen of the Committee came to our Lodgings.—We went with them to the aforeſaid Place at the Houſe of Mr. Howard after ſome Introductory Diſcourſe we aſked them whether they had conſidered of our Propoſal and what their anſwer was to it———After ſome frivolous Exceptions that the Engliſh on Long-Iſland would not ſtand under us, and that if we ſhould compel them to Obedience it would be the Cauſe of much Bloodſhed, they expreſsly ſaid that they could not agree with us, unleſs the Engliſh Townſhips (viz. Ooſtdurp; Middleburgh; Ruſtdurp, and Hamſtede were under their Government, with which if we would comply they would defer the Matter, and not proceed further 'till another Convention, but that we in the mean Time ſhould not in the leaſt interfere to exerciſe any Right or Iuriſdiction over them, and if we could not that they alſo could not hinder the aforeſaid Townſhips (being by His Majeſty of England included in their Patent) from betaking themſelves under their Protection, and conſequently that they ſhould be obliged to defend them in Caſe they were attacked—To which we anſwered that His Majeſty had more Diſcretion than to include the Subjects and Lands of their High Mightineſſes which they had poſſeſſed for ſo many years in their Patent; that it was erroneouſly thus explained; that the Patent contained a Tract of Land lying in America in New England, and conſequently not in New Netherland; that Governor Winthrop had declared in the Hearing of us all that it muſt be ſo underſtood; And that it muſt be underſtood in this Caſe like Boſton Patent, in which it is expreſsly mentioned on Condition that the Lands ſhall not before have been poſſeſſed by any Prince or Potentate——Long Iſland being now ſo many years poſſeſſed by the Subjects of their High Mightineſſes that they could not by Reaſon thereof claim any Right or Title to it—In ſhort what amicable Propoſals and Inducements ſoever we made uſe of we could not proceed any further with them—In the mean Time it being noon we were again deſired by the Governor together with the Gentlemen of the Committee to dine with him,

him, which we did; After Dinner we complained to the Governor and the Gentlemen of the Committee that we did not advance in our Buſineſs with the Committee on Account of their unreaſonable and unanſwerable Demands, as giving up our Right to the Engliſh Townſhips &c. We deſired therefore of them that they would be pleaſed to anſwer us on the Letter delivered them and to the Neighbourly and friendly Propoſitions contained in it, which they promiſed to do, but nothing was concluded upon this Afternoon as it was Saturday and ſome of the Committee being obliged before Duſk to go to Windſor and Weatherfield.

21 Ditto. Sunday We went to Church and Supt in the Evening with the Governor, after Supper being in Diſcourſe with His Excellency among other Things he expreſsly declared that the Intent of the Patent was by no Means to claim any Right to New Netherland but that it only comprehended a Tract of Land in New England &c. We Beg'd the Favour of his Excellency to indulge us with ſuch Declaration in Writing that we might avail ourſelves of it, but he declined it ſaying that it was ſufficiently plain from the Patent itſelf—We ſaid that a different Conſtruction was put on it by others and that ſuch Declaration would give much Opening But as we obſerved that the Governor ſtill abode by his firſt Saying after ſome more Diſcourſe we took Leave.

22 Ditto. Monday We deſired by the Marſhal an Anſwer in Writing to the delivered Letter, and the Propoſitions contained in it, which was promiſed us—We dined with Mr. Wees whoſe Father had been Governor of Herford—Nothing was done this Day as we expected the promiſed Anſwer but did not receive it.

23 Ditto. Tueſday Morning we were told that the aforeſaid Committee would meet us at Mr. Howards—We went there—The aforeſaid Committee being alſo come we demanded an Anſwer in Writing to the Propoſitions contained in the delivered Letter, they ſaid, that they were come once more to ſpeak with us about the aforeſaid Townſhips as they had endeavoured to perſuade the Deputies of the aforeſaid Townſhips to remain quiet under our Government till farther Determination, but that they would not conſent to it; That it would therefore be beſt for us not to claim them to prevent farther Miſchief—We anſwered that thoſe of Herford were the Cauſe of it, as they had by frequent Deputations drawn the Subjects of their High Mightineſſes from their Oath and Allegiance and had encouraged them to revolt &c. Which was not denied by them, but ſaid it was ſo now, and we would fain have them remain quiet, but what can we do now they are comprehended in our Patent and deſire to be received and protected by us, which we cannot deny them; Much was ſaid againſt this, that they were not included in the Patent—that the Patent mentioned a Tract of Land in New England and not in New Netherland; that the Governor underſtood it ſo himſelf; they anſwered the Governor is but a Man alone—We underſtand it ſo and more beſides us, and that our patent not only takes in that,

that, but extends Northward to the Boſton Line and Weſtward to the ſea—We aſked them in Caſe there was another Royal Patent between where New Netherland would then lay—they anſwered without Heſitation that they knew of no New Netherland, unleſs we could ſhew a Patent for it from His Majeſty—We ſaid that we had no need of a Patent from his Majeſty—They replied that they were willing to agree with us if we could ſhew a Patent from any Prince or from their High Mightineſſes, by which ſuch a Tract of Land was given—We appealed to the Charter and to the Approbation of their High Mightineſſes of the proviſional Settlement of the Limits made at Herford in the year 1650—They Anſwered that the Charter is only a Charter of Commerce, and the ſaid Settlement of the Limits was only conditional &c. If you cant ſhew a ſpecial Patent for the Land it muſt fall to us—We ſaid that the Right of their High Mightineſſes was indiſputable, as appears by the firſt Diſcovery —The Purchaſe from the Natives—The oldeſt Poſſeſſion &c. They anſwered, that they would let us keep as much as was actually poſſeſſed and occupied by our Nation—but that we could not hinder them from poſſeſſing that which was not occupied by our Nation—Many Objections were made to this, that the poſſeſſion of part was taken for the Poſſeſſion of the whole &c. But it availed Nothing, they ſaid we had no Right to hinder them from poſſeſſing unlocated Lands, as they were comprehended in their Patent and we could ſhew no Patent from any Prince or State, after many Debates pro and con We aſked them how they would have it for the preſent, as they had not as yet anſwered to our Reaſonable Propoſals—In the mean Time it being Noon they promiſed after Dinner to acquaint us with their Meaning, whereupon we went with them to the Town Hall, but before we got there a few Propoſitions were ſhewn us by Young Mr. Allen and Eemen Willits a Magiſtrate of Herford containing in Subſtance that if we would give up all Right and Title firſt to Weſtcheſter with all the Lands as far as Stanford, and further deveſt ourſelves of all Authority and Iuriſdiction over the Engliſh Townſhips on Long Iſland that they would then agree farther with us—As theſe Propoſitions were full of Blots (it being the rough Draft) we deſired that the ſame might be copied fair, which they undertook to do—In the mean Time we dined; after Dinner we deſired that they would expedite Matters as we had been there ſo long without effecting any Thing, upon which they promiſed to make an End at preſent, After ſome Talk the following unreaſonable Articles were delivered to us.

* 1ſt. "That Weſtcheſter and all the People and Lands between that and Stanfort ſhal belonge to the Colony off Connecticutt till it be otherwiſe iſſued.

2d. "That Connecticut wil for beare excerſiſeinge any Authority over the Plantations off Heamſtede, Iamecoe &c. until the Caſe be further conſidered, provided the Dutch

* The following Articles are recorded in Engliſh.

Dutch will forbeare to exerciſe any Coercive Power towards any off the Engliſh Plantations upon Longe Iſland until there be a Determination off the Caſe.

3. " It is alſo agreed that the Iſſue of theſe Differances ſhal be by our mutual Accord or by a third Perſon or Perſons mutually choſen by us or by our Superiors in Europe and that the Magiſtrates now in Beinge one Longe Iſland in thoſe Plantations ſhall govern thoſe ſaid Plantations, until there be an Iſſue off theſe Differances as aforeſaid.

4th. " That all and every Perſon on Longe Iſland ſhall be wholly indemnified for all Paſſages and Tranſactions reſpectinge theſe Affairs to this Day.

" That we mutually advice all Perſons concerned both Engliſh and Dutch to cary it peaceably Iuſtly and friendly each to other."

The above Propoſitions being read by us, we anſwered that they were wholly unreaſonable and unanſwerable for us to condeſcend to, We deſired, that if they would deſiſt from their Pretenſions to the Townſhips on Long Iſland ſituate within our Government that we would then expreſs ourſelves on the other Points, but to no Purpoſe; They ſaid as before that they could not refuſe receiving theſe Townſhips and of defending them againſt all Perſons whatſoever, which they ſaid they would alſo do &c. Seeing that we did not aduance; but to prevent further Anticipations and Miſchief and being minded to fix ſomething certain of which we had no Proſpect unleſs we made ſome Conceſſions we reſolved for the Reaſons aforeſaid and to prevent further Miſchief to make the following offer.

* Weſtcheſter, with the Land and People to Stanfort, ſhal abide under this Government off Connecticut, til the Time that the Bounds and Limits betwixt the aboveſaid Colony and the Province off the New Netherland ſhall be determined, here by our mutual accord, or by Perſons mutual Choſen or by his Royal Majeſty off England and the High and Mighty Eſtates General off the united Provinces. The Plantations off Middleborrow Ruſtdorp and Hamſtede the which are ſaid to revolt and to come under the Colony off Connecticut ſhall abſolutely abide under the Government off New Netherland till the aforeſaid Determination, and that the Magiſtrates for the Time beinge one Long Iſland in thoſe Plantations ſhall govern thoſe ſaid Plantations under the ſaid Government until there be an Iſſue off theſe Differances as aforeſaid.

" That all and every Perſon one Long Iſland ſhall be wholly imdemnified for al Paſſages and Tranſactions reſpectinge theſe Affairs to theſe Day.

" That we mutually advice all Perſons concerned both Engliſh and Dutch to carry it peaceably Iuſt and friendly each to other.

 " That

* The following Articles are recorded in Engliſh.

" That both Parties in Differance namely Connecticut Collony and the Governour and Counſel off New Netherlands, ſhal be Ingaged to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours to promote and accompliſh the Iſſuinge off the above Differances.

Being at our Requeſt admitted within and having delivered the above Propoſitions, which they read, we were anſwered by ſome of them, that whether we propoſed it or not, the aforeſaid Townſhips would nevertheleſs not continue under us, others ſaid that they knew of no New Netherland Province but of a Dutch Governor over the Dutch Plantation on the Manhatans—that Long Iſland was included in their Patent and that they would alſo poſſeſs and maintain it and more ſuch Like Diſcourſe.

To the Firſt was anſwered that we were aſſured they would continue under our Government if Herford Colony did not claim a Right to them.

To the other that they had in the Making of the conditional Settlement of the Limits in the Year 1650 acknowledged the Province of New Netherland &c. But obſerving we made no Progreſs with them we deſired that the Matter might remain as it was at preſent till a farther Determination of His Majeſty and the States General —To which they anſwered that His Majeſty's Patent fixt the Limits and if we could not acquieſce in it that then Nothing could be done, but if we would ſign them that they would then treat farther with us—As we deemed ſuch Compliance wholly unanſwerable for us, we deſired if they purpoſed to make any Anſwer to the Letter we delivered that they would not delay it as we intended to depart early the next Day and acquaint the General and Council of New Netherland with the Treatment we had met with, they anſwered that they would have one ready—After begging of them to take the Matter into ſerious Conſideration and endeavour to continue every Thing in Peace and Unity till ſuch Time as His Majeſty and the States General ſhould determine the Limits, we took Leave—This happening in the Afternoon we went to them again in the Evening to know whether the Letter was ready—We were anſwered that it would be bro't to our Lodgings and as we were reſolved to depart the next Day early in the Morning we took Leave of the Aſſembly as we alſo did of the Governor, to whom we complained that nothing more was done on our Reaſonable Propoſals; To which his Excellency anſwered that it was ſo concluded upon in the Aſſembly, and that he wiſhed ſomething had been fixed upon, We anſwered that we had done every Thing in our Power to effect it—After ſome Compliments we took Leave—In the Evening a Letter was delivered to us with this Superſcription *Theſe for the Right Honorable Peter Stuyveſant Director General at the Manados*—We ſaid to the Secretary who bro't the Letter that it ought to be Director General of New Netherland who anſwered that it was at our Option to receive it or not &c.

24 Ditto. Wedneſday As we were obliged to wait ſome Time for one of our

Horſes we departed between 8 and 9 o'clock from Herford and came about Sun Set at New Haven.

25th Ditto. Thurſday Morning we went from Newhaven and came about 10 o'clock at Milford—Towards Evening the Tide ſerving We went on Board our Yatch and got out of the Creek, where we caſt Anchor it being very dark.

26 Ditto. In the Morning about two Hours before Day Break we weigh'd Anchor with a fair Wind and came in the Evening between 8 and 9 o'clock at Manhatans.

C. V. RUYVEN
O. STEVENS V. CORTLANDT
IOHN LAWRENCE.

New-York 16 September 1767 That the above is a true and litteral Tranſlation of the Original Dutch contained in Lib. B. B. of the Dutch Records lodged in the Secretary's Office of the Province of New York I do hereby Certify as Witneſſeth my Hand

RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA.

To the KINGS Most EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

[Records Province of Main.]

THE humble petition of Robert Maſon of London Merchant Pattentee of the Province of Hampſhyre, and the heyre of Edward Godfrey Inhabitant of the Province of Mayn, in New England,

Sheweth,

THAT your petitioners did in Anno 1660: In a former Petition preſented to your Majeſty ſett forth the vnjuſt and tirannicall proceedings of thoſe of the Province of the Maſſachuſetts againſt your petitioners, wherevpon your Majeſty was moſt gratiouſly pleas'd to refer the conſideration of your Petitioners Complaynts vnto the Right Honorable the Lord Willowby of Parham, Lord Baltimore, Ro-

bert Maſon Doctor of laws, and one of the Maiſters of requeſt to your Majeſty, James Bunce Kt. and Baronett John Jacob Kt. Sir Nicho: Criſp Sir Richard Ford, John Exton Docter of laws, Gyles Sweit Doctor of laws, William Turner Doctor of laws, John Mylls Doctor of Laws and Thomas Povey Eſqr. or to any three or more of them who were authorized to call all partys Intereſſed before them, and after due Examination had of the particulars, to make report thereof to your Majeſty, and then your Majeſty would declare your further Pleaſure, The former petition and referrence with the referrees report, being hereunto Annexed is humbly preſented to your Majeſty.

Your Petitioners moſt humbly pray, That in regard your Majeſty is pleaſed to ſend ouer Commiſſioners to New England for the ſettleing of your Majeſty's Country, and ſeing noe perſon appeared here In defence of the Maſſatuſetts of the Corporation of Boſton in New England, to the complaynt of your Petitioners. That therefore your Majeſty would bee gratiouſly pleaſed to referr and recommend the complaynts of your petitioners, with the report of the referrees, vnto the further examination of thoſe your Majeſty's Comiſſioners for New England, with pouer to determine thereof as they ſhall ſee fitting,

And your Petitioner ſhall euer pray.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

CHARLES R.

Truſty and well beloved, We greet you well:

HAVING taken very much to Heart the Welfare and Advancement of thoſe our Plantations in America, and particularly that of New England which in Truth hath giuen a good Example of Induſtry and Sobriety to all the reſt; whereby God hath bleſſed it above the reſt, and having in our Royal Breaſt a tender Impatience to make uſe of Gods extraordinary Bleſſing upon Us and Our Subjects in thoſe parts, by improving the knowledge of him and his holy Name in the conuerſion of Infidels and Pagans; which ought to be the chief End of all Chriſtian Plantations;

Plantations; We haue thought fit, ſince we cannot in Perſon viſit thoſe our ſo diſtant Dominions; the good Government whereof, and the due Adminiſtration of Juſtice wherein, we do notwithſtanding know to be as much our Duty as that which concerns our neareſt Kingdom; to ſend ſuch Commiſſioners thither as may in our name viſit the ſame and after having taken a view of the good Government there, and received full Information of the true ſtate and condition of that our Plantation, and of their Neighbours on all ſides, and a due conſideration of what further Addition of Happineſs may be made by our Royal Grace and Favour to thoſe our People, may repreſent the ſame at their Return, to Us, in ſuch Manner, as we may in a manner even behold and take a View Ourſelf of thoſe our Dominions, and our good Subjects there, and thereby make the better Judgment what we are to do, either for the better repairing any Thing that is amiſs, or the better improving and Encouragement of what is good.

And as we have had this Reſolution and Purpoſe ſince our firſt happy arrival in England, to ſend Commiſſioners thither; as is well known to the Commiſſioners that came from thence to Us; ſo we have had many Reaſons occur ſince, to confirm Us in that Reſolution, and to haſten the Execution thereof, ſome of which We think fit to mention to you.

To diſcountenance, and as much as in Us lieth to ſuppreſs and utterly extinguiſh thoſe unreaſonable Jealouſies and malicious calumnies which wicked and unquiet Spirits perpetually labour to infuſe into the minds of men, that our Subjects in thoſe parts do not ſubmit to our Gouernment, but look upon themſelves as independant upon Us and our Laws; and that we haue no confidence in their Affections and Obedience to Us; All which lewd Aſperſions muſt vaniſh upon this our extraordinary and fatherly care towards thoſe our ſubjects manifeſted in the ſeueral Inſtructions giuen to our Commiſſioners; which ſhall by them be communicated to you, and which will exceedingly advance the Reputation and Security of our Plantation there, and our good Subjects thereof with all forrein Princes and States; when they ſhall hereby plainly diſcern that we do look upon any Injury done to them as done to Ourſelf, and upon any Invaſion of Our Dominions in thoſe parts, or of the Privileges of our Subjects thereof, and that We will reſent and vindicate the ſame accordingly.

That all our good Subjects there may know, as We have formerly aſſured you by our gracious Letters, how far We are from the leaſt Intention or Thought of violating or in the leaſt Degree infringing the Charter heretofore granted by our Royal Father of bleſſed Memory with great Wiſdom and upon full Deliberation; ſo We haue great Reaſon to belieue and to be aſſured, that the Support and maintenance thereof is at preſent as neceſſary as euer; and therefore as We have former-

ly expreſſed to you, We are uery willing to confirm or renew the ſaid Charter, and to enlarge the ſame with ſuch other or further conceſſions; as upon the experience you haue had, and the Obſervation you haue made, you judge neceſſary or conuenient for the good and benefit of that our Plantation.

That all Differences may be compoſed which are ariſen betwixt the ſeueral Colonies, upon the Bounds and Limits of their ſeueral Provinces, and upon the Exerciſe of their ſeueral Juriſdictions, whereof we haue receiued much Information and ſeveral complaints, It being as much in our Deſire to preſerve and Improve a good Intelligence and Correſpondence between all our good Subjects of thoſe our ſeveral Colonies and Provinces, between and towards each other, as to unite them all in a joint Dependance and firm Loyalty to Our Self: which will be beſt done by a full and clear Determination of the Extent and Bounds of each Province and of their Juriſdiction; in which ſome confuſion hath fallen out, as we are informed, by ſome ſeeming contradictions or doubtful Expreſſions in ſeveral Letters Patents, upon the wrong Information or unſkilfull Deſcription of Places by Perſons concerned there, to proſecute ſuch Grants; which Miſtakes and Errors could not be diſcouered here: All which will be eaſily reconciled by our Commiſſioners upon the Place, either by and with the conſent of all Parties, or by a juſt Determination upon the Matter of Right or Repreſentation to us in Caſes of Difficulty.

That we may receive full and particular Information of the State and Condition of the Neighbour Princes to our ſeueral Colonies; from ſome of whom We haue received Addreſſes of great Reſpect and Civility, not without ſome Complaint or at leaſt Inſinuation of ſome Injuſtice or hard Meaſure exerciſed towards them from our Colonies;—to which Princes We have appointed ſome of our Commiſſioners, if upon Information and Advice there they ſhall find it neceſſary for the Advancement of our Service and the Benefit of our Plantations, to repair in Perſon in our Name and to aſſure them of all Friendſhip from us, and that we will protect them from Injuſtice and Oppreſſion.

That we may protect our Subjects of our ſeueral Plantations from the Invaſion of their Neighbours and prouide that no Subject of our Neighbour Nations, how allied ſoeuer with us, may poſſeſs themſelues of any Lands or Riuers within our Territories and Dominions; as We are informed the Dutch haue lately done, to the great Prejudice of our good Subjects of thoſe our Plantations, and to the Obſtruction of the Trade, which in Time may prove very miſchievous to our good Subjects there; and therefore we cannot but be confident that when our Commiſſioners haue imparted to you our Pleaſure in this Particular, and the Benefit and Advantage which with Gods Bleſſing muſt accrue to yourſelues from the ſame, beſides the preuenting many growing Inconueniencies to your Peace and Proſperity, you will

join and aſſiſt them vigorouſly in recovering our Right in thoſe Parts now poſſeſſed by the Dutch and reducing them to an entire Obedience and Submiſſion to our Government in which caſe our deſire and Pleaſure is that they ſhould be treated as Neighbours and Fellow Subjects and enjoy quietly what they are poſſeſſed of by their honeſt Induſtry.

Laſtly We thought it better that Commiſſioners ſhould confer with you upon the Matter of our former Letter of June 28th 1662, ſent to you by your own Meſſengers, and your Anſwer thereunto of the 25th of November following then to enlarge Our Self upon our Exceptions thereunto, of which we ſhall only ſay that the ſame did not anſwer our Expectations, nor Profeſſions made by your ſaid Meſſengers; but we make no doubt that when our Commiſſioners ſhall confer at large with you upon theſe particulars, you will give ſatisfaction in all that we look for at your Hands; which is nothing but what your Charter obligeth you to, and which is moſt neceſſary for the ſupport of our Government there, and conſequently for the Welfare and Happineſs of thoſe Colonies.

Having now imparted to you the moſt important Reaſons which prevailed with us to be at this extraordinary charge in ſending Commiſſioners to viſit thoſe our Colonies and having choſen Perſons of known Affection to our Service and of long Experience to be our Commiſſioners to the Ends aforeſaid We do not doubt at all but that you will receive and treat them in ſuch manner and with ſuch Reſpect as is due to Perſons ſo employed by us; and that you will freely communicate all Things to them which ſhall be neceſſary for the better carrying on our Service; you will give them your beſt Counſel and Aſſiſtance for the better bringing thoſe Things to paſs, which we haue recommended to them; And to that purpoſe, and that the clear end and Intention in ſending thoſe our Commiſſioners may ſpeedily appear and be made manifeſt to all our Subjects in thoſe parts, Our Pleaſure is, that this our Letter be forthwith, upon the Receipt thereof communicated to our Council there; And that within twenty Days, or ſooner if it may be, a Generall Aſſembly be called, and this our Letter read to them, to the end our Commiſſioners may receiue their Information and Advice in many Things: And ſo expecting a full compliance to all theſe our Deſires, wherein the Happineſs of that our Colony is ſo much concerned, We bid you Farewell: Giuen at Our Court at Whitehall the 23d. Day of April 1664, in the ſixteenth year of our Reign.

C. R.

By his Majeſty's Command

HENRY BENNET.

To our Truſty and Well beloved the Governor of our Colony of the Maſſachuſets in New England. To be communicated to our Council there.

COPY

COPY of a Commiſſion from King CHARLES *the Second, to Col. Nicols and others, in* 1664.

[Hutchinſon's Hiſt. Maſſ. Bay, Vol. I. Appendix No. 15.]

CHARLES the 2d, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith. &c.

To all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, GREETING.

WHERAS we have received ſeveral addreſſes from our ſubjects of ſeveral colonies in N. E. all full of duty and affection, and expreſſions of loyalty and allegiance to us, with their humble deſires that we would renew their ſeveral charters, and receive them into our favourable opinion and protection; and ſeveral of our colonies there, and other our loving ſubjects, have likewiſe complained of differences and diſputes ariſen upon the limits and bounds of their ſeveral charters and Juriſdictions, whereby unneighbourly and unbrotherly contentions have and may ariſe, to the damage and diſcredit of the Engliſh intereſt: And that all our good ſubjects reſiding there, and being planters within the ſeveral colonies, do not enjoy the liberties and privileges granted to them, by our ſeveral charters, upon confidence and aſſurance of which they tranſported themſelves and their eſtates into thoſe parts. And we having received ſome addreſſes from the great men and natives of thoſe countries, in which they complain of breach of faith, and acts of violence and injuſtice which they have been forced to undergo from our ſubjects, whereby not only our government is traduced, but the reputation and credit of Chriſtian religion brought into prejudice and reproach, with the gentiles and inhabitants of thoſe countries who know not God, the reduction of whom to the true knowledge and feare of God is the moſt worthy and glorious end of all thoſe plantations. Upon all which motives, and as an evidence and manifeſtation of our fatherly affection towards all our ſubjects in thoſe ſeveral colonies of New-England (that is to ſay, of the Maſſachuſetts, Connecticut, New-Plimouth, Road-Iſland, and Providence plantation, and all other plantations within that tract of land, known under the appellation of New England) and to the end we may be truly informed of the ſtate and condition of our good ſubjects there

there, that ſo we may the better know how to contribute to the further improvement of their happineſs and proſperity.

Know ye therefore, that wee repoſing ſpecial truſt and confidence in the fidelity, wiſdome, and circumſpection of our truſty and well-beloved Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carre, Knt. George Cartwright, Eſq; and Samuel Maverick, Eſq; of our ſpecial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have made, ordained, conſtituted and appointed, and by theſe preſents do make, ordain, conſtitute, and appoint the ſaid Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carre, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, our Commiſſioners, and do hereby give and grant unto them, or any three or two of them, or of the ſurvivors of them, of whom wee will the ſaid Colonel Richard Nichols, during his life ſhall be alwaies one, and upon equal diviſions of opinions, to have the caſting and deciſive voice, in our name to viſit all and every the ſeveral colonies aforeſaid, and alſo full power and authority to heare and receive, and to examine and determine, all complaints and appeales in all cauſes and matters, as well military as criminal and civil, and proceed in all things for the providing for and ſettleing the peace and ſecurity of the ſaid country, according to their good and ſound diſcretions, and to ſuch inſtructions as they or the ſurvivors of them have, or ſhall from time to time receive from us in that behalfe; and from time to time, as they ſhall find expedient, to certify us or our privy councel, of their actings and proceedings, touching the premiſſes. And for the doing thereof, or any other matter or thing relateing therunto, theſe preſents, or the inrolment therof, ſhall be unto them and euery of them a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge in that behalf. In witneſs wherof, wee have cauſed theſe our letters to be made patent. Witneſs ourſelfe at Weſtminſter, the 25th day of April, in the ſixteenth yeare of our reigne.

PART *of his* MAJESTY'S INSTRUCTIONS *to the* COMMISSIONERS *relating to the* DUTCH.

[Maſſachuſetts Records.]

SECONDLY, You ſhall after all Ceremonies are performed, and in the firſt place of all Buſineſs, and before you enter upon any other particular, diſcourſe at large and with confidence to them all that we our Selfe haue diſcourſed with you of

of reducing the Dutch in or near Long Iſland or any where within the Limits of our own Dominions to an entire obedience to our Government. They will be eaſily informed of the Conſequence of ſuch Neighbourhood, if they be long ſuffered to raiſe a government of their own; That beſides their being a conſtant Receptacle and Sanctuary for all mutinous ſeditious and diſcontented Perſons who fly from our Juſtice as Malefactors, or who run from their Maſters, or avoid paying their debts, or who have any other wicked deſign, as ſoon as they ſhall grow to any ſtrength or Power, their Buſineſs is to oppreſs their Neighbours and to engroſs the whole trade to themſelues, by how indirect, unlawful, or foul means ſoeuer, Witneſs their inhumane Proceedings at Amboyna in a time of full Peace, and all Profeſſions of particular Love and Friendſhip; And therefore it is high time to put them out of a Capacity of doing the ſame Miſchief there, and reducing them to the ſame Rules and obedience with our own Subjects there; which you are to let them know is all we aim at, without any Purpoſe of uſing any other violence upon or towards them than is neceſſary to thoſe ends; and that no Man ſhall be diſturbed or removed from what he poſſeſſeth, who will yield obedience to Us and liue in the ſame ſubjection and upon enjoying the ſame privileges with our other ſubjects; and in order to this good End, of ſo great and immediate Concernment to them, you ſhall deſire their Advice and Concurrence, and that they will aſſiſt you with ſuch a Number of Men and all other Things as are neceſſary thereunto: And you ſhall thereupon proceed in ſuch a manner as you ſhall think it fit, either by building of Forts aboue them, or by uſing ſuch Force as cannot be avoided, for their Reduction, they having no Kind of Right to hold what they are in Poſſeſſion of in our unqueſtionable Territories, than that they are poſſeſſed of it by an Invaſion of Us.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

INDEX.

A.

ARBITRATORS appointed by the Dutch Governor and the Commiſſioners — Page 169, 170
their award - - - 170, 218
Arms and ammunition to be conſtantly kept in readineſs, and examined four times a-year - 9
not to be ſold to French, Dutch, or Indians - - - 19

B.

Baptiſm to be adminiſtered only to church members, and their children - - 14

C.

Catechiſm to be printed in the Indian language - - - - 300
formed by Mr. Pierſon, to be tranſlated into the Indian language - - 366
Certificate of appointment of commiſſioners, form of - - - - 11
granted Youghco and others, that they are tributaries to the Engliſh - 16
granted to the town of Warwick - - - - 101
Charles II. acknowledged as King in New Plymouth - - - 590
Maſſachuſetts - - - 593
Letter to Maſſachuſetts - - - - 605, 634
Inſtructions to the Governor of Virginia - - - 607
Commiſſion to Col. Nichols and others - - - 638
Commiſſioners of the United Colonies
conſulted by Uncus about Miantinomo - - - 7
adviſe to put Miantinomo to death, and promiſe Uncus protection - 9
grant Maſſachuſetts precedency of the other colonies - - 14
recommend to each General Court to provide a ſuitable maintenance for Miniſters 17
to bring, annually, the number of males in their ſeveral colonies - 21
approve Maſſachuſetts propoſal of a treaty with Monſ. D'Aulney - 22
allow Maſſachuſetts to iſſue commiſſions againſt Monſ. D'Aulney in caſe 22
allow Maſſachuſetts to treat with Monſ. De la Tour for forts at St. John's, in caſe 22
apply to the Reverend Elders about a confeſſion of faith - - 24
Inſtructions to meſſengers ſent to the Indians 14, 15, 16, 28, 36, 59, 62, 67, 77, 106, 151
to a meſſenger, ſent to Rhode-Iſland - - - 287
Commander in chief againſt the Indians - - - 324
conſult the Elders, &c. about war with the Indians - - 29
their determination about it - - - - 29
appoint a day of humiliation - - - 30
faſting and prayer - - - 537

Page

Commiſſioners of the United Colonies
Letter to Captain Maſon - - - - 31
the Dutch Governor at Manhatoes 55, 57, 58, 71, 97, 102, 132, 156, 157, 161, 163, 166, 168, 191, 195, 225, 268, 364, 386, 408
William Weſterhouſe - - - - 101
the town of Warwick - - - - 135
the Corporation in England, for promoting the Goſpel in New-England 147, 177, 312, 329, 354, 376, 391, 392, 404, 427, 441, 455, 472, 493, 528
Edward Winſlow - - - 148, 180
and Mr. Pelham - - - 149
the Governor of New France - - - - 183
Rhode-Iſland, - - 196, 285, 370, 448, 467
Rev. Mr. Elliot - - - - 185, 318, 332
Mr. Mayhew - - - - 186, 316, 397
the Preſident and Fellows of Harvard college - - 197
the Swediſh Governor on Delaware - - - 320
Edward Rawſon - - - - 321, 331
Major Simon Willard - - - - 340
the Church at Hartford - - - - 366
the General Court of Connecticut - - - 369, 395
K. Charles II. with the New Teſtament in Indian - 439
Hezekiah Uſher - - - - 446, 447
the town of New-London - - - - 483
Southertown - - - - 484
Debate between them, and Deputies from Maſſachuſetts - - 32
Confirmation of Articles of Peace between Maſſachuſetts and Monſ. D'Aulney 53
Declaration to the Indians - - - 64
Determination upon a complaint againſt Uncus - - 65
about the Pequots - - - - 91
Concluſions in 1643 explained - - - 72
recommend the Promotion of Piety, and Suppreſſion of Vice and Error - 73
an extra meeting of, appointed, in caſe - - - 74
Six to be a Quorum - - - - 76
diſſatisfied with an Anſwer from the Indians - - 78
Anſwer to Henry Dunſter's Petition - - - 86
Certificate to the town of Warwick - - - - 101
Order about the Pequots - - - - 101
Propoſals to, from Suffolk County in Maſſachuſetts - - 108
Reply to Suffolk Propoſals - - - - 114
Concluſion reſpecting Impoſt at Say Brook - - 122
diſſatisfied with Ninegret's conduct - - - - 131
Proteſt againſt the Pequots withdrawing from their ſubjection to Uncus 131
Remonſtrance againſt the Maſſachuſetts Law about cuſtoms - 142
Anſwer to the Dutch Governor's Propoſals - - - 158
Propoſals from the Governor of New France - 184
Uncus about tribute from the Pequots - - 188
Appointment of Arbitrators - - - 174
demand Satisfaction for a mare killed by the Indians - - 189
Declaration againſt the Dutch - - - 212
conſult the Council of Maſſachuſetts, and the neighbouring Elders about the Declaration againſt the Dutch - - - - 224
ſend Agents to the Dutch Governor - - - 225
their Commiſſion and Inſtructions to the Agents ſent to the Dutch - 228
appoint a Major-General and Council of War - - 231
diſtribute Arms among the Colonies - - - 232

Commiſſioners of the United Colonies Page
propoſe Queſtions to Maſſachuſetts about their Sitting and Adjourment 233
Queſtions propoſed to, by Hempſtead on Long-Iſland - - 248
appoint a Committee to join with a Committee from Maſſachuſetts General Court, in drawing up a State of the Caſe between the Engliſh and Dutch 250
their Power as to offenſive War queſtioned by Maſſachuſetts - 270, 274
Reply to Maſſachuſetts, reſpecting offenſive War, 275, 276, 279
about to adjourn without proceeding to Buſineſs - - - 281, 282
receive an Explanation from the General Court of Maſſachuſetts - 282
determine upon War againſt the Narraganſetts - - 292
authorize Detention and Trial of a Veſſel - - - 295
declare there are juſt Grounds for War againſt the Dutch and Monhatoes 296
that Maſſachuſetts has broken the Confederation - - 296
order a Room to be built at the College for the accommodation of ſix Indian Students - - - - - 300
accept the Submiſſion of Maſſachuſetts Commiſſioners conditionally - 327
their Commiſſion to a Commander in Chief againſt the Indians - 323
an Anſwer to their Letter to the Governor of Rhode-Iſland - 293
appoint Governors for the Indians - - - 334, 465
their Commiſſion to an Indian Governor - - - 334
Laws for the Government of the Indians - - - 335
Major S. Willard's Letter to - - - - 337
applied to by Southampton for aſſiſtance againſt the Indians - 341
their Order in Conſequence - - - - 342
their Commiſſion to John Young - - - - 342
Magiſtrates of Maſſachuſetts Letter to the - - - 346
Deciſion in a Controverſy between Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut about the Pequot Lands - - - - - 421
Order for apprehending Whalley and Goffe, two of the Regicides - 451
Reply to the Dutch Governor's Complaint about a Violation of the Treaty of 1650 - - - - 479, 480
Opinion in the Diſpute between Connecticut and New-Haven - 488
direct that ſuitable Treatment be given to Commiſioners ſent over by his Majeſty - - - - - - 496
decline further Interference in the Diſpute between Connecticut and New-Haven 497
adviſe that future Meetings of the Commiſſioners be triennial - 497
King Charles's Letter to, about the Narraganſett Country - 498
complain of the Conduct of Connecticut - - 504
propoſe Amendments to the Confederation - - 505
approve of a War with the Indians - - - 534
Proceedings upon New-Haven Petition about Delaware - 194
Warwick (town) gives them Notice of an intended Complaint againſt them 198
Commiſſioners for Connecticut
complain againſt the Dutch Agent at Hartford - - 55
object againſt Mr. Winthrop's Claim to Lands - - - 94
Remonſtrance againſt the Maſſachuſetts Law about Cuſtoms - 142
Reply to Maſſachuſetts Declaration about Warwick - - 201
Maſſachuſetts Commiſſioners about the Pequot Country - 418
Reply to Maſſachuſetts Propoſals about their South Line 136
Reaſons for Cuſtoms at Saybrook - - - - 82
Commiſſioners for Massachusetts
claim Precedency - - - - - 14
Reaſons againſt Impoſt at Saybrook - - - - 81
Reply to the Commiſſioners of Connecticut about running Maſſachuſetts South Line - - - - - 137
about the Pequot Country - - 416, 420

Page

Commiſſioners for MASSACHUSETTS
- deſire advice how to deal with Gorton and Company - - 153
- Declaration reſpecting Warwick and Gorton - - 109
- object againſt ſending Meſſengers to the Indians - - 380
- a Reply to them - - - - 381

Commiſſioners for NEW-HAVEN
- complain againſt the Dutch and Swedes - - - 11
- Remarks upon Maſſachuſetts Declaration about Warwick - 201

Commiſſioners for NEW-PLYMOUTH
- deſire that Satisfaction may be demanded of Monſ. D'Aulnay, for Injuries received from him - - - - 22
- Remarks on Maſſachuſetts Declaration about Warwick - - 202
- Proteſt againſt Maſſachuſetts Proceedings - - - - 203

Confederation between the United Colonies - - - 1
- a new one in Contemplation - - - - 501
- objected againſt - - - - 502
- Amendments to the, propoſed - - - 505
- Draught of, agreed to be propoſed to the General Courts - 511
- propoſed by Maſſachuſetts - - 516
- ratified and concluded - - - - - 521

Connecticut Colony, Southampton annexed to it - - - - 17
- Road from, to Maſſachuſetts, to be made - - 22
- Injuries ſuſtained by, from the Indians, - - - 22
- to have Juriſdiction of the Pequot Country - - 72, 87
- Maſſachuſetts propoſal to, about running their South Line - - 135
- Order for an Impoſt upon Springfield - - - 141
- Eaſthampton annexed to it - - - - 173
- Diſpute with Maſſachuſetts, award on, - - 399
- Claims a Review of the Deciſion about the Pequot Country - 415
- may receive Huntingdon and Setaucket under their government - 434
- Charter preſented to the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - 467
- replies to the Complaint of New-Haven - - 487
- the Commiſſioners Advice reſpecting an Union between New-Haven and - 497
- Commiſſioners from, object againſt Commiſſioners from New-Haven - 500
- and New-Haven united - - - - 503
- the Commiſſioners complain of the conduct of - - 504
- replies to the Commiſſioners Complaint - , - 509
- Petition to the King for a Charter - - - 586
- Charter of - - - - - 597

See COMMISSIONERS for CONNECTICUT.

Corporation in England for promoting the Goſpel in New-England.
- Letter from 146, 174, 311, 327, 350, 352, 373, 389, 402, 424, 438, 453, 470, 491
- to 147, 177, 312, 329, 354, 376, 389, 391, 392, 404, 441, 455, 472, 493, 528
- diſſolved - - - - - 438
- revived - - - - - 453

Cuſtoms impoſed by Maſſachuſetts upon the other Colonies - - - 140

D.

D'Aulnay (Monſ.) Queſtions and Anſwers concerning him - - - 51
Declaration of War againſt the Narraganſetts, &c. - - - 45
De la Tour (Monſ.) Queſtions and Anſwers concerning him - - 51
Delaware, New-Haven propoſes a Plantation there - - 127
- the Determination of the Right to, referred to England and Holland - - 171
- New-Haven Petition about - - - - 192
Dogs, Maſtiff, to be provided, and uſed againſt the Indians - - 359

Page

Dunſter, Henry (Preſident of Harvard College) his Petition - - 84
Dutch to enjoy their Land at Hartford - - - - 172
not to entertain Fugitives from the Engliſh - - - 172
complained againſt for trading with the Indians - - - 190
Arms and Ammunition not to be ſold to them - - - 19, 58
Information received of their unfriendly diſpoſition towards the Engliſh - 203, 211
Declaration againſt the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - - 212
Meſſengers ſent to - - - - - 225
Tranſactions between them and the Meſſengers from the United Colonies - 233
Teſtimonies reſpecting their hoſtile Intentions againſt the Engliſh - - 241
the Caſe between them and the Engliſh ſtated - - - 250, 252
Opinions reſpecting a War with - - - - 253, 254
Information againſt, received - - - - 255
their account of Injuries received from the Engliſh - - 262
Veſſels prohibited from coming into any Ports of the United Colonies without Licence from the Governor - - - - - 287
The Commiſſioners of the United Colonies declare there are juſt grounds for War againſt 296
maſſacred by the Indians - - - - 336
King Charles IId. Inſtructions to his Commiſſioners reſpecting the - - 639
Agent at Hartford complained againſt - - - 55
Commiſſioners to Hartford, their Journal - - - - 623
Governor's Proteſt againſt New-Haven - - - - 55
Letter to, 55,57,58,71,97,102,130,156,157,161,163,167,168,191,195,225,482
from, - 68, 70, 154, 157, 159, 165, 167, 168, 256, 363, 480, 481
complained againſt - - - - 101, 132
ſeizes a Ship in New-Haven Harbour - - - 101, 132
Appointment of Arbitrators - - - 269
Letter to the Weſt-India Company - - - 592
complains of a Violation of the Treaty of 1650 - - 479
Reply to the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies on the above ſubject 480
and Swedes, Injuries received from - - - 11, 97
Governors to be written to - - - - 11
Dyer, Mary, ſentenced to be hanged - - - - 566
allowed Time to depart out of Maſſachuſetts Colony - 566

E.

Eaſthampton to belong to Connecticut Juriſdiction - - - - 173
Elders (the Rev.) applied to about forming a Confeſſion of Faith - - 20
approve the Motion - - - - 25
their Opinion about a War with the Dutch - - 253
Elliot, Rev. Mr. may give or lend Guns, &c. to the Indians - - 125
the Commiſſioners Letter to - - - - 185, 318
Engliſh not to entertain fugitives from the Dutch - - - - 172
Exceſs in Apparel, &c. to be provided againſt - - - - 74
Expence, public, liquidated - - - - - 95

F.

Faſting and Prayer, a Day of, appointed by the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies, (See *Humiliation.*) - - - - 537
Foreigners not to trade with the Indians in the United Colonies - 134, 173
French, Arms and Ammunition not to be ſold to them - - - 19
Fugitives, not to be entertained - - - - 172

G.

Page

Gibbons, Major, appointed Commander in Chief - 33
Inſtructions to - - - 34
Goffe, William, one of the Regicides, the Commiſſioners order for apprehending - 451
Goods for the Indians, Invoice of, - - - - 325, 330, 356
Gorton Samuel, and Company, to be proceeded againſt by Maſſachuſetts - 10
Maſſachuſetts Commiſſioners deſire Advice how to deal with them - - - - - 153
Maſſachuſetts Commiſſioners Declaration about - - 199
Greenwich to remain under the Government of the Dutch *pro tempore* - 172

H.

Hartford to protect Uncus againſt the Narraganſetts - - - 13
Letter from the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies to the Church at - 366
Harvard College, the Commiſſioners Letter to the Preſident and Fellows of - 197
Hempſtead (Long-Iſland) propoſes Queſtions to the Commiſſioners - - 248
Horſes and Mares not to be ſold to the Indians - - - - 349
Hoſtages, Indian, given - - - - - - 42
releaſed - - - - - - 96
Humiliation, a Day of, appointed by the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies (See *Faſting.*) 30
Huntingdon may be received under the Government of New-Haven - - 384
may be received under the Government of Connecticut - 434

I.

Impoſt at Saybrook, Queſtion about - - - - 72
Arguments againſt - - - 81, 109, 120
in favour of - - - 82, 117, 121
to be paid - - - - 84
Indians, Arms and Ammunition not to be ſold to - - - 19, 58, 95
War againſt, determined upon - - - 30
come to treat at Boſton - - - 38, 78
Treaty of Peace with - - - 40
deſtroy Pitch and Tar - - - - 62
to be ſeized - - - - - 63
the Commiſſioners Declaration to them - - - 64
Hoſtages given by them - - - 42
releaſed - - - 96
who commit Murder to be proſecuted - - - 128
Tribute demanded from - - - - 173
brought in - - - - 188
Meſſage to - - - - 398, 401, 402
Tools to be given to - - - - 300
a Room to be built for in the College - - - 300
Pequots, to be taken from Ninigret - - - 326
Narrative of an Expedition againſt - - - - 337
Strong Liquors, Horſes and Boats not to be ſold to - 349
Names and Salaries of Perſons employed amongſt - - 358
Maſtiff Dogs, to be uſed againſt - - - - 359
Sachem fined by the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - 462
Plymouth Account of the War with - - - - 532
Rewards offered to, for taking priſoners - - - 535

	Page
Indians, Maſſacre the Dutch at Manhattans - - -	336
Account ſtated - - 331, 357, 378, 393, 405, 430, 442, 458, 475, 495, 508	
Lands, the Commiſſioners Orders about - - 463, 464	
Stock to be managed in future by the Commiſſioners of Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth	497
Trade, Propoſals for regulating it - - -	19
Inſtructions to Meſſengers ſent to the Indians 14, 15, 16, 28, 36, 59, 62, 67, 77, 106, 151, 283 - 308, 309, 310, 361, 379, 411, 432	
ſent to Rhode-Iſland - - - -	287
to Major Gibbons - - - -	34
to Edward Rawſon - - - -	187
Inteſtates, Adminiſtration upon their Eſtates to be granted in the Colony where they lived, though they died in another - - - -	124
Journal of the Dutch Commiſſioners to Hartford - - -	623

L.

Letters from	to	
The Commiſſioners of the United Colonies,	Captain Maſon - -	31
	the Town of Warwick - -	135
	New-London - -	483
	Southerton - -	484
	The Dutch Governor 55, 57, 58, 97, 102, 132, 156, 157, 161, 163, 167, 168, 191, 195, 225, 364, 408	
	The Governor of New France -	183
	Rhode-Iſland 196, 370, 467, 499	
	The Swediſh Governor at Delaware -	320
	William Weſterhouſe - -	101
	The Corporation in England for promoting the Goſpel in New-England 147, 177, 312, 329, 354, 376, 391, 392, 404, 427, 441, 455, 472, 493	
	Edward Winſlow - 148, 180, 298	
	and Mr. Pelham -	149
	The Rev. Mr. Elliot - - 185, 318	
	Mr. Mayhew - - -	186
	The Preſident and Fellows of Harvard College	197
	The Engliſh at the Nyantick Fort	368
	The Church at Hartford -	366
Captain Andriel - -	The Commiſſioners of the United Colonies	249
General Court of Maſſachuſetts -	The General Court of Plymouth about an Explanation of the Confederation -	304
Plymouth	The General Court of Maſſachuſetts -	305
Dutch Governor - -	The Commiſſioners of the United Colonies 68, 70, 154, 157, 159, 165, 167, 168, 256, 363	
	Dutch Weſt-India Company - -	592
The Corporation in England for promoting the Goſpel in New-England -	The Commiſſioners of the United Colonies 146, 174, 311, 327, 350, 352, 373, 389, 402, 424, 438, 453, 470, 493	
Major Simon Willard - -	The Commiſſioners of the United Colonies	337
King Charles II. - .	do. do. -	498
	Maſſachuſetts - -	605
Limits, ſettled between New-Netherland and the United Colonies - -		172
Liquors, ſtrong, not to be ſold to the Indians without Licence - -		349
Lockman, Govert, trades illegally with the Indians, and his Bond forfeited - -		126
Long-Iſland engaged to people in Connecticut - - -		94

M.

Page
Mackarel not to be caught before 15th July - - - 436
Maquaes (Mohawk) Indians, a right underſtanding between them and the Engliſh to be promoted - - - - - 540
Maſon, Captain, the Commiſſioners Letter to - - - - 31
Maſon, Robert, and others, Petition to the King - - 574, 633
Sir G. Palmer's Report on his Title to New-Hampſhire - 576
his Petition referred, - - - - 577
Report of the Referees on - - 579
Maſſachuſetts claims Precedency of the other Colonies - - - - 14
Pequot's Lands - - - - 17
Martins Vineyard annexed to it - - - - 18
Woronoak to be under the Juriſdiction of - - - - 18
may receive the Rhode-Iſlanders, on condition - - - 20
propoſes a Treaty with Monſ. D'Aulnay - - - 21
may iſſue Commiſſions againſt him, in Caſe - - - 22
May treat with Monſ. De La Tour in Caſe - - - 22
Road from, to Connecticut, to be made - - - - 22
Diſpute with Mr. Whiting, ſettled - - - - 24
Deputies debate with the Commiſſioners - - - 32
Number of Males ordered to be taken - - - - 44
to pay Money to Connecticut and New-Haven - - 73
Propoſals to Connecticut about running their South Line - - 135
Diſpute with do. Award on - - - - 397
Law impoſing Cuſtoms on the other Colonies - - - 140
remonſtrated againſt by the Commiſſioners - - - 142
Governor and Commiſſioners to act during the Receſs of the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - - - - - 150
adviſed to reſign the Lands of Pomham and Soconoco - - 153
Declaration, Remarks upon by Connecticut and New-Haven - - 201
New-Plymouth - - - 202
Proteſt againſt their Proceedings, by New Plymouth - - 203
calls an extraordinary Meeting of the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies 203, 267
ſends a Letter and Queries to the Narraganſet Sachems - - 204
Council and Elders conſulted about a Declaration againſt the Dutch - 224
conſulted by the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies about their Sitting and Adjournment - - - - - 233
Anſwer to the Commiſſioners Queries - - - - 233
appoints a Committee to join a Committee of the Commiſſioners in drawing up a State of the Caſe between the Engliſh and Dutch - - 250
General Court give their Opinion againſt a War with the Dutch - 254
calls into Queſtion the Commiſſioners Power as to offenſive War - 270, 274, 278
the Commiſſioners Reply to, reſpecting offenſive War - - 275, 276, 279
propoſes an Alteration of the Confederation reſpecting offenſive War - 276
threatens to appeal from the Commiſſioners to the reſpective General Courts, on the Subject of offenſive War - - - - 278
refuſes to raiſe Men for a War againſt the Indians - - 295
delared to have broken the Confederation - - - 296
propoſe the Appointment of Committees to conſider and explain the Articles of Confederation - - - - - 304
Commiſſioners ſubmit to the Judgment of the other Commiſſioners reſpecting the Confederation - - - - 307
their Submiſſion accepted, on Condition - - - 307

Maſſachuſetts General Court's Declaration reſpecting Quakers - - 567
Law reſpecting Trial of baniſhed Perſons - - - 575
Addreſs to King Charles II. - - - 579, 593
Parliament - - - 583
Inſtructions to their Agents in England - - - 585
Report of their Committee, reſpecting their liberties, and allegiance - 591
Order for proclaiming King Charles II. - - 593
Laws againſt Quakers ſuſpended - - - 596
revived - - - 611
King Charles II. Letter to - - - 605
See Commiſſioners for Maſſachuſetts; and *Suffolk County*.
Mayhew, Mr the Commiſſioners Letter to him - - 186, 316, 397.
Meaſure, Winchester, to be the ſtandard in the United Colonies - 10
Meſſengers ſent to the Narraganſetts cenſured - - - 38
Meſſengers ſent to the Monhatoes - - - 225
their report - - 233
Rhode Iſland, Inſtructions to - - - 287
Miantinomo, Sachem, taken Priſoner by Uncus, and lodged at Hartford - 7
Charge againſt - - - 7, 8
to be delivered to Uncus, and put to death - - 9, 13
Engliſh to ſee him executed - - 13
to be ſent by ſea to Maſſachuſetts if Uncus refuſes to kill him - 13
Milford received into Combination as a member of New Haven, - - 7
Miniſters, Maintenance for them recommended to each General Court - 17
to be maintained by Law - - - 348
Mohawks (Indians) hired to invade Uncus's Territories - - 105
their requeſt granted - - - 152

N

Narraganſetts (Indians,) a meſſage to, - - - 11
Diſpute between them and Uncus ſettled - - 25
promiſe peace with Uncus - - - 26
War with, determined upon - - 29, 292
Preſent refuſed - - - - 36
Treaty with - - - - 40
Declaration of War againſt - - - 45
complained againſt - - - 72, 100, 129, 469
Wampum demanded from - - - 151
hire the Mohawks to invade Uncus - - 105
Queries to, and their Reply - - 205, 206
attack the Long Iſland Indians - - - 283
agreement with the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - 536
New France, Governor of, Propoſals to the Commiſſioners, - - 182
the Commiſſioners letter to, - - 183
anſwer to his propoſals - 184
New Hampſhire, Sir G. Palmer's Report on Maſon's Title to - - 576
New Haven, Injuries ſuſtained by, from the Indians - - - 22
the Dutch Governor's Proteſt againſt - - - 55
propoſes a plantation at Delaware - - - 127
Petition about Delaware - - - - 192
Commiſſioners proceedings upon it - - - 194
may receive Oyſter Bay and Huntingdon under their Government 384

New Haven complains againſt Connecticut - - - 487
replies to Connecticut - - - 488
the Commiſſioners advice to, reſpecting an Union with Connecticut 497
See *Commiſſioners* for *New Haven.*
New Netherland, Limits between it and the United Colonies ſettled - - 172
New Teſtament in the Indian Language ſent to King Charles II. - - 439
Nicols, Col. and others, Commiſſion to, - - - - 638
Inſtructions to, - - - - 639
Ninigret (Sachem) vindicates himſelf - - - - 130
his Conduct diſapproved by the Commiſſioners - - 131
War againſt, determined upon, - - - - 292
Maſſachuſetts refuſes to raiſe men for, - - 295
Norris, (Rev. Mr) his letter to the Commiſſioners in favour of a war with the Dutch 255
Norton, Humphrey, baniſhed from Plymouth - - - - 552
and John Rouſe, account of their Behaviour and puniſhment - 556
a railing paper ſent by him to the Governor of Plymouth - 558
John Alden Eſq. - - 560
Nova Scotia Governor of, allowed to take Volunteers from the United Colonies to fight the Indians - - - - - - - 463

O

Officers and Soldiers pay ſtated - - - - - 73
Oppreſſion to be provided againſt, - - - - - 74
Oyſter Bay may be received under the Government of New Haven - - 384

P

Palmer, Sir G's, Report on Maſon's Title to New Hampſhire - - 576
Peace, Ratification of, between Maſſachuſetts and Monſr. D'Aulnay - - 53
Peag, Regulations propoſed reſpecting - - - - 124
Pequot Country, in Diſpute - - - - - 16, 555
to belong to Connecticut, - - - - 72, 87
Diſpute about, ſettled - - - - 397, 421
Connecticut claims a review of the Deciſion about it, - - 415
Indians, the Commiſſioners order about them - - 91, 101, 131
Uncus enquires wherefore Tribute is demanded of them - 188
how to be regulated in caſe - - - - 498
Petition, from the Pequots - - - - - 87
Henry Dunſter - - - - - 84
anſwer to - - - - 86
Pitch and Tar deſtroyed by the Indians - - - - 62
Plymouth, a veſſel belonging to, ſeized under a Commiſſion from Rhode Iſland - 285
complained againſt by Maſſachuſetts - - - 347
account of the War with the Indians - - - - 532
to reſtore Wooſamequin to his Territories - - - 13
may receive the Rhode Iſlanders, on Condition, - - 21
Seacunck to belong to - - - - 25
reſigns to Maſſachuſetts the Lands of Pomham and Soconoco - 153
adviſed to receive them back again - - - - 153
acknowledges King Charles II. - - - - 590
See *Commiſſioners* for *New Plymouth*

Pomham and Soconoko (Sachems) their Lands to belong to Maſſachuſetts - 72, 153
a doubtful concluſion about 143
Powder to be divided among the Colonies in juſt proportion - - - 19
Precedency claimed by Maſſachuſetts, and granted - - - 14
Preſent, from the Narraganſetts, refuſed, - - - - 36
Proportions of ſoldiers for the ſeveral Colonies ſtated - - - 10
Propoſals, Governor of New France, to the commiſſioners - - 182
Providence, a Collection of remarkable Diſpenſations of, to be made, - - 75

Q.

Quakers complained againſt, and impriſoned - - - 347
to be prohibited from coming into the United Colonies: or to be ſecured, or removed - - - - - 349
Commiſſioners of the United Colonies Letter to the Governor of Rhode-Iſland againſt - - - - - - 370
Commiſſioners of the United Colonies adviſe the Colonies to paſs Laws againſt - 399
Plymouth Order of Court about - - - 551
Law againſt - - - 551, 561, 564, 573
Letter concerning, from Rhode-Iſland to Maſſachuſetts General Court - 552
Maſſachuſetts Law againſt - - 554, 556, 562, 563, 564, 588, 589
Order of Court for hanging - - 565
about Mary Dyer - - 566
General Court's Declaration reſpecting - - 567
Propoſal to, to remove from Plymouth Colony - - 564
Perſons permitted to attend their meetings - - 565
the King's mandamus to ſend them to England - - 595
adviſes to paſs Laws againſt - - - 606
Laws againſt ſuſpended - - - - 596
revived - - - 611
Queries propoſed to the Narraganſet Indians - - - 205
Reply to - - 206
to Maſſachuſetts reſpecting the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies;—and Anſwers to - - - - 233
to the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies by Hempſtead on Long-Iſland - - - 248

R.

Rank of the Colonies ſettled - - - 14, 99
Rawſon, Edward, to diſpoſe of Goods ſent from England - - 187
Inſtructions to - - - 187
Report of Meſſengers ſent to the Indians - 25, 29, 38, 60, 63, 77, 105, 282, 318, 422
Rhode-Iſland, Part of the Inhabitants of, want to ſubmit to one of the United Colonies - 21
wants to be received into Combination with the United Colonies - 99
determined by the Commiſſioners to be within the Limits of Plymouth - 100
Governor of, the Commiſſioners Letter to, - - 196, 370, 448
a Veſſel, belonging to Plymouth, ſeized under a Commiſſion from - 285
Letter to, from the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - 285
from, to the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - 293
to the General Court of Maſſachuſetts, about Quakers - 552
complained againſt - - - 486
Charter of - - - 612

Robinſon, William, ſentenced to be hanged - - - 565
Rouſe, John, and Humphrey Norton, an Account of their Behaviour and Puniſhment - 556

S.

Saybrook, Queſtion about an Impoſt there - - - 72
Scholars, poor, Propoſal for their Maintenance at College - - 17
, educated at public Expence not to remove to other Countries - 74
Schools, Engliſh, to be eſtabliſhed among the Indians - - 542
Seacunck, to belong to New-Plymouth - - - 25
Sentence of a Court in one Colony to have due weight in others - - 21
Sequaſſon (Sachem) fights Uncus, and is beaten - - 9
accuſed - - - - 59, 61
complained againſt - - - 189
Setaucket may be taken under the Government of Connecticut - - 434
Shepherd (Rev. Mr) his Plan for maintaining poor Scholars at College - 17
Soldiers, to be raiſed in Caſe of a War with the Dutch, how proportioned among the Colonies - - - - 231
to be raiſed for War againſt the Indians - - 293, 531, 535, 539
to be ſent againſt Ninigret - - - 319
Southampton taken into Combination - - - 7
annexed to Connecticut - - - 17
Inhabitants of, complain againſt the Dutch for trading with the Indians - 190
applies to the Commiſſioners for aſſiſtance againſt the Indians - 341
Southertown, Complaint of the Town of - - - 485
Springfield, Impoſt on (See Impoſt at Saybrook) - - 141
Stanton, Thomas, Inſtructions to, - - - 14
his Report - - - 25
complained againſt - - - 369
States General, their Approbation of the Agreement at Hartford reſpecting Boundaries between the Engliſh and Dutch - - 549
Steele, William, Letter from - - - 146, 174
Stephenſon Marmaduke, ſentenced to be hanged, - - 566
Stock for a general Trade to be raiſed, - - - 19
Suffolk County (Maſſachuſetts) Propoſals to the Commiſſioners - - 108
the Commiſſioners Reply to - 114
Swedes and Dutch at Delaware, to be written to about Injuries received - 11

T.

Tools to be given to the Indians - - - 300
Trade, general, a Stock for, to be raiſed - - - 19
Plan of - - - - 19
Trainings to be ſix times in a Year - - - 10
Tranſient perſons, dying inteſtate, Adminiſtration upon their Eſtates to be granted in the Colony in which they die - - - 124
Treaty between the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies and the Indians - 40
Tribute demanded from the Indians - - - 173, 477
brought in, - - 188, 334, 345, 382, 413, 435, 447, 477
received, account of, - - 302

U. & V.

Uncus (Sachem) deſires advice how to proceed with his Priſoner Miantinomo - 7
ſhot at, and wounded by one of his own Subjects - - 8
fights Sequaſſon, and is victorious - - - 9
attacked by Miantinomo - - - 9
adviſed to put Miantinomo to death - - - 9
to be ſent for to Hartford, and informed of the Commiſſioners advice reſpecting Miantinomo - - - 13
to be furniſhed with Men for his Protection - - 13
Diſpute between him and the Narraganſets ſettled - - 25
the Narraganſets promiſe Peace with, - - - 26
100 Fathom of Wampum given to, - - - 44
complained againſt, - - - 64, 66, 88, 89, 92, 93, 349
vindicated - - - 66, 90, 450
to be reproved - - - 91
fined - - - - 93
demands why Tribute was required of the Pequots - - 188
complains againſt Sequaſſon - - - 190
his Brother complained againſt - - - 92
the Commiſſioners Letter to - - - 449
United Colonies, Confederation between - - - 1
Rank of ſettled - - - 14
Limits between the, and New Netherland - - 172
Virginia, the King's Inſtructions to the Governor of - - 607
Volunteers not to go to War without the Commiſſioner's Conſent - - 19
againſt the Indians, to have all the Plunder taken by them, - 535

W.

Wampum received from the Indians, and divided - - 97
not to be received in payment, unleſs it is ſtrung - - 124
the Order about, diſapproved, - - - 135
War, Charges of, not to be born by the United Colonies, until the Commiſſioners approve the Juſtice of it - - - - - - 22
preparations for, to be made, - - - - 151
offenſive, Diſpute reſpecting, between the General Court of Maſſachuſets, and the Commiſſioners for the other Colonies - - - - 270 to 283
againſt the Niantick Indians determined on - - - 292
the Dutch, the Commiſſioners declare there is juſt Ground for, 296, 302
with the Indians, narrative of the beginning and progreſs of, - - 532
approved by the Commiſſioners of the United Colonies - - - 534
Expences of, liquidated, - - - - - 540
Warwick (Town) applies to the Commiſſioners for advice, - - - 100
a Certificate given to - - - - 101
the Commiſſioners Letter to, - - - - 135
gives the Commiſſioners notice of an intended complaint - - 198
Maſſachuſetts Declaration reſpecting it - - - 199
Weſterhouſe, William, complains againſt the Dutch Governor, - 101, 132
the Commiſſioners letter to, - - - 201
deſires Letters of Repriſal againſt the Dutch, - - 132
his affair with the Dutch Governor ſettled - - 171
Whalley Edward (one of the Regicides) the commiſſioners Order for apprehending him, 451

Whiting, Mr Diſpute between him and Maſſachuſetts ſettled - - 24
Whitmore, John, murdered by the Indians, - - - - 127
Willard, Major Simon, his Narrative of an Expedition againſt the Indians - 337
cenſured in a Letter from the Commiſſioners, - - 340
Wills, proved in one Colony, to be allowed in all, - - 124
Winſlow, Edward, a Recompence for his paſt Services propoſed, and refuſed - 146
£.100 allowed him - - - 146
the Commiſſioners Letter to - - 148, 180, 298
Letter from - - - 178
, Joſiah, appointed Commander in chief of the Forces raiſed in the United Colonies - 537
Winthrop John, claims Land at Nianticot - - - 93
his Claim objected againſt by the Commiſſioners from Connecticut - 94
Woronoak to be under the Juriſdiction of Maſſachuſetts - - 18

Y.

Youghco (Sachem) deſires a Certificate of his being tributary to the Engliſh - 16
Certificate granted him - - - 16

SMITHS. INSTN. 8 NOV 22 MUSEUM